SUTTA-NIPĀTA COMMENTARY

OR

PARAMATTHAJOTIKĀ II

Pali Text Society

Sutta-Nipāta Commentary

BEING

Paramatthajotikā II.

EDITED BY

HELMER SMITH

VOL. I.

URAGAVAGGA CŪḶAVAGGA

PALI TEXT SOCIETY
OXFORD
1989

First published 1916
Reprinted 1966
Reprinted 1989

ISBN 0 86013 178 5

Printed in Great Britain by
Antony Rowe Ltd, Chippenham, Wiltshire

PREFATORY NOTE

This edition of the Sutta-Nipāta Commentary, Paramatthajotikā II, is based upon the manuscripts S^{ksn} B^a, described in the preface to Khuddakapāṭha and its Commentary, Paramatthajotikā I (P.T.S. 1915), p. vii, and more concisely specified below. To the list of abbreviations, *ibidem* p. vi, I now add: Spk. = a Siṃhalese print (1898–1903) of the Sāratthapakāsinī (*ad* S. I, 1–214), kindly lent to me by the Hon. Secretary of the Pali Text Society. Corrections and various readings to my edition of the Khuddakapāṭha Commentary—from parallel texts, which I did not know in 1914—will be given as addenda, together with Indexes to Paramatthajotikā I and II, in the latter volume of this work, which will, I hope, appear in 1917.

HELMER SMITH.

Copenhagen,
November 5, 1915.

S. = Siṃhalese MSS.:

S^k = S.N. Pj. II, Copenhagen Royal Library = C^k in Fausböll's S.N.

S^s = Pj. II, lent by Professor Rhys Davids = Pj^s in Sutta-Nipāta, P.T.S. ed. 1913.

S^n = S.N. Pj. II, Paris, Bibliothèque Nationale.

B. = Burmese MS.:

B^a = S.N. Pj. II, lent by Royal Asiatic Society.

CONTENTS OF VOL. I

NAMO TASSA BHAGAVATO ARAHATO SAMMĀSAMBUDDHASSA.

Paramatthajotikā II.

I. URAGAVAGGA.

1.

Uttamaṃ vandaneyyānaṃ vanditvā ratanattayaṃ,
y o Khuddakanikāyamhi khuddācārappahāyinā
desito lokanāthena lokanissaraṇesinā,
t a s s a Suttanipātassa karissām' atthavaṇṇanaṃ[1].
'Gāthāsatasamākiṇṇo geyyavyākaraṇaṃkito
kasmā Suttanipāto ti saṃkham esa gato' ti ce:
suvuttato sūcanato atthānaṃ suṭṭhu tāṇato
savanā sūdanā c' eva y a s m ā suttaṃ pavuccati*,
tathārūpāni suttāni nipātetvā tato tato
saṅgīto ca ayaṃ, t a s m ā saṃkham evam upāgato;
sabbāni câpi suttāni pamāṇattena tādino
vacanāni ayaṃ tesaṃ nipāto ca y a t o, t a t o
aññasaṃkhānimittānaṃ visesānam abhāvato
saṃkhaṃ Suttanipāto ti etam eva[2] samajjhagā ti.

Evaṃ samadhigatasaṃkho ca y a s m ā esa vaggato Uragavaggo Cūḷavaggo Mahāvaggo Aṭṭhakavaggo Pārāyanavaggo ti pañcavaggo hoti, tesaṃ Uragavaggo ādi, suttato Uragavagge dvādasa suttāni, Cūḷavagge cuddasa, Mahāvagge dvādasa, Aṭṭhakavagge soḷasa, Pārāyanavagge soḷasā ti sattati suttāni, tesaṃ Uragasuttaṃ ādi, pariyattiparimāṇato

* Asl. 19[15], *etc.* (Hardy Netti, pp. xv-xvi, *note*).

[1] B[a] *ad.* Ayaṃ Suttanipāto ca Khuddakesv eva ogadho yasmā, tasmā imassâpi karissām' atthavaṇṇanaṃ.
[2] B[a] evaṃ eva.

aṭṭha bhāṇavārā, evaṃ-vaggasuttapariyattiparimāṇavato [1] pan' assa

yo [2] uppatitaṃ vineti kodhaṃ
visataṃ sappavisaṃ va osadhehi
so bhikkhu jahāti orapāraṃ
urago jiṇṇam iva tacaṃ purāṇan ti

ayaṃ gāthā ādi, t a s m ā assā ito pabhuti atthavaṇṇanaṃ kātuṃ idaṃ vuccati:

y e n a y a t t h a y a d ā y a s m ā v u t t ā g ā t h ā
a y a ṃ , i m a ṃ
v i d h i ṃ p a k ā s a y i t v â s s ā k a r i s s ā m'
a t t h a v a ṇ ṇ a n a n ti.

(1.). Kena panâyaṃ gāthā vuttā kattha kadā kasmā ca vuttā ti, vuccate: y o s o B h a g a v ā catuvīsatibuddhasantike laddhavyākaraṇo, yāva Vessantarajātakaṃ, tāva pāramiyo pūretvā Tusitabhavane uppajji [3], tato pi cavitvā Sakyarājakule uppattiṃ gahetvā anupubbena katamahābhinikkhamano Bodhirukkhamūle sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambujjhitvā dhammacakkaṃ pavattetvā devamanussānaṃ hitāya dhammaṃ desesi, t e n a B h a g a v a t ā sayambhunā anācariyakena sammāsambuddhena vuttā; [4]sā ca[4] pana Āḷaviyaṃ, yadā bhūtagāmasikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ, tadā tattha upagatānaṃ dhammadesanatthaṃ vuttā ti ayam ettha saṃkhepavissajjanā. Vitthārato pana dūrenidānaavidūrenidānasantikenidānavasena tividhā veditabbā. Tattha dūrenidānan nāma Dīpaṃkarabhagavato yāva paccuppannavatthukathā, avidūrenidānan nāma Tusitabhavanato yāva paccuppannavatthukathā, santikenidānan nāma Bodhimaṇḍato yāva paccuppannavatthukathā ti. Tattha, yasmā avidūrenidānaṃ santikenidānañ ca dūrenidāne yeva samodhānaṃ gacchanti, tasmā dūrenidānavasen' ev' ettha vitthārato vissajjanā veditabbā, sā pan' esā Jātakaṭṭhakathāyaṃ vuttā ti idha na vitthāritā, tato [5] tattha vitthāritanayen' eva veditabbā, ayaṃ pana viseso: tattha paṭhamagāthāya Sāvatthiyaṃ vatthu uppannaṃ [6], idha Āḷaviyaṃ, yathâha:

---

[1] S^n B^a °pariyattip(p)amāṇato.
[2] S^kn *ad.* ve (*here and* 3^3). [3] B^a upapajjitvā.
[4-4] B^a kattha. [5] B^a y a t o. [6] B^a uppajji.

"tena samayena buddho Bhagavā Āḷaviyaṃ viharati Aggāḷave cetiye. Tena kho pana samayena Āḷavakā bhikkhū navakammaṃ karontā rukkhaṃ chindanti pi chedāpenti pi; aññataro pi Āḷavako bhikkhu rukkhaṃ chindati. Tasmiṃ rukkhe adhivatthā devatā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca: "mā bhante attano bhavanaṃ kattukāmo mayhaṃ bhavanaṃ chindī" ti. So bhikkhu anādiyanto chindi yeva tassā ca devatāya dārakassa bāhaṃ ākoṭesi. Atha kho tassā devatāya etad ahosi: 'yan nūnâhaṃ imaṃ bhikkhuṃ idh' eva jīvitā voropeyyan' ti. Atha kho tassā devatāya etad ahosi: 'na kho me taṃ[1] patirūpaṃ, yâhaṃ imaṃ bhikkhuṃ idh' eva jīvitā voropeyyaṃ; yan nūnâhaṃ Bhagavato etam atthaṃ āroceyyan' ti. Atha kho sā devatā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesi. "Sādhu sādhu devate, sādhu kho tvaṃ devate taṃ bhikkhuṃ jīvitā na voropesi, sace 'jja[2] tvaṃ devate taṃ bhikkhuṃ jīvitā voropeyyāsi, bahuñ ca[2] tvaṃ devate[3] apuññaṃ pasaveyyāsi; gaccha devate, amukasmiṃ okāse rukkho vivitto, tasmiṃ upagacchā"* ti. Evañ ca[4] vatvā puna Bhagavā tassā devatāya uppannakodhavinayanatthaṃ

"yo ve uppatitaṃ kodhaṃ rathaṃ bhantaṃ va dhāraye"† iti

imaṃ gātham abhāsi. Tato 'kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā rukkhaṃ chindissanti pi chedāpessanti pi, ekindriyaṃ samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā jīvaṃ viheṭhentī' ti evaṃ manussānaṃ ujjhāyitaṃ sutvā bhikkhūhi ārocite[5] Bhagavā "bhūtagāmapātavyatāya pācittiyan" ti imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññapetvā tattha upagatānaṃ dhammadesanatthaṃ "yo uppatitaṃ vineti kodhaṃ visataṃ sappavisaṃ va osadhehī"[6] ti imaṃ gātham abhāsi. Evam idaṃ

---

* Vin. IV, 34[1-19]. † Dhp. 222.

---

[1] B[a] na kho pan' etaṃ. [2] B[a] *om.*
[3] S[kgn] *om.* [4] B[a] Evaṃ vacanaṃ.
[5] B[a] bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ (!) ārocesuṃ.
[6] B[a] *writes the gātha in full.*

ekaṃ yeva vatthuṃ tīsu ṭhānesu saṅgahaṃ gataṃ: Vinaye Dhammapade Suttanipāte ti. Ettāvatā ca, y ā s ā mātikā ṭhapitā

"yena yattha yadā yasmā vuttā gāthā ayaṃ, imaṃ
vidhiṃ pakāsayitvâssā karissām' atthavaṇṇanan" ti,

s ā saṃkhepato vitthārato ca pakāsitā hoti ṭhapetvā atthavaṇṇanaṃ.

1. Ayaṃ pan' ettha atthavaṇṇanā: *yo* ti yo yādiso khattiyakulā vā pabbajito brāhmaṇakulā vā, navo vā majjhimo vā thero vā; *uppatitan** ti uddhamukhaṃ[1] patitaṃ gataṃ, pavattan ti attho, uppannan ti vuttaṃ hoti,—uppannañ ca nām' etaṃ vattamānabhutvāpagatokāsakatabhūmiladdhavasenânekappabhedaṃ. Tattha sabbam pi saṃkhataṃ uppādādisamaṅgi v a t t a m ā n u p p a n n a ṃ nāma, yaṃ sandhāya "uppannā dhammā anuppannā dhammā uppādino dhammā"† ti vuttaṃ; ārammaṇarasam anubhavitvā niruddham anubhutvāpagatasaṃkhātaṃ kusalākusalaṃ uppādādittayam anuppatvā niruddhaṃ bhutvâpagatasaṃkhātaṃ sesasaṃkhatañ ca b h u t v ā p a g a t u p p a n n a ṃ nāma, tam etaṃ "evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hotī"‡ ti ca "yathā ca uppannassa satisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāpāripūrī hotī" § ti ca evamādisu suttantesu daṭṭhabbaṃ; "yāni 'ssa tāni pubbe katāni kammānī"‖ ti ca evamādinā nayena vuttakammaṃ[2] atītam pi samānaṃ aññassa vipākaṃ paṭibāhitvā attano vipākass' okāsaṃ katvā ṭhitattā tathā katokāsañ ca vipākaṃ anuppannam pi evaṃ katokāse[3] avassam uppattito o k ā s a k a t u p p a n n a ṃ nāma; tāsu tāsu bhūmisu asamūhatam akusalaṃ b h ū m i l a d d h u p p a n n a ṃ nāma, ettha ca bhūmiyā bhūmiladdhassa ca nānattaṃ veditabbaṃ, seyyathîdaṃ: bhūmi nāma vipassanāya ārammaṇabhūtā tebhūmakā pañca kkhandhā, bhūmiladdhaṃ nāma tesu up-

* *Cf.* Asl. 66[21]. † Dh. S. p. 2[13]. ‡ M. I, 130[4].
§ M. I, 62[3]. ‖

[1] S[k] B[a] uddhamuddhaṃ. [2] B[a] vuttaṃ kammaṃ.
[3] B[a] k a t e o k ā s e (= Asl.).

pattirahaṃ kilesajātaṃ, tañ ca na ārammaṇavasena, ārammaṇavasena hi sabbe pi atītādibhede pariññāte pi ca[1] khīṇāsavānaṃ khandhe ārabbha kilesā uppajjanti Mahākaccāna-Uppalavaṇṇādīnaṃ khandhe ārabbha Nandamāṇavaka-Soreyyaseṭṭhiputtādīnaṃ* viya, yadi ca etaṃ bhūmiladdhaṃ siyā[2], tassa appaheyyato na koci bhavamūlaṃ jaheyya, vatthuvasena pana bhūmiladdhaṃ veditabbaṃ, yattha yattha hi vipassanāya apariññātā khandhā uppajjanti, tattha tattha uppādato pabhuti tesu vaṭṭamūlaṃ kilesajātam anuseti, taṃ appahīnaṭṭhena bhūmiladdhuppannan ti veditabbaṃ; yattha ca yassa kkhandhesu appahīnānusayitā kilesā, tassa te[3] eva kkhandhā tesaṃ kilesānaṃ vatthu na paresaṃ khandhā, atītakkhandhesu c' assa appahīnānusayitānaṃ kilesānaṃ[4] atītakkhandhā eva vatthu na itare, esa[5] nayo anāgatādisu; tathā kāmāvacarakkhandhesu appahīnānusayitānaṃ kilesānaṃ kāmāvacarakkhandhā eva vatthu na itare, esa[5] nayo rūpārūpā vacaresu. Sotāpannādīnaṃ pana, yassa yassa ariyapugga lassa khandhesu taṃ (taṃ) vaṭṭamūlaṃ[6] kilesajātaṃ tena tena maggena pahīnaṃ, tassa tassa te te khandhā pahīnānaṃ tesaṃ tesaṃ vaṭṭamūlānaṃ kīlesānaṃ[7] avatthuto 'bhūmī' ti saṃkhaṃ na labhanti[8]. Puthujjanassa pana sabbaso vaṭṭamūlānaṃ kilesānaṃ appahīnattā yaṃ kiñci kayiramānaṃ kammaṃ kusalaṃ vā akusalaṃ[9] vā hoti, icc assa kammakilesappaccayā[10] vaṭṭaṃ vaṭṭati[11], tass' etaṃ vaṭṭamūlaṃ 'rūpakkhandhe eva na vedanākkhandhādisu . . . pe . . . viññāṇakkhandhe eva vā na rūpakkhandhādisū' ti na vattabbaṃ, kasmā: avisesena pañcasu khandhesu anusayitattā, kathaṃ: paṭhavirasādim iva rukkhe, yathā hi mahārukkhe paṭhavitalaṃ adhiṭṭhāya paṭhavirasañ ca

* Dhp. A. I, 325.

1 B^a pariyodāte pi, *om.* ca. 2 B^a nāma.
3 B^a tass' ete. 4 S^{gn} saṃkilesānaṃ. 5 B^a es' eva.
6 B^a taṃ taṃ cittamūlakaṃ. 7 B^a vaṭṭamūlakilesānaṃ.
8 S^{kgn} labbhati (S^k > labbhaṃti).
9 S^k vâkusalaṃ. 10 B^a *om.* kamma-.
11 S^{kgn} vaḍḍhati; B^a vaḍhanti, *om.* vaṭṭaṃ.

āporasañ ca nissāya tappaccayā mūlakkhandhasākhāpasākhāpallavapalāsapupphaphalehi[1] vaḍḍhitvā nabhaṃ pūretvā[2] yāva kappāvasānaṃ bījaparamparāya rukkhapaveṇiṃ santānente ṭhite taṃ[3] paṭhavirasādi 'mūle eva[4] na khandhādisu, phale eva[4] na mūlādisū' ti na vattabbaṃ, kasmā: avisesena sabbesv eva mūlādisu anugatattā, e v a ṃ ; y a t h ā pana tass' eva[5] rukkhassa pupphaphalādisu nibbiṇṇo koci puriso catusu disāsu maṇḍūkakaṇṭakan nāma rukkhe visam payojeyya, atha so rukkho tena visasamphassena phuṭṭho paṭhavirasaāporasānaṃ pariyādinnattā[6] appasavadhammataṃ[7] āgamma puna santānaṃ nibbattetuṃ. samattho na bhaveyya, e v a m evaṃ khandhappavattiyaṃ nibbiṇṇo kulaputto tassa purisassa catusu disāsu rukkhe visapayojanaṃ viya attano santāne catumaggabhāvanaṃ ārabhati, ath' assa so khandhasantāno tena catumaggavisasamphassena[8] sabbaso vaṭṭamūlakilesānaṃ pariyādinnattā[9] kiriyabhāvamattam upagatakāyakammādisabbakammappabhedo na āyati punabbhavābhinibbattanadhammataṃ[10] āgamma bhavantarasantānaṃ nibbattetuṃ samattho[11] hoti, kevalaṃ pana carimaviññāṇanirodhena nirindhano viya jātavedo anupādāno parinibbāti. Evam bhūmiyā bhūmiladdhassa ca nānattaṃ veditabbaṃ.

Api ca a p a r a m pi samudācārārammaṇādhiggahītāvikkhambhitāsamūhatavasena catubbidham uppannaṃ. Tattha vattamānuppannam eva s a m u d ā c ā r u p p a n n a ṃ; cakkhādīnaṃ pana āpāthagate ārammaṇe pubbabhāge anuppajjamānam pi kilesajātaṃ ārammaṇassa adhiggahītattā eva aparabhāge avassam uppattito ā r a m m a ṇ ā d h i g g a h ī t u p p a n n a n ti vuccati, Kalyāṇigāme[12] piṇḍāya

1 B[a] °sākhapasākhapattapallava°. 2 B[a] p h a r i t v ā.
3 S[ksn] na. 4 B[a] *ad.* vā. 5 B[a] pan' etass' eva.
6 B[a] °āporasapariyādiṇṇena; S[k] °diṇṇattā.
7 B[a] appavattanadhammataṃ. 8 B[a] *om.* -visa-.
9 S[k] °diṇṇattā.
10 B[a] p u n a b b h a v ā b h i n i b b a t t i d h°, S[sn] punabbhavādinibb°, S[k] punabbhavānabhinibb°.
11 B[a] *ad.* nāma na, *om.* na *before* āyati. 12 B[a] Kalyāṇagāme.

carato Mahātissattherassa visabhāgarūpadassanena uppannakilesajātañ[1] c' ettha nidassanaṃ, tassa "uppannaṃ kāmavitakkan"* ti ādisu payogo daṭṭhabbo; samathavipassanānaṃ aññataravasena avikkhambhitaṃ kilesajātaṃ cittasantatim anārūḷham pi uppattinivārakassa hetuno abhāvā a v i k k h a m b h i t u p p a n n a n nāma, taṃ "ayam pi kho bhikkhave ānāpānasatisamādhi bhāvito bahulīkato santo c' eva paṇīto ca asecanako ca sukho ca vihāro, uppannuppanne ca pāpake akusale dhamme ṭhānaso antaradhāpetī"† ti ādisu daṭṭhabbaṃ; samathavipassanāvasena pana vikkhambhitam pi kilesajātaṃ ariya maggena asamūhatattā uppattidhammataṃ anatītan ti katvā a s a m ū h a t u p p a n n a n ti vuccati, ākāsena gacchantassa aṭṭhasamāpattilābhino therassa kusumitarukkhe upavane pupphāni ocinantassa madhurassarena gāyato mātugāmassa gītassaraṃ sutavato uppannakilesajātañ c' ettha nidassanaṃ, tassa "ariyaṃ atthaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ . . . pe . . . bahulīkaronto uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme antarā yeva antaradhāpetī"‡ ti ādisu payogo daṭṭhabbo. Tividham pi c' etaṃ ārammaṇādhiggahītāvikkhambhitāsamūhatuppannaṃ bhūmiladdhe yeva[2] saṅgahaṃ gacchatī ti veditabbaṃ.

Evam etasmiṃ yathāvuttappabhede uppanne bhūmiladdhārammaṇādhiggahītāvikkhambhitāsamūhatuppannavasenâyaṃ kodho uppanno ti veditabbo, kasmā: evaṃvidhassa vinetabbato, evaṃvidham eva hi uppannaṃ yena kenaci vinayena vinetuṃ sakkā hoti; yaṃ pan' etaṃ vattamānabhutvāpagatokāsakatasamudācārasaṃkhātaṃ uppannaṃ, ettha aphalo ca asakyo ca vāyāmo: a p h a l o hi bhutvāpagate vāyāmo vāyāmam antarenâpi tassa niruddhattā, tathā okāsakate, a s a k y o ca vattamānasamudācāruppanne saṃkilesavodānānaṃ[3] ekajjham anuppattito ti.

---

* A. II, 16[20]. † S. V, 321[21]. ‡ S. V, 51[2].

---

[1] B^a uppannaṃ kil°. [2] S^kgn °l a d d h e n' e v a.
[3] B^a *om.* saṃ.

Vinetī ti* ettha pana
duvidho vinayo nāma[1], ekamek' ettha pañcadhā,
tesu aṭṭhavidhen' esa vinetī ti pavuccati.

Ayaṃ hi saṃvaravinayo pahānavinayo ti duvidho vinayo, ettha ca duvidhe[2] vinaye ekameko vinayo pañcadhā bhijjati: s a ṃ v a r a v i n a y o pi hi sīlasaṃvaro satisaṃvaro ñāṇasaṃvaro khantisaṃvaro viriyasaṃvaro ti pañcavidho, p a h ā n a v i n a y o pi tadaṅgappahānaṃ vikkhambhanappahānaṃ samucchedappahānaṃ paṭippassaddhippahānaṃ nissaraṇappahānan ti pañcavidho. Tattha "iminā pātimokkhasaṃvarena upeto hoti samupeto"† ti ādisu s ī l a s a ṃ v a r o, "rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjatī"‡ ti ādisu s a t i s a ṃ v a r o,

"yāni sotāni lokasmiṃ, — Ajitā ti Bhagavā —
sati tesaṃ nivāraṇaṃ,
sotānaṃ saṃvaraṃ brūmi: paññāy' ete pithīyare"§ ti

ādisu ñ ā ṇ a s a ṃ v a r o, "khamo hoti sītassa uṇhassā"|| ti ādisu k h a n t i s a ṃ v a r o, "uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ nâdhivāseti pajahati vinodetī"¶ ti ādisu v i r i y a - s a ṃ v a r o veditabbo. Sabbo pi câyaṃ saṃvaro yathāsakaṃ saṃvaritabbānaṃ vinetabbānañ ca kāyavacīduccaritādīnaṃ[3] saṃvaraṇato saṃvaro, vinayanato vinayo ti vuccati. Evaṃ tāva saṃvaravinayo pañcadhā bhijjatī ti veditabbo. Tathā, y a ṃ nāmarūpaparicchedādisu vipassanaṅgesu, yāva attano aparihānavasena pavatti, tāvad eva tena tena ñāṇena tassa tassa anatthasantānassa pahānaṃ, seyyathîdaṃ: nāmarūpavavatthānena sakkāyadiṭṭhiyā, pac-

---

* -9²⁰. *Cf.* Ps. *ad* M. I, 1¹⁰. † Vibh. 246¹².
‡ D. III, 226³, A. II, 16⁹.
§ S.N. 1035. || M. I, 10²⁵.
¶ M. I, 11¹¹, D. III, 226¹⁵, A. II, 16²⁰.

---

[1] B^a *ad.* saṃvaravinayo pahānavinayo ti.
[2] B^a Ps^k *ad.* pi.
[3] B^a °duccaritānaṃ.

cayapariggahena ahetuvisamahetudiṭṭhīnaṃ, tass' eva[1] aparabhāgena kaṃkhāvitaranena kathaṃkathībhāvassa, kalāpasammasanena 'aham, mamā' ti gāhassa, maggāmaggavavatthānena amagge maggasaññāya, udayadassanena ucchedadiṭṭhiyā, vayadassanena sassatadiṭṭhiyā, bhayadassanena sabhayesu abhayasaññāya, ādīnavadassanena assādasaññāya, nibbidānupassanena abhiratisaññāya, muñcitukamyatāñāṇena amuñcitukamyatāya, upekhāñāṇena anupekhāya, anulomena dhammaṭṭhitiyaṃ nibbāne ca[2] paṭilomabhāvassa gotrabhunā saṃkhāranimittagāhassa pahānam, etaṃ tadaṅgappahānaṃ nāma. Yam pana upacārappanābhedassa samādhino, yāva attano aparihāni pavatti ca[3], tāva tenâbhihatānaṃ nīvaraṇānaṃ yathāsakaṃ vitakkādipaccanīkadhammānañ ca anuppattisaṃkhātaṃ pahānam, etaṃ vikkhambhanappahānaṃ nāma. Yam pana catunnaṃ ariyamaggānaṃ bhāvitattā taṃtaṃmaggavato attano santāne yathāsakaṃ "diṭṭhigatānaṃ pahānāyā"* ti ādinā nayena vuttassa samudayapakkhiyassa kilesagaṇassa puna accantaṃ appavattibhāvena samucchedasaṃkhātaṃ pahānam, idaṃ samucchedappahānaṃ nāma. Yam pana phalakkhaṇe paṭippassaddhattaṃ kilesānaṃ, etaṃ paṭippassaddhippahānaṃ nāma. Yam pana sabbasaṃkhatanissaraṇattā[4] pahīnasabbasaṃkhataṃ nibbānam, etaṃ nissaraṇappahānaṃ nāma. Sabbam pi c' etam pahānaṃ, yasmā cāgaṭṭhena[5] pahānaṃ vinayanaṭṭhena[6] vinayo, tasmā pahānavinayo ti vuccati; taṃtaṃpahānavato vā tassa tassa vinayassa sambhavato p' etaṃ pahānavinayo ti vuccati. Evam pahānavinayo pi pañcadhā bhijjatī ti veditabbo, ekamekassa[7] pañcadhā bhinnattā das' ete vinayā honti; tesu paṭippassaddhivinayaṃ nissaraṇavinayañ ca

---

* Vibh. 106[19], *etc.*

---

[1] Ba tato 'ssa va.
[2] Ba ṭṭhitiyā nibbānena ca.
[3] ca *deleted in* Sk, *omitted in* Ba.
[4] Psk °nissaṭattā.
[5] Psk pahānaṭṭhena.
[6] Sn Ps vinayaṭṭhena.
[7] Skgn evam ekassa.

ṭhapetvā avasesena aṭṭhavidhena vinayen' esa tena tena pariyāyena vinetī ti vuccati[1], kathaṃ: sīlasaṃvarena kāyavacīduccaritaṃ vinento pi hi taṃsampayuttaṃ kodhaṃ vineti, satipaññāsaṃvarehi abhijjhādomanassādīni vinento pi domanassasampayuttaṃ kodhaṃ vineti, khantisaṃvarena sītādīni khamanto pi taṃtaṃāghātavatthusambhavaṃ kodhaṃ vineti, viriyasaṃvarena vyāpādavitakkaṃ vinento pi taṃsampayuttaṃ kodhaṃ vineti, yehi dhammehi tadaṅgavikkhambhanasamucchedappahānāni honti, tesaṃ dhammānaṃ attani nibbattanena te te dhamme pajahanto pi tadaṅgappahātabb-ekaṭṭhaṃ vikkhambhitabbaṃ samucchinditabbañ ca kodhaṃ vineti. Kāmañ c' ettha pahānavinayena vinayo na sambhavati, yehi pana dhammehi pahānaṃ hoti, tehi vinento pi pariyāyato pahānavinayena vinetī ti vuccati. Paṭippassaddhippahānakāle pana vinetabbābhāvato, nissaraṇappahānassa ca anuppādetabbato na tehi kiñci vinetī ti vuccati; evaṃ tesu paṭippassaddhivinayaṃ nissaraṇavinayañ ca ṭhapetvā avasesena aṭṭhavidhena vinayen' esa tena tena pariyāyena vinetī ti vuccati. Y e v ā t e "pañc' ime bhikkhave āghātapaṭivinayā, yattha bhikkhuno uppanno āghāto sabbaso paṭivinetabbo, katame pañca: yasmiṃ bhikkhave puggale āghāto jāyetha, mettā tasmiṃ puggale bhāvetabbā, karuṇā . . . pe . . . [muditā], upekhā, asati amanasikāro tasmiṃ puggale āpajjitabbo, evaṃ tasmiṃ puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo; kammassakatā eva vā tasmiṃ puggale adhiṭṭhātabbā: kammassako ayam āyasmā . . . pe . . . dāyādo bhavissatī"* ti evaṃ pañca āghātapaṭivinayā vuttā, y e v ā "pañc' ime āvuso āghātapaṭivinayā, yattha bhikkhuno uppanno āghāto sabbaso paṭivinetabbo, katame pañca: idhâvuso ekacco puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro hoti, aparisuddhavacīsamācāro hoti[2], evarūpe pi āvuso puggale

* A. III, 185^10-186^8.

[1] S^kgn *here (and* S^kgn B^a *at* 11^3) pavuccati.

[2] B^a *om.* hoti *and inserts here:* aparisuddhamanosamācāro aparisuddhakāyavacīsamācāro aparisuddhakāyavacīmanosamācāro.

āghāto paṭivinetabbo"* ti evamādinā pi nayena pañca āghātapaṭivinayā vuttā, t e s u yena kenaci āghātapaṭivinayena vinento p' esa vinetī ti vuccati. Api ca, y a s m ā "ubhatodaṇḍakena ce pi bhikkhave kakacena corā ocarakā aṅgamaṅgāni okkanteyyuṃ[1], tatrâpi yo mano padoseyya[1], na me so tena sāsanakaro"† ti evaṃ satthu ovādaṃ

"tass' eva tena pāpiyo, yo kuddhaṃ paṭikujjhati,
kuddhaṃ appaṭikujjhanto saṅgāmaṃ jeti dujjayaṃ;
ubhinnam atthañ carati attano ca parassa ca,
paraṃ saṃkupitaṃ ñatvā yo sato upasammati"‡

"satt' ime bhikkhave dhammā sapattakantā sapattakaraṇā kodhanaṃ āgacchanti itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā, katame satta: idha bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchati 'aho vatâyaṃ dubbaṇṇo assā' ti,—taṃ kissa hetu: na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa vaṇṇavatāya nandati—; kodhanâyaṃ bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhābhibhūto[2], kiñcâpi so hoti sunahāto suvilitto kappitakesamassu odātavatthavasano, atha kho so dubbaṇṇo va[3] hoti kodhābhibhūto; ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo kodhanaṃ āgacchati itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā; puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchati 'aho vatâyaṃ dukkhaṃ sayeyyā' ti . . . pe . . . 'na pacurattho assā' ti, 'na bhogavā assā' ti, 'na yasavā assā' ti, 'na mittavā assā' ti, 'kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyyā' ti,—taṃ kissa hetu: na hi bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa sugatigamanena nandati—; kodhanâyaṃ bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhābhibhūto kodhapareto kāyena duccaritaṃ carati, vācāya . . . pe . . . manasā, so kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā . . . [pe] . . . vācāya, manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā

---

* A. III, 186[15-22]. † M. I, 129[15]. ‡ S. I, 222[7. 10].

---

1 *So* Skgn Ba. 2 A. *ad.* kodhapareto.
3 A. ca (*vide* A. IV, 94[21]).

kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā . . . pe . . . nirayaṃ upapajjati kodhābhibhūto "* ti

"kuddho atthaṃ na jānāti, kuddho dhammaṃ na passati" . . . pe . . . †

"yena kodhena kuddhāse sattā gacchanti duggatiṃ, taṃ kodhaṃ sammad aññāya pajahanti vipassino" ‡

"kodhaṃ jahe vippajaheyya mānaṃ saññojanaṃ sabbam atikkameyya" . . . pe . . . §

"anatthajanano kodho, kodho cittappakopano" ||

"ekāparādhaṃ khama bhūripañña, na paṇḍitā kodhabalā bhavantī" ¶ ti

evamādinā nayena kodhe ādīnavañ ca paccavekkhato pi kodho vinayaṃ upeti, tasmā evaṃ paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā kodhaṃ vinento pi esa vinetī ti vuccati.

Kodhan ti "anattham me acarī ti āghāto jāyatī" ti ādinā nayena sutte** vuttānaṃ navannaṃ, 'attham me na carī' ti ādīnañ ca tappaṭipakkhato siddhānaṃ navannam evā ti aṭṭhārasannaṃ khāṇukaṇṭakādinā aṭṭhānena†† saddhiṃ ekūnavīsatiyā āghātavatthūnaṃ aññatarāghātavatthusambhavaṃ[1] āghātaṃ; *visatan* ti vitthataṃ; *sappavisan* ti sappassa visaṃ; ivā ti opammavacanaṃ i-kāralopaṃ katvā *va* icc eva vuttaṃ; *osadhehī* ti agadehi. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: yathā visatikicchako vejjo sappena daṭṭho sabbaṃ kāyaṃ pharitvā ṭhitaṃ visataṃ sappavisaṃ[2] mūlakkhandhatacapattapupphādīnaṃ aññatarehi nānābhesajjehi saṃyojetvā katehi osadhehi khippam eva vineyya, evam evaṃ, yo yathāvutten' atthena uppatitaṃ cittasantānaṃ vyāpetvā ṭhitaṃ kodhaṃ yathāvuttesu vinayanūpāyesu yena kenaci upāyena vineti nâdhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti, *so bhikkhu jahāti orapāraṃ*[3] so evaṃ kodhaṃ vinento bhikkhu, yasmā kodho tatiyamaggena sab-

---

* A. IV, 94³–96¹⁰. † A. IV, 96²². ‡ It. p. 2, *etc.*
§ Dhp. 221. || A. IV, 96²⁰. ¶ J. IV, 313²⁹.
** Vibh. 389 (*cf.* D. III, 262²⁵). †† Vibh 391²¹.

---

1 B^a aññataraāgh°. 2 S^gn *ad.* taṃ sappavisaṃ.
3 B^a *ad.* ti.

baso pahīyati, tasmā orapārasaññitāni pañc' orambhāgiyasaṃyojanāni jahātī ti veditabbo, avisesena hi pāran ti tīrassa nāmaṃ, tasmā orāni ca tāni saṃsārasāgarassa pārabhūtāni cā ti katvā orapāran ti vuccanti[1]; a t h a v ā, yo uppatitaṃ vineti kodhaṃ visataṃ sappavisaṃ va osadhehi, so tatiyamaggena sabbaso kodhaṃ vinetvā anāgāmiphale ṭhito bhikkhu jahāti orapāraṃ. Tattha oran ti sakattabhāvo, pāran ti parattabhāvo; oraṃ vā cha ajjhattikāyatanāni[2], pāraṃ cha bāhirāyatanāni; tathā oraṃ manussaloko pāraṃ devaloko, oraṃ kāmadhātu pāraṃ rūpārūpadhātu, oraṃ kāmarūpabhavo pāraṃ arūpabhavo, oraṃ attabhāvo pāraṃ attabhāvasukhūpakaraṇāni,—evam etasmiṃ orapāre catutthamaggena chandarāgaṃ pajahanto jahāti orapāran ti vuccati. Ettha ca, kiñcâpi anāgāmino kāmarāgassa pahīnattā idh' attabhāvādisu chandarāgo eva n' atthi, api ca kho pan' assa tatiyamaggādīnaṃ viya vaṇṇappakāsanattham sabbam etaṃ orapārabhedaṃ saṅgaṇhitvā tattha chandarāgappahānena jahāti orapāran ti vuttaṃ[3]. Idāni tass' atthassa vibhāvanatthāya upamaṃ āha: urago jiṇṇam iva tacaṃ purāṇan ti. Tattha urena gacchatī ti *urago*, sappass' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, so duvidho: kāmarūpī ca akāmarūpī ca, kāmarūpī pi duvidho: jalajo thalajo ca, jalajo jale eva kāmarūpaṃ labhati na thale Saṃkhapālajātake[4] Saṃkhapālanāgarājā viya *, thalajo thale eva na jale; so jajjarabhāvena *jiṇṇaṃ* cirakālatāya *purāṇañ* cā ti saṃkhaṃ gataṃ *tacaṃ* jahanto catubbidhena jahāti: sajātiyaṃ ṭhito jigucchanto nissāya thāmenā ti. S a j ā t i nāma sappajāti dīghattabhāvo, uragā hi pañcasu ṭhānesu sajātin nâtivattanti: up(a)pattiyaṃ cutiyaṃ vissatthaniddokkamane sakajātiyā[5] methunapatisevane jiṇṇatacāpanayane cā ti,—yato[6], yadā tacaṃ jahāti, tadā sajātiyaṃ yeva ṭhatvā jahāti, sajātiyaṃ ṭhito pi ca jiguc-

* (J. A. V, 161-177.)

[1] S[kgn] vuccati. [2] B[a] ajjhattikāni āyatanāni. [3] B[a] vuccati. [4] B[a] *om.* [5] B[a] visaṅkhāniddokkamanena samānajātiyā [6] B[a] sabbo hi(o: sappo hi).

chanto jahāti. J i g u c c h a n t o nāma, yadā upaḍḍhaṭṭhāne mutto hoti upaḍḍhaṭṭhāne amutto olambati, tadā naṃ aṭṭiyanto jahāti, evaṃ jigucchanto pi ca daṇḍantaraṃ vā mūlantaraṃ vā pāsāṇantaraṃ vā nissāya jahāti. N i s s ā y a jahanto pi ca[1] t h ā m a ṃ janetvā ussāhaṃ karitvā viriyena vaṃkaṃ naṅguṭṭhaṃ katvā passasanto ca phaṇaṃ katvā[2] jahāti, evaṃ jahitvā yena-kāmaṃ pakkamati. Evam evaṃ ayam pi bhikkhu orapāraṃ jahitukāmo catubbidhena jahāti: sajātiyaṃ ṭhito jigucchanto nissāya thāmenā ti. S a j ā t i nāma bhikkhuno "ariyāya jātiyā jāto"* ti vacanato sīlaṃ, ten' eva câha[3] "sīle patiṭṭhāya naro sapañño"† ti, evam etissaṃ[4] sajātiyaṃ ṭhito bhikkhu taṃ sakattabhāvādibhedaṃ[5] orapāraṃ jiṇṇaṃ[6] purāṇatacam iva dukkhaṃ janentaṃ tattha tattha ādīnavadassanena j i g u c c h a n t o kalyāṇamitte n i s s ā y a adhimattaṃ sammāvāyāmasaṃkhātaṃ[7] t h ā m a ṃ janetvā "divasaṃ caṃkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhetī"‡ ti vuttanayena rattindivaṃ chadhā vibhajitvā[8] ghaṭento vāyamanto urago viya vaṃkaṃ naṅguṭṭhaṃ pallaṃkaṃ ābhujitvā urago viya passasanto ayam pi asithilaparakkamatāya vāyamanto urago va phaṇaṃ karitvā ayam pi ñāṇavipphārañ janetvā urago va tacaṃ orapāraṃ jahāti, jahitvā ca urago viya jahitataco yena-kāmaṃ ayam pi ohitabhāro anupādisesanibbānadhātudisaṃ[9] pakkamatī ti. Tenâha Bhagavā:

yo[10] uppatitaṃ vineti kodhaṃ
visataṃ sappavisaṃ va osadhehi,
so bhikkhu jahāti orapāraṃ
urago jiṇṇam iva tacaṃ purāṇan ti.

---

* M. II, 103^{20}. † S. I, 13.
‡ A. I, 114^{11}.

---

[1] Bᵃ *ad.* tadā. [2] Bᵃ karitvā (*cf.* 14^{21}). [3] Bᵃ ten' évâha.
[4] Bᵃ evam eva so. [5] Bᵃ sakattabhāvādisu.
[6] Bᵃ jiṇṇa-. [7] Bᵃ adhimattavāy°.
[8] Bᵃ cha ṭhānāni visajjetvā.
[9] Bᵃ *om.* -dhātu-. [10] Sᵏⁿ *ad.* ve.

Evam esā Bhagavatā arahattanikūṭena paṭhamagāthā desitā ti.

Idāni dutiyagāthāya atthavaṇṇanākkamo anuppatto, tatrâpi (2.)

"yena yattha yadā yasmā vuttā gāthā ayaṃ, imaṃ vidhiṃ pakāsayitvâssā karissāmi' atthavaṇṇanan" ti

ayam eva mātikā tato parañ ca sabbagāthāsu, ativitthārabhayena pana ito pabhuti mātikaṃ anikkhipitvā uppattidassananayen' eva tassā tassā atthaṃ[1] dassento atthavaṇṇanaṃ karissāmi, seyyathîdaṃ: yo rāgam udacchidā asesan ti ayaṃ dutiyagāthā, tass' uppatti:

*Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Sāriputtattherassa upaṭṭhāko aññataro suvaṇṇakāraputto therassa santike pabbajito. Thero tassa 'daharānaṃ asubhaṃ sappāyan' ti mantvā rāgavighātanattham[2] asubhakammaṭṭhānaṃ adāsi. Tassa tasmiṃ āsevanamattam pi cittaṃ na labhati; so "anupakāram mam' etan" ti therassa ārocesi. Thero 'daharānaṃ etaṃ sappāyan' ti mantvā puna pi tad evâcikkhi[3]. Evaṃ cattāro māsā atītā; so kiñcimattam pi visesaṃ na labhati. Tato naṃ thero Bhagavato santikaṃ nesi[4]. Bhagavā "avisayo Sāriputta tuyh' etassa[5] sappāyaṃ jānituṃ, buddhaveneyyo eso" ti vatvā pabhassaravaṇṇaṃ padumaṃ iddhiyā nimminitvā tassa hatthe pādāsi[6]: "handa bhikkhu imaṃ vihārapacchāyāyaṃ[7] vālikāthale[8] nāḷena vijjhitvā ṭhapehi abhimukhañ c' assa pallaṃkena nisīda 'lohitaṃ, lohitan' ti āvajjento" ti. Ayaṃ kira pañca jātisatāni suvaṇṇakāro va ahosi, ten' assa 'lohitakanimittaṃ sappāyan' ti ñatvā Bhagavā lohitakammaṭṭhānaṃ adāsi. So tathā katvā muhutten' eva[9]

---

* Dhp. A. III, 425–428 (*ad* Dhp. 285).

---

1 Ba eva tass' atthaṃ. 2 Ba rāgavighātatthaṃ.
3 Ba tad etam āc°. 4 Ba Bh-to pi kathesi.
5 Sk tuyha tassa, Ba tumhehi tassa.
6 *So* Sk Ba; Sgn adāsi. 7 Skn Ba °pacchāyaṃ.
8 Ba vālikatale. 9 Ba muhuttaṃ yeva.

yathākkamaṃ tattha cattāri pi jhānāni adhigantvā anulomapaṭilomādinā nayena jhānakīḷanaṃ[1] ārabhi. Atha Bhagavā 'taṃ padumaṃ milāyatū' ti adhiṭṭhāsi. So jhānā vuṭṭhito tam milātaṃ kāḷakavaṇṇaṃ[2] disvā 'pabhassararūpaṃ jarāya parimadditan' ti aniccasaññaṃ paṭilabhi, tato naṃ ajjhattam pi upasaṃhari, tato 'yad aniccaṃ, taṃ dukkhaṃ, yaṃ dukkhaṃ, tad anattā' ti tayo pi bhave āditte viya passi. Evaṃ passato c' assâvidūre padumasaro atthi; tattha dārakā orohitvā padumāni bhañjitvā bhañjitvā rāsiṃ karonti[3]. Tassa tāni udake padumāni naḷavane aggijālā viya khāyiṃsu, pattāni patantāni papātaṃ pavisantāni viya khāyiṃsu, thale nikkhittapadumānaṃ aggāni milātāni aggidaḍḍhāni viya khāyiṃsu; ath' assa tadanusārena sabbadhamme upanijjhāyato bhiyyosomattāya tayo bhavā ādittam iva agāraṃ appaṭisaraṇā hutvā upaṭṭhahiṃsu. Tato Bhagavā Gandhakuṭiyaṃ nisinno eva tassa bhikkhuno upari sarīrābhaṃ muñci, sā c' assa mukhaṃ yeva ajjhotthari; tato so 'kim etan' ti āvajjanto Bhagavantaṃ āgantvā samīpe ṭhitam iva disvā uṭṭhāyâsanā añjalim paṇāmesi. Ath' assa Bhagavā sappāyaṃ viditvā dhammaṃ desento imaṃ obhāsagātham abhāsi: yo rāgam udacchidā asesan ti.

2. Tattha rañjanavasena *rāgo*, pañcakāmaguṇarāgass' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ; *udacchidā* ti ucchindati[4] bhañjati vināseti, atītakālikānam pi hi chandasi vattamānavacanaṃ akkharacintakā icchanti; *asesan* ti sānusayaṃ; *bhisapupphaṃ va saroruhan* ti sare virūḷhaṃ padumapupphaṃ viya; *vigayhā* ti ogayha, pavisitvā ti attho. Sesaṃ pubbasadisam eva. Kiṃ vuttaṃ hoti: yathā hi[5] nāma ete dārakā saraṃ oruyha bhisapupphaṃ saroruhaṃ chindanti, evam eva[6], yo bhikkhu iman tedhātukalokasannivāsaṃ[7] ogayha "n' atthi rāgasamo aggi"*

* Dhp. 202.

[1] B^a jhānakīḷaṃ (Dhp. A. III, 427[13]).
[2] S^n B^a kāḷavaṇṇaṃ. [3] B^a rāsīkaronti.
[4] S^gn udacchindati, B^a ucchindi. [5] B^a *om.*
[6] B^a *ad.* jahāti. [7] B^a tedhātulokasannivesaṃ.

"kāmarāgena ḍayhāmi cittam me pariḍayhati"*
"ye rāgarattânupatanti sotaṃ
sayaṃkataṃ makkaṭako va jālaṃ"†
"ratto kho āvuso rāgena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto pāṇam pi hantī"‡ ti evamādinayaṃ anugantvā rāgādīnavapaccavekkhaṇena[1] yathāvuttappakārehi sīlasaṃvarādīhi saṃvarehi saviññāṇakāviññāṇakesu vatthusu asubhasaññāya ca thokathokaṃ[2] rāgaṃ ucchindanto anāgāmimaggena avasesaṃ, arahattamaggena ca tato avasesam pi ucchindati, pubbe vuttappakāren' eva s o b h i k k h u jahāti orapāraṃ urago jiṇṇam iva tacaṃ purāṇan ti. Evam esā Bhagavatā arahattanikūṭena gāthā desitā; desanāpariyosāne ca so bhikkhu arahatte patiṭṭhito ti[3].

Yo taṇham udacchidā ti kā uppatti: [4]Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati, aññataro bhikkhu Gaggarāya pokkharaṇiyā tīre viharanto taṇhāvasena akusalavitakkaṃ vitakkesi[5]. 3.
Bhagavā tass' ajjhāsayaṃ viditvā imaṃ obhāsagātham abhāsi. Tattha tasatī ti *taṇhā*, visayehi tittin na upetī ti attho, kāmabhavavibhavataṇhānam etaṃ adhivacanaṃ; *saritan* ti gataṃ pavattaṃ, yāva bhavaggā ajjhottharitvā ṭhitan ti vuttaṃ hoti; *sīghasaran* ti sīghagāminiṃ, sandiṭṭhikasamparāyikaṃ ādīnavam agaṇayitvā muhutten' eva paracakkavāḷam pi bhavaggam pi sampāpuṇituṃ samatthan ti vuttaṃ hoti; evam etaṃ saritaṃ sīghasaraṃ sabbappakāram pi taṇhaṃ

"upari visālaṃ duppūraṃ icchaṃ visaṭagāminiṃ
ye ca[6] taṃ anugijjhanti, te honti cakkadhārino"§ ti ca[7]
"taṇhādutiyo puriso dīgham addhāna saṃsaraṃ
itthabhāvaññathābhāvaṃ saṃsāraṃ nâtivattatī"|| ti ca

* S. I, 188¹⁴. † Dhp. 347. ‡ *Cf.* A. I, 216⁵.
§ J. III, 207¹⁷, IV, 4²⁵. || S.N. 740.

[1] Ba r ā g e ādīnavaṃ p°.
[2] Ba t h o k a ṃ t h o k a ṃ (*so* Skgn Ba *at* 18³).
[3] Ba patiṭṭhāsī ti.
[4] Ba *ins*. so.
[5] Ba °vasen' eva akusalaṃ vitakketi.
[6] Skgn *om*. ca.
[7] Ba *om*. ti ca.

"ūno loko atitto taṇhādāso ti kho mahārājā"* ti ca evaṃ ādīnavapaccavekkhaṇena vuttappakārehi sīlasaṃvarādīhi ca yo thokathokaṃ *visosayitvā* arahattamaggena asesaṃ ucchindati, so bhikkhu tasmiṃ yeva khaṇe sabbappakāram pi jahāti orapāran ti. Desanāpariyosāne so bhikkhu arahatte patiṭṭhito ti.

4. Yo mānam udabbadhī ti kā uppatti: Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati, aññataro bhikkhu Gaṅgātīre viharanto gimhakāle appodake sote[1] kataṃ naḷasetuṃ pacchā āgatena mahoghena vuyhamānaṃ disvā 'aniccā saṃkhārā' ti saṃviggo[2] aṭṭhāsi. Tass' ajjhāsayaṃ[3] viditvā Bhagavā imaṃ obhāsagātham abhāsi. Tattha *māno* ti jātiādivatthuko cetaso uṇṇamo, so 'seyyo 'ham asmī' ti māno 'sadiso 'ham asmī' ti māno 'hīno 'ham asmī' ti māno ti[4] evan tividho hoti; puna "seyyassa 'seyyo 'ham asmī' ti, seyyassa 'sadiso', seyyassa 'hīno', sadisassa 'seyyo', sadisassa 'sadiso', sadisassa 'hīno', hīnassa 'seyyo', hīnassa 'sadiso', hīnassa 'hīno 'ham asmī' ti māno"† ti evaṃ navavidho hoti; taṃ sabbappakāram pi mānaṃ

"yena mānena mattāse sattā gacchanti duggatin"‡ ti

ādinā nayena tattha ādīnavapaccavekkhaṇena vuttappakārehi sīlasaṃvarādīhi ca yo thokathokaṃ vadhento[5] kilesānaṃ abaladubbalattā naḷasetusadisaṃ[6] lokuttaradhammānaṃ atibalattā mahoghasadisena[7] arahattamaggena *asesaṃ udabbadhi*, anavasesappahānavasena ucchindanto vadhetī ti vuttaṃ hoti, so bhikkhu tasmiṃ yeva khaṇe sabbappakāram pi jahāti orapāran ti. Desanāpariyosāne so bhikkhu arahatte patiṭṭhito ti.

5–17). Yo nâjjhagamā ti kā uppatti. Imissā gāthāya ito parānaṃ dvādasannañ ca ekā yeva uppatti: Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati. Tena kho pana samayena

---

* M. II, 68[29]. † Vibh. 389–390. ‡ It. p. 3[20].

---

[1] B[a] sobbhe. [2] B[a] anicco saṃkhāro ti saṃviggajāto. [3] B[a] Tassa ajjh°. [4] B[a] *om.* [5] B[a] yo thokaṃ vaḍhanto. [6] S[kn] °saṃna; S[k] °sānaṃ. [7] S[kn] °sadiso.

aññataro brāhmaṇo attano dhītāya[1] vāreyye[2] paccupaṭṭhite cintesi: 'kenaci vasalena aparibhuttapubbehi pupphehi dārikaṃ alaṃkaritvā patikulaṃ pesessāmī' ti. So santarabāhiraṃ[3] Sāvatthiṃ[4] vicinanto[5] kiñci tiṇapuppham pi aparibhuttapubbaṃ nâddasa; atha sambahule dhuttakajātike[6] brāhmaṇadārake sannipatite disvā 'ete pucchissāmi, avassaṃ sambahulesu koci jānissatī' ti mantvā pucchi. Te taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ uppaṇḍentā āhaṃsu: "udumbarapupphaṃ nāma brāhmaṇa loke na kenaci paribhuttapubbaṃ[7], tena dhitaraṃ[8] alaṃkaritvā dehī" ti. So dutiyadivase kālass' eva vuṭṭhāya bhattavissaggaṃ katvā Aciravatiyā nadiyā tīre udumbaravanaṃ gantvā ekam ekaṃ rukkhaṃ vicinanto pupphassa vaṇṭamattam pi nâddasa; atha vītivatte majjhantike dutiyaṃ tīraṃ[9] agamāsi, tatra ca aññataro bhikkhu aññatarasmiṃ manuññe rukkhamūle divāvihāraṃ nisinno kammaṭṭhānaṃ manasikaroti. So tattha upasaṃkamitvā amanasikaritvā bhikkhuṃ[10] sakiṃ nisīditvā sakiṃ ukkuṭiko hutvā sakiṃ ṭhatvā taṃ rukkhaṃ sabbasākhāviṭapapattantaresu vicinanto kilamati. Tato naṃ so bhikkhu āha: "brāhmaṇa kiṃ maggasī" ti. "Udumbarapupphaṃ bho" ti. "Udumbarapupphaṃ nāma brāhmaṇa loke n' atthi, musā etaṃ vacanaṃ, mā kilamā" ti. Atha Bhagavā tassa bhikkhuno ajjhāsayaṃ viditvā obhāsaṃ muñcitvā samuppannasamannāhārabahumānassa imā obhāsagāthāyo abhāsi: yo nâjjhagamā bhavesu sāran ti sabbā vattabbā.

Tattha paṭhamagāthāya tāva *nâjjhagamā* ti nâdhigañchi nâdhigacchati vā* ; *bhavesū* ti kāmarūpārūpa-saññīasaññīnevasaññīnāsaññī-ekavokāracatuvokārapañcavokārabhavesu; *sāran* ti niccabhāvam attabhāvaṃ vā; *vicinan* ti paññāya gavesanto; *puppham iva udumbaresū* ti yathā udumbara-

* (See 16[24]).

[1] S[kgn] dhītuyā. [2] S[kgn] vāreyya, B[a] vāraye.
[3] B[a] antarabāhiraṃ. [4] S[kgn] Sāvatthiyaṃ
[5] S[k] viharanto. [6] B[a] dhuttakajātiye.
[7] B[a] loke kenaci aparibh°. [8] B[a] dhītuṃ.
[9] B[a] dutiyatīraṃ. [10] B[a] *om.*

rukkhesu pupphaṃ vicinanto esa brāhmaṇo nâjjhagamā, evaṃ, yo yogāvacaro pi paññāya vicinanto sabbabhavesu kiñci sāraṃ nâjjhagamā, so asārakattena te dhamme aniccato anattato ca vipassanto anupubbena lokuttaramagge[1] adhigacchanto jahāti orapāraṃ urago jiṇṇam iva tacaṃ purāṇan ti ayaṃ attho yojanā ca[2]. Avasesagāthāsu pana yojanaṃ avatvā[3] visesatthamattam eva vakkhāma.

6 Yass' antarato na santi kopā itibhavābhavatañ ca vītivatto ti ettha tāva ayaṃ ***antara*-saddo

"nadītīresu panthāne[4] sabhāsu rathiyāsu ca[5]
janā saṅgamma mantenti: mañ ca tañ ca kim antaraṃ"†

"appamattakena visesādhigamena[6] antarā vosānam āpādi"‡

"anatthajanano kodho, kodho cittappakopano,
bhayam antarato jātaṃ, taṃ jano nâvabujjhatī"§ ti

evaṃ kāraṇa-vemajjha-cittādisu sambahulesu atthesu dissati, idha pana citte; *yass' antarato na santi kopā* ti, tatiyamaggena samūhatattā yassa citte na santi kopā ti attho; y a s m ā pana[7] 'bhavo ti sampatti, vibhavo ti vipatti', tathā bhavo ti vuddhi vibhavo ti hāni, bhavo ti sassato[8] vibhavo ti ucchedo, bhavo ti puññaṃ vibhavo ti pāpaṃ, [9]vibhavo ti abhavo ti ca atthato[9] ekam eva, t a s m ā *itibhavābhavatañ ca vītivatto* ti ettha, y ā e s ā sampattivipatti-vuddhihāni-sassatuccheda-puññapāpavasena itianekappakārā bhavābhavatā vuccati, catuhi pi[10] maggehi yathāsambhavaṃ tena tena nayena t a ṃ itibhavābhavatañ ca vītivatto ti evam attho ñātabbo.

---

* *Cf.* Sum. I, 34.
† S. I, 201[22] (S[1.3] santhāne; B. saṇṭhāne).
‡ *Cf.* A. V, 157[11]. § A. IV, 96[20].

---

[1] Ba l o k u t t a r a d h a m m e.
[2] Skgn yojanā ya; Ba ayam ettha yojanā.
[3] Ba akatvā. [4] Ba saṇṭhāne. [5] Ba rathikāsu ca.
[6] Skgn avises°. [7] Ba *om.* [8] Ba sassataṃ.
[9–9] Ba 'vibhavo, abhavo' ti atthato (*cf.* Pj. I, 154[23]).
[10] Ba *om.*

Yassa vitakkā ti ettha pana *yassa* bhikkhuno tayo kāma- 7.
vyāpādavihiṃsāvitakkā tayo ñātijanapadāmaravitakkā tayo
parānuddayatāpaṭisaṃyutta - lābhasakkārasilokaanavaññatti-
paṭisaṃyuttavitakkā ti ete nava *vitakkā* Samantabhadrake*
vuttanayena tattha tattha ādīnavaṃ paccavekkhitvā paṭi-
pakkhavavatthānena tassa tassa pahānasamatthehi tīhi
heṭṭhimamaggehi ca *vidhūpitā* bhusaṃ dhūpitā santāpitā,
daḍḍhā ti attho, evaṃ vidhūpetvā ca *ajjhattaṃ suvikappitā*
asesā[1] niyakajjhattabhūte† attano khandhasantāne ajjhat-
tajjhattabhūte citte ca, yathā na puna sambhavanti, evaṃ
arahattamaggena asesā chinnā, chinnaṃ hi kappitan ti
vuccati, yathâha "kappitakesamassū"‡ ti evam [ettha] attho
daṭṭhabbo.

Idāni yo nâccasārī ti[2] ettha *yo nâccasārī* ti yo nâtidhāvi, 8.
na paccasārī ti na ohiyyi, kiṃ vuttaṃ hoti: accāraddha-
viriyena hi uddhacce[3] patanto accāsarati, atisithilena ko-
sajje[4] patanto paccāsarati, tathā bhavataṇhāya attānaṃ
kilamento[5] accāsarati kāmataṇhāya kāmasukham anuyuñ-
janto paccāsarati, sassataditthiyā accāsarati ucchedadiṭ-
ṭhiyā paccāsarati, atītaṃ anusocanto accāsarati anāgataṃ
paṭikaṃkhanto paccāsarati, pubbantānudiṭṭhiyā accāsarati
aparantānudiṭṭhiyā paccāsarati, tasmā yo ete ubho ante
vajjetvā majjhimaṃ paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjanto nâccasārī na
paccasārī ti eva[ṃ] vuttaṃ hoti; *sabbaṃ accagamā imaṃ*
papañcan ti tāya ca pana arahattamaggavosānāya majjhimāya
paṭipadāya sabbaṃ imaṃ vedanāsaññāvitakkappabhavaṃ
taṇhādiṭṭhimānasaṃkhātaṃ[6] tividham pi papañcaṃ acca-
gamā, atikkanto samatikkanto ti attho. Tadanantaragāthāya 9.
pana "sabbaṃ vitatham idan ti ñatvā loke" ti ayam
eva viseso. Tass' attho: *sabban* ti anavasesaṃ saka-

* *Cf.* Vibh. 356; *see* 25 *note* ‡, *and* Pj. *ad* S.N. 270.
† *Cf.* Asl. 169[9]; Sum. I, 183[1]. ‡ J. VI, 268[27].

1 S[kgn] *ad.* ti. 2 B[a] n' acca° *throughout.* 3 B[a] *ad.* va.
4 S[gn] kosajjena; B[a] kosajjena (?) < kosajje.
5 B[a] kilamanto.
6 B[a] taṇhāmānadiṭṭhis° (*cf.* 23[5]).

lam, anūnan ti vuttaṃ hoti, evaṃ sante pi pana vipassanūpagaṃ lokiyakhandhāyatanadhātuppabhedaṃ saṃkhatam eva idhâdhippetaṃ; *vitathan* ti vigatatathabhāvaṃ, 'niccan' ti vā 'sukhan' ti vā 'subhan' ti vā[1] 'attā' ti vā yathā yathā kilesavasena bālajanehi gayhati, tathātathābhāvato[2] vitathan ti vuttaṃ hoti; *idan* ti tam eva sabbaṃ paccakkhabhāvena dassento āha; *ñatvā* ti maggapaññāya jānitvā, tañ ca panâsammohato[3] na visayato; *loke* ti okāsaloke; sabbaṃ khandhādibhedaṃ dhammajātaṃ vitatham idan ti ñatvā ti sambandho.

10–13. Idāni ito parāsu catusu gāthāsu "vītalobho, vītarāgo, vītadoso, vītamoho" ti ete visesā. Tattha lubbhanavasena *lobho*, sabbasaṅgāhikam etaṃ paṭhamassa akusalamūlassa adhivacanaṃ visamalobhassa vā, yo so "app ekadā bho Bhāradvāja mātimattīsu pi lobhadhammo uppajjati, bhaginimattīsu pi, dhītumattīsu pi lobhadhammo uppajjatī"* ti evaṃ vutto; rañjanavasena *rāgo*, pañcakāmaguṇarāgass' etam adhivacanaṃ; dussanavasena *doso*, pubbe vuttakodhass' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ; muyhanavasena *moho*, catusu ariyasaccesu aññāṇass' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Tattha, yasmā ayaṃ bhikkhu lobhaṃ jigucchanto vipassanam ārabhi 'kudâssu nāmâhaṃ lobhaṃ vinetvā vigatalobho vihareyyan' ti, tasmā tassa lobhappahānūpāyaṃ sabbasaṃkhārānaṃ vitathabhāvadassanaṃ lobhappahānānisaṃsañ ca orapārappahānaṃ dassento imaṃ gātham āha. Esa nayo ito[4] parāsu pi; k e c i panâhu: "yathāvutten' eva nayena te te dhamme[5] jigucchitvā vipassanam āraddhassa

---

* S. IV, 111[7] Lolaṃ kho (bho) Bhāradvāja cittaṃ, app ekadā mātumattīsu pi lobhadhammā uppajjanti, bhaginīmattīsu pi l. u., bhaginīmattīsu (!) pi l. u.

---

[1] B^a *om.* subhan ti vā.

[2] (ɔ: tathā-tathā-abhāvato); S^kgn tathābhāvato.

[3] B^a pana asammohato ca; S^gn B^a *om.* na visayato.

[4] B^a tato.

[5] ?; S^kgn ye te dhammehi; B^a ete dhamme (jigucchitvā vipassanāraddhassa bhikkhuno).

tassa tassa bhikkhuno ekamekā va[1] ettha gāthā vuttā" ti; yaṃ ruccati, taṃ gahetabbaṃ.

Esa nayo ito parāsu[2] catusu gāthāsu, ayaṃ pan' ettha 14.
atthavaṇṇanā: appahīnaṭṭhena santāne anusentī ti *anusayā*, kāmarāgapaṭighamānadiṭṭhivicikicchābhavarāgāvijjānaṃ* etaṃ adhivacanaṃ; sampayuttadhammānaṃ attano ākārānuvidhānaṭṭhena[3] *mūlā*, akkhemaṭṭhena *akusalā*, tampatiṭṭhābhūtā[4] ti pi mūlā sāvajjadukkhavipākaṭṭhena[5] akusalā, ubhayam p' etaṃ lobhadosamohānaṃ adhivacanaṃ, te hi "lobho bhikkhave akusalañ ca akusalamūlañ cā"† ti ādinā nayena evaṃ niddiṭṭhā. Evam ete anusayā tena tena maggena pahīnattā *yassa keci na santi*, ete ca akusalamūlā tath' eva *samūhatāse*, samūhatā icc eva attho, paccattabahuvacanassa hi

sa-kārāgamaṃ icchanti saddalakkhaṇakovidā,

aṭṭhakathācariyā pana "se ti nipāto" ti vaṇṇayanti; yaṃ ruccati, taṃ gahetabbaṃ. Ettha pana, kiñcâpi so evaṃvidho bhikkhu khīṇāsavo[6] hoti[7], khīṇāsavo ca "n' eva ādiyati na pajahati, pajahitvā ṭhito" ti vutto, tathā pi vattamānasamīpe vattamānavacanalakkhaṇena‡ jahāti orapāran ti vuccati, atha vā anupādisesāya[8] nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyanto attano ajjhattikabāhirāyatanasaṃkhātaṃ jahāti orapāran ti veditabbo. Tattha kilesapaṭipāṭiyā maggapaṭipāṭiyā cā ti dvidhā[9] anusayānaṃ abhāvo veditabbo, k i l e s a p a ṭ i p ā ṭ i y ā hi kāmarāgānusayapaṭighānusayānaṃ tatiyamaggena abhāvo hoti, mānānusayassa catutthamaggena, diṭṭhānusayavicikicchānusayānaṃ paṭhamamaggena, bhavarāgānusayāvijjānusayānañ catutthamaggen' eva; m a g g a-

---

* (D. III, 254^{3}, *etc.*) †
‡ Pāṇ. III. 3, 131.

---

[1] Skgn c a. [2] Ba *ad.* v i d h ā n a t t h e n a (Pj. I, 216^{19} ?).
[3] Ba ākāranuvattanatthena.
[4] Ba akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ *in lieu of* taṃ-.
[5] Skgn °dukkhamūlavipāk°.
[6] Ba *ad.* ca. [7] Skgn *ad.* ti. [8] Skgn Ba *ad.* ca.
[9] Sk < vidhā; Sgn duvidhā; Ba duvidho.

paṭipāṭiyā pana paṭhamamaggena diṭṭhānusayavicikicchānusayānaṃ abhāvo hoti, dutiyamaggena kāmarāgānusayapaṭighānusayānaṃ patanubhāvo[1] tatiyamaggena sabbaso abhāvo, catutthamaggena mānānusayabhavarāgānusayaavijjānusayānaṃ abhāvo hoti. Tattha, yasmā na[2] sabbe anusayā akusalamūlā, kāmarāgabhavarāgānusayā eva hi lobhākusalamūlena saṅgahaṃ gacchanti, paṭighānusayâvijjānusayā ca 'doso akusalamūlaṃ, moho akusalamūlam' icc eva saṃkhaṃ gacchanti, diṭṭhimānavicikicchānusayā pana na kiñci akusalamūlaṃ[3] honti, yasmā vā anusayābhāvavasena akusalamūlasamugghātavasena ca kilesappahānaṃ patthesi, tasmā yassa anusayā na santi
15. keci mūlā akusalā samūhatāse iti Bhagavā āha. Yassa darathajā ti ettha [4]pana paṭhamuppannā[4] paṭhamuppannā kilesā pariḷāhaṭṭhena darathā nāma, aparāparuppannā tehi darathehi jātattā *darathajā* nāma; *oran* ti sakkāyo nāma[5] vuccati, yathâha: "oriman tīran ti kho bhikkhu sakkāyass' etaṃ adhivacanan"* ti; *āgamanāyā* ti uppattiyā; *paccayāse* ti paccayā eva. Kiṃ vuttaṃ hoti: yassa pana upādānakkhandhagahaṇāya paccayabhūtā[6] ariyamaggena pahīnattā keci darathajavevacanā kilesā na santi, pubbe
16. vuttanayen' eva so bhikkhu jahāti orapāraṃ. Yassa vanathajā ti etthâpi darathajā viya vanathajā veditabbā, vacanatthe[7] pana ayaṃ viseso: vanute vanotī ti vā vanaṃ†, yācati[8] bhajatī ti attho, taṇhāy' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, sā hi visayānaṃ patthanato sevanato ca[5] vanan ti vuccati; taṃpariyuṭṭhānavasena vanaṃ tanotī[9] ti vanatho, taṇhānusayass' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, vanathā jātā *vanathajā*; keci panâhu: "sabbe pi kilesā gahanaṭṭhena vanatho ti vuccanti, aparāparuppannā pana vanathajā" ti,—ayam

* *Cf.* S. IV, 175[14]. † *Cf.* Pj. I, 111[21].

[1] Sgn tanubhāvo; Ba < tanubhāvo (*cf.* 26[4]).
[2] Ba pana, *ins.* na *before* akusalamūlā.
[3] Ba °mūlā. [4–4] Ba *om.* [5] Ba *om.*
[6] Ba °gahaṇapaccayabhūtā. [7] Ba vacanatthato.
[8] Ba sāvanati. [9] Sgn thanotī.

eva c' ettha Uragasutte attho adhippeto, itaro pana Dham-
mapadagāthāyaṃ*; *vinibandhāya bhavāyā* ti bhavaniban-
dhāya[1], atha vā cittassa ca visayesu vinibandhāya āyatiṃ
uppattiyā[2] cā ti attho; hetū[3] yeva *hetukappā*. Yo nīva- 17.
raṇe ti ettha *nīvaraṇā* ti[4] cittaṃ hitapaṭipattiṃ vā[5] nīva-
rantī ti nīvaraṇā[6], paṭicchādentī ti attho; *pahāyā* ti chaḍ-
ḍetvā; *pañcā* ti tesaṃ saṃkhāparicchedo; īghābhāvato
anīgho; †kathaṃkathāya tiṇṇattā *tiṇṇakathaṃkatho,* viga-
tasallattā *visallo.* Kiṃ vuttaṃ hoti: y o b h i k k h u kāmac-
chandādīni[7] pañca nīvaraṇāni[8] Samantabhadrake ‡ vut-
tanayena sāmaññato visesato ca nīvaraṇesu ādīnavaṃ
disvā tena tena maggena pahāya tesañ ca pahīnattā eva
kilesadukkhasaṃkhātassa īghassa abhāvena anīgho ahosi,
'nanu kho' ahaṃ atītam addhānan' ti ādinā nayena pa-
vattāya kathaṃkathāya tiṇṇattā tiṇṇakathaṃkatho, tattha
"katame pañca sallā: rāgasallo dosasallo mohasallo mā-
nasallo diṭṭhisallo"§ ti vuttānaṃ[9] pañcannaṃ sallānaṃ
vigatattā visallo, s o b h i k k h u pubbe vuttanayen' eva ja-
hāti orapāran ti. Atrâpi[10] ca kilesapaṭipāṭiyā maggapaṭi-
pāṭiyā cā ti dvidhā eva nīvaraṇappahānaṃ veditabbaṃ.
k i l e s a p a ṭ i p ā ṭ i y ā hi kāmacchandanīvaraṇassa vyā-
pādanīvaraṇassa ca tatiyamaggena pahānaṃ hoti, thīna-
middhanīvaraṇassa uddhaccanīvaraṇassa ca catutthamag-
gena, "akataṃ vata me kusalan"‖ ti ādinā nayena pavat-
tassa vippaṭisārasaṃkhātassa kukkuccanīvaraṇassa[11] vici-

---

* *See* Dhp. A. III, 424^{10}.
† Pj. II, 162^{23}.
‡ *Cf.* D. III, 234^{13}, Vibh. 378.
§ Vibh. 377.
‖ A. II, 174^{19} (Asl. 383^{29}).

---

1 Ba bhavanibandhanāya.
2 Skgn uppattiyañ.
3 Skgn Ba hetu.
4 Skgn Ba nivāraṇanti.
5 Ba citta tappanti cā ti.
6 Ba nivāraṇāni, *ad.* nivāraṇantī ti.
7 Ba °ādīnaṃ; Sk > °ādīnaṃ.
8 Skn Ba °ṇānaṃ.
9 Skgn pavuttānaṃ.
10 Sg athâpi, Sn atāpi, Ba tatrâpi, *om.* ca.
11 Skgn kukkuccassa.

kicchānīvaraṇassa ca paṭhamamaggena; maggapaṭipāṭiyā pana kukkuccanīvaraṇassa vicikicchānīvaraṇassa ca paṭhamamaggena pahānaṃ hoti, kāmacchandanīvaraṇassa vyāpādanīvaraṇassa ca dutiyamaggena patanubhāvo[1] hoti tatiyena anavasesappahānaṃ, thīnamiddhanīvaraṇassa uddhaccanīvaraṇassa ca catutthamaggena pahānaṃ hotī ti. Evaṃ "yo nīvaraṇe pahāya pañca anīgho tiṇṇakathaṃkatho visallo, so bhikkhu jahāti orapāraṃ urago jiṇṇam iva tacaṃ purāṇan" ti arahattanikūṭen' eva Bhagavā desanaṃ niṭṭhapesi[2]; desanāpariyosāne so bhikkhu arahatte patiṭṭhito. [3]Ekacce "yena[3] nayena [4]tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ yā gāthā desitā, tena tena[4] tassā tassā gāthāya pariyosāne so so bhikkhu arahatte patiṭṭhito" ti vadanti[5].

PARAMATTHAJOTIKĀYA KHUDDAKAṬṬHAKATHĀYA URAGASUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

2.

(18). Pakkodano ti Dhaniyasuttaṃ. Kā uppatti: Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati. Tena samayena Dhaniyo gopo Mahītīre paṭivasati. Tassa pubbayogo: Kassapassa bhagavato pāvacane dippamāne vīsati vassasahassāni divase divase saṃghassa vīsati salākabhattāni adāsi. So tato cuto devesu uppanno eva[6] devaloke ekaṃ buddhantaraṃ khepetvā amhākaṃ Bhagavato kāle,—Videharaṭṭhamajjhe Pabbataraṭṭhaṃ nāma atthi, tattha Dhammakoṇḍaṃ nāma nagaraṃ, tasmiṃ nagare seṭṭhiputto hutvā abhinibbatto. So goyūthaṃ nissāya jīvati; tassa tiṃsamattāni gosahassāni honti, sattavīsatisahassā gāvo khīraṃ duyhanti[7]. Gopā nāma nibaddhavāsino na honti, vassike cattāro māse thale vasanti, avasesa-aṭṭhamāse[8], yattha tiṇodakaṃ sukhaṃ labbhati, tattha vasanti, tañ ca nadītīraṃ vā jātassaratīraṃ vā hoti. Athâyam pi vassakāle attanā vasitagāmato nik-

---

[1] S[gn] B[a] *om.* pa-. [2] B[a] samādapesi (ɔ: samāpesi).
[3—3] *So* B[a] (< ekacciyena); S[kgn] ekacciyena. [4—4] S[kgn] *om.*
[5] *So* B[a] (vadanti *in the margin*); S[kgn] *om.* vadanti.
[6] B[a] evaṃ. [7] B[a] duhanti. [8] B[a] avasesāṭṭhamāse.

khamitvā gunnaṃ phāsuvihāratthāya okāsaṃ gavesanto, Mahāmahī bhijjitvā ekato Kāḷamahī ekato Mahāmahi cc eva saṃkhaṃ gantvā[1] sandamānā puna samuddasamīpe samāgantvā pavattā yaṃ okāsaṃ antaradīpaṃ akāsi, taṃ pavisitvā vacchānaṃ sālaṃ attano ca nivesanaṃ māpetvā vāsaṃ kappesi[2]. Tassa satta puttā satta dhītaro satta suṇisā aneke ca kammakarā[3] honti. Gopā nāma vassanimittaṃ jānanti: yadā sakuṇakā[4] kulāvakāni rukkhagge karonti, kakkaṭakā udakasamīpe dvāraṃ pidahitvā thalasamīpadvārena[5] valañjenti, tadā 'suvuṭṭhikā bhavissatī' ti gaṇhanti; yadā pana sakuṇakā kulāvakāni nīcaṭṭhāne udakapiṭṭhe karonti, kakkaṭakā thalasamīpe dvāraṃ pidahitvā udakasamīpadvārena[5] valañjenti, tadā 'dubbuṭṭhikā bhavissatī' ti gaṇhanti. Atha[6] so Dhaniyo suvuṭṭhikanimitte[7] upalakkhetvā upakaṭṭhe vassakāle antaradīpā nikkhamitvā Mahāmahiyā paratīre sattasattāham pi deve vassante udakena anajjhottharaṇokāse attano vasanokāsaṃ katvā samantā parikkhipitvā vacchasālāyo māpetvā tattha nivāsaṃ kappesi. Ath' assa[8] dārutiṇādisaṅgahe kate sabbesu puttadāsakammakaraporisesu samāniyesu jātesu nānappakāre khajjabhojje paṭiyatte samantā catuddisā meghamaṇḍalāni uṭṭhahiṃsu. So dhenuyo duhāpetvā vacchasālāsu vacche bandhāpetvā[9] gunnaṃ catuddisā dhūmaṃ kārāpetvā sabbaparijanaṃ bhojāpetvā sabbakiccāni kārāpetvā tattha tattha dīpe ujjalāpetvā sayaṃ khīrena bhattaṃ bhuñjitvā mahāsayane attano[10] sirisampattiṃ disvā tuṭṭhacitto hutvā aparadisāya meghatthanitasaddaṃ sutvā nipanno imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi: pakkodano duddhakhīro 'ham asmī ti.

Tatthâyaṃ atthavaṇṇanā: *pakkodano* ti siddhabhatto; 18.
duddhakhīro ti gāvo duhitvā gahitakhīro, *ahan* ti attānaṃ

---

1 Ba g a t ā. 2 Ba kappeti.

3 *So* Ba; Sk kammakārā, Sg kammakā, Sn kammakārakā.

4 Ba sakuṇā; *at* 27[11] Sgn *have* sakunikā *and* Ba sakuhā.

5 Ba °samīpe dvārena. 6 Ba *ad.* kho.

7 *So* Skgn; Ba °n i m i t t ā n i. 8 Ba *om.* Ath' assa.

9 Ba vacchaṃ saṇṭhapetvā. 10 Ba sayanto.

nidasseti, *asmī* ti attano tathābhāvaṃ, pakkodano duddhakhīro ca ham[1] asmi bhavāmī ti attho; *itī* ti evam āhā ti attho, Niddese* pana "itī ti padasandhi padasaṃsaggo padapāripūri akkharasamavāyo vyañjanasiliṭṭhatā padānupubbatam etan" ti[2] evam assa attho vaṇṇito, so pi [3]idam eva[3] sandhāyā ti veditabbo, yaṃ yaṃ hi pubbapadena vuttaṃ, tassa tassa 'evam āhā' ti etam atthaṃ dīpento yeva iti-saddo pacchimena padena 'Metteyyo' iti vā 'Bhagavā' iti vā evamādinā padasandhi hoti, nâññathā; *Dhaniyo gopo* ti tassa seṭṭhiputtassa nāmasamodhānaṃ, so hi, yān' imāni thāvarādīni pañca dhanāni†, tesu ṭhapetvā dānasīlādi anugāmikadhanaṃ khettavatthārāmādito thāvaradhanato pi, gavāssādito jaṅgamadhanato pi, hiraññasuvaṇṇādito saṃhārimadhanato pi, sippāyatanādito aṅgasamadhanato pi, yan taṃ lokassa pañcagorasānuppadānena bahūpakārataṃ sandhāya "n' atthi gosamitan dhanan"‡ ti evaṃ visesitaṃ godhanaṃ, tena samannāgatattā Dhaniyo; gunnaṃ pālanato gopo, yo hi attano gāvo pāleti, so gopo ti vuccati, yo paresaṃ vetanena bhato hutvā, so gopālako, ayam pana attano yeva, tena gopo ti vutto; *anutīre* ti tīrasamīpe; *Mahiyā* ti Mahāmahīnāmikāya nadiyā; samānena anukūlavattinā parijanena saddhiṃ vāso yassa, so *samānavāso*, ayañ ca tathāvidho, tenâha: samānavāso ti; *channā* ti tiṇapaṇṇacchadanehi anovassakatā[4]; *kuṭī* ti vāsagharass' etaṃ[5] adhivacanaṃ; *āhito* ti ābhato jalito[6] vā; *ginī* ti aggi, tesu tesu ṭhānesu aggi ginī ti voharīyati[7]; *atha ce patthayasī* ti, idāni yadi icchasī ti vuttaṃ hoti; *pavassā* ti siñca pagghara, udakaṃ muñcā ti attho; *devā* ti meghaṃ ālapati—ayan tāv' ettha padavaṇṇanā.

---

* *Cf.* Nidd. *ad* S.N. 814, *etc.*
† *Cf.* Pj. I, 217[11].
‡ S. I, 6[15].

---

[1] *So* Skgn; Ba aham, *om.* ca.
[2] Ba padānupubbapadānam etaṃ itī ti.
[3–3] Skgn idam me; Ba ime va.
[4] Ba a n o v a s s a k ā k a t ā.
[5] Ba kuṭī ti tiṇassa gharass' etaṃ.
[6] Ba j ā l i t o (*and* ujjātāp° *at* 27[25]).
[7] Ba vohāriyati.

Ayaṃ pana atthavaṇṇanā: evam ayaṃ Dhaniyo gopo attano mahāsayane[1] nipanno meghatthanitaṃ sutvā pakkodano 'ham asmī ti bhaṇanto[2] kāyadukkhavūpasamūpāyaṃ kāyasukhahetuñ ca attano sannihitaṃ dīpeti, duddhakhīro 'ham asmī ti bhaṇanto[2] cittadukkhavūpasamūpāyaṃ cittasukhahetuñ ca, anutīre Mahiyā ti nivāsanaṭṭhānasampattiṃ[3], samānavāso ti tādise kāle piyavippayogapadaṭṭhānassa sokassâbhāvaṃ, channā kuṭī ti kāyadukkhāgamapaṭighātaṃ, āhito ginī ti, yasmā gopālakā parikkhepadhūmadāruaggivasena[4]·tayo aggī karonti, te ca tassa gehe sabbe katā[5], tasmā sabbadisāsu parikkhepaggiṃ sandhāya āhito ginī ti bhaṇanto vāḷamigāgamananivāraṇaṃ dīpeti, gunnaṃ majjhe gomayādīhi dhūmaggiṃ sandhāya ḍaṃsamakasādīhi gunnaṃ anābādhaṃ, gopālakānaṃ sayanaṭṭhāne dāruaggiṃ sandhāya gopālakānaṃ sītābādhapaṭighātaṃ. So evaṃ dīpento attano vā gunnaṃ vā parijanassa vā vuṭṭhippaccayassa kassaci ābādhassa abhāvato pītisomanassajāto āha: atha ce patthayasi, pavassa devā ti.

Evaṃ Dhaniyassa imaṃ gāthaṃ bhāsamānassa assosi (19).
Bhagavā dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya Jetavanamahāvihāre Gandhakuṭiyaṃ viharanto, sutvā ca pana buddhacakkhunā lokaṃ volokento[6] addasa Dhaniyañ ca pajāpatiñ c' assa: 'ime[7] ubho pi hetusampannā; sace ahaṃ gantvā dhammaṃ desessāmi, ubho pi pabbajitvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇissanti, no ce gamissāmi, sve udakoghena vinassissantī' ti taṃ khaṇaṃ yeva Sāvatthito satta yojanasatāni[8] Dhaniyassa nivāsanaṭṭhānaṃ ākāsena gantvā tassa kuṭiyā upari aṭṭhāsi. Dhaniyo taṃ gāthaṃ punappuna bhāsati yeva na niṭṭhapeti, Bhagavati gate pi bhāsati. Bhagavā[9] taṃ sutvā 'na ettakena santuṭṭhā vā vissatthā vā honti, evam pana hontī' ti dassetuṃ[10] akkodhano vigatakhīlo 'ham asmī ti imaṃ paṭigāthaṃ abhāsi, vyañjanasa-

[1] B^a attano sayanaghare. [2] B^a vadanto.
[3] B^a n i v ā s a ṭ ṭ h ā n a °. [4] B^a °dāruggivasena.
[5] B^a gehesu katā. [6] S^kgn o l o k e n t o, *om.* lokaṃ.
[7] B^a *ad.* te. [8] B^a s a t t a y o j a n a s a t a ṃ.
[9] B^a *ad.* ca. [10] B^a dīpetuṃ.

bhāgaṃ no atthasabhāgaṃ; na hi pakkodano ti akkodhano
ti ca ādīni padāni atthato samenti mahāsamuddassa orapā-
ratīrāni[1] viya, vyañjanaṃ pan' ettha kiñci kiñci sametī ti
19. vyañjanasabhāgāni honti. Tattha purimagāthāya sadisa-
padānaṃ vuttanayen' ev' attho veditabbo, visesapadānaṃ
pana ayaṃ padato atthato ca vaṇṇanā: *akkodhano* ti akuj-
jhanasabhāvo[2], y o h i[3] s o pubbe* vuttappakāraāghāta-
vatthusambhavo kodho ekaccassa suparitto pi uppajjamāno
hadayaṃ santāpetvā vūpasammati, y e n a c a[4] tato bala-
vataruppannena ekacco mukhavikūṇamattaṃ karoti, tato
balavatarena ekacco pharusaṃ vattukāmo hanusañcalana-
mattaṃ[5] karoti, aparo tato balavatarena pharusam bhaṇati,
aparo tato balavatarena daṇḍaṃ vā satthaṃ vā gavesanto
disā viloketi, aparo tato balavatarena daṇḍaṃ vā satthaṃ
vā āmasati, aparo tato balavatarena daṇḍādīni gahetvā
upadhāvati, aparo tato balavatarena ekaṃ vā dve vā pahāre
deti, aparo tato balavatarena api ñātisālohitaṃ jīvitā voro-
peti, ekacco tato balavatarena pacchā vippaṭisārī attānam
pi jīvitā voropeti, Sīhaḷadīpe Kāḷagāmavāsī amacco viya,
ettāvatā ca kodho paramavepullappatto hoti, s o Bhagava-
to Bodhimaṇḍe yeva sabbaso pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālā-
vatthukato, tasmā Bhagavā akkodhano 'ham asmī ti āha;
vigatakhīlo ti apagatakhīlo, y e hi te cittatthaddhabhāvena
pañca cetokhilā vuttā, yehi khīlībhūte[6] citte, seyyathā pi
nāma khile bhūmibhāge cattāro māse vassante pi deve[7]
sassāni na rūhanti, evam evaṃ saddhammasavanādikusala-
hetuvasse[8] vassante pi kusalaṃ na rūhati[9], t e ca[3] Bhaga-
vato[10] Bodhimaṇḍe yeva sabbaso pahīnā, tasmā Bhagavā
vigatakhīlo 'ham asmī ti āha; ekarattiṃ vāso assā ti *ekarat-*

* (12^{15}.)

[1] B^a orimatīrapārimatīrāni. [2] B^a akuppasabhāvo.
[3] B^a *om.* [4] B^a *om.* yena ca. [5] B^a hanucalana°.
[6] B^a khilabhūte. [7] B^a deve vassante pi.
[8] B^a *om.* -hetu-. [9] B^a kusalāni na rūhanti.
[10] B^a Bhagavatā *here and* 32^{9} (30^{21}).

tivāso, yathā[1] Dhaniyo tattha cattāro vassike māse nibaddhavāsaṃ upagato, na tathā Bhagavā, Bhagavā hi taṃ yeva rattiṃ tassa atthakāmatāya tattha vāsaṃ upagato, tasmā ekarattivāso ti āha; *vivaṭā* ti apanītacchadanā; *kuṭī* ti attabhāvo, attabhāvo hi taṃ taṃ atthavasaṃ paṭicca kāyo ti pi[2] guhā* ti pi deho ti pi sandeho† ti pi nāvā‡ ti pi ratho§ ti pi dhajo ti pi vammīko|| ti pi kuṭī ti pi kuṭikā¶ ti pi vuccati, idha pana kaṭṭhādīni paṭicca gehanāmikā kuṭi viya aṭṭhiādīni paṭicca saṃkhaṃ gatattā kuṭī ti vutto[3], yathâha: "seyyathā pi āvuso kaṭṭhañ ca paṭicca valliñ ca paṭicca mattikañ ca paṭicca tiṇañ ca paṭicca ākāso parivārito agāran tv eva saṃkhaṃ gacchati, evam eva kho āvuso aṭṭhiñ ca paṭicca nahāruñ ca paṭicca maṃsañ ca paṭicca cammañ ca paṭicca ākāso parivārito rūpan tv eva saṃkhaṃ gacchatī"** ti,—cittamakkaṭassa nivāsato vā kuṭi, yathâha:

"aṭṭhikaṃkalakuṭi[4] c' esā makkaṭâvasatho iti"

"makkaṭo pañcadvārāya kuṭikāya pasakkiya
dvārena anupariyāti ghaṭṭayanto punappunan"†† ti;

sā kuṭi yena[5] taṇhāmānadiṭṭhicchadanena sattānaṃ channattā punappuna rāgādikilesavassaṃ ativassati[6], yathâha:

"[7]channam ativassati, vivaṭaṃ nâtivassati,
tasmā channaṃ vivaretha, evan taṃ nâtivassatī" ti—

ayaṃ gāthā dvīsu ṭhānesu vuttā Khandhake Theragāthāyañ ca: Khandhake‡‡, yo āpattiṃ paṭicchādeti, tassa kilesā ca punappunaāpattiyo ca ativassanti, yo pana[8] na paṭicchādeti, tassa nâtivassantī ti imaṃ atthaṃ paṭicca vuttā; Theragāthāyaṃ§§, yassa rāgādicchadanaṃ atthi, tassa puna iṭṭhārammaṇādisu rāgādisambhavato taṃ channam ativas-

---

* S.N. 772. † Thag. 20 (Dhp. 148). ‡ Dhp. 369.
§ S. IV, 292[7]. || M. I, 144[1]. ¶ Thag. 1, *etc.*
** M. I, 190[15]. †† *Cf.* Thag. 125.
‡‡ Vin. II, 240[24]. §§ Thag. 447.

---

[1] B[a] *ad.* so hi. [2] B[a] *om.* pi.
[3] S[kgn] vuttā. [4] B[a] °kaṃkāla°. [5] *So* S[kgn] B[a].
[6] S[kgn] avassati. [7] B[a] *ins.* taṃ. [8] B[a] ca.

sati, yo vā uppanne kilese adhivāseti, tass' evaṃ adhivāsitakilesacchadanacchannā attabhāvakuṭi punappuna kilesavassaṃ ativassati, yassa pana arahattamaggañāṇavātena kilesacchadanassa viddhaṃsitattā vivaṭā, tassa nâtivassatī ti ayam attho idhâdhippeto, Bhagavato hi yathāvuttaṃ chadanaṃ yathāvutten' eva nayena viddhaṃsitaṃ, tasmā vivaṭā kuṭī ti āha; *nibbuto* ti upasanto, *ginī* ti aggi, y e n a hi ekādasavidhena agginā sabbam idaṃ ādittaṃ, yathâha: "ādittaṃ rāgagginā"* ti vitthāro, s o a g g i Bhagavato Bodhimūle yeva[1] ariyamaggasalilasekena nibbuto, tasmā nibbuto ginī ti āha.

Evaṃ vadanto ca Dhaniyaṃ atoṭṭhabbena[2] tussamānaṃ aññāpadesen' eva paribhāsati ovadati anusāsati, kathaṃ: akkodhano ti hi[3] vadamāno 'Dhaniya tvaṃ pakkodano 'ham asmī ti tuṭṭho, odanapāko ca yāvajīvaṃ dhanaparikkhayena kattabbo dhanaparikkhayo ca ajjanarakkhanādidukkhapadaṭṭhānaṃ, evaṃ sante dukkhen' eva tuṭṭho hosi, aham pana akkodhano 'ham asmī ti tussanto sandiṭṭhikasamparāyikadukkhābhāvena tuṭṭho' ti dīpeti; vigatakhilo ti vadamāno 'tvaṃ duddhakhīro 'ham asmī ti tussanto akatakicco va katakicco 'smī ti mantvā tuṭṭho, ahaṃ pana vigatakhilo 'ham asmī ti tussanto katakicco va tuṭṭho' ti dīpeti; anutīre Mahiy' ekarattivāso ti vadamāno 'tuvaṃ[4] anutīre Mahiyā samānavāso ti tussanto catumāsaṃ nibaddhavāsena tuṭṭho, nibaddhavāso ca āvāsasaṅgena[5] hoti, so ca dukkhaṃ, evaṃ sante dukkhen' eva tuṭṭho hosi[6], aham pana ekarattivāso ti tussanto anibaddhavāsena tuṭṭho, anibaddhavāso ca āvāsasaṅgābhāvena[7] hoti, saṅgābhāvo ca[8] sukhaṃ ti sukhen' eva tuṭṭho homī'

* Vin. I, 34[21] (Pj. II, 211[24]).

[1] B^{a} *om.* yeva.

[2] B^{n} atuṭṭhabbena *here and* 33[21] (S^{kgn} B^{a} *have* (a)tuṭṭhabbena *at* 33[5, 10].)

[3] B^{a} *om.* hi.

[4] B^{a} tvaṃ.

[5] B^{a} āvāsasaṃsaggena.

[6] B^{a} hoti, S^{n} hotisi.

[7] B^{a} āvāsasaṃsaggābhāvena.

[8] B^{a} āvāsasaṃsaggābhāvo va.

ti dīpeti; vivaṭā kuṭī ti vadamāno 'tvaṃ channā kuṭī ti tussanto channagehatāya tuṭṭho[1], gehe ca te channe pi attabhāvakuṭikaṃ[2] kilesavassaṃ ativassati, yena sañjanitehi catuhi mahoghehi[3] vuyhamāno anayavyasanaṃ pāpuṇeyyāsi[4], evaṃ sante atoṭṭhabben' eva tuṭṭho [a]hosi, aham pana vivaṭā kuṭī ti tussanto attabhāvakuṭiyā kilesacchadanābhāvena tuṭṭho, evañ ca me vivaṭāya kuṭiyā na taṃ[5] kilesavassaṃ ativassati, yena sañjanitehi catuhi mahoghehi[6] vuyhamāno anayavyasanaṃ pāpuṇeyyaṃ, evaṃ sante toṭṭhabben' eva tuṭṭho homī' ti[7] dīpeti; nibbuto ginī ti vadamāno 'tvaṃ āhito ginī ti tussanto akatūpaddavanivāraṇo va katūpaddavanivāraṇo 'smī ti mantvā tuṭṭho, aham pana nibbuto ginī ti tussanto ekādasaggiparilāhābhāvato katūpaddavanivāraṇatāy' eva tuṭṭho' ti dīpeti; *atha ce patthayasi, pavassa devā* ti vadamāno 'evaṃ vigatadukkhānaṃ anuppattasukhānaṃ katasabbakiccānaṃ amhādisānaṃ etaṃ vacanaṃ sobhati: "atha ce patthayasi, pavassa deva, na no [8]tayā vassantena vā avassantena vā[8] vuddhi vā hāni vā atthi", tvam pana kasmā evaṃ vadasī' ti dīpeti. Tasmā, yaṃ vuttaṃ "evaṃ vadanto ca Dhaniyaṃ atoṭṭhabbena tussamānaṃ aññāpadesen' eva paribhāsati ovadati anusāsatī" ti, taṃ sammad eva vuttan ti.

Evam imaṃ Bhagavatā vuttaṃ gāthaṃ[9] sutvā pi Dhaniyo 20.
gopo 'ko ayaṃ gāthaṃ bhāsatī' ti avatvā tena subhāsitena parituṭṭho puna pi tathārūpaṃ sotukāmo aparam pi gātham āha: andhakamakasā ti. Tattha *andhakā* ti kāṇamakkhikānaṃ[10] adhivacanaṃ, "piṅgalamakkhikānan" ti pi eke*, *makasā*[11] makasā yeva; *na vijjare* ti n' atthi; *kacche* ti dve kacchā nadīkaccho pabbatakaccho ca, idha kaccho[12] nadīkaccho; *rūḷhatiṇe* ti sañjātatiṇe; *carantī* ti bhattakic-

* *Cf.* Pj. *ad* S.N. 964.

[1] B[a] *ad.* 'si.
[2] B[a] °kuṭiyaṃ.
[3] B[a] catumahoghehi.
[4] S[kgm] °eyyā ti.
[5] B[a] n' etaṃ.
[6] S[k] catumahoghehi.
[7] B[a] tuṭṭho 'smī ti.
[8-8] B[a] tayi vassante vā.
[9] B[a] vuttagāthaṃ.
[10] B[a] kālamakkhikānaṃ.
[11] B[a] *ad.* ti.
[12] B[a] *om.*

caṃ karonti; *vuṭṭhim pī* ti vātavuṭṭhiādikā anekavuṭṭhiyo, tā Āḷavakasutte pakāsayissāma*, idha pana vassavuṭṭhiṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ; *saheyyun* ti khameyyuṃ. Sesaṃ pākaṭam eva.

Ettha Dhaniyo, y e andhakamakasā sannipatitvā ruhiram pivantā muhutten' eva gāvo anayavyasanaṃ pāpenti[1], tasmā vuṭṭhitamatte yeva te gopālakā paṃsunā ca sākhāhi ca mārenti, t e s a ṃ abhāvena gunnaṃ khemataṃ, kacche rūḷhatiṇe caraṇena addhānagamanaparissamābhāvaṃ[2] vatvā khudākilamathābhāvañ ca[3] dīpento, yathā aññesaṃ gāvo andhakamakasasamphassehi[4] rissamānā addhānagamanena kilantā khudāya miyyamānā[5] ekavuṭṭhinipātam pi na saheyyuṃ, na me tathā gāvo; mayhaṃ pana gāvo vuttappakārābhāvato[6] dvikkhattuṃ vā tikkhattuṃ vā vuṭṭhim pi[3] saheyyun ti dīpeti.

21. Tato Bhagavā, y a s m ā Dhaniyo antaradīpe vasanto bhayaṃ disvā kullaṃ bandhitvā Mahāmahiṃ taritvā taṃ kacchaṃ āgamma 'ahaṃ suṭṭhu āgato nibbhaye ṭhāne ṭhito' ti maññamāno evam āha, sabhaye eva ca so ṭhāne ṭhito, t a s m ā tassa āgamanaṭṭhānā attano āgamanaṭṭhānaṃ [ca] uttaritarañ ca paṇītatarañ ca vaṇṇento baddhā hi[3] bhisī ti imaṃ gātham abhāsi, atthasabhāgaṃ no vyañjanasabhāgaṃ. Tattha *bhisī* ti pattharitvā puthulaṃ katvā baddhakullo vuccati loke, ariyassa pana dhammavinaye [7]ariyamaggass' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, ariyamaggo hi[7]

maggo pajjo patho pantho añjasaṃ vaṭumâyanaṃ[8]
nāvā uttarasetu ca kullo ca bhisi saṃkamo
addhānaṃ pabhavo c' eva tattha tattha pakāsito.

Imāya pi gāthāya Bhagavā purimanayen' eva taṃ ovadanto imaṃ atthaṃ āhā ti veditabbo: Dhaniya tvaṃ kullaṃ bandhitvā Mahiṃ taritvā idaṃ[9] ṭhānam āgato[10], puna pi ca te

* *Vide* 224[3].

[1] Skgn pāpentī ti.
[2] Ba °gamanena pariss°
[3] Ba *om.*
[4] Ba °makasaphassehi.
[5] Ba khuddā piḷayamānā.
[6] Ba vuttappakāraṃ vā.
[7—7] Ba ariyamaggo ti.
[8] Ba vaṭṭam āyanaṃ.
[9] Skgn imaṃ.
[10] Ba gato.

kullo bandhitabbo eva[1] bhavissati nadī ca taritabbā, na c' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ khemaṃ; mayā pana ekacitte maggaṅgāni samodhānetvā ñāṇabandhanena baddhā ahosi, bhisi[2] ca sattatiṃsabodhapakkhiyadhammaparipuṇṇatāya ekarasabhāvanūpagatattā[3] aññamaññaṃ anativattanena puna bandhitabbappayojanābhāvena devamanussesu kenaci mocetuṃ asakkuṇeyyatāya ca *susaṃkhatā*, tāya c' amhi[4] *tiṇṇo* pubbe patthitappadesaṃ[5] gato, gacchanto pi ca na sotāpannādayo viya kañcid eva padesaṅ gato, atha kho pāraṅ gato sabbāsavakkhayaṃ sabbadhammapāraṃ paramakhemaṃ nibbānaṃ gato; tiṇṇo ti vā sabbaññutaṃ patto, *pāragato* ti arahattaṃ patto; 'kiṃ vineyya pāragato' ti ce: *vineyya oghaṃ* kāmoghādicatubbidhaṃ oghaṃ taritvā atikkamma taṃ pāraṃ gato ti; idāni ca pana me puna taritabbābhāvato *attho bhisiyā na vijjati*, tasmā mam' eva yuttaṃ vattuṃ: atha ce patthayasi, pavassa devā ti.

Tam pi sutvā Dhaniyo purimanayen' eva gopī mama assavā ti imaṃ gātham abhāsi. Tattha *gopī* ti bhariyaṃ niddisati; *assavā* ti vacanakarā kiṃkārapaṭissāvinī; *alolā* ti, *mātugāmo hi pañcahi lolatāhi lolo hoti: āhāralolatāya alaṃkāralolatāya parapurisalolatāya dhanalolatāya pādalolatāya, tathā hi mātugāmo bhattapūvasurādibhede ā h ā r e l o l a t ā y a antamaso parivāsikabhattam pi bhuñjati[6] hatthotāpakam pi khādati diguṇaṃ dhanaṃ anuppadatvā pi suraṃ pivati, a l a ṃ k ā r a l o l a t ā y a aññaṃ[7] alaṃkāram alabhamānā[8] antamaso udakatelakena pi kese osaṇhetvā mukhaṃ parimajjati[9], p u r i s a l o l a t ā y a antamaso put- 22.

* –36[5] > Ss. 167[35]–168[8].

[1] Sgn Ba evaṃ.
[2] Ba tisi ɔ: bhisi; Skgn bhisiyā (*cf. note* 4) ɔ: b h i s i , s ā .
[3] Ba ekarasabhāvūpagatattā.
[4] Skgn susaṃkhatāya c' amhi (*cf. note* 2).
[5] Ba patthitatīrappadesaṃ.
[6] Ba p ā r i v ā s i k a b h a t t a ṃ paribhuñjati.
[7] Ba aññaṃ aññaṃ. [8] Ba °no, *and always msc. gender.*
[9] Skgn pamajjati.

tena pi tādise padese pakkosiyamānā paṭhamaṃ asaddhammavasena cinteti[1], d h a n a l o l a t ā y a

* haṃsarājañ gahetvāna suvaṇṇā parihāyatha[2],

p ā d a l o l a t ā y a ārāmādigamanasīlā hutvā sabban dhanaṃ vināseti, tattha Dhaniyo ekā pi lolatā mayhaṃ gopiyā n' atthī ti dassento "alolā" ti āha; *dīgharattaṃ saṃvāsiyā* ti cirakālaṃ saddhiṃ vasamānā komārabhāvato pabhuti ekato vaḍḍhitā, tena parapurise na jānātī ti dasseti; *manāpā* ti evaṃ parapurise ajānantī mam' eva manaṃ allīyatī ti[3] dasseti; *tassā na suṇāmi kiñci pāpan* ti 'itthannāmena nāma[4] saddhiṃ imāya bhāsitaṃ vā lapitaṃ vā' ti evaṃ tassā na suṇāmi kiñci aticāradosan ti dasseti.

23. Atha Bhagavā etehi guṇehi gopiyā tuṭṭhaṃ Dhaniyaṃ ovadanto purimanayen' eva cittaṃ mama assavan ti imaṃ gātham abhāsi, atthasabhāgaṃ vyañjanasabhāgañ ca. Tattha uttānatthān' eva padāni, ayam pana adhippāyo: Dhaniya tvaṃ gopī mama assavā ti tuṭṭho, sā pana te assavā bhaveyya vā na vā, dujjānaṃ paracittaṃ visesato mātugāmassa, mātugāmaṃ hi kucchiyā pariharantā pi rakkhituṃ na sakkonti†, evaṃ dūrakkhacittattā eva ca na sakkā tumhādisehi itthī 'alolā' ti vā 'saṃvāsiyā' ti vā 'manāpā' ti vā 'nippāpā' ti vā jānituṃ; mayhaṃ pana *cittaṃ assavaṃ* ovādapatikaraṃ mama vase vattati nâhaṃ tassa vase vattāmi, so c' assa assavabhāvo yamakapāṭihāriye channaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ aggidhārāsu ca udakadhārāsu ca pavattamānāsu sabbajanassa pākaṭo ahosi, agginimmāne hi tejokasiṇaṃ samāpajjitabbaṃ, udakanimmāne āpokasiṇaṃ, nīlādinimmāne nīlādikasiṇāni; buddhānam pi hi dve cittāni ekato na ppavattanti, ekam eva pana assavabhāvena evaṃ vasavatti ahosi; tañ ca kho pana sabbakilesa-

* (J. I, 476 = Vin. IV, 259). † (J. A. III, 527–531.)

[1] B^a a s a d d h a m m a s e v a n a ṃ c i n t e s i.

[2] B^a gahetvā suvaṇṇo ti paripāsatha; S^km parihāyittha; Ss. suvaṇṇāya parihāyati.

[3] S^kgn mam eva allīyatī ti; B^a mam' eva ca manaṃ allīyatī ti.

[4] B^a *om.*

bandhanāpagamā *vimuttaṃ* vimuttattā tad eva a l o l a ṃ , na tava gopī, Dīpaṃkarabuddhakālato ca pabhuti dānasīlādīhi *dīgharattaṃ paribhāvitattā* s a ṃ v ā s i y a ṃ , na tava gopī, tad etaṃ anuttarena damathena damitattā *sudantaṃ* sudantattā attano vasena chadvāravisevanaṃ[1] pahāya mam' eva adhippāyamanassa vasenânuvattanato[2] m a n ā p a ṃ , na tava gopī; *pāpaṃ pana me na vijjatī* ti iminā pana Bhagavā tassa attano cittassa pāpābhāvaṃ dasseti Dhaniyo viya gopiyā, so c' assa pāpābhāvo na kevalaṃ sammāsambuddhakāle yeva, ekūnatiṃsavassāni sarāgādikāle[3] agāramajjhe vasantassâpi veditabbo, tadā pi hi 'ssa agāriyabhāvānurūpaṃ viññūpaṭikuṭṭhaṃ kāyaduccaritaṃ vā vacīduccaritaṃ vā manoduccaritaṃ vā na uppannapubbaṃ; tato paraṃ[4] Māro pi cha bbassāni anabhisambuddhaṃ ekaṃ vassaṃ abhisambuddhan ti satta vassāni Tathāgataṃ anubandhi 'app eva nāma vālagganittuddanamattam pi 'ssa pāpasamācāraṃ passeyan' ti, so adisvā va[5] nibbiṇṇo imaṃ gātham abhāsi:

"satta vassāni Bhagavantaṃ anubandhiṃ padā padaṃ,
otāraṃ nâdhigacchissaṃ sambuddhassa satīmato"* ti;

buddhakāle pi naṃ Uttaramāṇavo satta māsāni anubandhi† ābhisamācārikaṃ daṭṭhukāmo, so kiñci vajjaṃ adisvā 'parisuddhasamācāro Bhagavā' ti gato,—cattāri hi Tathāgatassa ārakkheyyāni[6], yathâha: "cattār' imāni bhikkhave Tathāgatassa ārakkheyyāni, katamāni cattāri: parisuddhakāyasamācāro bhikkhave Tathāgato, n' atthi Tathāgatassa kāyaduccaritaṃ yaṃ Tathāgato rakkheyya 'mā me idam paro aññāsī' ti; parisuddhavacīsamācāro . . . pe . . . parisuddhamanosamācāro . . . pe . . . parisuddhājīvo bhikkhave Tathāgato, n' atthi Tathāgatassa micchājīvo yaṃ Tathāgato

---

* S.N. 446. † (M. II, 135[23].)

---

[1] Ba chadvārapavisanaṃ.
[2] Ba adhippāyam anavassayenânu°.
[3] Ba sarāgātikāle.
[4] Ba *om.* [5] Ssn sa; Ba *om.* va.
[6] Ba anurakkheyyāni *throughout.*

rakkheyya 'mā me idam paro aññāsi'"* ti. Evaṃ, yasmā Tathāgatassa cittassa na kevalaṃ sammāsambuddhakāle pubbe pi pāpaṃ n' atthi yeva, tasmā evam[1] āha: "pāpaṃ pana me na vijjatī" ti; tassâdhippāyo: mam' eva cittassa pāpaṃ na sakkā suṇituṃ[2], na tava gopiyā, tasmā, yadi etehi guṇehi tuṭṭhena "atha ce patthayasi, pavassa devā" ti vattabbaṃ, mayā v' etaṃ[3] vattabban ti.

24. Tam pi sutvā Dhaniyo tat' uttarim pi subhāsitarasāyanaṃ pivitukāmo attano bhujissabhāvaṃ dassento āha: attavetanabhato[4] 'ham asmī ti. Tattha *attavetanabhato* ti attaniyen' eva ghāsacchādanena bhato, attano yeva kammaṃ katvā jīvāmi na parassa vetanaṅ gahetvā parassa kammaṃ karomī ti dasseti; *puttā* ti dhītaro ca puttā ca[5], te sabbe puttā t(v) eva ekajjhaṃ vuccanti; *samāniyā* ti sannihitā avippavutthā; *arogā* ti nirābādhā, sabbe va ūrubalī bāhubalī ti[6] dasseti; *tesaṃ na suṇāmi kiñci pāpan* ti tesaṃ 'corā' ti vā 'pāradārikā' ti vā 'dussīlā' ti vā kiñci pāpaṃ na suṇāmī ti.

25. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā purimanayen' eva Dhaniyaṃ ovadanto imaṃ gātham abhāsi: nâhaṃ bhatako ti. Atrâpi[7] uttānatthān' eva padāni, ayaṃ pana adhippāyo: tvaṃ bhujisso 'ham asmī ti mantvā tuṭṭho, paramatthato ca attano kammaṃ karitvā jīvanto [8]pi dāso evâsi[8] taṇhādāsattā bhatakavādā ca na parimuccasi, vuttaṃ h' etaṃ: "ūno loko atitto taṇhādāso"† ti; paramatthato pana nâhaṃ bhatako 'smi kassaci, ahaṃ hi kassaci[1] parassa attano vā bhatako na homi, kiṃkāraṇā: yasmā *nibbiṭṭhena carāmi sabbaloke*, ahaṃ hi Dīpaṃkarato yāva bodhi tāva sabbaññutañāṇassa bhatako ahosiṃ, sabbaññutappatto[9] pana nibbiṭṭhanibbiso rājabhaṭo viya ten' eva nibbiṭṭhena sabbaññubhāvena lokuttarasamādhisukhena ca jīvāmi, tassa me

* *Cf.* A. IV, 82. † *Vide* 18[1].

[1] B^{a} *om.* [2] B^{a} pāpuṇituṃ. [3] S^{kṃ} B^{a} c' etaṃ *throughout.*
[4] B^{a} -bhaṭo (*and* bhaṭako) *throughout* (*vide* 39[3]).
[5] B^{a} puttā ti dhītuputtā.
[6] B^{a} arogā ti nīrogā, te sabbe va ūrubāhubalā ti.
[7] B^{a} Tatrâpi. [8–8] B^{a} evâpi.
[9] B^{a} sabbaññutaṃ patto.

idāni uttariṃ karaṇīyassa katapaticayassa vā abhāvato appahīnapaṭisandhikānaṃ tādisānaṃ viya pattabbo koci *attho bhatiyā na vijjati—bhaṭiyā* ti pi pāṭho—, tasmā, yadi bhujissatāya tuṭṭhena "atha ce patthayasi, pavassa devā" ti vattabbaṃ, mayā v' etaṃ vattabban ti.

Tam pi sutvā Dhaniyo atitto va subhāsitāmatena attano 26.
pañcappakāragomaṇḍalapuṇṇabhāvan[1] dassento āha: atthi vasā ti. Tattha *vasā* ti adamitavuddhavacchakā, *dhenupā* ti dhenum pivantā taruṇavacchakā khīradāyikā v ā[2] gāvo, *godharaṇiyo* ti gabbhiniyo, *paveṇiyo* ti vayappattā balivaddehi saddhiṃ methunapatthanagāvo[3]; *usabho pi gavampatī* ti yo pi so gopālakehi pāto eva nahāpetvā[4] bhojetvā pañcaṅgulaṃ datvā mālaṃ bandhitvā "ehi tāta gāvo gocaraṃ pāpetvā rakkhitvā ānehī" ti pesiyati, evam pesito ca[5] gāvo agocaraṃ pariharitvā gocare cāretvā[6] sīhavyagghādibhayā parittāyitvā āneti, tathārūpo usabho pi gavampati *idha* mayhaṃ gomaṇḍale atthī ti dasseti.

Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā tath' eva Dhaniyaṃ ovadanto imaṃ 27.
paccanīkagāthaṃ āha: n' atthi vasā ti. Ettha c' esa adhippāyo: *idha* amhākaṃ sāsane adamitaṭṭhena[7] vuddhaṭṭhena ca *vasā*saṃkhātā pariyuṭṭhānā vā, taruṇavacchake[8] sandhāya vasānaṃ mūlaṭṭhena khīradāyiniyo sandhāya paggharaṇaṭṭhena vā[2] *dhenupā*saṃkhātā anusayā vā, paṭisandhigabbhadhāraṇaṭṭhena *godharaṇi*saṃkhātā puññāpuññā(ñā)ṇajâbhisaṃkhāracetanā[9] vā, saṃyogapatthanaṭṭhena *paveṇi*saṃkhātā patthanataṇhā vā, adhipaccaṭṭhena pubbaṅgamaṭṭhena seṭṭhaṭṭhena ca *gavampatiusabha*saṃkhātaṃ abhisaṃkhāraviññāṇaṃ vā *n'atthi*; sv āhaṃ imāya sabbayogakkhemabhūtāya natthitāya[2] tuṭṭho, tvam pana sokādivatthubhūtāya atthitāya tuṭṭho, tasmā sabbaso yogakkhema-

---

[1] B^a °maṇḍalaparipuṇṇa°. [2] B^a *om.*
[3] B^a methunasaṇṭhānagāvo.
[4] (?); B^a evaṃ dāpetvā; S^kc^ esa nahāpetvā.
[5] B^a *ad.* nitā. [6] B^a gocare netvā.
[7] B^a °ttena *here and below, except* paggharaṇaṭṭhena *and* adhipaccuṭṭhena (*sic*). [8] B^a °vacchaṃ.
[9] B^a puññāpuññātineñjābhis°.

tāya[1] tuṭṭhassa mam' ev' etaṃ yuttaṃ vattuṃ: "atha ce patthayasi, pavassa devā" ti.

28. Tam pi sutvā Dhaniyo tat' uttarim pi subhāsitaratanasāraṃ[2] adhigantukāmo attano gogaṇassa khīlabandhanasampattiṃ dassento āha: khīlā nikhātā ti. Tattha[3] *khīlā* ti gunnaṃ bandhanatthambhā; *nikhātā* ti ākoṭetvā bhūmiṃ pavesitā khuddakā, mahantā khaṇitvā ṭhapitā; *asampavedhī* ti akampā; *dāmā* ti vacchakānaṃ bandhanatthāya katā ganthitā[3] naṇdhipāsayuttā[4] rajjubandhanavisesā; *muñjamayā* ti muñjatiṇamayā; *navā* ti acirakatā; *susaṇṭhānā* ti suṭṭhusaṇṭhānā[5] suvaṭṭitā susaṇṭhānā[6] vā; *na hi sakkhintī* ti n' eva sakkhissanti; *dhenupā pi chettun* ti taruṇavacchakā pi chindituṃ.

29. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā Dhaniyassa indriyaparipākakālaṃ ñatvā purimanayen' eva taṃ ovadanto imaṃ catusaccaparidīpakaṃ[7] gātham abhāsi: usabhor iva chetvā ti. Tattha *usabho* ti gopitā gopariṇāyako yūthapati balivaddo, k e c i pana bhaṇanti: "gavasatajeṭṭho usabho, sahassajeṭṭho vasabho, satasahassajeṭṭho nisabho" ti[5], a p a r e: "ekagāmakkhette jeṭṭho usabho, dvīsu jeṭṭho vasabho, sabbattha appaṭihato nisabho" ti,—sabbe ete papañcā, api ca kho pana usabho ti vā vasabho ti vā nisabho ti vā sabbe v' ete[8] appaṭisamaṭṭhena[9] veditabbā, yathâha: "nisabho vata bho samaṇo Gotamo"* ti; ra-kāro padasandhikaro; *bandhanānī* ti rajjubandhanāni kilesabandhanāni ca; *nāgo* ti hatthī; *pūtilatan* ti galocilataṃ, yathā hi suvaṇṇavaṇṇo pi kāyo pūtikāyo, vassasatiko pi sunakho kukkuro, tadahu jāto pi sigālo jarasigālo ti vuccati, evaṃ abhinavā pi galocilatā asārakaṭṭhena[10] pūtilatā ti vuccati†; *dālayitvā* ti chinditvā;

* S. I, 28[16]. † *Cf.* Dhp. A. III, 110[20].

[1] B^{a} sabbayogakkh°.
[2] B^{a} subhāsitarasāyatanaṃ (ɔ: subhāsitarasāyanaṃ).
[3] B^{a} *om.* [4] *So* S^{n}; S^{k} ganthip°; S^{s} B^{a} gaṇṭhip°.
[5] S^{ksn} *om.* [6] *So* S^{ksn} B^{a}, ɔ: suvaṭṭitasaṇṭhānā ?
[7] B^{a} °dīpiṇaṃ (ɔ: °dīpikaṃ, *see* 41[22]).
[8] S^{s} B^{a} sabbe c' ete; S^{n} sabbe ete.
[9] B^{a} °ttena. [10] (?); S^{ksn} B^{a} °ttena.

gabbhañ ca seyyañ ca *gabbhaseyyaṃ*, tattha gabbhagahaṇena jalābujayoni, seyyāgahaṇena avasesā, gabbhaseyyamukhena vā sabbā pi tā vuttā ti veditabbā. Sesam ettha padatthato uttānam eva.

Ayam pan' ettha adhippāyo: Dhaniya tvaṃ bandhanena tuṭṭho, aham pana bandhanena aṭṭiyāyanto thāmaviriyūpeto mahāusabhor iva bandhanāni pañc' uddhambhāgiyasaṃyojanāni catutthaariyamaggatthāmaviriyena[1] chetvā, nāgo pūtilataṃ[2] va pañc' orambhāgiyasaṃyojanabandhanāni heṭṭhāmaggattayathāmaviriyena[3] dālayitvā[4]; atha vā usabhor iva bandhanāni anusaye, nāgo pūtilataṃ va pariyuṭṭhānāni chetvā dāletvā[4] ṭhito[5]; tasmā *na puna gabbhaseyyaṃ upessaṃ*[6]; so 'haṃ jātidukkhavatthukehi sabbadukkhehi parimutto sobhāmi "atha ce patthayasi, pavassa devā" ti vadamāno, tasmā, sace tvam pi ahaṃ viya vattuṃ icchasi, chind' etāni bandhanānī ti. Ettha ca bandhanāni samudayasaccaṃ; gabbhaseyyā dukkhasaccaṃ; na upessan[7] ti ettha anupagamo anupādisesavasena, chetvā padāletvā ti ettha cchedo padālanañ ca saupādisesavasena nirodhasaccaṃ; yena chindati padāleti ca, taṃ maggasaccan ti.

Evam etaṃ catusaccadīpakaṃ gāthaṃ sutvā gāthāpariyo- (30.)
sāne Dhaniyo ca pajāpatī c' assa dve ca dhītaro ti cattāro janā sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhahiṃsu. Atha Dhaniyo aveccappasādayogena Tathāgate mūlajātāya patiṭṭhitāya saddhāya paññācakkhunā Bhagavato dhammakāyaṃ disvā dhammatāya coditahadayo cintesi: '"bandhanāni chindiṃ, gabbhaseyyā ca me n' atthī" ti Avīciṃ[8] pariyantaṃ katvā yāva bhavaggā ko añño evaṃ sīhanādaṃ nadissati aññatra Bhagavato[9]; āgato nu kho me satthā' ti. Tato Bhagavā chabbaṇṇarasmijālavicitraṃ[10] suvaṇṇarasasekapiñjaraṃ[11] sarīrābhaṃ Dhaniyassa nivesane muñci: 'passa dāni yathāsukhan' ti. Atha Dhaniyo anto paviṭṭhacandimasuriyaṃ

---

[1] Ba *om.* °tthāma°. [2] Ba °latā. [3] Ba heṭṭhimamagg°.
[4] Ba padālayitvā. [5] Ba vuṭhito. [6] Ba *om.*
[7] Skm Ba upeyyan. [8] Skm Ba °ci. [9] Skm Ba °vatā.
[10] Sm °vicittaṃ. [11] Ba *ad.* viya.

viya[1] samantā pajjalitadīpasahassasamujjalitam iva ca[2] nivesanaṃ disvā 'āgato Bhagavā' ti cittaṃ uppādesi, tasmiṃ yeva ca samaye megho pi pāvassi. Tenâhu saṅgī-
30. tikārā: ninnañ ca thalañ ca pūrayanto ti. Tattha *ninnan* ti pallalaṃ, *thalan* ti ukkūlaṃ, evam etaṃ[3] ukkūlavikkūlaṃ sabbam pi samaṃ katvā *pūrayanto mahā megho pāvassi*, vassituṃ ārabhī ti vuttaṃ hoti; *tāvad evā* ti yaṃ khaṇaṃ Bhagavā sarīrābhaṃ muñci Dhaniyo ca[4] 'satthā me āgato' ti[4] saddhāmayaṃ cittābhaṃ muñci, taṃ khaṇaṃ pāvassī ti; k e c i pana suriyuggamanam pi tasmiṃ yeva khaṇe vaṇṇayanti; evaṃ tasmiṃ Dhaniyassa-saddhuppāda-Tathāgatobhāsapharaṇa-suriyuggamanakhaṇe *vassato devassa* saddaṃ *sutvā Dhaniyo* pītisomanassajāto *imaṃ atthaṃ abhāsatha*: lābhā vata no anappakā ti dve gāthā.
31. Tattha, yasmā Dhaniyo saputtadāro Bhagavato ariyamaggapaṭivedhena dhammakāyaṃ disvā lokuttaracakkhunā, rūpakāyaṃ disvā lokiyacakkhunā[5] saddhāpaṭilābhaṃ labhi, tasmā āha: *lābho*[6] *vata no anappako*[6], *ye mayaṃ Bhagavantaṃ addasāmā* ti. Tattha vata iti vimhayatthe nipāto; no iti amhākaṃ; anappako[6] ti vipulo[6]. Sesaṃ uttānam eva. *Saraṇan tam upemā* ti ettha pana, *kiñcâpi maggapaṭivedhen' ev' assa[7] siddhaṃ saraṇagamanaṃ, tattha pana nicchayagamanam eva gato idāni vācāya attasanniyyātanaṃ karoti, maggavasena vā sanniyyātasaraṇataṃ acalasaraṇataṃ patto taṃ paresaṃ vācāya pākaṭaṃ karonto paṇipātagamanaṃ gacchati; *cakkhumā* ti, Bhagavā pakati-dibba-paññā-samantabuddhacakkhūhī ti pañcahi cakkhumā, taṃ ālapanto āha: saraṇan taṃ upema cakkhumā ti; *satthā no hohi tuvaṃ mahāmunī* ti idaṃ pana vacanaṃ sissabhāvūpagamanenâpi
32. saraṇagamanaṃ pūretuṃ bhaṇati, " Gopī ca ahañ ca assavā

---

* *Vide* Pj. I, 16^{18}–17^{4}.

---

[1] B^{a} antopaviṭṭhaṃcandimasuriyaṃ viya, S^{km} a n t o p a v i ṭ ṭ h a c a n d a ṃ v i y a s u r i y a ṃ v i y a.
[2] S^{km} *om.*
[3] S^{km} evam eva taṃ.
[4] B^{a} *om.*
[5] B^{a} lokiyañ ca.
[6] B^{a} lābhā . . . anappakā . . . vipulā (*see* 42^{14}).
[7] B^{a} *om.* pana kiñcâpi magga-.

brahmacariyaṃ Sugate carāmase" iti idaṃ samādānavasena. Tattha **brahmacariyan* ti methunaviratimaggasamaṇadhammasāsanasadārasantosānam etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, "brahmacārī ārācārī"† ti evamādisu hi methunadhammavirati brahmacariyan ti vuccati, "idaṃ kho pana Pañcasikha brahmacariyaṃ ekantanibbidāyā"‡ ti evamādisu maggo, "abhijānāmi kho panâhaṃ Sāriputta caturaṅgasamannāgataṃ brahmacariyaṃ carittā"§ ti[1] evamādisu samaṇadhammo, "ta-y-idaṃ brahmacariyaṃ iddhañ c' eva phītañ cā"|| ti evamādisu sāsanaṃ,

"mayañ ca bhariyaṃ nâtikkamāma,
amhe ca bhariyā nâtikkamanti,
aññatra tāhi brahmacariyaṃ carāma;
tasmā ti amhaṃ[2] daharā na miyyare"¶ ti

evamādisu sadārasantoso, idha pana samaṇadhammabrahmacariyapubbaṅgamaṃ uparimaggabrahmacariyam adhippetaṃ; *Sugate* ti Sugatassa santike, **Bhagavā hi antadvayaṃ anupagamma suṭṭhu gatattā sobhanena ca ariyamaggagamanena samannāgatattā sundarañ ca nibbānasaṃkhātaṃ ṭhānaṃ gatattā Sugato ti vuccati, samīpatthe c' ettha bhummavacanaṃ, tasmā Sugatassa santike ti attho; *carāmase* iti carāma, yaṃ hi taṃ sakkatena[3] "carāmasī" ti vuccati, taṃ idha carāmase iti, aṭṭhakathācariyā pana "se iti nipāto" ti bhaṇanti, ten' eva c' ettha āyācanatthaṃ sandhāya *carema se* iti[4] pi pāṭhaṃ vikappenti; yaṃ ruccati, taṃ gahetabbaṃ. Evaṃ Dhaniyo brahmacariyacaraṇāpadesena Bhagavantaṃ pabbajjaṃ yācitvā pabbajjāpayojanaṃ dīpento āha: *jātīmaraṇassa pāragā*[5] *dukkhass' antakarā bhavāmase* iti. Jātimaraṇassa pāran nāma nibbānan, taṃ

* *Vide* Sum. I, 177–179 (Ps. *ad.* M. I, 72^{24}); *cf.* Pj. I, 152^{5}.
† A. III, 216^{9}. ‡ *Vide* D. II, 251^{15}. § M. I, 77^{23}.
|| = Sum. I, 179^{11} ("Pāsādikasutte," *cf.* D. III, 126^{2}–).
¶ J. IV, 53^{20}. ** *Cf.* Pj. I, 183^{10}.

1 S^{s} caritthā ti, B^{a} caran ti; (*vide* Trenckner *ad* M. I, 72^{24}).
2 B^{a} tasmā hi amhesu.
3 B^{a} sugatena carāmase ti.
4 B^{a} carāma se iti.
5 B^{a} pāraguṃ.

arahattamaggena gacchāma; *dukkhassā* ti vaṭṭadukkhassa; *antakarā* ti abhāvakarā; *bhavāmase* iti bhavāma, a t h a v ā aho vata mayaṃ bhaveyyāmā ti, "carāmase" iti ettha vuttanayen' eva taṃ veditabbaṃ.

33. Evaṃ vatvā pi ca puna ubho pi kira Bhagavantaṃ vanditvā "pabbājetha no Bhagavā" ti evaṃ pabbajjaṃ yācimsū ti. Atha Māro pāpimā evan te ubho pi vanditvā pabbajjaṃ yācante disvā 'ime mama visayaṃ atikkamitukāmā; handa[1] nesaṃ antarāyaṃ karomī' ti āgantvā gharāvāsaguṇaṃ[2] dassento imaṃ gātham āha: nandati puttehi puttimā ti. *Tattha *nandatī* ti tussati modati; *puttehī* ti puttehi pi dhītāhi pi, sahayoge karaṇatthe vā karaṇavacanaṃ: puttehi saha nandati, puttehi karaṇabhūtehi nandatī ti vuttaṃ hoti; *puttimā* ti puttavā puggalo; *itī* ti evam āha; *Māro* ti vasavattibhūmiyaṃ aññataro Dāmarikadevaputto, so hi taṃ ṭhānaṃ atikkamitukāmaṃ janaṃ, yaṃ sakkoti, tam māreti[3], yan na sakkoti, tassa pi maraṇaṃ icchati, tena Māro ti vuccati; *pāpimā* ti lāmakapuggalo pāpasamācāro vā,—saṅgītikārānam etaṃ vacanaṃ, sabbagāthāsu ca īdisāni; yathā ca puttehi puttimā, *gomiko[4] gohi tath' eva nandati*, yassa gāvo atthi, so pi gomiko gohi saha gohi vā karaṇabhūtāhi tath' eva nandatī ti attho; evaṃ vatvā idāni tass' atthassa sādhakakāraṇaṃ niddisati[5]: *upadhī hi[6] narassa nandanā* ti. Upadhī ti cattāro upadhiyo[7]: kāmūpadhi khandhūpadhi kilesūpadhi abhisaṃkhārūpadhī ti, k ā m ā[8] hi "yaṃ pañca kāmaguṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, ayaṃ kāmānaṃ assādo"† ti evaṃ vuttassa sukhassa adhiṭṭhānabhāvato 'upadhīyati ettha sukhan' ti iminā vacanatthena upadhī ti vuccanti[8], k h a n d h ā pi khandhamūlakadukkhassa adhiṭṭhānabhāvato, k i l e s ā pi apāyadukkhassa adhiṭṭhānabhāvato, a b h i s a ṃ k h ā r ā pi

* –46² *cf.* Spk. *ad* S. I, 6⁶. † *Cf.* M. I, 85²⁸.

[1] B^a °kāmā ti ahaṃ. [2] B^a g h a r ā v a s e g u ṇ a ṃ.
[3] B^a vāreti. [4] S^kem gomiyo; B^a gopiyo *always*.
[5] B^a nidasseti. [6] upadhīhi? *But see* Spk.
[7] *So* B^a (*and* S^kem B^a *infra; here* S^kem *have* u p a d h a y o).
[8] B^a kāmo . . . vuccati.

bhavadukkhassa adhiṭṭhānabhāvato ti, idha pana kāmūpadhi adhippeto, so sattasaṃkhāravasena duvidho; tattha sattapaṭibaddho padhāno, taṃ dassento "puttehi, gohī" ti vatvā kāraṇam āha: "upadhī hi narassa nandanā" ti. Tass' attho: yasmā ime kāmūpadhī narassa nandanā[1] nandayanti naraṃ[2] pītisomanassaṃ upasaṃharantā, tasmā veditabbam etaṃ: nandati puttehi puttimā, gomiko gohi tath' eva nandati, tvañ ca puttimā gomiko ca, tasmā etehi nanda, mā pabbajjaṃ paṭikaṃkhi, pabbajitassa hi ete upadhiyo na santi; evaṃ sante tvaṃ dukkhass' antaṃ patthento pi dukkhito va bhavissasī ti. Idāni tassa pi atthassa sādhakakāraṇaṃ[3] niddisati[4]: *na hi so nandati, yo nirūpadhī* ti. Tass' attho: y a s m ā , yass' ete upadhiyo n' atthi[5], so piyehi ñātīhi vippayutto nibbhogūpakaraṇo na nandati, t a s m ā tvaṃ ime upadhiyo vajjetvā pabbajito dukkhito bhavissasī ti.

Atha Bhagavā 'Māro ayaṃ pāpimā imesaṃ antarāyāya 34.
āgato' ti viditvā phalena phalaṃ pātento viya tāy' eva Mārenâbhatāya upamāya Māravādaṃ bhindanto tam eva gāthaṃ parivattetvā 'upadhi sokavatthū' ti[6] dassento āha: socati puttehī ti. Tattha sabbaṃ padatthato uttānam eva, ayaṃ pana adhippāyo: mā pāpima evaṃ avaca "nandati puttehi puttimā" ti, sabbeh' eva hi piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo anatikkamanīyo, ayaṃ vidhi; tesañ ca piyamanāpānaṃ puttadārānaṃ gavāssavaḷavahiraññasuvaṇṇādīnaṃ vinābhāvena adhimattasokasallasamappitahadayā sattā ummattakā pi honti khittacittā maraṇam pi nigacchanti maraṇamattam pi dukkhaṃ, tasmā evaṃ gaṇha: *socati puttehi puttimā*, yathā ca puttehi puttimā, *gomiko gohi tath' eva socati*, kiṃkāraṇā: *upadhī hi narassa socanā*; yasmā ca upadhī hi narassa socanā, tasmā eva *na hi so socati, yo nirūpadhi*, yo upadhīsu saṅgappahānena nirūpadhi hoti, so santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena[7] cīvarena kucchiparihārikena[7] piṇḍapātena, yena[1] yen' eva pakkamati, samādāy' eva pakkamati seyyathā pi nāma pakkhī

[1] B^a *om.* [2] B^a nandaṃ.
[3] S^an *here (and* S^kan B^a *at* 44^23) sādhanakāraṇaṃ.
[4] B^a nidasseti. [5] S^an na santi. [6] B^a °vatthun ti.
[7] *Cf.* D. I, 71^4; S^kan °parihāriyena.

sakuṇo . . . pe . . . nâparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāti*, evaṃ sabbasokasamugghātā na hi so socati, yo nirūpadhī ti. Iti Bhagavā arahattanikūṭena desanaṃ vosāpesi. A t h a v ā, yo nirūpadhi yo nikkileso, so na socati[1], yāvad eva hi kilesā santi, tāvad eva sabbe upadhiyo sokamūlā honti, kilesappahānā pana n' atthi soko ti evam pi arahattanikūṭen' eva desanaṃ vosāpesi. Desanāpariyosāne Dhaniyo[2] gopī ca ubho pi[3] pabbajiṃsu, Bhagavā ākāsen' eva Jetavanaṃ agamāsi. Te pabbajitvā arahattaṃ sacchikariṃsu, vasanaṭṭhāne ca nesaṃ gopālakā vihāraṃ kāresuṃ, so ajjâpi Gokulaṃkavihāro[4] tv eva paññāyatī ti

PARAMATTHAJOTIKĀYA KHUDDAKAṬṬHAKATHĀYA DHANIYASUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

3.

Sabbesu bhūtesū ti Khaggavisāṇasuttaṃ. Kā uppatti: †Sabbasuttānaṃ catubbidhā uppatti attajjhāsayato parajjhāsayato aṭṭhuppattito pucchāvasito cā ti[5]. Dvayatānupassanādīnaṃ hi attajjhāsayato uppatti, Mettasuttādīnaṃ parajjhāsayato, Uragasuttādīnaṃ aṭṭhuppattito, Dhammikasuttādīnaṃ pucchāvasito[6]. Tattha Khaggavisāṇasuttassa avisesena pucchāvasito[6] uppatti; visesena pana, y a s m ā ettha kāci[7] gāthā tena[3] tena paccekasambuddhena puṭṭhena vuttā kāci apuṭṭhena attano abhisamayānurūpaṃ[8] udānaṃ yeva udānentena[9], t a s m ā kassāci[10] gāthāya pucchāvasito kassāci[10] attajjhāsayato uppatti.[11]

* (A. II, 209³⁴–211²².) † *Cf.* Sum. I, 50–51; Mp. p. 12¹.

[1] Sm yo nirupadhi, so nikkileso, so ca na socati.

[2] Ba *ad.* ca. [3] Ba *om.* [4] Ba G o p ā l a k a v i h ā r o.

[5] Ba attajjhāsayo parajjhāsayo atthuppattiko pucchāvasiko ti.

[6] Ba atthuppattiko . . . pucchāvasiko. [7] Skm *ad.* kāci.

[8] Ba attanā adhigatamagganeyyānurūpaṃ.

[9] *So* Sk < °nantena; Sm Ba °nantena.

[10] Skm kassaci, *see note* 11.

[11] Ba tasmā kāyaci gāthāya pucchāvasiko kāyaci parajjhāsayato kāyaci attajjhāsayato uppatti.

Tattha, yā ayaṃ avisesena pucchāvasito uppatti, sā ādito pabhuti evaṃ veditabbā: Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati. *Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa rahogatassa patisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi: 'buddhānaṃ patthanā ca abhinīhāro ca dissati tathā sāvakānaṃ, paccekabuddhānaṃ na dissati; yan nūnâhaṃ Bhagavantaṃ upasaṃkamitvā puccheyyan' ti. So patisallāṇā vuṭṭhito Bhagavantaṃ upasaṃkamitvā yathākkamena etam atthaṃ pucchi. Tassa[1] Bhagavā Pubbayogāvacarasuttaṃ abhāsi: "pañc' ime Ānanda ānisaṃsā pubbayogāvacare: diṭṭhe va dhamme paṭigacc eva aññaṃ ārādheti, noce diṭṭhe va dhamme paṭigacc eva aññaṃ ārādheti, atha maraṇakāle aññaṃ ārādheti, atha devaputto samāno aññaṃ ārādheti, atha buddhānaṃ sammukhībhāve khippābhiñño hoti, atha pacchime kāle paccekasambuddho hotī"† ti. Evaṃ vatvā puna āha: "paccekabuddhā nāma Ānanda abhinīhārasampannā pubbayogāvacarā honti, tasmā buddhapaccekabuddhasāvakānaṃ sabbesaṃ patthanā ca abhinīhāro ca icchitabbo"[2] (ti). So āha: "buddhānaṃ bhante patthanā kīvaciraṃ vaṭṭatī" ti. ‡"Buddhānaṃ Ānanda heṭṭhimaparicchedena cattāri asaṃkheyyāni kappasatasahassañ ca, majjhimaparicchedena aṭṭha asaṃkheyyāni kappasatasahassañ ca, uparimaparicchedena soḷasa asaṃkheyyāni kappasatasahassañ ca. Ete ca bhedā[3] paññādhikasaddhādhikaviriyādhikavasena ñātabbā[4], *paññādhikānaṃ* hi saddhā mandā hoti paññā tikkhā (viriyaṃ majjhimaṃ), *saddhādhikānaṃ* paññā majjhimā hoti[5], *viriyādhikānaṃ* mandā ti[6]. Appatvā pana cattāri asaṃkheyyāni kappasatasahassañ ca divase divase Vessantaradāna-

* *Cf*. Pj. *ad* Pabbajjāsutta (uppatti). †

‡ –52[3] > Ss. 2[3]–4[3].

[1] B[a] Ath' assa. [2] B[a] abhiveditabbo.

[3] B[a] Etesam bhedo. [4] B[a] ñātabbo.

[5] B[a] *ad*. saddhā phalavā (ɔ: balavā !).

[6] B[a] viriyāḍikānaṃ saddhāpaññā mandā viriyaṃ balava ti.

sadisaṃ dānaṃ dento pi tadanurūpaṃ sīlādisabbapāramidhamme[1] ācinanto pi antarā buddho bhavissatī ti n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati, kasmā: ñāṇaṃ gabbhaṃ[2] na gaṇhāti vepullaṃ nâpajjati paripākaṃ na gacchatī ti. Seyyathā pi nāma[3] timāsacatumāsapañcamāsaccayena nipphajjanakaṃ sassaṃ taṃ taṃ kālaṃ appatvā divase divase sahassakkhattuṃ keḷāyanto[4] pi udakena siñcanto pi antarā pakkhena vā māsena vā nipphādessatī ti n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati, kasmā: sassaṃ gabbhaṃ na gaṇhāti vepullaṃ nâpajjati paripākaṃ na gacchati[5], evam evaṃ appatvā cattāri asaṃkheyyāni . . . pe . . . n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatī ti. Tasmā yathāvuttam eva kālaṃ pāramipūraṇaṃ[6] kātabbaṃ ñāṇaparipākatthāya, ettakenâpi ca kālena buddhattaṃ patthayato abhinīhārakaraṇe[7] aṭṭha sampattiyo icchitabbā, ayaṃ hi

> "manussattaṃ liṅgasampatti hetu satthāradassanaṃ
> pabbajjā guṇasampatti adhikāro ca chandatā
> aṭṭhadhammasamodhānā abhinīhāro samijjhati."*

—Abhinīhāro ti mūlapaṇidhānass' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ.—Tattha manussattan ti manussajāti, aññatra hi[8] manussajātiyā avasesajātisu devajātiyam pi ṭhitassa paṇidhi na ijjhati[9], ettha ṭhitena pana buddhattaṃ patthentena dānādīni puññakammāni katvā manussattaṃ yeva patthetabbaṃ, tattha ṭhatvā paṇidhi kātabbo[10], evaṃ samijjhati; liṅgasampattī ti purisabhāvo, mātugāmanapuṃsakaubhatovyañjanakādīnaṃ[11] hi manussajātiyaṃ ṭhitānam pi paṇidhi na ijjhati[9], tattha ṭhitena[12] buddhattaṃ patthentena dānādīni puññakammāni katvā purisabhāvo yeva patthetabbo, tattha ṭhatvā paṇidhi kātabbo[10], evaṃ samijjhati; hetū ti arahattāya[13] upanissayasampatti, yo hi tasmiṃ attabhāve

---

* Bv. II, 59.

---

1 B^{a} *om.* -sabba-. 2 S^{ks} ñāṇagabbhaṃ.
3 B^{a} Yathā nāma. 4 S^{km} kel°.
5 S^{km} *ad.* ti. 6 S^{n} (S^{s}) pāramīparipūraṇaṃ.
7 B^{a} abhinīhārakkhaṇe (*but cf.* 51[2]). 8 B^{a} *om.*
9 B^{a} samijjhati. 10 B^{a} °tabbā. 11 B^{a} °napuṃsakubhato°.
12 B^{a} *ad.* pana. 13 B^{a} arahattassa.

vāyamanto arahattaṃ pāpuṇituṃ samattho, tassa samijjhati, na[1] itarassa, yathā Sumedhapaṇḍitassa, so hi Dīpaṃkarapādamūle pabbajitvā ten' attabhāvena arahattaṃ pāpuṇituṃ samattho ahosi[2]; s a t t h ā r a d a s s a n a n ti buddhānaṃ sammukhā dassanaṃ, evaṃ hi ijjhati, no aññathā, yathā Sumedhapaṇḍitassa, so hi Dīpaṃkaraṃ sammukhā disvā paṇidhesi; p a b b a j j ā ti anagāriyabhāvo, so ca kho sāsane vā kammavādikiriyavāditāpasaparibbājakanikāye vā vaṭṭati, yathā Sumedhapaṇḍitassa, so hi Sumedho nāma tāpaso hutvā paṇidhesi; g u ṇ a s a m p a t t ī ti jhānādiguṇapaṭilābho, pabbajitassâpi hi guṇasampannass' eva ijjhati no itarassa[3], yathā Sumedhapaṇḍitassa, so hi[4] pañcābhiñño aṭṭhasamāpattilābhī ca hutvā paṇidhesi; a d h i k ā r o ti adhikakāro, pariccāgo ti attho, jīvitādipariccāgaṃ hi katvā paṇidahato yeva ijjhati, no itarassa, yathā Sumedhapaṇḍitassa, so hi

'akkamitvāna maṃ buddho saha sissehi gacchatu,
mā naṃ kalale akkamittho[5], sukhāya me bhavissatī '* ti

evaṃ jīvitapariccāgaṃ katvā paṇidhesi; c h a n d a t ā ti kattukamyatā, sā yassa balavatī hoti, tassa ijjhati, sā ca, sace koci vadeyya "ko cattāri asaṃkheyyāni satasahassañ ca kappe niraye paccitvā buddhattaṃ icchatī" ti, taṃ sutvā y o "ahan" ti vattuṃ ussahati, t a s s a balavatī ti veditabbā, tathā[6] yadi koci vadeyya "ko sakalacakkavāḷaṃ vītaccikānaṃ aṅgārānaṃ pūraṃ akkamanto atikkamitvā buddhattaṃ icchati, ko sakalacakkavāḷaṃ sattisūlehi ākiṇṇaṃ akkamanto atikkamitvā buddhattaṃ icchati, ko sakalacakkavāḷaṃ samatittikaṃ udakapuṇṇaṃ uttaritvā buddhattaṃ icchati, ko sakalacakkavāḷaṃ nirantaraṃ veḷugumbasañchannaṃ maddanto atikkamitvā buddhattaṃ icchatī" ti, taṃ sutvā y o "ahan" ti vattuṃ ussahati, t a s s a balavatī ti veditabbā, evarūpena ca kattukamyatāchandena samannāgato Sumedhapaṇḍito paṇidhesī ti. Evaṃ samid-

* Bv. II, 53.

[1] B^a n' eva. [2] B^a *ad.* pi. [3] S^km *om.* no itarassa. [4] S^km ca. [5] B^a k a l a l a ṃ a k k a m i t t h a. [6] S^km *om.*

dhābhinīhāro ca[1] bodhisatto imāni aṭṭhārasa abhabbaṭṭhānāni na upeti: so hi tato pabhuti na jaccandho hoti na jacc--eva-badhiro na ummattako na eḷamūgo na pīṭhasappī, na milakkhesu uppajjati na dāsikucchiyā[2], na niyatamicchādiṭṭhiko hoti, [3]nâssa liṅgaṃ parivattati[3], na pañc' ānantarikakammāni karoti[4], na kuṭṭhī hoti, na tiracchānayoniyaṃ vaṭṭakato pacchimattabhāvo hatthito adhikattabhāvo hoti. na khuppipāsikanijjhāmataṇhikapetesu uppajjati na Kālakañjakāsuresu[5] na Avīciniraye na lokantarikāsu[6], kāmāvacaresu na Māro hoti, rūpāvacaresu na asaññibhave[7] na Suddhāvāsabhavane, na arūpabhavesu, na aññaṃ[8] cakkavāḷaṃ saṃkamati. Yā c' imā ussāho ca ummaggo ca avatthānañ ca hitacariyā cā ti catasso buddhabhūmiyo, tāhi samannāgato hoti. Tattha

ussāho viriyaṃ vuttaṃ, ummaggo paññā pavuccati[9],
avatthānaṃ adhiṭṭhānaṃ, hitacariyā mettabhāvanā ti

veditabbā. Ye câpi ime nekkhammajjhāsayo pavivekajjhāsayo alobhajjhāsayo adosajjhāsayo amohajjhāsayo nissaraṇajjhāsayo ti cha ajjhāsayā bodhiparipākāya saṃvattanti, yehi samannāgatattā n e k k h a m m a j j h ā s a y ā ca bodhisattā kāme dosadassāvino p a v i v e k a j j h ā s a y ā ca bodhisattā saṅgaṇikāya dosadassāvino a l o b h a j j h ā s a y ā ca bodhisattā lobhe dosadassāvino a d o s a j j h ā s a y ā ca bodhisattā dose dosadassāvino a m o h a j j h ā s a y ā ca bodhisattā mohe dosadassāvino n i s s a r a ṇ a j j h ā s a y ā ca bodhisattā sabbabhavesu dosadassāvino ti vuccanti, t e h i ca samannāgato hoti. Paccekabuddhānaṃ pana kīvaciraṃ patthanā vaṭṭati[10]: paccekabuddhānaṃ dve asaṃkheyyāni kappasatasahassañ ca, tato oraṃ na sakkā, —pubbe vuttanayen' ev' ettha kāraṇaṃ veditabbaṃ.

---

[1] Ba va.
[2] Ba *ad.* n i b b a t t a t i.
[3–3] Ba na liṅgaparivatti.
[4] Ba ānantariyak°.
[5] Ba Kālañjikāsuresu.
[6] Ba lokantariyesu.
[7] Skm asaññabhavo.
[8] Ba na Suddhāvasabhave uppajjati, na antimabhavesu aññaṃ.
[9] Ba *om.* pa-.
[10] Ba *ad.* t i (=51[8]).

Ettakenâpi ca kālena paccekabuddhattaṃ patthayato abhinīhārakaraṇe pañca sampattiyo icchitabbā, tesaṃ hi

manussattaṃ liṅgasampatti vigatāsavadassanaṃ
adhikāro chandatā, ete abhinīhārakāraṇā[1].

Tattha vigatāsavadassanan ti buddhapaccekabuddhasāvakānaṃ yassa kassaci dassanan ti attho. Sesaṃ vuttanayam eva. Atha sāvakānaṃ patthanā kittakaṃ[2] vaṭṭatī ti: dvinnaṃ aggasāvakānaṃ ekaṃ asaṃkheyyaṃ kappasatasahassañ ca, asītimahāsāvakānaṃ kappasatasahassaṃ, tathā buddhassa mātāpitunnaṃ upaṭṭhākassa[3] puttassā ti[4], tato oraṃ na sakkā; vuttanayam ev' ettha[5] kāraṇaṃ, imesaṃ pana sabbesam pi adhikāro chandatā ti dvaṅgasampanno[6] yeva abhinīhāro hoti.

Evaṃ imāya patthanāya iminā câbhinīhārena yathāvuttappabhedaṃ kālaṃ[7] pāramiyo pūretvā buddhā loke uppajjantā khattiyakule vā brāhmaṇakule vā uppajjanti, paccekabuddhā[8] khattiyabrāhmaṇagahapatikulānaṃ aññatarasmiṃ, aggasāvakā pana khattiyabrāhmaṇakulesv eva buddhā iva. Sabbabuddhā saṃvaṭṭamāne kappe na uppajjanti vivaṭṭamāne kappe uppajjanti, paccekabuddhā [9]buddhe appatvā buddhānaṃ uppajjanakāle yeva[9] uppajjanti. Buddhā sayañ ca bujjhanti pare ca bodhenti; paccekabuddhā sayaṃ bujjhanti na pare bodhenti attharasam eva paṭivijjhanti na dhammarasaṃ, na hi te lokuttaradhammaṃ paññattiṃ āropetvā desetuṃ sakkonti, mūgena diṭṭhasupino viya vanacarakena nagare sāyitavyañjanaraso viya ca nesaṃ dhammābhisamayo hoti, sabbaṃ iddhisamāpattipaṭisambhidāppabhedaṃ[10] pāpuṇanti, guṇavisiṭṭhatāya buddhānaṃ heṭṭhā sāvakānaṃ upari honti; aññe pabbājetvā ābhisamācārikaṃ sikkhāpenti "cittasallekho[11] kātabbo, vosānaṃ nâpajjitabban" ti iminā uddesena uposathaṃ karonti "ajj' upo-

---

1 S^m °kāraṇaṃ. 2 B^a kittakā. 3 B^a upaṭṭhakassa.
4 B^a buddhassa (!) cā ti. 5 S^km *om.* ev'.
6 B^a dvayaṅga°. 7 B^a °ppabhedakālo.
8 B^a sabbe paccekabuddhā pana.
9—9 B^a buddhānaṃ anantarā-uppajjanakāle yeva.
10 B^a °paṭisambhidippakāraṃ. 11 B^a °saṃlekho.

satho" ti vacanamattena vā[1]; uposathaṃ karontā ca Gandhamādane Mañjū(ka)sarukkhamūle Ratanamāḷake[2] sannipatitvā karontī" ti. Evam Bhagavā āyasmato Ānandassa paccekabuddhānaṃ sabbākāraparipūraṃ patthanañ ca abhinīhārañ ca kathetvā idāni imāya patthanāya iminā câbhinīhārena samudāgate te te[3] paccekabuddhe kathetuṃ sabbesu bhūtesu nidhāya daṇḍan ti ādinā nayena idaṃ Khaggavisāṇasuttaṃ abhāsi. Ayan tāva avisesena pucchāvasito Khaggavisāṇasuttassa uppatti, idāni visesena vattabbā.

(I.,

35.) Tattha imissā tāva gāthāya evaṃ uppatti veditabbā: Ayaṃ kira paccekabuddho paccekabodhisattabhūmiṃ ogāhanto[4] dve asaṃkheyyāni kappasatasahassañ ca pāramiyo pūretvā Kassapassa bhagavato sāsane pabbajitvā āraññako hutvā gatapaccāgatavattaṃ pūrento samaṇadhammaṃ akāsi. Etaṃ kira vattaṃ aparipūretvā paccekabodhiṃ pāpuṇantā nāma n' atthi. Kiṃ pan' etaṃ: gatapaccāgatavattan nāma haraṇapaccāharaṇaṃ[5]; taṃ yathā vibhūtaṃ hoti, tathā kathessāma. *Idh' ekacco bhikkhu harati na paccāharati, ekacco paccāharati na harati, ekacco pana n' eva harati na paccāharati, ekacco harati ca paccāharati ca. Tattha, yo bhikkhu pag eva vuṭṭhāya cetiyaṅgaṇabodhiyaṅgaṇavattaṃ katvā bodhirukkhe udakaṃ āsiñcitvā pānīyaghaṭaṃ pūretvā pānīyamāle ṭhapetvā ācariyavattaṃ upajjhāyavattaṃ[6] katvā dveasīti khandhakavattāni cuddasa mahāvattāni ca samādāya vattati, so sarīraparikammaṃ katvā senāsanaṃ pavisitvā, yāva bhikkhācāravelā, tāva vivittāsane vītināmetvā velaṃ ñatvā nivāsetvā kāyabandhanaṃ bandhitvā uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā saṃghāṭiṃ khandhe karitvā pattaṃ aṃse ālaggetvā[7] kammaṭṭhānaṃ

* Sum. I, 186³–.

[1] Ba *ad.* uposathaṃ karonti. [2] Ba °māle.
[3] Ba samāgate, *om.* te te. [4] Skm ogah° (*cf.* Pj. I, 157, *note* 5).
[5] Ba *ad.* ti. [6] Ba *ad.* ca. [7] Skm ālagetvā.

manasikaronto cetiyaṅgaṇaṃ patvā cetiyañ ca bodhiñ ca vanditvā gāmasamīpe pārupitvā [1]pattaṃ ādāya gāmaṃ[1] piṇḍāya pavisati, evaṃ paviṭṭho ca lābhī bhikkhu puññavā upāsakehi sakkatagarukato upaṭṭhākakule vā paṭikkamanasālāyaṃ vā paṭikkamitvā upāsakehi taṃ taṃ pañhaṃ pucchiyamāno tesaṃ pañhavissajjanena dhammadesanāvikkhepena ca taṃ manasikāraṃ chaḍḍetvā nikkhamati, vihāraṃ āgato pi bhikkhūnaṃ pañhaṃ puṭṭho katheti dhammaṃ bhaṇati taṃ taṃ vyāpāram āpajjati, pacchābhattam pi purimayāmam pi majjhimayāmam pi evaṃ bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ papañcetvā kāyaduṭṭhullābhibhūto pacchimayāme sayati n' eva kamaṭṭhānaṃ manasikaroti, a y a ṃ v u c c a t i 'h a r a t i n a p a c c ā h a r a t ī' ti. Y o pana vyādhibahulo hoti, bhuttāhāro paccūsasamaye na sammā pariṇamati, pag eva vuṭṭhāya yathāvuttaṃ vattaṃ kātuṃ na sakkoti kammaṭṭhānaṃ vā manasikātuṃ[2], aññadatthu yāguṃ vā bhesajjaṃ vā patthayamāno kālass' eva pattacīvaraṃ ādāya gāmaṃ pavisati, tattha yāguṃ vā bhesajjaṃ vā bhattaṃ vā laddhā pattaṃ nimmāyitvā[3] paññattāsane nisinno kammaṭṭhānaṃ manasikatvā visesaṃ patvā vā[4] apatvā vā vihāraṃ āgantvā ten' eva manasikārena viharati, a y a ṃ v u c c a t i 'p a c c ā h a r a t i n a h a r a t ī' ti. Edisā ca[4] bhikkhū yāguṃ pivitvā vipassanaṃ ārabhitvā buddhasāsane arahattaṃ pattā gaṇanapathaṃ vītivattā; Sīhaḷadīpe yeva tesu tesu gāmesu āsanasālāyaṃ na taṃ āsanaṃ atthi, yattha yāguṃ pivitvā va[4] arahattaṃ patto bhikkhu n' atthi. Y o pana pamādavihārī hoti nikkhittadhuro sabbavattāni bhinditvā pañcavidhacetovinibandhanabaddhacitto[5] viharanto [6]kammaṭṭhānamanasikāram anuyutto gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavisitvā gihipapañcena papañcito tucchako nikkhamati, a y a ṃ v u c c a t i 'n' e v a h a r a t i n a p a c c ā h a r a t ī' ti. Y o* pana

---

* : ayaṃ 58[12].

1—1 B^a *om.* 2 B^a kammaṭṭhānaṃ manasikātuṃ na sakkoti.
3 B^a mattaṃ nibbāpetvā. 4 B^a *om.*
5 B^a pañcavidhacetokhilavinibaddhacitto.
6 S^m *ins.* gāma-.

pag eva vuṭṭhāya purimanayen' eva sabbavattāni pūretvā[1], yāva bhikkhācāravelā, tāva pallaṃkaṃ ābhujitvā kammaṭṭhānaṃ manasikaroti,—

Kammaṭṭhānaṃ nāma duvidhaṃ: sabbatthakaṃ pārihāriyañ ca. Sabbatthakan nāma mettā ca maraṇasati ca, taṃ sabbattha icchitabbato sabbatthakan ti vuccati. Mettā nāma āvāsādisu sabbattha icchitabbā, āvāsesu hi mettāvihārī bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo hoti tena phāsuṃ asaṃsaṭṭho[2] viharati, devatāsu mettāvihārī devatāhi rakkhitagopito sukhaṃ viharati, rājarājamahāmattādisu mettāvihārī tehi mamāyito sukhaṃ viharati, gāmanigamādisu mettāvihārī sabbattha bhikkhācariyādisu manussehi sakkatagarukato sukhaṃ viharati. Maraṇasatibhāvanāya ca[3] jīvitanikantiṃ pahāya appamatto viharati. Yaṃ pana sadā pariharitabbaṃ caritānukūlaṃ gahitattā[4] dasa asubhakasiṇānussatisu aññataraṃ catudhātuvavatthānaṃ [5]eva vā, taṃ sadā pariharitabbato rakkhitabbato bhāvetabbato ca pārihāriyan ti vuccati, mūlakammaṭṭhānan ti pi tad eva. Tattha, yam paṭhamaṃ sabbatthakakammaṭṭhānaṃ manasikatvā pacchā pārihāriyakammaṭṭhānaṃ manasikaroti, taṃ catudhātuvavatthānamukhena dassessāma. Ayaṃ hi yathāṭṭhitaṃ yathāpaṇihitaṃ kāyaṃ dhātuso paccavekkhati: 'yaṃ imasmiṃ sarīre vīsatikoṭṭhāsesu kakkhaḷaṃ kharagataṃ[6], sā paṭhavīdhātu, yaṃ dvādasasu ābandhanakiccakaraṃ snehagataṃ, (sā) āpodhātu, yaṃ catusu paripācanakaraṃ usumagataṃ, sā tejodhātu, yaṃ pana chasu vitthambhanakaraṃ vāyogataṃ, sā vāyodhātu, yaṃ pan' ettha catuhi mahābhūtehi asamphuṭṭhacchiddavivaraṃ, sā ākāsadhātu, taṃvijānanakacittaṃ[7] viññāṇadhātu; tato uttariṃ añño satto vā puggalo vā n' atthi, kevalaṃ suddha-

---

1 B^a paripūretvā. 2 B^a phāsukaṃ asaṃghaṭṭo.
3 B^a Maraṇānussatibh°, *om.* ca.
4 B^a caritānukūlena gahitaṃ, taṃ
5 *Inst. of* 54[17]–55[29] (eva . . . sabbākāraparipūraṃ) B^a *has* Sum. I, 188[22]–189[11] (pabbajitvā . . . vikkhambhitvā).
6 S^ks kharigatam. 7 S^km tamvijānanacittam.

saṃkhārapuñjo va ayan' ti. Evaṃ ādimajjhapariyosānato kammaṭṭhānaṃ manasikaritvā kālaṃ ñatvā uṭṭhāyâsanā nivāsetvā pubbe vuttanayen' eva gāmaṃ piṇḍāya gacchati, gacchanto ca, *yathā andhaputhujjanā abhikkamādisu 'attā abhikkamati attanā abhikkamo nibbattito vā, ahaṃ abhikkamāmi mayā abhikkamo nibbattito vā' ti vā sammuyhanti, tathā asammuyhanto †'abhikkamāmī' ti citte uppajjamāne ten' eva cittena saddhiṃ cittasamuṭṭhānā[1] sandhāraṇavāyodhātu uppajjati, sā imaṃ paṭhavīdhātvādisannivesabhūtaṃ kāyasammataṃ aṭṭhikasaṃghāṭaṃ vippharati, tato cittakiriyavāyodhātuvipphāravasena ayaṃ kāyasammato aṭṭhikasaṃghāṭo abhikkamati; tass' evaṃ abhikkamato ekekapāduddharaṇe catusu dhātusu vāyodhātuanugatā tejodhātu adhikā uppajjati mandā itarā, atiharaṇavītiharaṇāpaharaṇesu pana tejodhātuanugatā vāyodhātu adhikā uppajjati mandā itarā, orohane pana paṭhavīdhātuanugatā āpodhātu adhikā uppajjati mandā itarā, sannikkhepanasamuppīḷanesu āpodhātvanugatā paṭhavīdhātu adhikā uppajjati mandā itarā, icc etā dhātuyo tena tena attano uppādakacittena saddhiṃ tattha tatth' eva bhijjanti —tattha ko eko abhikkamati kassa vā abhikkamanan ti; evaṃ ekekapāduddharaṇādisu pakāresu ekekasmiṃ pakāre uppannā dhātuyo tadavinibbhuttā ca sesā rūpadhammā taṃsamuṭṭhāpakaṃ cittaṃ taṃsampayuttā ca sesā arūpadhammā ti ete rūpārūpadhammā tato paraṃ atiharaṇavītiharaṇādisu aññam aññaṃ pakāraṃ na sampāpuṇanti tattha tatth' eva bhijjanti,—tasmā aniccā, yañ ca aniccaṃ, taṃ dukkhaṃ, yaṃ dukkhaṃ, tad anattā ti evaṃ sabbākāraparipūraṃ ‡kammaṭṭhānaṃ manasikaronto va gacchati kammaṭṭhānavippayuttacittena pādan na[2] uddharati, uddharati ce, paṭinivattitvā purimapadesaṃ yeva eti, Sīhaḷadīpe [3]ālindakavāsi-M a h ā p h u s s a d e v a t t h e r o vi-

* –55[27]. *Cf.* Sum. I, 192–193, "asammohasampajaññaṃ."
† Pj. *ad* S.N. 193. ‡ –58[23]. *Cf.* Sum. I, 189[11]–192[7].

[1] Ss °ṭṭhāna-. [2] Ba na *before* kammaṭṭh°.
[3] Skm al°. Ss alc.

ya. So kira ekūnavīsati vassāni gatapaccāgatavattaṃ pūrento eva vihāsi; manussā pi sudaṃ antarā-magge vapantā ca maddantā ca kammāni karontā theraṃ tathā gacchantaṃ disvā "ayaṃ thero punappuna nivattitvā gacchati; kin nu kho maggamūḷho udāhu kiñci pammuṭṭho" ti samullapanti. So taṃ anādiyitvā kammaṭṭhānayuttacitten' eva[1] samaṇadhammaṃ karonto vīsativassabbhantare arahattaṃ pāpuṇi; arahattappattadivase c' assa caṃkamanakoṭiyaṃ adhivatthā devatā aṅgulīhi dīpaṃ ujjāletvā aṭṭhāsi, cattāro pi[2] mahārājāno Sakko ca devānam indo Brahmā ca Sahampati upaṭṭhānaṃ agamaṃsu[3]. Tañ[4] ca[5]' obhāsaṃ disvā vanavāsi-Mahātissatthero taṃ dutiyadivase pucchi: "rattibhāge āyasmato santike obhāso ahosi, kiṃ so obhāso" ti. Thero vikkhepaṃ karonto "obhāso nāma dīpobhāso pi hoti maṇiobhāso pī" ti evamādi āha. So "paṭicchādetha tumhe" ti nibaddho; "āmā" ti paṭijānitvā ārocesi. Kāḷavallimaṇḍapavāsi-M a h ā n ā g a t t h e r o viya ca. So pi[5] kira gatapaccāgatavattaṃ pūrento 'paṭhamaṃ tāva Bhagavato Mahāpadhānaṃ pūjemī' ti satta vassāni ṭhānacaṃkamam eva adhiṭṭhāsi[6], puna soḷasa vassāni gatapaccāgatavattaṃ pūretvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Evaṃ kammaṭṭhānam anuyutten' eva[7] cittena pādaṃ uddharanto, viyuttena uddhaṭe paṭinivattento[8] gāmasamīpaṃ gantvā 'gāvī nu pabbajito nū' ti āsaṃkaniyapadese ṭhatvā saṃghāṭiṃ pārupitvā pattaṃ gahetvā gāmadvāraṃ patvā kacchakarakā udakaṃ gahetvā gaṇḍūsaṃ katvā[9] gāmaṃ pavisati: 'bhikkhaṃ dātuṃ[10] vandituṃ vā upagate manusse "dīghāyukā hothā" ti vacanamattenâpi me kammaṭṭhānavikkhepo mā ahosī' ti[11]. Sace pana naṃ "ajja bhante kiṃ sattamī udāhu aṭṭhamī" ti divasaṃ pucchanti, udakaṃ gilitvā āroceti; sace divasapucchakā na honti[12],

---

[1] Ba kammaṭṭhānayutten' eva cittena. [2] Ss Ba *om.*
[3] Ba āgamaṃsu (*so* Sk Ba *at* 57[13]), *cf.* S.N. 138c. [4] Ba Tato.
[5] Ba *om.* [6] Sm aṭṭhāsi. [7] Ba kammaṭṭhānayutten' eva.
[8] Sm °anto; Sk < °anto. [9] *So* Skm Ba, *vide* Sum.
[10] Ba *ad.* vā. [11] Ba mā hosī ti (= 59 *note* 5).
[12] Ba sace divasaṃ pucchanto na hoti.

nikkhamanavelāyaṃ gāmadvāre niṭṭhubhitvā[1] yāti, Sīhaladīpe yeva Galambatitthavihāre[2] vassūpagatā p a ñ ñ ā s a b h i k k h ū viya. Te kira vassūpanāyikauposathadivase vattaṃ akaṃsu: "arahattaṃ appatvā na aññamaññaṃ ālapissāmā" ti; gāmaṃ[3] piṇḍāya pavisantā gāmadvāre udakagaṇḍūsaṃ katvā pavisiṃsu[4], divase pucchite udakaṅ gilitvā ārocesuṃ, apucchite gāmadvāre niṭṭhubhitvā vihāraṃ āgamaṃsu. Tattha manussā niṭṭhubhanaṃ[5] disvā jāniṃsu 'ajja eko āgato, ajja dve' ti, evañ ca cintesuṃ 'kin nu kho ete amheh' eva saddhiṃ na sallapanti udāhu aññamaññam pi[6], yadi aññamaññam pi na sallapanti, addhā vivādajātā bhavissanti; handa nesaṃ aññamaññaṃ khamāpessāmā' ti sabbe vihāraṃ agamaṃsu[7]. Tattha paññāsabhikkhusu vassaṃ upagatesu dve bhikkhū ekokāse nâddasaṃsu. Tato, yo tesu cakkhumā puriso, so evam āha: "na bho kalahakārakānaṃ vasanokāso[8] īdiso hoti, susammaṭṭhaṃ cetiyaṅgaṇaṃ bodhiyaṅgaṇaṃ, sunikkhittā sammajjaniyo, sūpaṭṭhitaṃ[9] pānīyaṃ paribhojanīyan" ti. Te tato va nivattā; te bhikkhū anto-temāse yeva vipassanaṃ ārabhitvā arahattaṃ patvā[10] mahāpavāraṇāya visuddhipavāraṇaṃ pavāresuṃ.[11] Evaṃ Kāḷavallimaṇḍapavāsi-Mahānāgatthero viya Galambatitthavihāre vassūpagatā bhikkhū viya ca kammaṭṭhānayutten' eva cittena pādaṃ uddharanto gāmasamīpaṃ patvā udakagaṇḍūsaṃ katvā vīthiyo sallakkhetvā, yattha surāsoṇḍadhuttādayo kalahakārakā caṇḍahatthiassādayo vā n' atthi, taṃ vīthiṃ paṭipajjati, tattha ca piṇḍāya caramāno na turitaturito viya[12] javena gacchati, javanapiṇḍapātikadhutaṅgan[13] nāma n' atthi, visamabhū-

---

[1] Ba *always* niṭṭhuh°.

[2] Ba K a l a m b a° (*cf.* Mv. xxxiii. 8 *v.l.*), *at* 57[22] Ba *has* Kammatiṭṭha°.

[3] Ba gāme ca.

[4] Ba pavisetvā.

[5] Ba n i ṭ ṭ h u h a n a ṭ ṭ h ā n a ṃ.

[6] Ba *ad.* na sallapanti.

[7] Sk Ba āgamaṃsu (<57[8]).

[8] Ba *om.* vasan-.

[9] Sm suppatiṭṭhitā, Ba susaṇṭhāpitaṃ.

[10] Skm pattā.

[11] Ba mahāpavāraṇaṃ pavāresuṃ.

[12] Ba *om.*

[13] Ba javena piṇḍapātikam dh°.

mibhāgappattaṃ pana udakabharitasakaṭam iva niccalo va[1] hutvā gacchati; anugharaṃ paviṭṭho ca [2]dātukāmaṃ adātukāmaṃ vā sallakkhetuṃ[2] tadanurūpaṃ kālaṃ āgamento bhikkhaṃ gahetvā patirūpe okāse nisīditvā kammaṭṭhānaṃ manasikaronto āhāre paṭikkūlasaññaṃ upaṭṭhapetvā akkhabbhañjana-vaṇālepana[3]-puttamaṃsūpamavasena paccavekkhanto aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ āhāraṃ āhāreti n' eva davāya na madāya . . . pe . . . bhuttāvī ca udakakiccaṃ katvā muhuttaṃ bhattakilamathaṃ paṭippassambhetvā, yathā purebhattaṃ, evaṃ pacchābhattaṃ purimayāmaṃ majjhimayāmaṃ[4] pacchimayāmañ ca kammaṭṭhānaṃ manasikaroti,—a y a ṃ* v u c c a t i 'h a r a t i c' e v a p a c c ā h a r a t i c ā' ti.

Evam etaṃ haraṇapaccāharaṇaṃ gatapaccāgatavattan ti vuccati. Etaṃ pūrento, yadi upanissayasampanno hoti, paṭhamavaye eva arahattaṃ pāpuṇāti, no ce paṭhamavaye pāpuṇāti, atha majjhimavaye, no ce majjhimavaye pāpuṇāti, atha maraṇasamaye, no ce maraṇasamaye pāpuṇāti, atha devaputto hutvā[5], no ce devaputto hutvā pāpuṇāti, atha paccekasambuddho hutvā parinibbāti, no ce paccekasambuddho hutvā parinibbāti, atha buddhānaṃ santike khippābhiñño hoti seyyathā pi thero Bāhiyo, mahāpañño vā hoti seyyathā pi thero Sāriputto† ti.

Ayam pana paccekabodhisatto Kassapassa bhagavato sāsane pabbajitvā āraññako hutvā vīsati vassasahassāni etaṃ gatapaccāgatavattaṃ pūretvā kālaṃ katvā kāmāvacaradevaloke uppajji, tato cavitvā Bārāṇasirañño aggamahesiyā kucchimhi paṭisandhiṃ aggahesi. Kusalā itthiyo tadah' eva gabbhasaṇṭhānaṃ jānanti, sā ca tāsaṃ aññatarā; tasmā jānitvā[6] taṃ gabbhapatiṭṭhānaṃ rañño nivedesi. Dhammatā esā, yaṃ puññavante satte gabbhe uppanne

---

* : yo 53^{31}.   † A. I, 24^{27}, 23^{17}.

---

1 Ba *om.*   2—2 Ba dātukāmaṃ sallakkhetvā.
3 Sk vaṇalepana, Ba vaṇavalepana.   4 Skm *om.*
5 Ba *ad.* pāpunāti.   6 Ba tasmā esā pi.

mātugāmo gabbhaparihāraṃ labhati; tasmā rājā tassā gabbhaparihāraṃ adāsi. Sā tato pabhuti nâccuṇhaṃ kiñci ajjhoharituṃ labhati[1] nâtisītaṃ nâtiambilaṃ nâtiloṇaṃ nâtikaṭukaṃ nâtitittaṃ[2]; accuṇhe hi mātarā ajjhohaṭe gabbhassa Lohakumbhivāso viya hoti, atisīte lokantarikavāso viya, accambilaloṇakaṭukatitte bhutte[3] satthena phāletvā ambilādīhi sittāni viya gabbhaseyyakassa aṅgāni tibbavedanāni honti. Aticaṃkamanaṭṭhānanisajjasayanato[4] pi naṃ nivārenti, 'kucchigatassa sañcalanadukkham mā ahosī' ti[5] mudukaraṇatthatāya bhūmiyaṃ caṃkamanādīni mattāya[6] kātuṃ labhati, vaṇṇagandhādisampannaṃ sādhusappāyaṃ annapānaṃ labhati, pariggahetvā va naṃ caṃkamāpenti nisīdāpenti vuṭṭhāpenti. Sā evaṃ hariyamānā[7] gabbhaparipākakāle sūtigharaṃ pavisitvā paccūsasamaye puttaṃ vijāyi campakatelamadditamanosilāpiṇḍasadisaṃ[8] dhaññapuññalakkhaṇūpetaṃ. Tato naṃ pañcamadivase alaṃkatapaṭiyattaṃ rañño dassesuṃ; rājā tuṭṭho chasaṭṭhiyā[9] dhātīhi upaṭṭhāpesi. So sabbasampattīhi vaḍḍhamāno nacirass' eva viññutam pāpuṇi. Taṃ solasavassuddesikam eva samānaṃ rājā rajje abhisiñci tividhanāṭakāni c' assa[10] upaṭṭhāpesi; abhisitto[11] rajjaṃ kāresi nāmena Brahmadatto sakalaJambudīpe vīsatiyā nagarasahassesu. Jambudīpe hi pubbe caturāsīti nagarasahassāni ahesuṃ, tāni parihāyantāni saṭṭhi ahesuṃ, tato parihāyantāni cattāḷīsaṃ, sabbaparihāyanakāle[12] pana vīsati honti. Ayañ ca Brahmadatto sabbaparihāyanakāle[13] uppajji, ten' assa vīsati(ṃ) nagarasahassāni ahesuṃ vīsatiṃ pāsādasahassāni vīsatiṃ hatthisahassāni vīsatiṃ assasahassāni vīsatiṃ rathasahas-

---

1 Ba kiñci ajjhoharati. 2 Ba nâtitittakaṃ.
3 Ba °tittakesu bhuttesu.
4 Ba °nisajjanas°. 5 Ba mā hosī ti.
6 *So* Skm; Ba caṃkamānadinaṃ m a n a m a t t ā y a.
7 *Sic* Skm; Ba paricāriyāmānā (*vide* Pj. I, 158[9]).
8 Ba °manosilādipiṇḍa°. 9 Skm sasaṭṭhiyā.
10 Ba °nāṭakāni 'ssa. 11 Ba *ad.* rājaputto.
12 Ba s a b b a p a r i h ā n a k°.
13 Sk Ba s a b b a p a r i h ā n a k°.

sāni vīsatiṃ pattisahassāni vīsatiṃ itthisahassāni orodhā ca nāṭakiniyo[1] ca, vīsatiṃ amaccasahassāni. So mahārajjaṃ kārayamāno eva kasiṇaparikammaṃ katvā pañcâbhiññāyo aṭṭha samāpattiyo ca nibbattesi. Yasmā pana abhisittaraññā nāma avassaṃ aṭṭakaraṇe[2] nisīditabbaṃ, tasmā ekadivasaṃ pag eva bhuñjitvā vinicchayaṭṭhāne nisīdi. Tattha uccāsaddamahāsaddaṃ akaṃsu. So 'ayaṃ saddo samāpattiyā upakkileso' ti pāsādatalaṃ abhirūhitvā 'samāpattiṃ appemī' ti nisinno nâsakkhi appetuṃ: rajjavikkhepena samāpatti parihīnā. Tato cintesi: 'kiṃ rajjaṃ varaṃ udāhu samaṇadhammo' ti. Tato 'rajjasukhaṃ parittam anekādīnavaṃ, samaṇadhammasukhaṃ pana vipulam anekānisaṃsaṃ uttamapurisasevitañ cā' ti ñatvā aññataraṃ amaccaṃ āṇāpesi: "idaṃ[3] rajjaṃ dhammena samena anusāsa, mā kho adhammakāraṃ[4] akāsī" ti[5] sabbaṃ niyyādetvā pāsādaṃ abhirūhitvā samāpattisukhen' eva viharati, na koci upasaṃkamituṃ labhati aññatra mukhadhovanadantakaṭṭhadāyaka[6]-bhattanīhārakādīhi. Tato addhamāsamatte vītikkante mahesī pucchi: "rājā uyyānagamanabaladassananāṭakādisu katthaci na dissati, kuhiṃ gato" ti. Tassā tam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ; sā amaccassa pāhesi: "rajje paṭicchite aham pi paṭicchitā homi, etu mayā saddhiṃ saṃvāsaṃ kappetū" ti[7]. So ubho kaṇṇe thaketvā 'assavanīyam etan' ti paṭikkhipi. Sā puna pi dvattikkhattuṃ[8] pesetvā anicchamānaṃ tajjāpesi: "yadi na karosi, ṭhānā pi te[9] cāvemi jīvitā pi voropemī" ti. So bhīto 'mātugāmo nāma daḷhanicchayo, kadāci evam pi kārāpeyyā' ti ekadivasaṃ raho gantvā tāya saddhiṃ sirisayane saṃvāsaṃ[10] kappesi. Sā puññavatī sukhasamphassā; so tassā phassarāgena ratto tattha abhikkhaṇaṃ saṃkitasaṃkito agamāsi[11],

---

1 Ba nāṭatitthiyo (ɔ: nāṭakitthiyo).
2 *So* Ba; Skm atthakaraṇe. 3 Skm imaṃ.
4 Ss a d h a m m ā k ā r a ṃ ; Ba adhammakāraṇaṃ.
5 Ba kāresī ti. 6 Ba °dantakaṭṭhakadāyaka.
7 Ba kappetun ti.
8 Ba dvittikkhattuṃ (*here and* 61[26]), *om.* pi.
9 *So* Skm Ba (*cf.* 57[12]). 10 Skm *om.* saṃ-.
11 Ba °ṃkito va āgamāsi.

anukkamena attano gharasāmiko[1] viya nibbisaṃko pavisitum āraddho. Tato rājamanussā taṃ pavattiṃ rañño ārocesuṃ; rājā na saddahati; dutiyam pi tatiyam pi ārocesuṃ. Tato nilīno sayam eva disvā sabbāmacce sannipātāpetvā ārocesi. Te "ayaṃ rājāparādhiko, hatthacchedaṃ arahati, pādacchedaṃ arahatī" ti[2], yāva sūle uttāsanaṃ, tāva sabbakammakaraṇāni niddisiṃsu. Rājā "etassa vadhabandhanatāḷane[3] mayhaṃ vihiṃsā uppajjeyya, jīvitā voropane pāṇātipāto bhaveyya, dhanaharaṇe adinnādānaṃ; alaṃ evarūpehi katehi, imaṃ mama rajjā nikkaḍḍhathā" ti. Amaccā taṃ nibbisayaṃ akaṃsu. So attano dhanasārañ ca puttadārañ ca gahetvā paravisayaṃ agamāsi. Tattha rājā sutvā "kiṃ āgato 'sī" ti pucchi. "Deva icchāmi taṃ upaṭṭhātun" ti. So taṃ sampaṭicchi. Amacco katipāhaccayena laddhavissāso taṃ rājānaṃ etad avoca: "[4]amakkhikamadhuṃ passāmi, taṃ khādanto n' atthī" ti. Rājā 'kim pi etaṃ uppaṇḍetukāmo bhaṇatī' ti na suṇāti. So[5] antaraṃ labhitvā puna pi suṭṭhutaraṃ vaṇṇetvā ārocesi; rājā "kiṃ etan" ti pucchi[2]. "Bārāṇasirajjaṃ devā" ti. Rājā "maṃ netvā mārāpetukāmo 'sī" ti āha. So "mā evaṃ deva[6] avaca; yadi na saddahasi, manusse pesehī" ti. So manusse pesesi; te gantvā gopuraṃ[7] khaṇitvā rañño sayanaghare uṭṭhahiṃsu. Rājā disvā "kissa āgat' atthā" ti pucchi. "Corā mayaṃ mahārājā" ti. Rājā tesaṃ dhanaṃ dāpetvā "mā puna evaṃ akatthā" ti ovaditvā vissajjesi; te āgantvā tassa rañño ārocesuṃ. So puna pi dvattikkhattuṃ tath' eva vīmaṃsitvā 'sīlavā rājā na tikkho' ti[8] caturaṅginiṃ senaṃ sannayhitvā sīmantare ekaṃ nagaraṃ upagamma tattha amaccassa pāhesi[9]: "nagaraṃ vā me dehi yuddhaṃ vā" ti. So Brahmadattassa tam atthaṃ ārocāpesi: āṇāpetu devo, kiṃ yujjhāmi nagaraṃ demī" ti. Rājā "na yujjhitabbaṃ, nagaraṃ datvā idhâgacchā" ti pesesi. So tathā akāsi. Paṭirājā pi taṃ nagaraṃ gahetvā avasesanagaresu

---

1 o: attano gharaṃ s° ? 2 Ba *om.*
3 Ba °bandhanatālanena, Skm °bandhanakāḷo.
4 Ba *ins.* mahārāja. 5 Ba *ad.* taṃ. 6 Ba mā deva evaṃ.
7 Ba puraṃ. 8 Ba *om.* na tikkho. 9 Sk pesesi.

pi tath' eva dūtaṃ pesesi; te pi amaccā tath' eva Brahmadattassa pesetvā[1] tena "na yujjhitabbaṃ, idhâgantabban" ti vuttā Bārāṇasiṃ agamaṃsu. Tato amaccā Brahmadattaṃ āhaṃsu: "mahārāja tena saha yujjhāmā" ti; rājā 'mama pāṇātipāto bhavissatī' ti vāresi. Amaccā[2] "mayaṃ mahārāja taṃ jīvagāhaṃ gahetvā idh' eva ānessāmā" ti [3]bahūhi upāyehi[3] rājānaṃ saññāpetvā "ehi mahārājā" ti gantuṃ āraddhā; rājā "sace sattamāraṇapaharaṇavilumpanakammaṃ na karotha, āgacchāmī" ti. Amaccā "na deva karoma, bhayan dassetvā palāpemā" ti caturaṅginiṃ senaṃ sannayhitvā ghaṭesu dīpe pakkhipitvā rattiṃ gacchiṃsu. Paṭirājā taṃ divasaṃ Bārāṇasisamīpe nagaraṃ gahetvā 'idāni kin' ti rattiṃ sannāhaṃ mocāpetvā pamatto niddaṃ okkami[4] saddhiṃ balakāyena. Tato amaccā Bārāṇasirājānaṃ gahetvā paṭirañño khandhāvāraṃ gantvā sabbaghaṭehi dīpe nīharāpetvā ekapajjotāya senāya saddaṃ akaṃsu. Paṭirañño amacco mahābalaṃ disvā bhīto attano rājānaṃ upasaṃkamitvā "uṭṭhehi amakkhikamadhuṃ khādāhī" ti mahāsaddaṃ akāsi, tathā dutiyo pi tatiyo pi. Paṭirājā tena saddena paṭibujjhitvā bhayaṃ santāsaṃ āpajji, ukkuṭṭhisatāni vattiṃsu. So 'paravacanaṃ saddahitvā amittahatthaṃ patto 'mhī' ti sabbarattiṃ taṃ taṃ vippalapitvā[5] dutiyadivase 'dhammiko rājā uparodhan na kareyya, gantvā khamāpemī' ti cintetvā rājānaṃ upasaṃkamitvā jaṇṇukehi patiṭṭhahitvā "khama mahārāja mayhaṃ aparādhan" ti āha.. Rājā taṃ ovaditvā "uṭṭhehi, khamāmī" ti[6] āha. So raññā evaṃ[7] vuttamatte yeva paramassāsappatto ahosi. Bārāṇasirañño samīpe yeva janapade rajjaṃ labhi. Te aññamaññaṃ sahāyakā ahesuṃ.

Atha[7] Brahmadatto dve pi senā sammodamānā ekato ṭhitā disvā 'mam' ev'[7] ekassa cittānurakkhāya[8] asmiṃ mahājanakāye[9] khuddamakkhikālehanamattam[10] pi lohita-

---

[1] Bᵃ ārocetvā. [2] Bᵃ *ad.* tath' eva.
[3-3] Bᵃ nānāupāyehi. [4] Bᵃ okkamati, Sᵐ okkamī ti.
[5] Bᵃ sabbarattiṃ vilapitvā. [6] Bᵃ khamāmi te ti.
[7] Bᵃ *om.* [8] Bᵃ cittānurakkhanatthāya.
[9] Bᵃ *om.* mahā-. [10] Bᵃ °kkhikāya lehana°.

bindum na uppannaṃ; aho sādhu aho suṭṭhu, sabbe sattā sukhitā hontu averā hontu avyāpajjhā hontū' ti mettajjhānaṃ uppādetvā tad eva pādakaṃ katvā saṃkhāre sammasitvā paccekabodhiñāṇaṃ sacchikatvā sayaṃbhutaṃ pāpuṇi. Taṃ maggasukhena phalasukhena sukhitaṃ hatthikkhandhe nisinnaṃ amaccā paṇipātaṃ[1] katvā āhaṃsu: "yānakālo mahārāja, vijitabalakāyassa sakkāro kātabbo parājitabalakāyassa bhattaparibbayo dātabbo" ti. So āha: "nâhaṃ bhaṇe rājā, paccekabuddho nāmâhan" ti. "Kiṃ devo bhaṇati, na edisā paccekabuddhā hontī" ti. "Kīdisā bhaṇe paccekabuddhā" ti[2]. "Paccekabuddhā nāma dvaṅgulakesamassū aṭṭhaparikkhārayuttā bhavantī" ti. So dakkhiṇahatthena sīsaṃ parāmasi: tāvad eva gihiliṅgaṃ antaradhāyi, pabbajitaveso pātur ahosi, dvaṅgulakesamassu aṭṭhaparikkhārasamannāgato vassasatikattherasadiso ahosi. So catutthajjhānaṃ samāpajjitvā hatthikkhandhato vehāsaṃ abbhuggantvā padumapupphe nisīdi. Amaccā vanditvā "kiṃ bhante kammaṭṭhānaṃ kathaṃ adhigato 'sī" ti pucchiṃsu. So, y a t o assa mettajjhānaṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ ahosi tañ ca vipassanaṃ[3] vipassitvā adhigato, t a s m ā tam atthaṃ dassento udānagāthañ ca[3] vyākaraṇagāthañ ca[4] imañ ñeva gāthaṃ abhāsi: sabbesu bhūtesu nidhāya daṇḍan ti.

Tattha *sabbesū* ti anavasesesu; *bhūtesū* ti sattesu, ayam 35.
ettha saṃkhepo, vitthāraṃ pana Ratanasuttavaṇṇanāyaṃ vakkhāma*; *nidhāyā* ti nikkhipitvā; *daṇḍan* ti kāyavacīmanodaṇḍaṃ, kāyaduccaritādīnam etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, kāyaduccaritaṃ hi daṇḍayatī ti daṇḍo, bādheti anayavyasanaṃ pāpetī ti vuttaṃ hoti, evaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritañ ca; paharaṇadaṇḍo eva v ā daṇḍo, taṃ nidhāyā ti pi vuttaṃ hoti; *aviheṭhayan* ti aviheṭhayanto; *aññataram pī* ti yaṃ kiñci ekam pi; *tesan* ti tesaṃ sabbabhūtānaṃ; *na puttam iccheyyā* ti attajo[5] khettajo dinnako antevāsiko ti imesu ca-

---

* *Vide* Pj. I, 165^{23}–166^{3}.

[1] B^{a} sannipātaṃ *here and* 70^{6}, 102^{27}.
[2] S^{km} B^{a} *om.* paccekabuddhā ti.
[3] B^{a} *om.* [4] B^{a} cā ti. [5] B^{a} a t r a j o.

tusu puttesu yaṃ kiñci puttaṃ[1] na iccheyya; *kuto sahāyan* ti sahāyaṃ pana[2] iccheyyā ti kuto eva etaṃ; *eko* ti pabbajjāsaṃkhātena eko adutiyaṭṭhena eko taṇhāppahānena eko, ekantavigatakileso ti eko, eko[1] paccekasambodhiṃ abhisambuddho ti eko. Samaṇasahassassâpi hi[1] majjhe vattamāno gihisaññojanassa chinnattā eko, evaṃ pabbajjāsaṃkhātena eko; eko tiṭṭhati eko gacchati eko nisīdati eko seyyaṃ kappeti eko iriyati vattatī ti[3] evaṃ adutiyaṭṭhena eko;

"taṇhādutiyo puriso dīgham addhāna[4] saṃsaraṃ
itthabhāvaññathābhāvaṃ saṃsāraṃ nâtivattati,—
etam ādīnavaṃ ñatvā taṇhaṃ dukkhassa sambhavaṃ[5]
vītataṇho anādāno sato bhikkhu paribbaje"* ti

evaṃ taṇhāpahān[aṭṭh]ena eko; sabbakilesâssa[6] pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā[7] . . . pe . . . āyatim anuppādadhammā† ti evaṃ ekantavigatakileso ti eko; anācariyako hutvā sayambhū sāmañ ñeva paccekasambodhiṃ abhisambuddho ti evaṃ eko pacceka-(sam)bodhiṃ abhisambuddho ti eko; *care* ti, yā imā aṭṭha cariyā, seyyathîdaṃ: paṇidhisampannānaṃ catusu iriyāpathesu iriyāpathacariyā, indriyesu guttadvārānaṃ ajjhattikāyatanesu āyatanacariyā, appamādavihārīnaṃ catusu satipaṭṭhānesu saticariyā, adhicittaṃ anuyuttānaṃ catusu jhānesu samādhicariyā, buddhisampannānaṃ catusu ariyasaccesu ñāṇacariyā, sammā paṭipannānaṃ catusu ariyamaggesu maggacariyā, adhigataphalānaṃ catusu sāmaññaphalesu patticariyā, tiṇṇaṃ buddhānaṃ sabbasattesu lokatthacariyā tattha padesato paccekabuddhasāvakānan ti, yathâha: "cariyā ti, aṭṭha cariyāyo: iriyāpa-

* S.N. 740, 741. † (A. I, 135[22]).

[1] B^a *om.* [2] B^a pi na.
[3] B^a saṃvattati eko. [4] B^a addhānaṃ.
[5] B^a evamādīnavaṃ disvā taṇhādukkhassa sambhavaṃ.
[6] B^a °kilesā. [7] *Cf.* Sp. *ad* Vin. III, 2[18]; B^a tālavatthu°

thacariyā" ti vitthāro*, tāhi cariyāhi samannāgato bhaveyyā ti attho; atha vā, yā imā "adhimuccanto saddhāya carati, paggaṇhanto viriyena carati, upaṭṭhahanto[1] satiyā carati, avikkhitto samādhinā carati, pajānanto paññāya carati, vijānanto viññāṇena carati, 'evaṃ paṭipannassa kusalā dhammā āyatanan' ti[2] āyatanacariyāya carati, 'evaṃ paṭipanno visesam adhigacchatī' ti visesacariyāya caratī"* ti evaṃ aparā pi aṭṭha cariyā vuttā, tāhi pi samannāgato bhaveyyā ti attho; *khaggavisāṇakappo* ti ettha khaggavisāṇaṃ nāma khaggamigasiṅgaṃ, kappa-saddassa atthaṃ vitthārato Maṅgalasuttavaṇṇanāya† pakāsayissāma, idha panâyaṃ "satthukappena vata kira bho[3] sāvakena saddhiṃ mantayamānā"‡ ti evamādisu viya paṭibhāgo[4] veditabbo, khaggavisāṇakappo ti khaggavisāṇasadiso ti vuttaṃ hoti.

Ayaṃ tāv' ettha padato atthavaṇṇanā, adhippāyānusandhito pana evaṃ veditabbā: yv āyaṃ vuttappakāro daṇḍo bhūtesu pavattiyamāno ahito hoti, tan tesu appavattanena tappaṭipakkhabhūtāya [5]mettāya hitūpasaṃhārena ca[5] sabbesu bhūtesu nidhāya daṇḍaṃ, nihitadaṇḍattā eva ca, yathā anihitadaṇḍā sattā bhūtāni daṇḍena vā satthena vā pāṇinā vā leḍḍunā vā viheṭhenti[6], tathā aviheṭhayaṃ aññataram pi tesaṃ imaṃ mettākammaṭṭhānam āgamma, yad eva tattha vedanāgataṃ saññāsaṃkhāraviññāṇagataṃ, tañ ca tadanusāren' eva tadaññañ ca saṃkhāragataṃ[7] vipassitvā imaṃ paccekabodhiṃ adhigato 'mhī ti —ayan tāva adhippāyo; ayaṃ pana anusandhi: Evaṃ vutte te amaccā āhaṃsu: "idāni bhante kuhiṃ gacchathā" ti. Tato tena 'pubbe paccekabuddhā[8] kattha

* Nidd. *ad* S.N. 35[d]. † *Vide* Pj. I, 115[10].
‡ M. I, 150[27].

[1] Sa uṭṭhahanto; Nidd. upaṭṭhapento.
[2] Skm āyatanantī ti, *cf.* Nidd. āyāpentī ti.
[3] Ba vata bho kira. [4] *So* Skm Ba.
[5—5] Ba parahitūpasaṃhāren' eva. [6] Ba vihi(ṃ)santi.
[7] Ba saṃkhataṃ. [8] Ba paccekasambuddhā.

vasantī' ti āvajjetvā ñatvā[1] "Gandhamādanapabbate" ti vutte punâhaṃsu: "amhe dāni[2] bhante pajahatha na[1] icchathā" ti. Atha paccekasambuddho āha: na puttam iccheyyā ti sabbaṃ. Tatrâdhippāyo: ahaṃ idāni atrajādisu yaṃ kiñci puttam pi[1] na iccheyyaṃ, kuto pana tumhādisaṃ sahāyaṃ, tasmā, tumhesu pi yo mayā saddhiṃ gantuṃ mādiso vā hotuṃ icchati, so eko care khaggavisāṇakappo. Atha vā tehi "amhe dāni bhante pajahatha na icchathā" ti vutte so paccekasambuddho "na puttam iccheyya, kuto sahāyan" ti vatvā attano yathāvutten' atthena ekacariyāya[3] guṇaṃ disvā pamudito pītisomanassajāto imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi: eko care khaggavisāṇakappo ti.

Evaṃ vatvā pekkhamānass' eva mahājanassa ākāse uppatitvā Gandhamādanaṃ agamāsi. Gandhamādano nāma Cullakāḷapabbataṃ Mahākāḷapabbataṃ Nāgapaliveṭhanaṃ Candagabbhaṃ Suriyagabbhaṃ Suvaṇṇapassaṃ Himavantapabbatan ti satta pabbate atikkamma hoti. *Tattha Nandamūlakan nāma pabbhāraṃ paccekabuddhānaṃ vasanokāso tisso ca[4] guhāyo: Suvaṇṇaguhā Maṇiguhā[5] Rajataguhā ti. Tattha Maṇiguhādvāre Mañjūsako nāma rukkho yojanaṃ ubbedhena yojanaṃ vitthārena. So, yattakāni udake vā thale vā pupphāni, sabbāni pupphati visesena paccekabuddhāgamanadivase. Tassa parito[6] Sabbaratanamāḷo hoti. Tattha Sammajjanakavāto kacavaraṃ chaḍḍeti, Samakaraṇavāto sabbaratanamayaṃ vālikaṃ samaṃ karoti, Siñcanakavāto[7] Anotattadahato ānetvā udakaṃ siñcati, Sugandhakaraṇakavāto[7] Himavantato sabbesaṃ gandharukkhānaṃ gandhe[8] āneti, Ocinakavāto[9] pupphāni oci-

---

* -67[12] > Ss. 248[8-20].

---

[1] B[a] *om.* [2] B[a] "aho no dāni. [3] S[km] °āyaṃ.
[4] B[a] tisso tahi(ṃ ?). [5] B[a] Maṇiguhā Suvaṇṇaguhā.
[6] B[a] Tass' uparito; Ss. Tassa purato.
[7] S[km] B[a] Siñcanavāto . . . Sugandhakaraṇavāto.
[8] B[a] gandhaṃ. [9] (Ss. Ocinanakav°).

nitvā pāteti, Santharaṇakavāto[1] sabbattha santharati. Sadā paññattān' eva c' ettha āsanāni honti, yesu paccekabuddhuppādadivase uposathadivase ca sabbapaccekabuddhā sannipatitvā nisīdanti. Atha sampati[2]-abhisambuddhapaccekasambuddho[3] tattha gantvā paññattāsane nisīdati[3]. Tato, sace tasmiṃ kāle aññe pi paccekasambuddhā saṃvijjanti, te pi taṃ khaṇaṃ yeva[4] sannipatitvā paññattāsanesu nisīdanti, nisīditvā ca kañcid eva samāpattiṃ samāpajjitvā vuṭṭhahanti. Tato saṃghatthero adhunāgatapaccekabuddhaṃ sabbesaṃ anumodanatthāya "katham adhigatan" ti kammaṭṭhānaṃ pucchati. Tadā pi so tam eva attano udānavyākaraṇagāthaṃ bhāsati; puna Bhagavā pi āyasmatā Ānandena puṭṭho tam eva gāthaṃ bhāsati, Ānando ca saṅgītiyan ti evam[5] ekekā gāthā paccekasambodhiṃ abhisambuddhaṭṭhāne, Mañjūsakamāle, Ānandena pucchitakāle, saṅgītiyan ti catukkhattuṃ bhāsitā hotī ti

Paṭhamagāthāvaṇṇanā samattā[6].

Saṃsaggajātassā ti kā uppatti: *Ayam pi paccekabodhisatto Kassapassa Bhagavato sāsane vīsati vassasahassāni purimanayen' eva samaṇadhammmaṃ karonto antokasiṇaparikammaṃ[7] katvā paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ[8] nibbattetvā nāmarūpaṃ vavatthapetvā lakkhaṇasammasanaṃ katvā ariyamaggaṃ anadhigamma brahmaloke nibbatti. So tato cuto Bārāṇasirañño aggamahesiyā kucchimhi uppajjitvā[9] purimanayen' eva vaḍḍhamāno, yato pabhuti 'ayaṃ itthī, ayaṃ puriso' ti visesaṃ aññāsi, tad upādāya dhātīnaṃ[10] hatthe na ramati ucchādananahāpanamaṇḍanādimattaṃ pi na sahati; taṃ purisā eva posenti, thanapāyanakāle[11] dhātiyo (36.)

* *Cf.* Dhp. A. III, 281–284 (*ad* Dhp. 215), *etc.*

1 Ba Saṇṭharaṇav°.
2 Ba Ayaṃ pakati.
3 Ba °buddhā . . . nisīdanti.
4 Ba *om.*
5 Ba *ad.* eva.
6 Ba *om.* samattā *throughout.*
7 Ba *om.* -pari-.
8 Ba paṭhamajjhānaṃ.
9 Ba upapajji.
10 Ba itthinaṃ.
11 Ba dhaññassa pāyanakāle; *at* 68[1] Ba *has* dhaññaṃ.

kañcukaṃ pavisitvā purisavesena thaññaṃ pāyenti. So itthīnaṃ gandhaṃ ghāyitvā saddaṃ vā suṇitvā rodati, viññutaṃ patto pi itthiyo passituṃ na icchati, tena taṃ Anitthigandho tv eva sañjāniṃsu. Tasmiṃ soḷasavassuddesike jāte[1] rājā 'kulavaṃsaṃ ṭhapessāmī' ti[2] nānākulehi tassa anurūpā[3] kaññāyo ānetvā aññataraṃ amaccaṃ āṇāpesi: "kumāraṃ ramāpehī" ti. Amacco upāyena taṃ ramāpetukāmo tassa avidūre sāṇipākāraṃ parikkhipitvā nāṭakāni payojāpesi. Kumāro gītavāditasaddaṃ sutvā "kass' eso saddo" ti āha. Amacco "tav' eso deva nāṭakīnaṃ saddo, puññavantānaṃ īdisāni nāṭakāni honti; abhirama deva, mahāpuñño 'si tvan" ti āha. Kumāro amaccaṃ daṇḍena tāḷāpetvā nikkaḍḍhāpesi. So rañño ārocesi; rājā kumārassa mātarā saha gantvā kumāraṃ khamāpetvā puna amaccaṃ appesi[4]. Kumāro tehi atinippīḷiyamāno[5] seṭṭhasuvaṇṇaṃ datvā suvaṇṇakāre āṇāpesi: "sundaraṃ itthirūpaṃ karothā" ti. Te Vissakammanā[6] nimmitasadisaṃ sabbālaṃkārabhūsitaṃ[7] itthirūpaṃ katvā dassesuṃ. Kumāro disvā vimhayena sīsaṃ cāletvā mātāpitunnaṃ pesesi: "yadi īdisiṃ itthiṃ labhāmi[8], gaṇhāmī" 'ti. Mātāpitaro 'amhākaṃ putto mahāpuñño, avassaṃ tena saha katapuññā kāci dārikā loke uppannā bhavissatī' ti taṃ suvaṇṇarūpaṃ rathaṃ āropetvā amaccānaṃ appesuṃ: "gacchatha īdisiṃ dārikaṃ gavesathā" ti. Te[9] gahetvā soḷasa mahājanapade vicarantā taṃ taṃ gāmaṃ patvā[10] udakatitthādisu, yattha yattha janasamūhaṃ passanti, tattha tattha devataṃ viya taṃ suvaṇṇarūpaṃ ṭhapetvā nānāpupphavatthālaṃkārehi pūjaṃ katvā vitānaṃ bandhitvā ekamantaṃ tiṭṭhanti: 'yadi kenaci evarūpā diṭṭhapubbā bhavissati, so kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpessatī' ti. Etena upāyena[11] aññatra Maddaraṭṭhā

---

1 Skm patte. 2 Ba kulaṃ s a ṇ ṭ h a p e s s ā m ī ti.
3 Sm °rūpaṃ, Ba °rūpa-.
4 Ba saha gantvā "kumāraṃ ramāpehī" ti puna amaccaṃ āṇāpesi; *cf.* 68[23] Ba *has* āṇāpesuṃ. 5 Ba atipiḷiy°.
6 Ba Visukammena. 7 Ba sabbālaṃkāravibhūsitaṃ.
8 Ba labhissāmi. 9 Ba *ad.* taṃ.
10 Ba gantvā, *here and* 69[20]. 11 Ba Etenūp°.

sabbe janapade āhiṇḍitvā taṃ 'khuddakaraṭṭhan' ti avamaññamānā tattha paṭhamaṃ agantvā[1] nivattiṃsu; tato nesaṃ ahosi 'Maddaraṭṭham pi tāva gacchāma, mā no Bārāṇasiṃ paviṭṭhe pi rājā puna pāhesī' ti Maddaraṭṭhe Sāgalanagaram agamaṃsu. Sāgalanagare ca Maddavo nāma rājā, tassa dhītā solasavassuddesikā abhirūpā hoti. Tassā vaṇṇadāsiyo nahānodakatthāya titthaṅ gatā tattha amaccehi ṭhapitaṃ taṃ suvaṇṇarūpaṃ dūrato va disvā "amhe udakassa pesetvā rājaputtī sayam eva āgatā" ti bhaṇantiyo samīpaṃ gantvā "nâyaṃ sāminī, amhākaṃ sāminī ito abhirūpatarā" ti āhaṃsu. Amaccā taṃ sutvā rājānaṃ upasaṃkamitvā anurūpena nayena dārikaṃ yāciṃsu. So pi adāsi. Tato Bārāṇasirañño pāhesuṃ: "laddhā dārikā, sāmaṃ āgacchati[2] udāhu amhe[3] ānemā" ti. So "mayi āgacchante[4] janapadapīlā bhavissati, tumhe va ānethā" ti pesesi. Amaccā dārikaṃ gahetvā nagarā nikkhamitvā kumārassa pāhesuṃ: "laddhā suvaṇṇarūpasadisī dārikā" ti. Kumāro[5] sutvā va[6] rāgena abhibhūto paṭhamajjhānā parihāyi; so dūtaparamparaṃ[7] pesesi: "sīghaṃ ānethā" ti[8]. Te sabbattha ekarattivāsen' eva Bārāṇasim patvā bahi-nagare ṭhitā rañño pāhesuṃ: "ajja pavisitabbaṃ[9] no" ti. Rājā "seṭṭhakulā ānītā dārikā, maṅgalakiriyaṃ katvā mahāsakkārena pavesessāma; uyyānaṃ tāva naṃ[6] nethā" ti āṇāpesi. Te tathā akaṃsu. Sā accantasukhumālā yānugghātena ubbāḷhā addhānaparissamena uppannavātarogā milātamālā viya hutvā rattiṃ yeva[10] kālam akāsi. Amaccā "sakkārā paribhaṭṭh' amhā" ti parideviṃsu, rājā ca nāgarā ca "kulavaṃso vinaṭṭho" ti parideviṃsu, nagare mahākolāhalaṃ ahosi. Kumārassa sutamatte yeva mahāsoko udapādi. Tato kumāro sokassa mūlaṃ khaṇitum āraddho; so cintesi: 'ayaṃ soko nāma na ajātassa hoti, jātassa pana hoti, tasmā jātiṃ paṭicca soko' ti, 'jāti pana

---

1 Sᵏ Bᵃ āgantvā. 2 *So* Sᵏₑₙ; Bᵃ āgacchissati.
3 *Sic* (< 69[15] tumhe); Sˢ Bᵃ *ad.* va. 4 Bᵃ *om.* ā-.
5 Bᵃ *ad.* taṃ. 6 Bᵃ *om.* 7 Bᵃ °paramparāya.
8 Bᵃ "sīghaṃ ānetha sīghaṃ ānethā" ti.
9 Bᵃ paves°. 10 Bᵃ rattim eva.

kiṃ paṭiccā' ti, tato 'bhavaṃ paṭicca jātī' ti evaṃ pubbabhāvanānubhāvena yoniso manasikaronto anulomapaṭilomaṃ paṭiccasamuppādaṃ disvā saṃkhāre sammasanto tatth' eva nisinno paccekabodhiṃ sacchākāsi[1]. Taṃ maggaphalasukhena sukhitaṃ santindriyaṃ santamānasaṃ nisinnaṃ disvā paṇipātaṃ katvā amaccā āhaṃsu: "mā soca[2] deva; mahanto Jambudīpo, aññaṃ tato sundarataraṃ ānessāmā" ti. So āha: *"nâhaṃ socako, nissoko paccekabuddho ahan" ti[3].. Ito paraṃ sabbaṃ[4] purimagāthāsadisam eva ṭhapetvā gāthāvaṇṇanaṃ.

36. Gāthāvaṇṇanāyaṃ pana *saṃsaggajātassā* ti jātasaṃsaggassa; tattha dassanasavanakāyasamullāpanasambhogavasena pañcavidho saṃsaggo. Tattha aññamaññaṃ disvā cakkhuviññāṇavīthivasena uppannarāgo d a s s a n a s a ṃ s a g g o nāma. Tattha, Sīhaḷadīpe Kāḷadīghagāme[5] piṇḍāya carantaṃ Kalyāṇavihāravāsi - bhāṇaka[6] - daharabhikkhuṃ disvā paṭibaddhacittā kenaci upāyena taṃ alabhitvā kālakatā kuṭumbikadhītā—tassā nivāsanacoḷakhaṇḍaṃ[7] disvā 'evarūpavatthadhāriniyā[8] saddhiṃ saṃvāsaṃ nâlatthan' ti hadayaṃ phāḷetvā kālakato so eva daharo nidassanaṃ†. Parehi pana kathiyamānaṃ rūpādisampattiṃ attanā vā hasitalapitagītasaddaṃ sutvā sotaviññāṇavīthivasena uppanno rāgo s a v a n a s a ṃ s a g g o nāma. Tatrâpi Girigāmavāsi-kammāradhītāya[9] pañcahi kumārīhi saddhiṃ padumasaraṃ gantvā nahatvā mālaṃ āropetvā uccāsaddena gāyantiyā ākāsena gacchanto saddaṃ sutvā kāmarāgena visesā parihāyitvā anayavyasanaṃ patto Pañcaggaḷaleṇavāsi-Tissadaharo nidassanaṃ. Aññamaññaṃ aṅgamaṅgaparāmasanena uppannarāgo k ā y a s a ṃ s a g g o nāma. Dhamma-

* (82[21].) † *Cf.* Mp. p. 14[8] (*ad* A. I, 1).

[1] Ba sacchiakāsi. [2] Ba soci (77[3]).
[3] Ba *ad.* vatvā imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi. [4] Ba sabban taṃ.
[5] Ba Kāḷadīghavāsigāmaṃ (ɔ: K ā ḷ a d ī g h a v ā p i g°).
[6] Sm bahanaka; Ba Kalyāṇa(ḍaharadārikā bhikkhuṃ).
[7] Ba °coḷākaṃ. [8] Ba °dhāraṇiyā nāma.
[9] Ba -kumāradhītāya.

bhāsanadaharabhikkhu[1] c' ettha nidassanaṃ: Mahāvihāre kira daharabhikkhu dhammaṃ bhāsati. Tattha mahājane āgate rājā pi agamāsi[2] saddhiṃ antepurena. Tato rājadhītāya tassa rūpañ ca sarañ[3] ca āgamma balavarāgo uppanno tassa ca daharassâpi[4]. Taṃ disvā rājā sallakkhetvā sāṇipākārena parikkhipāpesi; te aññamaññaṃ parāmasitvā āliṅgiṃsu. Puna sāṇipākāraṃ apanetvā passantā dve pi kālakate[5] addasaṃsū ti. Aññamaññaṃ ālapanasamullāpane uppannarāgo pana[6] s a m u l l ā p a n a s a ṃ s a g g o nāma, bhikkhubhikkhunīhi saddhiṃ paribhogakaraṇe uppannarāgo s a m b h o g a s a ṃ s a g g o nāma. Dvīsu pi ca etesu pārājikappatto bhikkhu ca bhikkhunī ca nidassanaṃ: *Maricavaṭṭināma-Mahāvihāramahe[7] kira Duṭṭhagāmaṇiabhayo mahārājā[8] mahādānaṃ paṭiyādetvā, ubhatosaṃghaṃ parivisati. Tattha uṇhayāguyā dinnāya saṃghanavakasāmaṇerī anādhārakassa saṃghanavakasāmaṇerassa[9] dantavalayaṃ datvā samullāpaṃ akāsi. Te ubho pi upasampajjitvā saṭṭhivassā hutvā paratīraṃ gatā aññamaññaṃ samullāpena pubbasaññaṃ paṭilabhitvā tāvad eva jātasinehā sikkhāpadaṃ vītikkamitvā pārājikā ahesun ti. Evaṃ pañcavidho saṃsagge[10] yena kenaci saṃsaggena jātasaṃsaggassa *bhavati sineho*[11] purimarāgappaccayo[12] balavarāgo uppajjati, tato *snehanvayaṃ dukkham idaṃ pahoti* tam eva sinehaṃ anugacchantaṃ sandiṭṭhikasamparāyikaṃ sokaparidevādinānappakārakaṃ[13] dukkham idaṃ pahoti nibbattati bhavati jāyati. A p a r e pana " ārammaṇe cittassa vossaggo saṃsaggo " ti bhaṇanti: " tato sineho, sinehā[14] dukkhan " ti.

---

* (Mv. XXVI, 8, *etc.*).

---

1 S^s dhammahāyanad°; B^a dhammagāyanad°.
2 B^a ā g a m ā s i. 3 B^a saddañ.
4 B^a daharabhikkhussa sī (!). 5 B^a *ad.* yeva.
6 B^a *om.* 7 B^a Maricivatināgamahāv°.
8 B^a °gāmani (*so also* S^n) abhayamah°.
9 B^a °navakassa sām°.
10 B^a pañcavidhasaṃsaggesu (*at* 70[13] B^a *has* pañcavidhā saṃsaggā). 11 B^a sneho. 12 B^a ° p a c c a y ā .
13 S^km °samparāyika-sokap°. 14 B^a sneho, snehā.

Evamatthappabhedaṃ[1] imaṃ aḍḍhagāthaṃ vatvā so paccekasambuddho āha: "sv āhaṃ, yam idaṃ[2] snehanvayaṃ sokādidukkhaṃ pahoti, tassa dukkhassa mūlaṃ khaṇanto paccekasambodhiṃ adhigato" ti. Evaṃ vutte te amaccā āhaṃsu: "amhehi dāni bhante kiṃ kattabban" ti. Tato so āha: "tumhe vā añño vā yo imamhā dukkhā muccitukāmo, so sabbo pi *ādīnavaṃ snehajaṃ pekkhamāno* eko care khaggavisāṇakappo" ti. Ettha ca, yan taṃ "snehanvayaṃ dukkham idaṃ pahoti" ti vuttaṃ[3], tad eva sandhāya "ādīnavaṃ snehajaṃ pekkhamāno" ti idaṃ vuttan ti veditabbaṃ[4]. A t h a v ā 'yathāvuttena saṃsaggena saṃsaggajātassa bhavati sneho snehanvayaṃ dukkham idaṃ pahoti, etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ[5] ādīnavaṃ snehajaṃ pekkhamāno ahaṃ adhigato' ti evam pi abhisambandhitvā catutthapādo pubbe vuttanayen' eva[6] udānavasena vutto ti veditabbo. Tato paraṃ sabbaṃ purimagāthāya vuttasadisam evā ti

Saṃsaggagāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

(37.) Mitte suhajje ti kā uppatti: Ayaṃ paccekabodhisatto purimagāthāyaṃ[7] vuttanayen' eva uppajjitvā Bārāṇasiyaṃ rajjaṃ kārento paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ nibbattetvā 'kiṃ samaṇadhammo varaṃ[8], rajjaṃ varan' ti vīmaṃsitvā catunnaṃ amaccānaṃ hatthe rajjaṃ niyyātetvā[9] samaṇadhammaṃ karoti. Amaccā "dhammena samena karothā" ti vuttā pi lañcaṃ gahetvā adhammena karonti; te lañcaṃ gahetvā sāmike parājinantā[10] ekadā aññataraṃ rājavallabhaṃ parājesuṃ. So rañño bhattahārakehi[11] saddhiṃ pavisitvā sabbaṃ ārocesi; rājā dutiyadivase sayaṃ vinicchayaṭṭhānaṃ agamāsi. Tato mahājanakāyo[12] "amaccā sāmike asāmike karontī" ti mahāsaddaṃ karontā[13] mahāyuddhaṃ viya akaṃsu. Atha rājā vinicchayaṭṭhānā vuṭṭhāya pāsādaṃ abhirūhitvā samāpattiṃ appetuṃ nisinno tena saddena vik-

---

[1] Ba Evam ettha pabhedaṃ.
[2] Ba yad idaṃ. [3] Sk *ad.* hoti. [4] Skm *ad.* ti.
[5] Ba yathāgataṃ. [6] Ba vuttanayena. [7] Ba °gāthāya.
[8] Ba varo (73[2]). [9] Ba niyād°. [10] Ba parājentā.
[11] Ba bhattāh° (*cf.* 60[18]). [12] Ba °kāyā. [13] Sn Ba karonto.

khittacitto[1] na sakkoti appetuṃ. So ‘kiṃ rajjena[2], samaṇadhammo varan’ ti[3] rajjussukkaṃ[4] pahāya puna samāpattiṃ nibbattetvā pubbe vuttanayen' eva vipassitvā paccekasambodhiṃ sacchākāsi kammaṭṭhānañ ca pucchito imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi.

Tattha mettāyanavasena *mittā*, suhadayabhāvena[5] *suhaj-* 37.
jā, keci hi ekantahitakāmatāya mittā va honti na suhajjā, keci āgamanagamanaṭṭhānanisajjāsamullāpādisu[6] hadayasukhajananena[7] suhajjā va honti na mittā, keci tadubhayavasena suhajjā c' eva mittā ca. Te duvidhā honti: āgāriyā anagāriyā ca. Tattha ā g ā r i y ā tividhā honti: upakārā samānasukhadukkhā anukampakā ti; a n a g ā r i y ā visesena atthakkhāyino eva. Te catuhi aṅgehi samannāgatā honti, yathâha: “catuhi kho gahapatiputta ṭhānehi upakāro mitto suhado veditabbo: pamattaṃ rakkhati, pamattassa sāpateyyaṃ rakkhati, bhītassa saraṇaṃ hoti, uppannesu kiccakaraṇīyesu taddiguṇaṃ[8] bhogaṃ anuppādeti”, tathā: “catuhi kho gahapatiputta ṭhānehi samānasukhadukkho mitto suhado veditabbo: guyham assa ācikkhati, guyham assa parigūhati, āpadāsu na vijahati, jīvitam pi[9] 'ssa atthāya pariccattaṃ hoti”, tathā: “catuhi kho gahapatiputta ṭhānehi anukampako mitto suhado veditabbo: abhaven' assa na nandati, bhaven' assa nandati, avaṇṇaṃ bhaṇamānaṃ nivāreti, vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇamānaṃ pasaṃsati”, tathā: “catuhi kho gahapatiputta ṭhānehi atthakkhāyī mitto suhado veditabbo: pāpā nivāreti, kalyāṇe niveseti, assutaṃ sāveti, saggassa maggaṃ ācikkhatī”* ti. Tesv idha āgāriyā adhippetā, atthato pana sabbe[10] pi yujjanti,—te mitte suhajje; *anukampamāno* ti anudayamāno tesaṃ sukhaṃ upahattukāmo[11]

* D. III, 187[5-25].

[1] B[a] vikkhittattā.
[2] B[a] kiṃ me rajjena.
[3] B[a] varo ti.
[4] B[a] r a j j a s u k h a ṃ.
[5] B[a] suhadayasabhāvena.
[6] B[a] *om.* āgamana-.
[7] B[a] hadayassa sukh°.
[8] B[a] taṃdiguṇaṃ.
[9] B[a] ca.
[10] S[km] sabbesu.
[11] B[a] upasaṃharitukāmo; S[k] upagantuk°.

dukkhaṃ apahattukāmo[1]; *hāpeti atthan* ti diṭṭhadhammikasamparāyikaparamatthavasena tividhaṃ, tathā attatthaparatthaubhayatthavasena pi tividhaṃ atthaṃ, laddha[ṃ]vināsanena aladdhānuppadānenā ti dvidhā pi hāpeti vināseti; *paṭibaddhacitto* ti 'ahaṃ imaṃ vinā na jīvāmi, esa me gati esa me parāyanan' ti evaṃ attānaṃ nīce ṭhāne ṭhapento pi paṭibaddhacitto hoti, 'ime maṃ vinā na jīvanti, ahaṃ tesaṃ gati ahaṃ[2] parāyanan' ti evaṃ attānaṃ ucce ṭhāne ṭhapento paṭibaddhacitto hoti, idha pana evaṃ paṭibaddhacitto adhippeto; *etam bhayan* ti etaṃ attha[ṃ]hāpanabhayaṃ[3], attano samāpattihāniṃ sandhāya bhaṇati[4]; *santhave* ti tividho santhavo taṇhādiṭṭhimittasanthavavasena. Tattha aṭṭhasatappabhedā pi taṇhā taṇhāsanthavo, dvāsaṭṭhippabhedā pi diṭṭhi diṭṭhisanthavo, paṭibaddhacittatāya mittānukampanā mittasanthavo, so[5] idha adhippeto, tena hi .'ssa samāpatti parihīnā,—tenâha: "etaṃ bhayaṃ santhave pekkhamāno aham adhigato" ti. Sesaṃ vuttasadisaṃ evā ti veditabbaṃ.

Mittasuhajjagāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

(38.) Vaṃso visālo ti kā uppatti: Pubbe kira Kassapassa bhagavato sāsane* tayo paccekabodhisattā pabbajitvā vīsaṃ vassasahassāni gatapaccāgatavattaṃ pūretvā devaloke uppannā tato cavitvā tesaṃ jeṭṭhako Bārāṇasirājakule nibbatto, itare paccantarājakulesu. Te ubho pi kammaṭṭhānaṃ uggaṇhitvā rajjaṃ pahāya pabbajitvā anukkamena paccekabuddhā hutvā Nandamūlakapabbhāre vasantā ekadivasaṃ samāpattito vuṭṭhāya 'mayaṃ kiṃ kammaṃ katvā imaṃ lokuttarasukhaṃ anuppattā' ti āvajjetvā paccavekkhamānā Kassapabuddhakāle attano cariyaṃ addasaṃsu: tato 'tatiyo kuhin' ti āvajjantā[6] Bārāṇasiyaṃ[7]

---

* *Cf.* 86^{13}.

---

[1] Sk Ba apagantuk°. [2] Ss Ba *ad.* tesaṃ (Ba *om.* ahaṃ).
[3] Skm etan tattha hāpanabhayaṃ. [4] Ba vuttaṃ.
[5] Skm *om.* [6] Sm °anto.
[7] Ba °ṇasī; Ss °nasiṃ.

rajjaṃ kārentaṃ disvā tassa guṇe saritvā 'so pakatiyā va appicchatādiguṇasamannāgato ahosi amhākañ ca ovādako vattā vacanakkhamo[1] pāpagarahī; handa naṃ ārammaṇaṃ dassetvā mocemā' ti okāsaṃ gavesantā taṃ ekadivasaṃ sabbālaṃkārabhūsitaṃ uyyānaṃ gacchantaṃ disvā ākāsenâgantvā[2] uyyānadvāre veḷugumbamūle aṭṭhaṃsu. Mahājano atitto rājadassanena rājānaṃ oloketi[3]. Tato rājā 'atthi nu kho koci mama dassanena avyāvaṭo' ti olokento paccekabuddhe addakkhi, saha dassanen' eva c' assa tesu sineho uppajji. So hatthikkhandhā oruyha santena upacārena te upasaṃkamitvā "bhante kiṃnāmā tumhe" ti pucchi. Te āhaṃsu: "mayaṃ mahārāja Asajjamānā nāmā" ti. "Bhante 'Asajjamānā' ti etassa ko attho" ti. "Alagganattho mahārājā" ti. Tato taṃ veḷugumbaṃ dassentā āhaṃsu: "seyyathā pi mahārāja imaṃ veḷugumbaṃ sabbaso mūlakkhandhasākhānusākhaṃ sibbetvā[4] ṭhitaṃ asihattho puriso mūle chetvā āviñjanto na sakkuṇeyya uddharituṃ, evam eva tvaṃ anto ca bahi ca jaṭāya jaṭito* āsattavisatto tattha laggo; seyyathā vā pan' assa vemajjhe jāto[5] pi ayaṃ vaṃsakaḷīro asañjātasākhattā kenaci alaggo ṭhito sakkā ca pana agge vā mūle vā chetvā uddharituṃ, evam[6] evaṃ mayaṃ katthaci asajjamānā sabbā disā[7] gacchāmā" ti tāvad eva catutthajjhānaṃ[8] samāpajjitvā passato eva rañño ākāsena Nandamūlakapabbhāraṃ agamaṃsu. Tato rājā cintesi 'kadā nu kho aham pi evaṃ asajjamāno bhaveyyan' ti tatth' eva nisīditvā[9] vipassanto paccekabodhiṃ sacchākāsi, purimanayen' eva kammaṭṭhānaṃ pucchito imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi.

---

* (S. I, 165[18].)

---

1 Ba amhākañ ñeva (*i.e.* -ñ c' eva) ovadako vuttavacanakkhamo (*vide* A. IV, 324[4]). 2 Ba *here and* 77[19] ākāsena gantvā.
3 Ba u l l o k e t i (123[27]).
4 Ba m ū l a k h a n d h a s ā k h ā h i saṃsibbitvā.
5 Ba seyyathā pi tassa majjhagato. 6 Ba *om.*
7 Ba sabbadisā. 8 Sk Ba e v a c a (j) j h ā n a ṃ.
9 Ba tatth' eva nisīdi; so.

38. Tattha *vaṃso* ti veḷu; *visālo* ti vitthiṇṇo; *va*-kāro avadhāraṇattho; eva-kāro v ā ayaṃ, sandhivasen' ettha[1] e-kāro naṭṭho[2],—tassa parapadena sambandho, taṃ pacchā yojessāma; *yathā* ti paṭibhāgo; *visatto* ti laggo jaṭito saṃsibbito; *puttesu dāresu cā* ti puttadhītubhariyāsu; *yā apekhā* ti yā taṇhā, yo sineho[3]; *vaṃsakaḷīro va asajjamāno* ti vaṃsakaḷīro viya alaggamāno, kiṃ vuttaṃ hoti: y a t h ā vaṃso visālo visatto eva hoti, puttesu dāresu ca yā[4] apekhā sā pi e v a ṃ tāni vatthūni sibbetvā[5] ṭhitattā visattā, e v a ṃ sv āhaṃ tāya apekhāya apekhavā visālo vaṃso viya visatto ti; evaṃ apekhāya ādīnavaṃ disvā taṃ apekhaṃ maggañāṇena chindanto ayaṃ vaṃsakaḷīro va[6] rūpādisu diṭṭhādisu vā lobhādisu vā kāmabhavādisu vā taṇhāmānadiṭṭhivasena asajjamāno paccekabodhiṃ adhigato ti. Sesaṃ purimanayen' eva veditabbaṃ.

Vaṃsakaḷīragāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

(39.) Migo araññamhī ti kā uppatti: Eko kira bhikkhu Kassapassa bhagavato sāsane yogāvacaro kālaṃ katvā Bārāṇasiyaṃ seṭṭhikule uppanno aḍḍho[7] mahaddhano[7] mahābhogo[7]. So subhago ahosi; tato pāradāriko hutvā tattha kālakato niraye nibbatto, tattha paccitvā vipākāvasesena seṭṭhibhariyāya kucchimhi itthipaṭisandhiṃ aggahesi. Narakā āgatānaṃ gattāni uṇhāni honti, tena seṭṭhibhariyā ḍayhamānena udarena kicchena kasirena taṃ gabbhaṃ dhāretvā kālena dārikaṃ vijāyi. Sā jātadivasato pabhuti mātāpitunnaṃ sesabandhuparijanānañ ca dessā ahosi; vayappattā ca, yamhi kule dinnā, tattha pi sāmikasassusasurānaṃ dessā va ahosi appiyā amanāpā. Atha nakkhatte ghosite seṭṭhiputto tāya saddhiṃ kīḷituṃ anicchanto vesiṃ ānetvā kīḷati. Dāsīnaṃ santikā sutvā seṭṭhiputtaṃ upasaṃkamitvā nānappakārehi anunayitvā "ayyaputta itthī nāma, sace pi dasannaṃ rājūnaṃ kaniṭṭhā hoti cakkavattino vā dhītā, tathā pi sāmikassa pesanakarā[8] hoti sāmike anālapante sūle āropitā[9] viya dukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti;

---

[1] Bᵃ °vasen' ev' ettha. [2] Bᵃ daṭṭhabbo (!).
[3] Bᵃ sneho. [4] Bᵃ *ad.* pi. [5] Bᵃ sibbitvā. [6] Bᵃ v i y a.
[7] Bᵃ °e. [8] Bᵃ sāmikā pi lapanakā. [9] Bᵃ sūlaṃ āropento.

sace ahaṃ anuggahārahā[1], anuggahetabbā[1], no ce, vissajjetabb' amhi[2], attano ñātikulaṃ gamissāmī" ti. Seṭṭhiputto "hotu bhadde, mā soci; kīḷanasajjā hohi, nakkhattaṃ kīḷissāmā" ti āha. Seṭṭhidhītā tāvatakenâpi sallāpamattena ussāhajātā 'sve nakkhattaṃ kīḷissāmī' ti bahuṃ khajjabhojjaṃ paṭiyādesi. Seṭṭhiputto dutiyadivase anārocetvā va kīḷanaṭṭhānaṃ gato. Sā 'idāni pesessati, idāni pesessatī' ti maggaṃ olokentī nisinnā ussūraṃ disvā manusse pesesi; te paccāgantvā "seṭṭhiputto gato" ti ārocesuṃ. Sā sabbaṃ[3] paṭiyādānaṃ[4] ādāya yānaṃ abhirūhitvā uyyānaṃ gantum āraddhā. Atha Nandamūlakapabbhāre paccekasambuddho sattame divase nirodhā vuṭṭhāya Anotatte mukhaṃ dhovitvā nāgalatādantapoṇaṃ khāditvā 'kattha ajja bhikkhaṃ carissāmī' ti āvajjento taṃ seṭṭhidhītaraṃ disvā 'imissā mayi kāraṃ[5] katvā taṃ kammaṃ parikkhayaṃ gamissatī' ti ñatvā, pabbhārasamīpe saṭṭhiyojanaṃ manosilātalaṃ—tattha ṭhatvā nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya abhiññāpādakajjhānaṃ samāpajjitvā ākāsenâgantvā tassā paṭipathe oruyha Bārāṇasiṃ-abhimukho[6] agamāsi. Taṃ disvā dāsiyo seṭṭhidhītāya ārocesuṃ. Sā yānā oruyha sakkaccaṃ vanditvā pattaṃ sabbarasasampannena[7] khādaniyena bhojaniyena pūretvā padumapupphena paṭicchādetvā heṭṭhā pi padumapupphaṃ katvā pupphakalāpakaṃ hatthena gahetvā paccekabuddhaṃ upasaṃkamitvā tassa hatthe pattaṃ datvā vanditvā pupphakalāpahatthā[8] patthesi: "bhante yathā imaṃ pupphaṃ, evâhaṃ, yattha yattha uppajjāmi, tattha tattha mahājanassa piyā bhaveyyaṃ manāpā" ti. Evaṃ patthetvā dutiyaṃ patthesi: "bhante dukkho gabbhavāso, taṃ anupagamma padumapupphe eva paṭisandhi bhaveyyā" ti. Tatiyaṃ[9] patthesi: "bhante jigucchanīyo mātugāmo, cakkavattidhītā pi paravasaṃ gacchati, tasmā ahaṃ itthibhāvaṃ anupagamma puriso bhaveyyan" ti. Catut-

---

1 B^a °aṃ. 2 B^a vissajjetabbaṃ. 3 S^k *ad.* taṃ.
4 B^a patiyādanaṃ. 5 B^a sakkāraṃ.
6 B^a Bārāṇasibhimokkho. 7 B^a sambhārasampannena.
8 S^kn pupphakalāpakahatthā; *cf.* 78^{3,7}. 9 B^a *ad.* pi.

thaṃ[1] patthesi: "bhante imaṃ[2] saṃsāradukkhaṃ atikkamma pariyosāne tumhehi pattaṃ amataṃ[3] pāpuṇeyyan" ti. Evaṃ caturo paṇidhī katvā taṃ padumapupphakalāpakaṃ paccekabuddhassa hatthe ṭhapetvā pañcapatiṭṭhitaṃ[4] vanditvā "pupphasadiso eva me gandho ca[5] vaṇṇo ca hotū" ti imaṃ pañcamaṃ paṇidhiṃ akāsi. Tato paccekabuddho pattaṃ pupphakalāpañ[6] ca gahetvā ākāse ṭhatvā

"icchitaṃ patthitaṃ tuyhaṃ khippam eva samijjhatu,
sabbe pūrentu saṃkappā cando pannarase yathā"* ti

imāya gāthāya seṭṭhidhītāya anumodanaṃ katvā 'seṭṭhidhītā maṃ gacchantaṃ passatū' ti[7] adhiṭṭhahitvā Nandamūlakapabbhāraṃ agamāsi. Seṭṭhidhītāya taṃ disvā mahatī pīti uppannā bhavantare kataṃ akusalakammaṃ anokāsatāya[8] parikkhīṇaṃ, ciñcambiladhotatambabhājanam iva suddhā jātā; tāvad ev' assā patikule ñātikule ca sabbo jano tuṭṭho "kiṃ karomā" ti piyavacanāni paṇṇākārāni pesesi[9]. Seṭṭhiputto manusse pesesi: "sīghasīghaṃ[10] ānetha seṭṭhidhītaraṃ, ahaṃ vissaritvā uyyānaṃ āgato" ti,—tato pabhuti ca naṃ ure vilittacandanaṃ viya muttāhāraṃ[11] viya pupphamālaṃ viya ca piyāyanto[12] parihari. Sā tattha yāvatāyukaṃ issariyabhogasukhaṃ[13] anubhavitvā kālaṃ katvā purisabhāvena devaloke padumapupphe uppajji: so devaputto gacchanto pi padumapupphagabbhe[14] eva gacchati, tiṭṭhanto pi, nisīdanto pi, sayanto[15] pi padumapupphagabbhe yeva sayati, Mahāpadumo[16] devaputto ti c' assa nāmaṃ akaṃsu. Evaṃ so tena iddhānubhāvena anulomapaṭilomaṃ cha devaloke eva saṃsarati.

* *Cf.* Dhp. A. I, 198, III, 92.

1 Ba *ad.* pi. 2 Ba imaṃ bhante. 3 Ba *ad.* arahattaṃ.
4 Ba °ddhassa pūjetvā pañcapatiṭṭhitena.
5 Ba c' eva. 6 Ba °kalāpakañ. 7 Skm passetū ti.
8 *So* Ba: Skm a n o k ā s a k a t ā y a.
9 *So* Skm; Ba °vacanāni ca paṇṇākārāni ca pesesi.
10 Ba sīghaṃ. 11 Ba āmuttāhāraṃ.
12 Ba piyāyamāno. 13 Skm issariyabhogaṃ sukhaṃ.
14 Skm *om.* paduma-. 15 Ba sayāno. 16 Ba °paduma-.

Tena ca samayena Bārāṇasirañño vīsatiṃ[1] itthisahassāni honti, ekissā pi kucchiyaṃ puttaṃ na labhati. Amaccā rājānaṃ viññāpesuṃ: "deva kulavaṃsānupālako putto icchitabbo, attaje avijjamāne khettajo pi kulavaṃsadharo hotī" ti. Rājā ṭhapetvā mahesiṃ avasesā nāṭakiyo "sattāhaṃ dhammanāṭakaṃ karothā" ti yathākāmaṃ bahi carāpesi, tathā pi puttaṃ nâlattha. Puna amaccā āhaṃsu: "mahārāja mahesī nāma[2] puññena ca paññāya ca sabbitthīnaṃ aggā; app eva nāma devo mahesiyā pi kucchismiṃ[3] puttaṃ labheyyā" ti. Rājā mahesiyā etam atthaṃ ārocesi. Sā āha "mahārāja[4] yā nāma saccavādinī sīlavatī, sā puttaṃ labheyya, hirottapparahitāya kuto putto" ti[5] pāsādaṃ abhirūhitva[6] pañca sīlāni samādiyitvā punappuna anumajjati. Sīlavatiyā rājadhītāya pañca sīlāni anumajjantiyā puttapatthanācitte uppannamatte Sakkassa āsanaṃ santappi[7]. Atha Sakko āsanasantāpakāraṇaṃ[8] āvajjanto etam atthaṃ viditvā 'sīlavatiyā rājadhītāya varaputtaṃ[9] demī' ti ākāsenâgantvā deviyā pamukhe[10] ṭhatvā "kiṃ varesi devī" ti—"puttaṃ mahārājā" ti—"dammi[11] devi puttaṃ, mā cintayī" ti vatvā devalokaṃ gantvā 'atthi nu kho ettha khīṇāyuko' ti āvajjanto 'ayaṃ Mahāpadumo upari devaloke upapajjituṃ ito cavatī' ti ñatvā tassa vimānaṃ gantvā "tāta Mahāpaduma manussalokaṃ gacchāhī" ti yāci. So āha: "mahārāja mā evaṃ bhaṇi, jegucch manussaloko" ti—"tāta tvaṃ manussaloke puññaṃ katvā idh' uppanno[12], tatth' eva ṭhatvā pāramiyo pūretabbā, gaccha tātā" ti—"dukkho mahārāja gabbhavāso, na sakkomi tattha vasitun" ti—"kiñ ca te[13] tāta gabbhavāsena; tathā hi tvaṃ kammam akāsi, yathā kamalagabbhe yeva nibbattissasi, gaccha tātā" ti punappunaṃ vuccamāno adhivāsesi. Tato Mahāpadumo devalokā cavitvā Bārā-

---

1. *Cf.* 59[27] *sqq.* 2. B^a *om.* 3. B^a mahesiyā kucchimhi.
4. B^a *ad.* itthi. 5. B^a *ad.* sā.
6. B^a abhiruy(h)itva; S^k āruhitvā. 7. B^a saṃkampi.
8. S^k āsanatāpak°; B^a āsanatāpanam. 9. B^a puttavaraṃ.
10. B^a s a ṃ m u k h e. 11. B^a *ad.* te.
12. S^ksm i d h û p a p a n n o. 13. B^a ki te.

ṇasirañño uyyāne Silāpaṭṭapokkharaṇiyaṃ[1] padumagabbhe nibbatto; tañ ca rattiṃ mahesī paccūsasamaye supinantena[2] vīsatiitthisahassaparivutā uyyānaṃ gantvā Silāpaṭṭapokkharaṇiyaṃ[1] padumasare[3] puttaṃ laddhā viya ahosi. Sā pabhāte[4] sīlāni rakkhamānā tath' eva tattha gantvā ekaṃ padumapupphaṃ addasa, taṃ n' eva tīre hoti na gambhīre, saha dassanen' eva c' assā tattha puttasineho uppajji. Sā sāmaṃ yeva pavisitvā taṃ pupphaṃ aggahesi; pupphe gahitamatte yeva pattāni vikasiṃsu, tattha[5] taṭṭake[6] āsittasuvaṇṇapaṭimaṃ viya dārakaṃ addasa, disvā va "putto laddho me" ti[7] saddaṃ nicchāresi. Mahājano sādhukārasahassāni muñci rañño ca pesesi. Rājā sutvā "kattha laddho" ti pucchitvā laddhokāsañ ca sutvā "uyyānañ ca pokkharaṇī ca padumañ ca amhākaṃ yeva[8], tasmā amhākaṃ khette jātattā khettajo nāmâyaṃ putto" ti vatvā nagaraṃ pavesetvā vīsatisahassā itthiyo dhātikiccaṃ kārāpesi. Yā yā kumārassa ruciñ ñatvā patthitaṃ patthitaṃ khādaniyaṃ khādāpeti, sā sā sahassaṃ labhati; sakalaBārāṇasī calitā, sabbo jano kumārassa paṇṇākārasahassāni pesesi. Kumāro taṃ taṃ atinetvā "imaṃ[9] khāda imaṃ[9] bhuñjā" ti vuccamāno bhojanena ubbāḷho ukkaṇṭhito hutvā gopuradvāraṃ gantvā lākhāguḷakena kīḷati. Tadā aññataro paccekabuddho Bārāṇasiṃ nissāya Isipatane vasati. So kālass' eva vuṭṭhāya senāsanavattasarīraparikammamanasikārādīni sabbakiccāni katvā patisallāṇā vuṭṭhito 'ajja kattha bhikkhaṃ gahessāmī' ti āvajjanto kumārassa sampattiṃ disvā 'esa pubbe kiṃ kammam akarī'* ti vīmaṃsanto 'mādisassa piṇḍapātaṃ datvā catasso patthanā patthesi; tattha tisso siddhā, ekā na tāva sijjhati; tassa upāyena ārammaṇaṃ dassemī' ti

* [J. V, 9[29].]

1 Ba Silāpatte pokkharaṇiyaṃ.
2 Ba supinante (Pj. I, 175[1], *etc.*). 3 Ba *ad.* va.
4 Ba pabhā(tā)ya rattiyā. 5 Ba *ad.* gantvā.
6 Sk tuttake; Ssm tatrake; Ba dhāṭṭake.
7 Ba *om.* 8 Ba *ad.* khettaṃ.
9 *So* Sksm Ba *here and* 81[13], *but cf.* 81[3].

bhikkhācariyavasena kumārassa avidūre[1] agamāsi. Kumāro disvā "samaṇa samaṇa mā idha āgañchi, ime hi tam pi 'idaṃ khāda idaṃ bhuñjā' ti bādheyyun" ti[2] āha. So ekavacanen' eva tato nivattitvā attano senāsanaṃ pāvisi. Kumāro[3] parijanaṃ āha: "ayaṃ samaṇo mayā vuttamatto yeva nivatto; kuddho nu kho mamā" ti. Tato tehi "pabbajitā nāma deva na kodhaparāyanā honti, parena pasannamanena[4] yaṃ dinnaṃ hoti, tena yāpentī" ti vuccamāno pi 'ruṭṭho[5] eva mamâyaṃ samaṇo, khamāpessāmi nan' ti mātāpitunnaṃ ārocetvā hatthiṃ abhirūhitvā mahatā rājānubhāvena Isipatanaṃ gantvā migayūthaṃ disvā pucchi: "kiṃnāmā ete" ti—"ete sāmi migā nāmā" ti—"ete 'imaṃ khādatha imaṃ bhuñjatha imaṃ sāyathā' ti vatvā paṭijaggantā atthi n' atthī" ti—"n' atthi sāmi; yattha tiṇodakaṃ sulabhaṃ, tattha vasantī" ti. Kumāro 'y a t h ā ime arakkhiyamānā va, yattha icchanti, tattha vasanti, kadā nu kho aham pi e v a ṃ vaseyyan' ti etam ārammaṇaṃ aggahesi. Paccekabuddho pi tassa āgamanaṃ ñatvā, senāsanamaggañ ca caṃkamanañ ca sammajjitvā maṇḍaṃ[6] katvā ekadvikkhattuṃ[7] caṃkamitvā padanikkhepaṃ dassetvā, divāvihārokāsañ ca paṇṇasālañ ca sammajjitvā maṇḍaṃ katvā pavisanapadanikkhepaṃ dassetvā nikkhamanapadanikkhepaṃ adassetvā aññatra agamāsi. Kumāro tattha gantvā taṃ padesaṃ sammajjitvā maṇḍaṃ kataṃ disvā "vasati maññe ettha so paccekabuddho" ti parijanena bhāsitaṃ sutvā āha: "pāto pi so samaṇo ruṭṭho[8], idāni hatthiassādīhi[9] attano okāsaṃ akkantaṃ[9] disvā suṭṭhutaraṃ russeyya[10]; idh' eva tumhe tiṭṭhathā" ti hatthikkhandhā oruyha oko eva[11] senāsanaṃ paviṭṭho vattasīsena susammaṭṭho-

---

[1] Ba santikam. [2] Ba vadeyyun ti.
[3] Ba *ad.* pi. [4] Ba sampannamanena (209, *note* 5).
[5] Ba kuddho (*om.* mamâyaṃ).
[6] *So* Skm; Ba maṭṭhaṃ *here and below.*
[7] Ba ekadvitikkhattuṃ. [8] Ba duṭṭho.
[9] Ba °assādīni . . . akkantāni.
[10] Ba dusseyya. [11] Ba ekako va.

kāse[1] padanikkhepaṃ disvā 'nâyaṃ[2] samaṇo ettha caṃkamanto vaṇijjādikammaṃ cintesi, addhā attano hitam eva [3]cintesī' ti vīmaṃsanto divāvihāraṭṭhānaṃ agamāsi. Tatrâpi padanikkhepaṃ disvā tath' eva cintetvā puna pade padaṃ nikkhipanto dvāraṃ vivaritvā anto-paṇṇasālaṃ pavisitvā paccekabuddhaṃ apassanto ito c' ito ca olokayamāno tassâsanasilāpaṭṭaṃ addasa; tam pi disvā 'nâyaṃ samaṇo idha nisinno vaṇijjādikammaṃ cintesi, addhā attano hitaṃ samaṇadhammam eva cintesī' ti tatth' eva nisīditvā yoniso manasikaronto yathākkamena samathaṃ vipassanañ ca paripūretvā paccekabodhiṃ sacchākāsi. So lokuttarasukhaṃ anubhavanto tato na nikkhamati. Amaccā 'rañño āṇā nāma garukā, "mama puttaṃ gahetvā ciraṃ araññe papañcitthā" ti daṇḍam pi no paneyya; kumāraṃ gahetvā gacchāmā' ti paṇṇasālaṃ pavisitvā paccekabuddhaṃ adisvā kumāraṃ tathā nisinnaṃ disvā 'ayaṃ paccekabuddhaṃ apassanto cintāya nisinno' ti mantvā āhaṃsu: "deva paccekabuddho idh' eva vasati na kuhiñci gato, sve pi naṃ āgantvā khamāpessāma; 'na diṭṭho paccekabuddho' ti mā cintaya, ehi gacchāmā" ti. Kumāro "nâhaṃ cintemi, acintako 'mhi jāto" ti āha. "Kiṃ kataṃ sāmī" ti. "Paccekabuddho jāto 'mhī" ti, purimanayen' eva kammaṭṭhānaṃ pucchito imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi: migo araññamhī ti.

39. Tattha *migo* ti dve migā[3]: tiṇamigo pasadamigo[4] ca, a p i c a sabbesaṃ āraññakacatuppadānaṃ[5] etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, idha pana pasadamigo adhippeto[6]; *araññamhī* ti

---

[1] Ba *om.* su-. [2] Ba ayaṃ, na *before* vaṇijj°.

[3-3] Ba maññesi; pasannamānaso caṅkamaṃ abhirūhitvā dūrīkataputhuvitakko gantvā pāsāṇaphalake nisīditvā sañata-(<sañjāta-)ekaggo hutvā paṇṇasālaṃ pavisitvā vipassanto paccekabodhiñāṇaṃ adhigantvā purimanayen' eva purohitena kammaṭṭhāne pucchite gagaṇatale nisinno imaṃ gāthaṃ āha. Migo ti dve migā.

[4] Skm *ad.* ti.

[5] Ba araññikānaṃ catuppadānaṃ.

[6] Ba *ad.* ti vadanti.

gāmañ ca gāmūpacārañ ca ṭhapetvā avasesaṃ araññaṃ*, idha pana uyyānaṃ adhippetaṃ, tasmā uyyānamhī ti vuttaṃ hoti; *yathā* ti paṭibhāgo; *abaddho* ti rajjubandhanādisu[1] yena kenaci abaddho, etena vissatthacariyaṃ dīpeti; [2]*yenicchakaṃ gacchati gocarāyā* ti yena disābhāgena icchati, tena gocarattham gacchati, tasmā tattha, yattakaṃ icchati gantuṃ, tattakaṃ gacchati, yaṃ icchati khādituṃ, taṃ khādatī ti dīpeti. Vuttam pi c' etaṃ[2] Bhagavatā: "seyyathā pi bhikkhave āraññako migo araññe pavane[3] caramāno vissattho gacchati vissattho tiṭṭhati, nisīdati, vissattho seyyaṃ kappeti, taṃ kissa hetu: anāpāthagato bhikkhave luddassa, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamajjhānaṃ[4] upasampajja viharati; ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu andham akāsi Māraṃ apadaṃ vadhitvā Mārassa cakkhuṃ adassanaṃ gato pāpimato" ti vitthāro.† *Viññū naro* ti paṇḍitapuriso; *seritan* ti[5] sacchandavuttitaṃ aparāyattabhāvaṃ; *pekkhamāno* ti paññācakkhunā olokayamāno; atha vā dhammaseritaṃ puggalaseritañ ca, lokuttaradhammā hi kilesavasaṃ agamanato serino tehi samannāgatā puggalā ca, tesaṃ bhāvaniddeso seritā, taṃ pekkhamāno ti. Kiṃ vuttaṃ hoti: 'migo araññamhi yathā abaddho yenicchakaṃ gacchati gocarāya, kadā nu kho aham pi evaṃ gaccheyyan' ti iti me tumhehi ito c' ito ca parivāretvā ṭhitehi baddhassa yenicchakaṃ gantuṃ ala-

* (Vin. III, 46[3]). † M. I, 174[9]–175[9].

[1] Ba °bandhanādīhi *om.* yena kenaci.

[2–2] Ba yen' icchi ti yena yena disābhāgena gantum icchati, tena tena disābhāgena gocarāya gacchati, vuttam pi c' etaṃ.

[3] Skm vane.

[4] Ba paṭhamaṃ jh° (67[21]).

[5–84][6] Ba sacchandavuttikaṃ aparāyattikaṃ. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: 'yathā migo araññamhi abaddho yenicchakaṃ gacchati gocarāya, tathā aham pi taṇhābandhanaṃ chinditvā evam careyyan' ti viññū paṇḍito naro seritaṃ pekkhamāno eko care ti. Migaraññagāthāvaṇṇanā.

bhantassa tasmiṃ yenicchakagamanābhāvena yenicchakagamano vânisaṃsaṃ disvā anukkamena samathavipassanā pāripūriṃ agamaṃsu, tato paccekabodhiṃ adhigato 'mhi; tasmā añño pi viññū naro seritaṃ pekkhamāno eko care khaggavisāṇakappo ti. Sesaṃ vuttanayen' eva veditabbaṃ.

Migagāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

(40.) [1]Āmantanā ti kā uppatti: Atīte kira Ekavajjikabrahmadatto nāma rājā ahosi mudukajātiko: yadā rājapurisā tena saha yuttaṃ vā ayuttaṃ vā mantetukāmā honti, tadā naṃ pāṭiyekkaṃ pāṭiyekkaṃ ekamantaṃ nenti. Taṃ ekadivasaṃ divāseyyaṃ upagataṃ aññataro puriso "mama deva sotabbaṃ atthī" ti ekamantaṃ-gamanaṃ[1] yāci. So uṭṭhāya agamāsi. Puna eko mahāupaṭṭhāne nisinnaṃ yāci, eko hatthikkhandhe, eko assapiṭṭhimhi[2], eko suvaṇṇarathe, eko sivikāyaṃ nisīditvā uyyānaṃ gacchantaṃ yāci, tassa pi[3] orohitvā agamāsi[4]; aparo janapadacārikaṃ gacchantaṃ yāci, tassa pi vacanaṃ sotuṃ hatthito[5] oruyha ekamantaṃ agamāsi. Evaṃ so [6]Ekavajjiko ti pākaṭo hutvā[6] nibbiṇṇo pabbaji, amaccā issariyena vaḍḍhitā[7]. Tesu eko gantvā rājānaṃ āha: "amukaṃ[8] nāma mahārāja janapadaṃ mayhaṃ dehī" ti. Rājā "taṃ itthannāmo nāma[9] bhuñjatī" ti bhaṇati. So rañño vacanaṃ anādiyitvā 'gacchāmi' ahan taṃ[9] janapadaṃ gahetvā bhuñjāmī' ti tattha gantvā kalahaṃ katvā puna ubho pi rañño santikaṃ āgatā aññamaññassa dosaṃ ārocenti. Rājā 'na sakkā ime tosetun' ti tesaṃ lobhe ādīnavaṃ disvā vipassanto paccekabodhiṃ sacchākāsi[10] purimanayen' eva imañ ca udānagāthaṃ abhāsi.

1—1 Ba Āmantanā hotī ti kā uppatti: Bārāṇasirañño upaṭṭhānasamaye amaccā upasaṃkamiṃsu. Tesu eko amacco "deva sotabbaṃ atthī" ti ekamante gamanaṃ.

2 Ba °piṭṭhiyaṃ nisinnaṃ, *ins.* nisinnaṃ *after* suvaṇṇarathe.

3 Skm tassâpi, Ba rājā tato. 4 Ba aṭṭhāsi.

5 Ba tassâpi vacanaṃ sutvā hatthikkhandhato.

6—6 Ba tehi. 7 Ba vaḍḍhanti.

8 Ba asukam. 9 Ba *om.* 10 Ba *ad.* so.

Tass' attho: *sahāyamajjhe* ṭhitassa divāseyyasaṃkhāte 40.
vāse ca mahāupaṭṭhānasaṃkhāte *ṭhāne* ca uyyānagamanasaṃkhāte *gamane* ca janapadacārikāsaṃkhātāya[1] (*cārikāya*) ca [2]"idaṃ me suṇa, idaṃ me dehī" ti[2] ādinā nayena tathā tathā *āmantanā hoti*, tasmâhaṃ tattha nibbijjitvā[3], yâyaṃ ariyajanasevitā anekānisaṃsā ekantasukhā evaṃ sante pi lobhābhibhūtehi sabbakāpurisehi anabhijjhitā anabhipatthitā[4] pabbajjā, taṃ *anabhijjhitaṃ*, paresaṃ avasavattanena dhammapuggalavasena ca* *seritaṃ pekkhamāno* vipassanaṃ ārabhitvā anukkamena paccekabodhiṃ adhigato ti. [5]Sesaṃ vuttanayaṃ eva[5].

Āmantanagāthāvaṇṇanā[6] samattā.

Khiḍḍā ratī ti kā uppatti: Bārāṇasiyaṃ Ekaputtika- (41).
brahmadatto nāma rājā ahosi. So c' assa ekaputtako piyo[7] manāpo pāṇasamo, sabbairiyāpathesu[8] puttaṃ gahetvā va vattati. So ekadivasaṃ uyyānaṃ gacchanto taṃ ṭhapetvā gato; kumāro pi taṃ divasaṃ yeva uppannena vyādhinā mato. Amaccā 'puttasinehena[9] rañño hadayam pi[10] phaleyyā' ti anārocetvā va naṃ jhāpesuṃ. Rājā pi[10] uyyāne surāmadena matto puttaṃ n' eva sari[11], tathā dutiyadivase pi nahānabhojanavelāsu, [12]bhuttāvī nisinno saritvā "puttam me[10] ānethā" ti āha. Tassa anurūpena vidhānena taṃ pavattiṃ ārocesuṃ. Tato sokābhibhūto nisinno evaṃ yoniso manasâkāsi[13]: 'imasmiṃ sati idaṃ hoti, imass' uppādā idaṃ uppajjatī' ti. So evaṃ anukkamena anulomapaṭilo-

* (83[19])

[1] Ba °cārikasaṃkhātāya; Skm °cārikatāya.

[2–2] Ba "idaṃ me suvaṇṇaṃ dehī" ti.

[3] Ba tattha nibbinno pabbajitvā.

[4] Skm anabhijjhitā āpattitā (Sk āpacchitā); Ba anabhijja-anabhipatthitā.

[5–5] Ba *om.* [6] Ba Āmantanāg°, Sk Āmantaṇāg°.

[7] Ba *ad.* ahosi. [8] Skm °pathe, *cf.* 89[22].

[9] Ba °sinehen' eva. [10] Ba *om.* [11] Ba sarati.

[12] Ba *ins.* atha. [13] Sm manasikāsi; Sk <manasikāsi.

maṃ paṭiccasamuppādaṃ sammasanto paccekabodhiṃ sacchākāsi. Sesaṃ Saṃsaggagāthāya* vuttasadisam eva ṭhapetvā gāthāvaṇṇanaṃ[1].

41. Atthavaṇṇanāyaṃ[2] pana *khiḍḍā* ti kīḷanā, sā duvidhā hoti: kāyikā ca vācasikā ca, k ā y i k ā nāma "hatthīhi pi kīḷanti, assehi pi, dhanūhi pi, tharūhi pī"† ti[3] evamādi, v ā c a s i k ā "gītaṃ silokabhaṇanaṃ mukhabherī"† ti evamādi; *ratī* ti pañcakāmaguṇarati; *vipulan* ti yāva aṭṭhimiñjaṃ āhacca ṭhānena sakalattabhāvavyāpakaṃ. Sesaṃ pākaṭam eva, anusandhiyojanā pi c' ettha Saṃsaggagāthāya vuttanayen' eva veditabbā tato parañ ca sabbaṃ.

Khiḍḍāratigāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

(42). Cātuddiso ti kā uppatti: Pubbe kira Kassapassa bhagavato sāsane pañca paccekabodhisattā pabbajitvā[4] vīsaṃ[5] vassasahassāni gatapaccāgatavattaṃ pūretvā devaloke uppannā tato cavitvā tesaṃ jeṭṭhako Bārāṇasirājā ahosi, sesā pākatikarājāno[6]. Te cattāro pi kammaṭṭhānaṃ uggaṇhitvā[7] rajjaṃ pahāya pabbajitvā[8] anukkamena paccekabuddhā hutvā Nandamūlakapabbhāre vasantā ekadivasaṃ samāpattito vuṭṭhāya Vaṃsakalīragāthāyaṃ‡ vuttanayen' eva attano kammañ ca[4] sahāyañ ca āvajjitvā ñatvā Bārāṇasirañño upāyena ārammaṇaṃ dassetuṃ okāsaṃ gavesanti. So ca rājā tikkhattuṃ rattiyā ubbijjati§ bhīto vissaraṃ karoti mahātale dhāvati; purohitena kālass' eva vuṭṭhāya sukhaseyyaṃ pucchito pi "kuto me ācariya sukhan" ti sabban taṃ pavattiṃ ārocesi. Purohito pi 'ayaṃ rogo na sakkā yena kenaci uddhavirecanādinā|| bhesajjakammena[9]

* 70[4]. † *Cf.* Nidd.
‡ 74[27]. § (S. I, 228[3]).
|| (D. I, 12[7].)

[1] Skm gāthāy' atthavaṇṇanaṃ. [2] Skm °vaṇṇanāya.
[3] Ba assehi pi rathehi pī ti. [4] Ba *om.*
[5] Skm Ba vīsati (92, *note* 1).
[6] Ba pakatika°, Skm pākatiya°. [7] Ba uggahetvā.
[8] Skm pabbajitā. [9] Ba uddhaṃvirecanādibhes°.

vinetuṃ, mayhaṃ pana khādanūpāyo uppanno' ti cintetvā "rajjahānijīvitantarāyādīnaṃ pubbanimittaṃ etaṃ mahārājā" ti rājānaṃ suṭṭhutaraṃ ubbejetvā "tassa vūpasamanatthaṃ[1] ettake ca ettake[2] ca[2] hatthiassarathādayo hiraññasuvaṇṇañ[3] ca dakkhiṇaṃ datvā yañño yajitabbo" ti yaññayajane samādapesi. Tato paccekabuddhā anekāni pāṇasahassāni yaññatthāya sampiṇḍiyamānāni disvā 'etasmiṃ kamme kate dubbodhaneyyo hoti; handa naṃ paṭigacc' eva gantvā pekkhāmā' ti Vaṃsakaḷīragāthāya[4] vuttanayen' eva āgantvā piṇḍāya caramānā rājaṅgaṇe pāḷiyā agamaṃsu. Rājā sīhapañjare ṭhito rājaṅgaṇaṃ olokayamāno te addakkhi, saha dassanen' eva c' assa sineho uppajji. Tato te pakkosāpetvā ākāsatale paññattāsane nisīdāpetvā sakkaccaṃ bhojetvā[5] katabhattakicce "ke tumhe" ti pucchi. "Mayaṃ mahārāja Cātuddisā nāmā" ti—"bhante 'Cātuddisā' ti imassa ko attho" ti—"catusu disāsu katthaci[6] bhayaṃ vā cittutrāso vā amhākaṃ n' atthi mahārājā" ti—"bhante tumhākaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ kiṃkāraṇā na hotī" ti—"[7]mahārāja mettaṃ bhāvema, karuṇaṃ, muditaṃ, upekhaṃ bhāvema, tena no taṃ bhayaṃ na hotī" ti vatvā va[8] uṭṭhāyâsanā attano vasatiṃ agamaṃsu. Tato rājā cintesi: 'ime samaṇā "mettādibhāvanāya bhayaṃ na hotī" ti bhaṇanti, brāhmaṇā pana anekasahassaṃ pāṇavadhaṃ vaṇṇayanti; kesaṃ nu kho vacanaṃ saccan' ti. Ath' assa etad ahosi: 'samaṇā suddhenâsuddhaṃ dhovanti[9], brāhmaṇā pana asuddhenâsuddhaṃ, na ca[8] sakkā asuddhena asuddhaṃ[10] dhovituṃ: pabbajitānaṃ vacanaṃ eva saccan' ti. So 'sabbe sattā sukhitā hontū' ti[11] ādinā nayena mettādayo cattāro pi brahmavihāre bhāvetvā hitapharaṇacittena amac-

---

[1] S^km vūpasamatthaṃ (?).
[2] S^k B^a *om.*
[3] S^km hiraññaṃ s°.
[4] S^m °āyaṃ (86[20]).
[5] B^a bhojāpetvā.
[6] B^a *ad.* kuto (ɔ: kutoci).
[7] B^a *ins.* ayaṃ hi (ɔ: mayaṃ hi).
[8] B^a *om.*
[9] B^a suddhena suddham eva vadanti.
[10] B^a asuddhenâsuddhaṃ.
[11] B^a bhavantū ti (*vide* 63[2], S.N. 147[4]).

ce āṇāpesi: 'sabbe pāṇe muñcatha, sītāni pāniyāni[1] pivantu haritāni tiṇāni khādantu sīto ca nesaṃ vāto upavāyatū' ti. Te tathā akaṃsu. Tato rājā 'kalyāṇamittānaṃ vacanena pāpakammā[2] mutto 'mhī' ti cintetvā[3] tatth' eva nisinno vipassitvā paccekabodhiṃ sacchākāsi amaccehi ca[3] bhojanavelāyaṃ "bhuñja mahārāja, kālo" ti vutte "nâhaṃ rājā" ti purimanayen' eva sabbaṃ vatvā imaṃ udānavyākaraṇagāthaṃ abhāsi.

42. Tattha *cātuddiso* ti catusu disāsu yathāsukhavihārī, "ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharatī"* ti ādinā v ā nayena brahmavihārabhāvanāpharitā catasso disā assa santī ti pi cātuddiso; tāsu disāsu katthaci satte vā[3] saṃkhāre vā bhayena na paṭihaññatī ti *appaṭigho*; *santussamāno* ti dvādasavidhassa santosassa[4] vasena santussako[5]; *itarītarenā* ti uccāvacena paccayena; *parissayānaṃ sahitā acchambhī*[6] ti ettha parisayanti[7] kāyacittāni parihāpenti vā tesaṃ sampattiṃ tāni vā paricca[8] sayantī ti parissayā, bāhirānaṃ sīhavyagghādīnaṃ abbhantarānañ ca kāmacchandādīnaṃ kāyacittūpaddavānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, te parissaye adhivāsanakhantiyā ca viriyādīhi ca dhammehi[9] sahatī ti parissayānaṃ sahitā, thaddhabhāvakarabhayābhāvena[10] acchambhī. Kiṃ vuttaṃ hoti: '(y o), yathā te cattāro samaṇā, evaṃ itarītarena paccayena santussamāno, ettha paṭipattipadaṭṭhāne santose ṭhito catusu disāsu mettādibhāvanāya cātuddiso, sattasaṃkhāresu paṭihananakabhayābhāvena appaṭigho ca hoti, s o cātuddisattā vuttappakārānaṃ parissayānaṃ sahitā, appaṭighattā acchambhī ca hotī' ti etaṃ[11] paṭipattiguṇaṃ disvā yoniso paṭipajjitvā paccekabodhiṃ adhigato 'mhī ti; a t h a v ā 'te samaṇā viya

* A. II, 184[14].

[1] *So* B^a (A. IV, 46[6], D. I, 148[4]); S^kem pānāni.
[2] B^a °kammato. [3] B^a *om.* [4] S^kem *ad.* ca.
[5] *So* S^kem (Pj. I, 240[21]): B^a s a n t u s s a n t o. [6] B^a achambhī.
[7] S^kem parisahanti. [8] B^a pari. [9] B^a dhammehi ca.
[10] S^k thaddhabhāvakaraṇabh°; B^a thaddhakaraṇabh°.
[11] B^a evaṃ (89[2]).

santussamāno itarītarena vuttanayen' eva cātuddiso hotī' ti ñatvā evaṃ-cātuddisabhāvaṃ patthayanto yoniso paṭipajjitvā adhigato 'mhi,—tasmā añño pi īdisaṃ ṭhānaṃ patthayamāno cātuddisatāya parissayānaṃ sahitā appaṭighatāya[1] ca acchambhī hutvā eko[2] care khaggavisāṇakappo ti. Sesaṃ vuttanayam eva.

Cātuddisagāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

Dussaṅgahā ti kā uppatti: Bārāṇasirañño kira aggamahesī kālam akāsi. Tato vītivattesu sokadivasesu[3] ekaṃ divasaṃ[4] amaccā "rājūnaṃ nāma tesu tesu kiccesu aggamahesī avassaṃ icchitabbā; sādhu devo aññaṃ deviṃ ānetū" ti yāciṃsu. Rājā "tena hi bhaṇe jānathā" ti[5] āha. Te pariyesantā, sāmantarajje rājā mato, tassa devī rajjaṃ anusāsati, sā ca gabbhinī hoti—amaccā 'ayaṃ rañño anurūpā' ti ñatvā[6] yāciṃsu. Sā "gabbhinī nāma manussānaṃ amanāpā hoti; sace āgametha, yāva vijāyāmi, evaṃ hotu[7], no ce, aññaṃ pariyesathā" ti āha[8]. Te rañño pi etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Rājā "gabbhinī pi hotu, ānethā" ti[9] āha; te ānesuṃ. Rājā [10]tam mahesiṃ katvā[10] sabbam mahesibhogaṃ adāsi tassā parijanañ ca nānāvidhehi paṇṇākārehi saṅgaṇhati[11]. Sā kālena puttaṃ vijāyi; tam pi rājā attano jātaputtam iva sabbairiyāpathesu aṃke ca ure ca katvā viharati. Tato deviyā parijano cintesi: 'rājā ativiya[12] saṅgaṇhati[11] kumāraṃ, avissāsaniyāni rājahadayāni; handa naṃ paribhedemā' ti[13]. Tato kumāraṃ "tvaṃ tāta amhākaṃ rañño putto na imassa rañño, mā ettha vissāsaṃ āpajjī" ti āhaṃsu. Atha kumāro "ehi puttā" ti raññā vuccamāno pi hatthe gahetvā ākaḍḍhiyamāno pi pubbe viya rājānaṃ na allīyati. Rājā 'kiṃ etan' ti vīmaṃsanto taṃ pavattiṃ ñatvā 'are ete mayā evaṃ saṅ- (43).

---

1 B^a appaṭighattā (<88[27]). 2 B^a achambhito eko.
3 S^m so katipayadivasesu. 4 B^a *om.* ekaṃ divasaṃ.
5 B^a jānāthā ti. 6 *So* B^a; S^{km} v a t v ā
7 B^a *om.* evaṃ hotu. 8 S^{km} *om.*
9 B^a āharathā ti. 10—10 B^a abhisiñcitvā.
11 B^a saṅgaṇhāti. 12 B^a ati (68[15]). 13 B^a °bhedāmā ti.

g a y h a n t ā pi paṭikkūlavattino evā' ti nibbijjitvā rajjaṃ pahāya [1]pabbajito. 'Rājā[1] pabbajito' ti amaccaparijanā pi bahū pabbajitā; 'saparijano[2] rājā pabbajito' ti manussā paṇīte paccaye upanenti, rājā paṇīte[3] paṇīte paccaye yathābuḍḍhaṃ dāpeti. Tattha ye sundaraṃ labhanti, te tussanti, itare ujjhāyanti: 'mayaṃ pariveṇas mmajjanādīni sabbakiccāni[4] karontā lūkhabhattaṃ jiṇṇavatthañ ca labhāmā' ti. So tam pi ñatvā 'are yathābuḍḍhaṃ dīyamāne pi nāma ujjhāyanti, aho ayaṃ parisā d u s s a ṅ g a h ā' ti pattacīvaraṃ ādāya eko[5] araññaṃ pavisitvā vipassanaṃ ārabhitvā paccekabodhiṃ sacchākāsi tattha gatehi ca kammaṭṭhānaṃ pucchito imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi.

43. Sā atthato pākaṭā eva, ayaṃ pana yojanā: *dussaṅgahā pabbajitā pi eke* ye asantosābhibhūtā, tathāvidhā eva vā[6] *atho gahaṭṭhā gharam āvasantā*, etam ahaṃ dussaṅgahabhāvaṃ jigucchanto vipassanaṃ ārabhitvā adhigato ti. Sesaṃ purimanayen' eva veditabbaṃ.

Dussaṅgahagāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

(44). Oropayitvā ti kā uppatti: Bārāṇasiyaṃ kira Cātumāsikabrahmadatto nāma rājā gimhānaṃ paṭhamamāse[7] uyyānaṃ gato tattha ramaṇīye bhūmibhāge nīlaghanapattasañchannaṃ koviḷārarukkhaṃ disvā "koviḷāramūle[8] mama sayanaṃ paññāpethā" ti vatvā uyyāne kīḷitvā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ[9] tattha seyyaṃ kappesi. Puna gimhānaṃ majjhime māse uyyānaṃ gato, tadā koviḷāro pupphito hoti, tadā pi tath' eva akāsi. Puna pi gimhānaṃ pacchime māse gato, tadā koviḷāro saṃsīnapatto[10] sukkharukkho viya ahosi[11], tadā pi so adisvā va taṃ rukkhaṃ pubbaparicayena tatth' eva seyyaṃ āṇāpesi. Amaccā jānantā pi rañño āṇattibhayena[12] tattha seyyaṃ paññāpesuṃ. So uyyāne kīḷitvā

[1—1] *So* B^a; S^km pabbaji. Te 'rājā.
[2] S^km *ad.* pi.
[3] B^a *om.*
[4] B^a pariveṇe samajjanādīni kiccāni.
[5] B^a *ad.* va.
[6] B^a ca.
[7] B^a p a ṭ h a m e m ā s e.
[8] B^a koviḷārarukkhamūle.
[9] B^a °samaye.
[10] B^a saṃchinnap°.
[11] B^a hoti.
[12] S^km āṇattan ti bhayena.

sāyaṇhasamayaṃ tattha seyyaṃ kappento taṃ rukkhaṃ disvā 'are ayaṃ pubbe sañchannapatto maṇimayo viya abhirūpadassano ahosi, tato maṇivaṇṇasākhantare ṭhapitapavālaṃkurasadisehi pupphehi sassirīkavaradassano[1] ahosi, muttādalasadisavālikākiṇṇo c' assa heṭṭhābhūmibhāgo bandhanā muttapupphasañchanno rattakambalasanthato viya ahosi; so nām' ajja sukkharukkho viya sākhāmattāvaseso ṭhito; aho jarāya upahato varakoviḷāro' ti cintetvā[2] 'anupādinnam pi tāva jarāya haññati, kim aṅga pana upādinnan' ti aniccasaññaṃ paṭilabhi, tadanusāren' eva sabbasaṃkhāre dukkhato anattato ca vipassanto 'aho vatâham pi saṃsīnapatto[3] koviḷāro viya apetagihivyañjano bhaveyyan' ti patthayamāno anupubbena tasmiṃ sayanatale dakkhiṇena passena nipanno yeva paccekabodhiṃ sacchākāsi. Tato gamanakāle amaccehi "kālo gantuṃ mahārājā" ti vutte "nâhaṃ rājā" ti ādīni vatvā purimanayen' eva imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi.

Tattha *oropayitvā* ti apanetvā; *gihivyañjanānī* ti kesamassuodātavatthālaṃkāramālāgandhavilepanitthiputtadāsidāsādīni[4], etāni (hi) gihibhāvaṃ vyañjayanti, tasmā gihivyañjanānī ti vuccanti; *saṃsīnapatto*[5] ti patitapatto; *chetvānā* ti maggañāṇena chinditvā; *vīro* ti maggaviriyasamannāgato[6]; *gihibandhanānī* ti kāmabandhanāni, kāmā hi gihīnaṃ bandhanāni. Ayaṃ tāva padattho, ayam pana adhippāyo: 'aho vatâham pi oropayitvā gihivyañjanāni saṃsīnapatto[5] yathā koviḷāro bhaveyyan' ti evaṃ hi[7] cintayamāno vipassanaṃ ārabhitvā adhigato ti. Sesaṃ purimanayen' eva veditabbaṃ. 44.

Koviḷāragāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

PAṬHAMO VAGGO NIṬṬHITO.

---

[1] B^a sassirīkaṃcārudassano.
[2] B^a *om.* vara- *and* ti cintetvā.
[3] B^a saṃchinnapatto; S^kgm *here* saṃsīnapaṇṇo.
[4] B^a °vilepanaitthi°. [5] B^a saṃchinnap°.
[6] B^a dhīro ti satimaggav°.
[7] ɔ: evam ahaṃ? (*cf.* 89[3]: 90[15]).

(II).

(45, 46). Sace labhethā ti kā uppatti: Pubbe kira Kassapassa bhagavato sāsane dve paccekabodhisattā pabbajitvā vīsaṃ[1] vassasahassāni gatapaccāgatavattaṃ pūretvā devaloke uppannā tato cavitvā jeṭṭhako Bārāṇasirañño putto ahosi[2] kaniṭṭho purohitassa putto ahosi. Te ekadivasaṃ yeva paṭisandhiṃ gahetvā ekadivasam eva mātukucchito nikkhamitvā sahapaṃsukīḷitasahāyakā ahesuṃ. Purohitaputto paññavā ahosi; so rājaputtaṃ āha: "samma tvaṃ pituno accayena rajjaṃ lacchasi[3], ahaṃ purohitaṭṭhānaṃ, susikkhitena ca sukhaṃ rajjaṃ anusāsituṃ; ehi sippaṃ uggahessāmā" ti[4]. Tato ubho pi yaññopavītakaṇṭhā[5] hutvā gāmanigamādisu bhikkhaṃ caramānā paccantajanapadagāmaṃ gatā. Tañ ca gāmaṃ paccekabuddhā bhikkhācāravelāyaṃ pavisanti; atha manussā paccekabuddhe disvā ussāhajātā āsanāni paññāpenti paṇītaṃ khādaniyabhojaniyaṃ upanāmenti mānenti pūjenti. Tesaṃ etad ahosi: 'amhehi sadisā uccākulikā[6] nāma n' atthi, atha ca pan' ime manussā, yadi icchanti, amhākaṃ bhikkhaṃ denti, yadi na icchanti[7], na denti, imesaṃ pana pabbajitānaṃ evarūpaṃ sakkāraṃ karonti; addhā ete kiñci sippaṃ jānanti, handa nesaṃ santike sippaṃ uggaṇhāmā' ti. Te manussesu paṭikkantesu[8] okāsaṃ labhitvā "yaṃ bhante tumhe sippaṃ jānātha, taṃ amhe pi sikkhāpethā" ti yāciṃsu. Paccekabuddhā "na sakkā apabbajitena sikkhitun" ti āhaṃsu. Te pabbajjaṃ yācitvā pabbajiṃsu. Tato nesaṃ paccekabuddhā "evaṃ vo nivāsetabbaṃ, evaṃ pārupitabban" ti ādinā nayena ābhisamācārikaṃ ācikkhitvā "imassa sippassa ekībhāvābhirati nipphatti, tasmā eken' eva nisīditabbaṃ, ekena caṃkamitabbaṃ, ṭhātabbaṃ, sayitabban" ti pāṭiyekkaṃ paṇṇasālam adaṃsu. Tato te attano attano paṇṇasālaṃ pavisitvā nisīdiṃsu; purohitaputto nisin-

[1] B^a vīsati. [2] B^a *om.* putto ahosi.
[3] B^a labhissasi. [4] B^a uggahissāmā ti.
[5] B^a yaññopacitakammā. [6] B^a uccākulino.
[7] B^a sace n' icchanti. [8] B^a p a k k a n t e s u.

nakālato pabhuti cittasamādhānaṃ laddho jhānaṃ labhi[1], rājaputto muhuttaken' eva ukkaṇṭhito tassa santikaṃ āgato. So taṃ disvā "kiṃ sammā" ti pucchi. "Ukkaṇṭhito 'mhī" ti āha. "Tena hi idha nisīdā" ti. So tattha muhuttaṃ nisīditvā āha: "imassa kira samma sippassa ekībhāvābhirati nipphattī" ti. Purohitaputto "evaṃ samma, tena hi tvaṃ attano nisinnokāsam eva gaccha, uggahessāma imassa sippassa nipphattin" ti āha. So gantvā puna pi muhuttaken' eva ukkaṇṭhito purimanayen' eva tikkhattuṃ āgato. Tato naṃ[2] purohitaputto tath' eva uyyojetvā tasmiṃ gate cintesi: 'ayaṃ attano ca kammaṃ[3] hāpeti mama ca[4] idha abhikkhaṇaṃ āgacchanto' ti[5]. So paṇṇasālato nikkhamma[6] araññaṃ paviṭṭho. Itaro attano paṇṇasālāya nisinno puna pi muhuttaken' eva ukkaṇṭhito hutvā tassa paṇṇasālaṃ āgantvā ito c' ito ca magganto pi taṃ adisvā cintesi 'yo gahaṭṭhakāle paṇṇākāram pi ādāya āgato maṃ daṭṭhuṃ na labhati, so nāma mayi āgate dassanam pi adātukāmo apakkami; aho re citta[7] na lajjasi, yaṃ maṃ catukkhattuṃ idhânesi, so dāni te vase na vattissāmi, aññadatthu taṃ yeva mama vase vattessāmī' ti attano senāsanaṃ pavisitvā vipassanaṃ ārabhitvā paccekabodhiṃ sacchikatvā ākāsena Nandamūla(ka)pabbhāraṃ agamāsi. Itaro pi araññaṃ pavisitvā vipassanaṃ ārabhitvā paccekabodhiṃ sacchikatvā tatth' eva agamāsi. Te ubho pi manosilātale nisīditvā pāṭiekkaṃ[8] pāṭiekkaṃ[8] imā udānagāthāyo abhāsiṃsu.

Tattha *nipakan* ti pakatinipuṇaṃ paṇḍitaṃ kasiṇaparikammādikusalaṃ; *sādhuvihārin* ti appanāvihārena vā upacārena vā samannāgataṃ; *dhīran* ti dhitisampannaṃ, tattha nipakattena dhitisampadā vuttā, idha pana dhitisampannam evā ti attho; dhiti nāma asithilaparakkamatā, "kāmaṃ 45.

---

1 S^k cittasamādhānaladdho jhānalābhī.

2 B^a *om.* 3 B^a attano kammañ ca; S^k *om.* ca.

4 B^a mamaṃ, *om.* ca.

5 B^a gacchati, *om.* ti.

6 B^a nikkhamitvā. 7 B^a cittaṃ.

8 B^a pātiyekkaṃ (84^{10}, 92^{30}).

taco ca nahāru cā"* ti evaṃ pavattaviriyass' etaṃ adhi-
46. vacanaṃ; a p i c a dhikkatapāpo ti pi dhīro. *Rājā va raṭṭhaṃ vijitaṃ pahāyā* ti yathā paṭirājā[1] 'vijitaṃ raṭṭhaṃ anatthāvahan' ti ñatvā rajjaṃ pahāya eko carati, evaṃ bālasahāyaṃ pahāya eko care; a t h a v ā rājā va raṭṭhan ti yathā Sutasomo rājā vijitaraṭṭhaṃ pahāya eko cari[2], yathā ca Mahājanako†, evaṃ eko care ti ayam pi etass' attho. Sesaṃ vuttānusārena sakkā jānitun ti na vitthāritaṃ.

Sahāyagāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

(47). Addhā pasaṃsāmā ti imissā gāthāya, yāva ākāsatale paññattāsane paccekabuddhānaṃ nisajjā, tāva Cātuddisagāthāya‡ uppattisadisā eva uppatti, ayam pana viseso: yathā so[3] rājā rattiyā tikkhattuṃ ubbijji, na tathā ayaṃ, n' ev' assa yañño paccupaṭṭhito ahosi. So ākāsatale paññattesu āsanesu paccekabuddhe nisīdāpetvā "ke tumhe" ti pucchi. "Mayaṃ mahārāja Anavajjabhojino nāmā" ti[4]. "Bhante 'Anavajjabhojino' ti imassa ko attho" ti. "Sundaraṃ vā asundaraṃ vā laddhā nibbikārā bhuñjāma mahārājā" ti. Taṃ sutvā rañño etad ahosi 'yan nūnâhaṃ ime upaparikkheyyaṃ, edisā vā no' ti taṃ divasaṃ kaṇājakena bilaṅgadutiyena parivisi. Paccekabuddhā amataṃ bhuñjantā viya nibbikārā bhuñjiṃsu. Rājā 'honti nāma ekadivasaṃ paṭiññātattā nibbikārā, sve jānissāmī' ti svātanāya pi nimantesi; tato dutiyadivase pi tath' evâkāsi, te pi tath' eva paribhuñjiṃsu. Atha rājā 'idāni sundarataraṃ datvā vīmaṃsissāmī' ti puna pi nimantetvā dve divase mahāsakkāraṃ katvā paṇītena ativicitrena khādaniyabhojaniyena parivisi. Te tath' eva nibbikārā bhuñjitvā rañño maṅgalaṃ vatvā pakkamiṃsu. Rājā acirapakkantesu tesu 'anavajjabhojino va ime samaṇā[5]; aho vatâham pi

* A. I, 50⁹. † J. A. V, 457-511; VI, 30-68.
‡ 86¹³-87¹³.

[1] *So* S^km B^a (*vide* Dhp. A. IV, 29¹²). [2] S^km carati.
[3] B^a *om.* [4] S^km nāma, *om.* ti. [5] B^a anavajjabhojino ete.

anavajjabhojī bhaveyyan' ti cintetvā mahārajjaṃ [1]pahāya pabbajjaṃ[1] samādāya vipassanaṃ ārabhitvā paccekabuddho hutvā Mañjūsakarukkhamūle paccekabuddhānaṃ majjhe attano ārammaṇaṃ vibhāvento imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi.

Sā padatthato uttānā eva, kevalaṃ pana *sahāyasampadan* 47.
ti ettha asekhehi sīlādikkhandhehi sampannā sahāyā eva sahāyasampadā ti veditabbā. Ayam pan' ettha yojanā: yā ayaṃ vuttā sahāyasampadā, taṃ sahāyasampadaṃ *addhā pasaṃsāma*, ekaṃsen' eva thomemā ti vuttaṃ hoti, kathaṃ: *seṭṭhā samā sevitabbā sahāyā* ti, kasmā: attano hi[2] sīlādīhi seṭṭhe sevamānassa sīlādayo dhammā anuppannā uppajjanti uppannā vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ pāpuṇanti, same sevamānassa aññamaññaṃ samadhāraṇena[3] kukkuccassa vinodanena ca laddhā na parihāyanti; *ete* pana sahāyake seṭṭhe ca same ca *aladdhā* kuhanādimicchājīvaṃ vajjetvā dhammena samena[4] uppannaṃ bhojanaṃ bhuñjanto tattha ca paṭighānunayaṃ anuppādento *anavajjabhojī* hutvā atthakāmo kulaputto eko care khaggavisāṇakappo, aham pi hi evaṃ caranto imaṃ sampattiṃ adhigato ti.

Anavajjabhojigāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

Disvā suvaṇṇassā ti kā uppatti: * Aññataro Bārāṇasirājā (48).
gimhasamaye divāseyyaṃ upagato, santike c' assa vaṇṇadāsī gosīsacandanaṃ piṃsati; tassā ekabāhāya ekaṃ suvaṇṇavalayaṃ ekabāhāya dve, tāni saṃghaṭṭanti itaraṃ na saṃghaṭṭati. Rājā taṃ disvā 'evam eva gaṇavāse ghaṭṭanā, ekavāse aghaṭṭanā' ti punappuna taṃ[4] dāsiṃ olokayamāno cinteti, tena ca naṃ[4] samayena sabbālaṃkārabhūsitā devī vījantī[5] ṭhitā hoti. Sā 'vaṇṇadāsiyā paṭibaddhacitto maññe rājā' ti cintetvā taṃ dāsiṃ uṭṭhapetvā[6] sayam eva piṃsitum āraddhā. Tassā ubhosu bāhāsu aneke suvaṇṇavalayā, te saṃghaṭṭantā mahāsaddaṃ janayiṃsu. Rājā suṭṭhutaraṃ nibbiṇṇo dakkhiṇena passena nipanno yeva vipas-

* *Cf.* J. A. III, 377.

1—1 S[kṃ] *om.* [2] *So* S[k] B[a]; S[ṃ] *om.* [3] B[a] samakaraṇena.
[4] B[a] *om.* [5] B[a] vījayantī. [6] B[a] uṭṭhāp°.

sanaṃ ārabhitvā paccekabodhiṃ sacchākāsi. Taṃ anuttarena sukhena sukhitaṃ nipannaṃ candanahatthā devī upasaṃkamitvā "ālimpāmi mahārājā" ti āha. "Apehi mā ālimpāhī" ti[1] āha. Sā "kissa mahārājā" ti[2], so "nâhaṃ rājā" ti. Evam etesaṃ taṃ kathāsallāpaṃ sutvā amaccā upasaṃkamiṃsu; tehi pi mahārājavādena ālapito "nâhaṃ bhaṇe rājā" ti āha. Sesaṃ paṭhamagāthāyaṃ[3] vuttasadisam eva.

48. Ayaṃ pana gāthāvaṇṇanā[4]: *disvā* ti oloketvā; *suvaṇṇassā* ti kañcanassa, "valayānī" ti pāṭhaseso, sāvasesapāṭho[5] hi ayaṃ attho; *pabhassarānī* ti pabhāsanasīlāni, jutimantānī ti vuttaṃ hoti. Sesaṃ uttānattham[6] eva, ayam pana yojanā: disvā 'bhujasmiṃ gaṇavāse sati saṃghaṭṭanā, ekavāse aghaṭṭanā' ti evaṃ cintento[7] vipassanaṃ ārabhitvā adhigato 'mhī ti. Sesaṃ vuttanayam eva[8].

Suvaṇṇavalayagāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

(49). Evaṃ dutiyenā ti kā uppatti: Aññataro Bārāṇasirājā daharo va pabbajitukāmo amacce āṇāpesi: "deviṃ gahetvā rajjaṃ pariharatha, ahaṃ pabbajissāmī" ti. Amaccā "na[9] mahārāja arājikaṃ[10] rajjaṃ amhehi sakkā rakkhituṃ, sāmantā āgamma vilumpissanti; yāva ekaputtako pi uppajjati, tāva āgamehī" ti saññāpesuṃ. Muducitto rājā adhivāsesi. Atha devī gabbhaṃ gaṇhi; rājā puna pi te āṇāpesi: "devī gabbhinī, puttaṃ jātaṃ rajje abhisiñcitvā rajjaṃ pariharatha; ahaṃ pabbajissāmī" ti. Amaccā "dujjānaṃ mahārāja etaṃ, devī puttaṃ vā vijāyissati dhītaraṃ vā; vijāyanakālaṃ tāva āgamehī" ti puna pi saññāpesuṃ. Atha sā puttaṃ vijāyi; tadā pi rājā tath' eva amacce[11] āṇāpesi. Amaccā puna pi rājānaṃ[11] "āgamehi mahārāja, yāva paṭibalo hotī" ti bahūhi kāraṇehi saññāpesuṃ. Tato kumāre

---

[1] *So* S[k] (>°ahī ti ?); S[m] °limpasī ti, B[a] allimpā ti.
[2] B[a] *ad.* ā h a.
[3] [a] °gāthāya.
[4] B[a] *ins.* (*the gāthā in full and*) Tattha.
[5] B[a] sāvasesattho.
[6] B[a] uttānapadattham.
[7] B[a] cintetvā.
[8] S[km] B[a] evā ti.
[9] B[a] na *before* sakkā.
[10] B[a] *taṃ.*
[11] B[a] *om.*

paṭibale jāte amacce sannipātetvā[1] "paṭibalo ayaṃ, [2]rajje abhisiñcitvā paṭipajjathā" ti amaccānaṃ okāsaṃ adatvā antarāpaṇā kāsāyavatthādayo sabbaparikkhāre āharāpetvā antepure eva pabbajitvā Mahājanako viya* nikkhami; sabbaparijano nānappakārakaṃ[3] paridevamāno rājānaṃ anubandhi. Rājā, yāva attano rajjasīmā, tāva gantvā †kattaradaṇḍena lekhaṃ katvā "ayaṃ lekhā nâtikkamitabbā" ti āha. Mahājano lekhāya sīsaṃ katvā bhūmiyaṃ nipanno paridevamāno[4] "tuyhaṃ dāni tāta rañño āṇā kiṃ karissatī" ti kumāraṃ lekhaṃ atikkamāpesi. Kumāro "tāta tātā" ti dhāvitvā rājānaṃ sampāpuṇi. Rājā kumāraṃ disvā 'etaṃ mahājanaṃ pariharanto rajjaṃ kāresiṃ, kiṃ dāni ekaṃ[5] dārakaṃ pariharituṃ na sakkhissan' ti kumāraṃ gahetvā araññaṃ paviṭṭho. Tattha pubbe paccekabuddhehi vasitapaṇṇasālaṃ[6] disvā vāsaṃ kappesi saddhiṃ puttena. Tato kumāro varasayanādisu kataparicayo tiṇasantharake[7] rajjumañcake vā sayamāno rodati sītavātādīhi samphuṭṭho[8] samāno "sītaṃ tāta, uṇhaṃ tāta, makkhikā tāta khādanti, chāto 'mhi tāta, pipāsito 'mhi tātā" ti vadati. Rājā taṃ saññāpento yeva rattiṃ vītināmeti, divā pi 'ssa piṇḍāya caritvā bhattaṃ upanāmeti. Taṃ hoti missakabhattaṃ kaṅguvarakamuggādibahulaṃ; kumāro acchādentaṃ pi taṃ jighacchāvasena bhuñjamāno katipāhass' eva uṇhe ṭhapitapadumaṃ viya milāyi, paccekabodhisatto pana paṭisaṃkhānabalena nibbikāro yeva bhuñjati. Tato so kumāraṃ saññāpento āha: "nagarasmiṃ tāta paṇīto āhāro[9] labbhati, tattha gacchāmā" ti. Kumāro "āma tātā" ti āha. Tato naṃ purakkhatvā āgatamaggen' eva nivatti. Kumāramātā pi devī 'na dāni rājā kumāraṃ gahetvā arañño ciraṃ vasissati, katipāhen' eva nivattissatī'

* J. A. VI, 52[21].   † J. A. VI, 56[1] (*cf.* J.VI, 56[26]).

[1] Ba sannipātāpetvā. [2] Ba *ins.* taṃ.
[3] Ba nānappakāraṃ. [4] Sm Ba paridevayamāno (99, *note* 2).
[5] Ba etaṃ, *om.* dārakaṃ.
[6] Ba pubbapaccekabuddhehi vasitaṃ paṇṇ°.
[7] Ba *ad.* vā. [8] Ba *om.* sam-. [9] Ba paṇītāhāro.

ti cintetvā raññā kattaradaṇḍena likhitaṭṭhāne yeva guttiṃ[1] kārāpetvā vāsaṃ kappesi. Tato rājā tassā vasatiyā[2] avidūre ṭhatvā "ettha te tāta mātā nisinnā, gacchāhī" ti pesesi, yāva ca so taṇ ṭhānaṃ pāpuṇāti, tāva udikkhanto aṭṭhāsi: 'mā h' eva naṃ koci viheṭheyyā' ti. Kumāro mātu santikaṃ dhāvanto agamāsi, ārakkhapurisā ca naṃ disvā deviyā ārocesuṃ. Devī vīsati-nāṭakitthisahassaparivutā gantvā paṭiggahesi rañño ca pavattiṃ pucchi; atha "pacchato āgacchatī" ti sutvā manusse pesesi. Rājā pi tadêva[3] sakavasatiṃ agamāsi; manussā rājānaṃ adisvā nivattiṃsu. Tato devī nirāsā hutvā puttaṃ gahetvā nagaraṃ gantvā rajje abhisiñci. Rājā pi attano vasatiṃ patvā tattha nisinno vipassitvā paccekabodhiṃ sacchikatvā Mañjūsakarukkhamūle paccekabuddhānaṃ majjhe imaṃ udānagāthaṃ abhāsi.

49. Sā padatthato uttānā eva, ayaṃ pan' ettha[4] adhippāyo: 'y v ā y a ṃ etena dutiyena kumārena sītuṇhādīni vedentena[5] saha taṃ saññapentassa mama vācābhilāpo tasmiṃ sinehavasena abhisajjanā ca jātā, sace ahaṃ i m a ṃ na pariccajāmi, tato āyatim pi[6], yath' eva idāni, *evaṃ dutiyena saha maṃ' assa vācābhilāpo abhisajjanā vā*, ubhayam pi c' etaṃ[7] antarāyakaraṃ visesādhigamassā' ti *etaṃ bhayaṃ āyatiṃ pekkhamāno* taṃ chaḍḍetvā yoniso paṭipajjitvā paccekabodhiṃ adhigato 'mhī ti. Sesaṃ vuttanayam eva.

Āyatibhayagāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

(50). Kāmā hi citrā ti kā uppatti: Bārāṇasiyaṃ kira seṭṭhiputto daharo va seṭṭhiṭṭhānaṃ labhi. Tassa tiṇṇaṃ utūnaṃ tayo pāsādā honti, so tattha[8] sabbasampattīhi devakumāro viya paricāreti. So daharo va samāno "pabbajissāmī" ti mātāpitaro āmantesi. Te nivārenti; so tath' eva nibandhati. Puna pi naṃ mātāpitaro "tvaṃ tāta sukhumālo, dukkarā pabbajjā khuradhārāya upari caṃkamanasadisā" ti[9] nānappakārehi vārenti; so tath' eva nibandhati. Te cintesuṃ

1 Ba v a t i ṃ . 2 Ba v a t i y ā. 3 Ba t ā v a d e v a.
4 Skm pana ettha. 5 Skm n i v e d e n t e n a.
6 Ba *ad.* hoti. 7 Ba ubhayaṃ p' etaṃ.
8 Ba *om.* 9 Ea caṅkamasadisā ti.

'sacâyaṃ pabbajati, amhākaṃ domanassaṃ hoti, sace naṃ nivārema, etassa domanassaṃ hoti; api ca amhākaṃ domanassaṃ hotu mā ca etassā' ti anujāniṃsu. Tato so sabbaṃ parijanaṃ[1] paridevamānaṃ[2] anādiyitvā Isipatanaṃ gantvā paccekabuddhānaṃ santike pabbaji. Tassa uḷārasenāsanaṃ na pāpuṇāti: mañcake taṭṭikaṃ pattharitvā sayi. So varasayane kataparicayo sabbarattiṃ atidukkhito ahosi. Pabhāte pi[3] sarīraparikammaṃ katvā pattacīvaram ādāya paccekabuddhehi saddhiṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi; tattha buḍḍhā aggāsanañ ca aggapiṇḍañ ca labhanti, navakâyaṃ kiñcid eva āsanaṃ lūkhabhojanañ ca. So tena lūkhabhojanena pi atidukkhito ahosi. So katipāhen' eva kiso dubbaṇṇo hutvā nibbijji, yathā taṃ aparipākagate samaṇadhamme. Tato mātāpitunnaṃ dūtaṃ pesetvā uppabbaji. So[4] katipāhass' eva[5] balaṃ gahetvā puna pi pabbajitukāmo ahosi. Tato ten' eva kamena pabbajitvā, puna pi uppabbajitvā, tatiyavāre pabbajitvā sammā paṭipanno paccekabodhiṃ sacchikatvā imaṃ udānagāthaṃ vatvā puna paccekabuddhānaṃ majjhe imam eva vyākaraṇagāthaṃ pi abhāsi.

Tattha *kāmā* ti dve kāmā: vatthukāmā ca kilesakāmā 50.
ca, tattha vatthukāmā manāpiyarūpādayo dhammā, kilesakāmā sabbe pi rāgappabhedā, idha pana vatthukāmā adhippetā; rūpādianekappakāravasena *citrā*, lokassādavasena *madhurā*, bālaputhujjanānaṃ manaṃ ramentī ti *manoramā*; *virūparūpenā* ti virūpena rūpena[6], nekavidhena[7] sabhāvenā ti vuttaṃ hoti, te hi rūpādivasena citrā, rūpādisu pi nīlādivasena vividharūpā,—evan tena virūparūpena tathā tathā assādaṃ[8] dassetvā *mathenti cittaṃ* pabbajjāya abhiramituṃ na dentī ti. Sesam ettha pākaṭam eva, nigamanam pi dvīhi tīhi vā padehi yojetvā purimagāthāsu vuttanayen' eva veditabbaṃ.

Kāmagāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

---

[1] B^a sabbaparij°.   [2] S^{km} paridevayamānaṃ (*cf.* $97^{5,9}$).
[3] B^a Pabhātāya rattiyā.   [4] B^a *om.*
[5] B^a katipāhe yeva.   [6] S^n B^a *om.*
[7] B^a anekav°.   [8] B^a tathā tathâssādam.

(51). Iti cā ti kā uppatti: Bārāṇasiyaṃ kira rañño gaṇḍo udapādi, bāḷhā vedanā vattanti; vejjā "satthakammena vinā phāsun[1] na hotī" ti bhaṇanti. Rājā tesaṃ abhayaṃ datvā satthakammaṃ kārāpesi. Te phāḷetvā pubbalohitaṃ nīharitvā nibbedanaṃ katvā vaṇapaṭṭaṃ[2] bandhiṃsu āhārācāresu ca naṃ sammā ovadiṃsu. Rājā lūkhabhojanena kisasarīro ahosi, gaṇḍo c' assa milāyi. So phāsusaññī[3] hutvā siniddhāhāraṃ bhuñji, tena ca sañjātabalo visaye patisevi; tassa gaṇḍo puna purimasabhāvaṃ yeva sampāpuṇi. Evaṃ yāva tikkhattuṃ satthakammaṃ kārāpetvā vejjehi parivajjito nibbijjitvā mahārajjaṃ pahāya pabbajitvā arañño vipassanto sattahi vassehi paccekabodhiṃ sacchikatvā imaṃ udānagāthaṃ bhāsitvā Nandamūlakapabbhāraṃ agamāsi.

51. Tattha etī ti *īti*, āgantukānaṃ akusalabhāgīnaṃ vyasanahetūnaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, tasmā[4] kāmaguṇā pi ete anekavyasanāvahaṭṭhena daḷhasannipātaṭṭhena ca īti; *gaṇḍo* pi asuciṃ paggharati uddhumātaparipakkaparibhinno hoti, tasmā ete kilesāsucipaggharaṇato uppādajarābhaṅgehi uddhumātaparipakkaparibhinnabhāvato ca[5] gaṇḍo; upaddavatī ti *upaddavo*—anatthaṃ janento abhibhavati ajjhottharatī ti attho—, rājadaṇḍādīnam etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, tasmā kāmaguṇā p' ete aviditatibbānatthāvahahetutāya[6] sabbūpaddavavatthutāya ca upaddavo; yasmā pan' ete kilesāturabhāvañ janentā sīlasaṃkhātam ārogyaṃ, loluppaṃ[7] uppādentā pākatikam eva ārogyaṃ vilumpanti, tasmā iminā ārogyavilumpanaṭṭhen' eva[8] *rogo*, abbhantaram anuppaviṭṭhaṭṭhena pana anto-todakaṭṭhena[9] dunnīharaṇīyaṭṭhena[10] ca *sallaṃ*, diṭṭhadhammikasamparāyika-

---

1 Ba phāsu.
2 Sk vaṇaṃ p°, Ba vaṇaṃ paṭaṃ.
3 Ba p h ā s u k a s a ñ ñ ī.
4 Ba taṃ, *om.* kāmaguṇā pi ete. 5 Ba *om.*
6 *So* Skm; Ba aviditanibbānattā kāmahetutā.
7 Ba *ad.* vā. 8 Ba °tthena, *om.* eva.
9 Ba °turak° (ɔ: °t u d a k°).
10 Ba dunīharaṇaṭṭhena.

bhayāvahanato *bhayaṃ*; me etan ti *m' etaṃ*[1]. Sesam ettha pākaṭam eva, nigamanam pi[2] vuttanayen' eva veditabbaṃ.

Ītigāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

Sītañ cā ti kā uppatti: Bārāṇasiyaṃ kira Sītālukabrah- (52).
madatto nāma rājā ahosi. So pabbajitvā araññe kuṭikāyaṃ[3] viharati. Tasmiñ ca padese sīte sītaṃ uṇhe uṇhaṃ eva[4] hoti abbhokāsattā padesassa, gocaragāme bhikkhā yāvadatthāya[5] na labbhati, pivanakapānīyam pi dullabhaṃ, vātātapaḍaṃsasiriṃsapā pi bādhenti. Tassa etad ahosi: 'ito addhayojanamatte sampanno[6] padeso, tattha sabbe pi ete[7] parissayā n' atthi; yan nūnâhaṃ tattha gaccheyyaṃ, phāsukaṃ viharantena sakkā visesaṃ[8] adhigantuṃ' ti. Tassa puna ahosi 'pabbajitā nāma na[9] paccayavasikā honti. evarūpañ ca cittaṃ vase vattenti na cittassa vase vattanti; nâhaṃ gamissāmī' ti paccavekkhitvā na agamasi. Evaṃ yāvatatiyakaṃ uppannaṃ cittaṃ paccavekkhitvā nivattesi. Tato tatth' eva satta vassāni vasitvā sammā paṭipajjamāno paccekabodhiṃ sacchikatvā imaṃ udānagāthaṃ bhāsitvā Nandamūlakapabbhāram eva[2] agamāsi.

Tattha *sītaṃ* duvidhaṃ[10]: abbhantaradhātukkhobhappac- 52.
cayañ ca[2] bāhiradhātukkhobhappaccayañ ca, tathā *uṇhaṃ*; **ḍaṃsā* ti piṅgalamakkhikā; *siriṃsapā* ti ye keci dīghajātikā saritvā gacchanti. Sesaṃ pākaṭam eva, nigamanam pi vuttanayen' eva veditabbaṃ.

Sītālukagāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

Nāgo vā ti kā uppatti: Bārāṇasiyaṃ kira aññataro rājā (53).
vīsati[11] vassāni rajjaṃ kāretvā kālakato niraye vīsatiṃ eva vassāni paccitvā Himavantapasse[12] hatthiyoniyaṃ uppaj-

* *Cf*. Pj. *ad* S.N. 964c.

---

1 Ba °bhayāvahato bhayam ev' etan ti. 2 Ba *om*.
3 Sm kuṭiyaṃ. 4 Ba *ad*. ca.
5 Ba y ā v a d a t t h i y ā. 6 Ba samatto. 7 Ba p' ete.
8 Ba sukhaṃ. 9 Sm *om*.; Ba na *before* honti.
10 Ba Tattha sītañ cā ti sītaṃ nāma duvidhā.
11 Sk < vīsatiṃ. 12 Ba Himavantapadese.

jitvā s u j ā t a k k h a n d h o[1] p a d u m a v a ṇ ṇ a s a k a l a s a r ī r o u ḷ ā r o yūthapati mahānāgo ahosi. Tassa obhaggobhaggaṃ sākhābhaṅgaṃ hatthicchāpā va khādanti, ogāhe pi naṃ hatthiniyo kaddamena limpanti, sabbaṃ Pārileyyakanāgassêva* ahosi. So yūthā nibbijjitvā pakkāmi[2]; tato naṃ padānusārena yūthaṃ anubandhi[3]. Evaṃ yāvatatiyaṃ pakkanto anubaddho va[4]; tato cintesi: 'idāni mayhaṃ nattuko Bārāṇasiyaṃ rajjaṃ kāreti; yan nūnâhaṃ attano purimajātiyā uyyānaṃ gaccheyyaṃ, tatra maṃ so rakkhissatī' ti. Tato rattiṃ niddāvasaṃ gate yūthe [5]yūthaṃ pahāya[5] tam eva uyyānaṃ pāvisi. Uyyānapālo disvā rañño ārocesi; rājā 'hatthiṃ gahessāmī' ti senāya parivāresi. Hatthī rājānaṃ-eva-abhimukho gacchati; rājā 'maṃ-abhimukho etī' ti khurappaṃ sannayhitvā aṭṭhāsi. Tato hatthī 'vijjheyyâpi[6] maṃ eso' ti mānusikāya vācāya "Brahmadatta mā maṃ vijjhi, ahan te ayyako" ti āha. Rājā "kiṃ bhaṇasī" ti sabbaṃ pucchi; hatthī pi rajje ca narake ca hatthiyoniyañ ca pavattiṃ sabbaṃ ārocesi. Rājā "sundaraṃ, mā bhāyi mā ca[4] kañci bhiṃsāpehī" ti hatthino vaṭṭañ[7] ca ārakkhike ca hatthibhaṇḍe ca upaṭṭhapesi. Ath' ekadivasaṃ rājā hatthikkhandhagato[8] 'ayaṃ vīsati vassāni rajjaṃ kāretvā[9] niraye pakko vipākāvasesena ca tiracchānayoniyaṃ uppanno tattha pi gaṇavāsasaṃghaṭṭanaṃ asahanto idhâgato; aho dukkho gaṇavāso, ekībhāvo eva ca pana sukho' ti cintetvā tatth' eva vipassanaṃ ārabhitvā paccekabodhiṃ sacchākāsi. Taṃ lokuttarasukhena sukhitaṃ amaccā upasaṃkamitvā paṇipātaṃ katvā "yānakālo mahārājā" ti āhaṃsu. Tato "nâhaṃ rājā" ti vatvā purimanayen' eva imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi.

* Ud. p. 41[20], *etc.*, Dhp. A. I, 57–.

1 *So* Skm; Ba sañjāta°. 2 Skm pakkami.
3 Ba °sārena puna yūthā anubandhisu.
4 Ba *om.* 5–5 Ba sayaṃ.
6 *So* Skm; Ba vijjheyyāsi. 7 Ba v a t t a ñ.
8 Ba °kkhandhavaragato. 9 Skm katvā. Ba kāritvā.

Sā padatthato pākaṭā eva, ayam pan' ettha adhippāya- 53. yojanā, sā ca kho yuttivasena na anussavavasena: 'yathā ayaṃ hatthī, manussakantesu sīlesu dantattā adantabhūmiṃ nâgacchatī ti vā sarīramahantatāya vā *nāgo*, evaṃ kudâssu nāmâham pi ariyakantesu sīlesu dantattā adantabhūmiṃ nâgamanena āguṃ akaraṇena puna itthattaṃ anāgamanena ca guṇasarīramahantatāya vā nāgo bhaveyyaṃ[1]; yathā c' esa *yūthāni vivajjetvā* ekacariyasukhena *yathābhirantaṃ viharaṃ*[2] *araññe* eko care khaggavisāṇakappo, kudâssu nāmâham pi evaṃ [3]gaṇaṃ vivajjetvā ekantābhiratisukhena jhānasukhena[3] yathābhirantaṃ viharaṃ araññe,—[4]yathā yathā sukhaṃ tathā tathā, yattakaṃ vā icchāmi tattakaṃ araññe nivasaṃ—, eko care khaggavisāṇakappo, careyyan ti attho; yathā c' esa susaṇṭhitakkhandhatāya *sañjātakkhandho*, kudâssu nāmâham pi evaṃ asekhasīlakkhandhamahantatāya sañjātakkhandho bhaveyyaṃ; yathā c' esa padumasadisagattatāya vā Padumakule uppannatāya vā *padumī*, kudâssu nāmâham pi evaṃ padumasadisabojjhaṅgamahantatāya[5] vā ariyajātipadume uppannatāya vā padumī bhaveyyaṃ; yathā c' esa thāmabalajavādīhi *uḷāro*, kudâssu nāmâham pi evaṃ parisuddhakāyasamācāratādīhi sīlasamādhinibbedhikapaññādīhi vā uḷāro bhaveyyan' ti[6] evaṃ cintento vipassanaṃ ārabhitvā paccekabodhiṃ adhigato 'mhī ti.

Nāgagāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

Aṭṭhāna tan ti kā uppatti: Bārāṇasirañño kira putto (54.) daharo eva samāno pabbajitukāmo mātāpitaro āmantesi. [7]Mātāpitaro naṃ vārenti[7]; so vāriyamāno[8] pi nibandhati yeva: "pabbajissāmī" ti. Tato naṃ pubbe* vuttaseṭ-

* (98[26]).

[1] Ba *ad*. ti.

[2] *So* Sk; Sm °iṃ(Ba *om*. yathā c' esa . . . nāmâhaṃ pi).

[3—3] Ba gaṇe vivajjayitvā ekavihārasukhena.

[4] Ba *ins*. attano. [5] Ba padumisadisaujugattatāya.

[6] Ba *om*. [7—7] Ba *om*. [8] Skm vārayam°.

ṭhiputtaṃ[1] viya sabbaṃ vatvā anujāniṃsu, "pabbajitvā ca uyyāne yeva vasitabban" ti paṭijānāpesuṃ. So tathā akāsi. Tassa mātā pāto[2] vīsatisahassanāṭakīparivutā[3] uyyānaṃ gantvā puttaṃ yāguṃ pāyetvā antarakhajjakādīni ca khādāpetvā yāva majjhantikasamayaṃ tena saddhiṃ samullapitvā nagaraṃ pavisati, pitā ca majjhantike āgantvā taṃ bhojetvā attanā pi bhuñjitvā divasaṃ tena saddhiṃ samullapitvā sāyaṇhasamaye jāgarakapurise[4] ṭhapetvā nagaraṃ pavisati. So evaṃ rattindivā[5] avivitto viharati.

Tena kho pana samayena Ādiccabandhu nāma paccekabuddho Nandamūlakapabbhāre viharati. So āvajjanto tam addasa: 'ayaṃ kumāro pabbajituṃ asakkhi, jaṭaṃ chindituṃ na sakko' ti. Tato paraṃ āvajji: 'attano dhammatāya nibbijjissati no' ti; atha 'dhammatāya nibbindantena aticiraṃ bhavissatī' ti ñatvā 'tassa ārammaṇaṃ dassessāmī' ti pubbe vuttanayen' eva Manosilātalato āgantvā uyyāne aṭṭhāsi. Rājapuriso disvā "paccekabuddho mahārājā" ti rañño ārocesi; rājā 'idāni me putto paccekabuddhena saddhiṃ anukkaṇṭhito vasissatī' ti pamuditamano hutvā paccekabuddhaṃ sakkaccaṃ upaṭṭhahitvā tatth' eva vāsaṃ yācitvā paṇṇasālādivāvihāraṭṭhānacaṃkamanādi[6] sabbaṃ kāretvā vāsesi. So tattha vasanto ekadivasaṃ okāsaṃ labhitvā kumāraṃ pucchi: "ko 'si tvan" ti. So āha: "ahaṃ pabbajito" ti. "Pabbajitā nāma na edisā honti"—"atha bhante kīdisā honti, kiṃ mayhaṃ ananucchaviyan" ti vutte "tvaṃ attano ananucchaviyaṃ na pekkhasi: nanu te mātā vīsatisahassitthīhi[7] saddhiṃ pubbaṇhasamaye āgacchantī uyyānaṃ avivittaṃ karoti, pitā mahatā balakāyena sāyaṇhasamaye, jāgaraṇapurisā[8] sakalarattiṃ; pabbajitā nāma tava sadisā na honti, īdisā pana hontī" ti tatra ṭhitass' eva iddhiyā Himavati[9] aññataraṃ vihāraṃ dassesi. So tattha paccekabuddhe

---

1 Ba vuttaṃ se°. 2 Ba *om.* 3 Ba °nāṭakitthipariv° (98[7]).
4 Sgn °aṃ; Ba jaggikapurisaṃ (*cf. note* 8).
5 *So* Skn Ba; Sg rattindivaṃ.
6 Sg Ba paṇṇasāladivā°. 7 Ba °sahassitthikāhi.
8 Ba jaggcnapurisā. 9 Ba Himavante.

ālambanabāhaṃ nissāya ṭhite ca caṃkamante ca rajanakammasūcikammādīni karonte ca disvā āha: "tumhe idha nâgacchatha, pabbajjā tāva[1] tumhehi anuññātā" ti. "Āma pabbajjā anuññātā, pabbajitakālato paṭṭhāya samaṇā nāma attano nissaraṇaṃ[2] kātuṃ icchitaṃ patthitañ ca padesaṃ gantuṃ labhanti, ettakaṃ va vaṭṭatī" ti [3]vatvā ākāse ṭhatvā "aṭṭhāna taṃ saṅgaṇikāratassa, yam phassaye sāmayikaṃ vimuttin" ti imaṃ upaḍḍhagāthaṃ vatvā [4]dissamānen' eva kāyena[4] Nandamūlakapabbhāraṃ agamāsi. Evaṅ gate paccekabuddhe so attano paṇṇasālaṃ pavisitvā nipajji. Ārakkhapuriso pi 'sayito kumāro, idāni kuhiṃ gamissatī' ti pamatto niddaṃ okkami. So tassa pamattabhāvaṃ ñatvā pattacīvaraṃ gahetvā araññaṃ pāvisi, tatra ca vivitto vipassanaṃ ārabhitvā paccekabodhiṃ sacchikatvā paccekabuddhaṭṭhānaṃ gato, tatra ca "katham adhigatan" ti pucchito Ādiccabandhunā vuttaṃ upaḍḍhagāthaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ katvā abhāsi[5].

Tass' attho: *aṭṭhāna tan* ti aṭṭhānaṃ taṃ, akāraṇaṃ tan[1] 54.
ti vuttaṃ hoti, anunāsikassa lopo[6] kato "ariyasaccāna dassanan"* ti ādisu viya; *saṅgaṇikāratassā* ti gaṇābhiratassa; *yan* ti karaṇavacanam[7] etaṃ "yaṃ hiriyati hiriyitabbenā"† ti ādisu viya; *phassaye* ti adhigacche; *sāmayikaṃ vimuttin* ti lokiyasamāpattiṃ, sā hi appitappitasamaye eva[8] paccanīkehi vimuccanato sāmayikā vimuttī ti vuccati.— "taṃ sāmayikaṃ vimuttiṃ aṭṭhānan taṃ na taṃ kāraṇaṃ vijjati saṅgaṇikāratassa yena kāraṇena phassaye" iti etaṃ[8] *Ādiccabandhussa* paccekabuddhassa *vaco nisamma* saṅgaṇikāratiṃ pahāya yoniso paṭipajjanto adhigato 'mhī ti āha. Sesaṃ vuttanayam eva.

Aṭṭhānagāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

DUTIYO VAGGO NIṬṬHITO.

---

* S.N. 267[b]. † *Cf.* Dh. S. § 30 (Asl. 149[19]).

---

[1] B[a] *om.* [2] B[a] saraṇaṃ.
[3] B[a] icchitapatthitaṃ padesaṃ gantuñ ca labhanti, ettakaṃ vattan ti. [4—4] B[a] dissamāne okāse.
[5] B[a] akkhāsi. [6] B[a] anunāsikalopo.
[7] S[km] B[a] kāraṇav°. [8] B[a] evaṃ.

(III.)

(55). Diṭṭhivisūkānī ti kā uppatti: Bārāṇasiyaṃ kira aññataro rājā rahogato cintesi: 'yathā sītādīnaṃ paṭighātakāni uṇhādīni atthi, atthi nu kho[1] evaṃ vaṭṭapaṭighātakaṃ vivaṭṭan no' ti. So amacce pucchi: "vivaṭṭaṃ jānathā" ti[2]. Te "jānāma mahārājā" ti āhaṃsu. Rājā "kiṃ tan" ti. Tato "antavā loko"* ti ādinā nayena sassatucchede[3] kathesuṃ. Atha rājā 'ime na jānanti, sabbe p' ime diṭṭhigatikā' ti[4] sayam eva tesaṃ vilomatañ ca ayuttatañ ca disvā 'vaṭṭapaṭighātakaṃ vivaṭṭaṃ[4] atthi, taṃ gavesitabban' ti cintetvā rajjaṃ pahāya pabbajitvā vipassanto paccekabodhiṃ sacchākāsi imañ ca udānagāthaṃ abhāsi paccekabuddhamajjhe vyākaraṇagāthañ ca.

55. Tass' attho: *diṭṭhivisūkānī* ti dvāsaṭṭhi diṭṭhigatāni, tāni hi maggasammādiṭṭhiyā [5]viruddhaṭṭhena vijjhanaṭṭhena vilomaṭṭhena ca visūkāni[5], evaṃ diṭṭhiyā visūkānī ti[4] diṭṭhivisūkāni, [6]diṭṭhiyo eva v ā visūkāni diṭṭhivisūkāni[6]; *upātivatto* ti dassanamaggena atikkanto; *patto niyāman* ti avinipātadhammatāya [7]sambodhiparāyanatāya ca niyatabhāvaṃ adhigato †sammattaniyāmasaṃkhātaṃ vā paṭhamamaggan ti; ettāvatā paṭhamamaggakiccanipphatti ca tassa ca paṭilābho vutto, idāni *paṭiladdhamaggo* ti iminā sesamaggapaṭilābhaṃ dasseti, *uppannañāṇo 'mhī* ti uppannapaccekabodhiñāṇo amhi, etena phalaṃ dasseti, *anaññaneyyo*[8] ti aññehi 'idaṃ saccaṃ, idaṃ saccan' ti anetabbo, etena sayambhutaṃ dīpeti, patte vā paccekabodhiñāṇe aññaneyyatāya[9] abhāvaṃ [10]sayaṃvasitaṃ. Vipassanāya v ā[10] diṭṭhivisūkāni upātivatto, ādimaggena patto niyāmaṃ,

---

* *Cf.* D. I, 22-24. † S. III, 225, A. III, 441[22].

---

[1] Ba *om.* atthi nu kho. [2] Skn jānāthā ti.
[3] Sa Ba °ucchedaṃ. [4] Ba *om.*
[5-5] Ba visukaṭṭhena vijjhanatthena (Skm virujjhanaṭṭhena) ca vilomanaṭṭhena ca visūkānī ti. [6-6] Ba *om.*
[7] Sm *ins.* sammā-. [8] Ba °ṇeyyo, Skm °ñeyyo.
[9] *Or* neyyatāya (?); Skm aneyyatāya, Ba aññaṇeyyañāṇāya. [10-10] Ba Ayaṃ samathavipassanāya vā.

sesehi paṭiladdhamaggo, phalañāṇena uppannañāṇo, taṃ sabbaṃ attanā va adhigato ti anaññaneyyo. Sesaṃ vuttanayen' eva veditabbaṃ.

Diṭṭhivisūkagāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

Nillolupo ti kā uppatti: Bārāṇasirañño kira sūdo anta- (56).
rabhattaṃ pacitvā upanāmesi manuññadassanaṃ sādurasaṃ: 'app eva nāma me rājā dhanam anuppadeyyā' ti. Taṃ rañño gandhen' eva bhottukamyataṃ janesi mukhe khelaṃ uppādentaṃ, paṭhamakabaḷe pana mukhe pakkhittamatte satta rasaharaṇisahassāni amatenêva phuṭāni ahesuṃ. Sūdo 'idāni me dassatī' ti cintesi. Rājā pi 'sakkārāraho[1] sūdo' ti cintesi, 'rasaṃ sāyitvā pana sakkarontaṃ maṃ pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggaccheyya: lolo ayaṃ rājā rasagaruko' ti na kiñci abhaṇi. Evaṃ, yāva bhojanapariyosānaṃ, tāva sūdo pi[2] 'idāni[3] dassati[3], idāni dassatī' ti cintesi; rājā pi avaṇṇabhayena na kiñci abhaṇi. Tato sūdo 'n' atthi imassa rañño jivhāviññāṇan' ti dutiyadivase asāduvantaṃ[4] upanāmesi; rājā bhuñjanto 'tajjananiggaharaho[5] ajja sūdo' ti jānanto pi pubbe viya paccavekkhitvā[6] avaṇṇabhayena na kiñci abhaṇi. Tato sūdo 'rājā n' eva sundaraṃ nâsundaraṃ jānātī' ti sabbaṃ paribbayaṃ attanā gahetvā yaṃ kiñcid eva pacitvā rañño deti. Rājā 'aho dhanalobho, ahaṃ nāma vīsati nagarasahassāni bhuñjanto imassa lobhena bhattamattam pi na labhāmī' ti nibbijjitvā rajjaṃ pahāya pabbajitvā vipassanto paccekabodhiṃ sacchākāsi, purimanayen' eva imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi.

Tattha *nillolupo* ti alolupo, yo hi[7] rasataṇhābhibhūto 56
hoti, so bhusaṃ luppati punappuna ca luppati, tena lolupo ti vuccati, tasmā esa taṃ paṭikkhipanto āha: nillolupo ti; *nikkuho* ti ettha, kiñcâpi, yassa tividhaṃ kuhanavatthu n' atthi, so nikkuho ti vuccati, imissā pana gāthāya manuññabhojanādisu vimhayam anāpajjanato nikkuho ti ayam

---

1 Sg Ba sakkāraraho, *cf.* 107[19]. 2 Ba *om.*
3 Skm Ba *om.* 4 *So* Skm; Ba aññaṃ bhattaṃ.
5 Ba *om.* tajjana-. 6 Ba *ad.* va. 7 Ba vo so pi.

adhippāyo; *nippipāso* ti ettha pātum icchā pipāsā, tassā abhāvena nippipāso, sādurasalobhena bhottukamyatāvirahito ti attho; *nimmakkho* ti ettha paraguṇavināsanalakkhaṇo makkho, tassa abhāvena nimmakkho, attano gahaṭṭhakāle sūdassa guṇamakkhaṇabhāvaṃ[1] sandhāya āha[2]; *niddhantakasāvamoho* ti ettha rāgādayo tayo kāyaduccaritādīni ca tīṇī ti cha dhammā yathāsambhavaṃ[3] appasannaṭṭhena sabhāvaṃ vijahāpetvā parabhāvaṃ gaṇhāpanaṭṭhena ca kasāvā ti veditabbā, yathâha: "tattha katame tayo kasāvā: rāgakasāvo dosakasāvo mohakasāvo, ime tayo kasāvā,—[4]tattha katame[4] apare pi tayo kasāvā: kāyakasāvo vacīkasāvo manokasāvo"* ti,—tesu mohaṃ ṭhapetvā pañcannaṃ kasāvānaṃ tesañ ca sabbesaṃ mūlabhūtassa mohassa niddhantattā niddhantakasāvamoho; tiṇṇaṃ eva v ā kāyavacīmanokasāvānaṃ mohassa ca niddhantattā niddhantakasāvamoho, itaresu nillolupatādīhi rāgakasāvassa nimmakkhatāya dosakasāvassa niddhantabhāvo siddho eva; *nirāsayo* ti nittaṇho; *sabbaloke* ti sakalaloke, tīsu bhavesu dvādasasu vā āyatanesu bhavavibhavataṇhāvirahito hutvā ti attho. Sesaṃ vuttanayen' eva veditabbaṃ. A t h a v ā tayo pi pāde vatvā 'eko care ti evam pi vā eko carituṃ sakkuṇeyyā' ti evam pi ettha sambandho kātabbo.

Nillolupagāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

(57). Pāpaṃ sahāyan ti kā uppatti: Bārāṇasiyaṃ kira aññataro rājā mahaccarājānubhāvena nagaraṃ padakkhiṇaṃ karonto manusse koṭṭhāgārato purāṇadhaññādīni bahiddhā nīharante disvā "kiṃ bhaṇe idan" ti amacce pucchi. "Idāni mahārāja navadhaññāni nipphajjissanti, tesaṃ okāsaṃ kātuṃ ime manussā purāṇadhaññāni[5] chaḍḍentī" ti. Rājā "kiṃ bhaṇe itthāgārabalakāyādīnaṃ vaṭṭaṃ paripuṇṇan"

* Vibh. 368[21].

[1] Ba °kāle parassa guṇamakkhanalakkhaṇābhāvaṃ.
[2] Ba sandhāyâha.
[3] Skm *ad.* p a n a.
[4—4] Ba *om.*
[5] Skm °d h a ñ ñ ā d ī n i.

ti āha. "Āma mahārāja, paripuṇṇan" ti. "Tena hi bhaṇe dānasālā[1] kārāpetha; dānāni[2] dassāmi, mā imāni dhaññāni anupakārāni vinassiṃsū" ti. Tato naṃ aññataro diṭṭhigatiko amacco "n' atthi dinnan" ti ārabbha yāva "bālo ca paṇḍito ca sandhāvitvā saṃsaritvā dukkhass' antaṃ karissatī"* ti vatvā nivāresi. So dutiyam pi tatiyam pi koṭṭhāgāre[1] vilumpante disvā tath' eva āṇāpesi; tatiyam pi naṃ "mahārāja dattupaññattaṃ yadidaṃ dānan"* ti ādīni vatvā nivāresi. So 'are ahaṃ attano santakam pi na labhāmi dātuṃ, kiṃ me imehi pāpasahāyehī' ti nibbiṇṇo rajjaṃ pahāya pabbajitvā vipassanto paccekabodhiṃ sacchākāsi tañ ca pāpasahāyaṃ garahanto imaṃ udānagāthaṃ abhāsi.

Tassâyaṃ saṃkhepattho: y v ā y a ṃ dasavatthukāya pā- 57.
padiṭṭhiyā[3] samannāgatattā pāpo, paresam pi anatthaṃ
dassetī ti anatthadassī, kāyaduccaritādimhi ca visame ni-
viṭṭho, t a ṃ atthakāmo kulaputto *pāpaṃ sahāyaṃ parivaj-
jayetha anatthadassiṃ visame niviṭṭhaṃ; sayan na seve* iti
attano vasena na seve, yadi pana paravaso hoti, kiṃ sakkā
kātun ti vuttaṃ hoti; *pasutan* ti pasaṭaṃ[4], diṭṭhivasena
tattha tattha laggan ti attho; *pamattan* ti kāmaguṇesu vos-
saṭṭhacittaṃ[5] kusalabhāvanārahitaṃ vā,—taṃ evarūpaṃ
na seve na bhaje na payirupāse, aññadatthu eko care khag-
gavisāṇakappo ti.

Pāpasahāyagāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

Bahussutan ti kā uppatti: Pubbe kira Kassapassa bha- (58).
gavato sāsane aṭṭha paccekabodhisattā pabbajitvā[6] gata-
paccāgatavattaṃ pūretvā devaloke uppannā ti sabbaṃ
Anavajjabhojigāthāya† vuttasadisam eva, ayam pana vi-
seso: Paccekabuddhe nisīdāpetvā rājā āha: "ke tumhe" ti.
Te āhaṃsu: "mayaṃ mahārāja Bahussutā nāmā" ti.

* D. I, 55^{15}, 54^{20}. † (94^{11-17}.)

---

1 Ba °aṃ. 2 Ba dānaṃ. 3 Ba *om.* pāpa-.
4 *Conj.* Tr.; Skm pasavaṃ, Ba pasuta.
5 Ba vossaggac° <vossakkac°. 6 Ba *om.* (*cf.* 110^{28}).

Rājā [āha] 'ahaṃ[1] Sutabrahmadatto nāma, sutena tittiṃ na gacchāmi; handa nesaṃ santike vicitranayaṃ saddhammadesanaṃ sossāmī' ti attamano dakkhiṇodakaṃ datvā parivisitvā bhattakiccapariyosāne saṃghattherassa pattaṃ gahetvā vanditvā purato nisīdi[2]: "dhammakathaṃ bhante karothā" ti. So "sukhī[3] hotu mahārājā, rāgakkhayo hotū" ti vatvā uṭṭhito. Rājā 'ayan na bahussuto, dutiyo bahussuto bhavissatī' ti "sve dāni vicitradhammadesanaṃ sossāmī" ti svātanāya nimantesi. Evaṃ, yāva sabbesaṃ paṭipāṭi gacchati, tāva nimantesi; te sabbe pi "dosakkhayo hotu, mohakkhayo, gatikkhayo, vaṭṭakkhayo, upadhikkhayo, taṇhakkhayo hotū" ti[4] evaṃ[1] ekam ekaṃ padaṃ visesetvā sesaṃ paṭhamasadisam eva vatvā uṭṭhahiṃsu. Tato rājā 'ime "Bahussutā mayan" ti bhaṇanti, na ca tesaṃ vicitrakathā; kim etehi vuttan' ti tesaṃ vacanatthaṃ upaparikkhitum āraddho. Atha 'rāgakkhayo hotū' ti upaparikkhanto 'rāge khīṇe doso pi, moho pi, aññataraññatare pi kilesā khīṇā hontī' ti ñatvā attamano ahosi: 'nippariyāyabahussutā ime samaṇā, yathā pi[1] hi purisena mahāpaṭhaviṃ vā ākāsaṃ vā aṅguliyā niddisantena na aṅgulimatto va padeso niddiṭṭho hoti api ca kho pana paṭhaviākāsā eva[5] niddiṭṭhā honti, evaṃ imehi ekam ekaṃ atthaṃ niddisantehi aparimāṇā atthā niddiṭṭhā' ti[6]. Tato so 'kudâssu nāmâham pi evaṃ bahussuto bhavissāmī' ti tathārūpaṃ bahussutabhāvaṃ patthento rajjaṃ pahāya pabbajitvā[1] vipassanto paccekabodhiṃ sacchikatvā imaṃ udānagāthaṃ abhāsi.

58. Tatthâyaṃ saṃkhepattho: b a h u s s u t a n ti duvidho bahussuto: tīsu piṭakesu atthato nikhilo pariyattibahussuto c a[7], maggaphalavijjābhiññānaṃ paṭividdhattā paṭivedhabahussuto c a, tathā[8] d h a m m a d h a r o, uḷārehi pana kāyavacīmanokammehi samannāgato u ḷ ā r o; yuttapaṭibhāno mut-

---

[1] Ba om. [2] Skm nisīditvā. [3] Ba sukhito.
[4] Skm hotu *after* mohakkhayo, *om.* dosakkhayo; Ba *om.* taṇhakkhayo hotu.
[5] Skm evaṃ. [6] Ba °ṭṭhā h o n t i.
[7] Sk Ba *om.* [8] Ba āgatāgamo.

tapaṭibhāno yuttamuttapaṭibhāno ca p a ṭ i b h ā n a v ā, pariyattiparipucchādhigamavasena v ā tidhā paṭibhānavā veditabbo[1], yassa hi pariyatti paṭibhāti, so pariyattipaṭibhānavā, yassa atthañ ca ñāṇañ ca lakkhaṇañ ca ṭhānāṭhānañ ca paripucchantassa paripucchā paṭibhāti, so paripucchāpaṭibhānavā, yena maggādayo paṭividdhā honti, so paṭivedhapaṭibhānavā,—taṃ evarūpaṃ *bahussutaṃ dhammadharaṃ bhajetha mittaṃ uḷāraṃ paṭibhānavantaṃ*, tato tassânubhāvena attatthaparatthaubhayatthabhedato vā diṭṭhadhammikasamparāyikaparamatthabhedato vā anekappakārāni *aññāya atthāni*, tato 'ahosiṃ nu kho ahaṃ[2] atītam addhānan' ti ādisu kaṃkhaṭṭhānesu[3] *vineyya kaṃkhaṃ* vicikicchaṃ vinetvā vināsetvā evaṃ katasabbakicco eko care khaggavisāṇakappo ti.

Bahussutagāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

Khiḍḍaṃ ratin[4] ti kā uppatti: Bārāṇasiyaṃ[5] Vibhūsa- (59)
kabrahmadatto[6] nāma rājā pāto va yāguṃ vā bhattaṃ vā bhuñjitvā nānāvidhavibhūsanehi attānaṃ vibhūsāpetvā mahāādāse sakalasarīraṃ disvā, yan na icchati, taṃ apanetvā aññen' aññena[7] vibhūsanena vibhūsāpeti. Tassa ekadivasaṃ evaṃ karoto bhattavelā majjhantikasamayo patto; atha avibhūsito va dussapaṭṭena sīsaṃ veṭhetvā bhuñjitvā divāseyyaṃ upagañchi, puna pi uṭṭhahitvā tath' eva karoto suriyo ogato; evaṃ dutiyadivase pi tatiyadivase pi. Ath' assa evam maṇḍanapasutassa piṭṭhirogo udapādi. Tass' etad ahosi 'aho re ahaṃ sabbatthāmena vibhūsanto pi imasmiṃ kappake vibhūsane asantuṭṭho lobhaṃ uppādesiṃ, lobho ca nām' esa [8]apāyagamanīyo dhammo; handâhaṃ lobhaṃ niggaṇhāmī' ti[8] rajjaṃ pahāya, pabbajitvā vipassanto paccekabodhiṃ sacchikatvā imaṃ udānagāthaṃ abhāsi.

---

1 Skgm Ba v e d i t a b b ā. 2 Ba *om.* 3 Ba kaṅkhāth°.
4 Sg Ba khiḍḍāratin (< 112[1]). 5 Ba *ad.* k i r a.
6 Ba Vibhūsitabr°. 7 Ba *om.* aññen'.
8–8 Ba apāyapāthito (> °pātito ɔ: °pāpiko ?); handa niggaṇhissāmī ti.

59. Tattha khiḍḍā rati[1] ca pubbe* vuttā va; kāmasukhan ti vatthukāmasukhaṃ, vatthukāmā pi[2] hi sukhassa visayādibhāvena sukhan ti vuccanti, yathâha: "atthi rūpaṃ sukhaṃ sukhānupatitan"† ti,—evam etaṃ *khiḍḍaṃ ratiṃ kāmasukhañ ca* imasmiṃ okāsa*loke analaṃkaritvā* 'alan' ti akatvā 'etaṃ tappakan' ti[3] vā 'sārabhūtan' ti vā[4] evaṃ agahetvā; *anapekkhamāno* ti tena analaṃkaraṇena[5] anapekkhanasīlo apihāluko nittaṇho; *vibhūsanaṭṭhānā virato saccavādī eko care* ti ettha vibhūsā duvidhā: agārikavibhūsā ca[2] anagārikavibhūsā ca, agārikavibhūsā ca[2] sāṭakaveṭhanamālāgandhādi anagāriyavibhūsā ca pattamaṇḍanādi, vibhūsā eva vibhūsanaṭṭhānaṃ,—tasmā vibhūsanaṭṭhānā tividhāya pi viratiyā[6] virato, avitathavacanato saccavādī ti evam attho[7] daṭṭhabbo.

Vibhūsanaṭṭhānagāthāvaṇṇanā[8] samattā.

(60). Puttañ ca dāran ti kā uppatti: Bārāṇasirañño kira putto daharakāle eva abhisitto rajjaṃ kāresi[9]. So paṭhamagāthāya vuttapaccekabodhisatto viya‡ rajjasiriṃ anubhonto[10] ekadivasaṃ cintesi 'ahaṃ rajjaṃ kārento[11] bahunnaṃ dukkhaṃ karomi, kim me ekabhattatthāya iminā pāpena; handa sukham uppādemī' ti rajjaṃ pahāya pabbajitvā vipassanto paccekabodhiṃ sacchikatvā imaṃ udānagāthaṃ abhāsi.

60. Tattha *dhanānī* ti muttāmaṇiveḷuriyasaṃkhasilāpavāḷarajatajātarūpādīni ratanāni; *dhaññānī* ti sālivīhiyavagodhūmakaṅguvarakakudrūsakappabhedāni satta sesāparaṇṇāni ca; *bandhavānī* ti ñātibandhugottabandhumittabandhusip-

* (86[4]). † *Cf.* S. III, 69[17]. ‡ (59[19].)

[1] S[k] ratī. [2] B[a] *om.*
[3] B[a] 'evaṃ kappakan' ti. [4] B[a] *ad.* ti.
[5] *So* S[ksm]; B[a] alaṃkar°. [6] S[ksm] *om.* vi-.
[7] B[a] padattho. [8] B[a] Vibhūsanagāthāv°.
[9] S[k] B[a] kāreti. [10] B[a] anubhavanto.
[11] S[ksm] B[a] karonto.

pabandhuvasena catubbidhabandhave[1]; *yathodhikānī* ti sakasakaodhivasena ṭhitāni yeva[2]. Sesaṃ vuttanayam evā ti Puttadāragāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

Saṅgo eso ti kā uppatti: Bārāṇasiyaṃ kira Pādalola- (61).
brahmadatto nāma rājā ahosi[3]. So pāto va yāguṃ vā
bhattaṃ vā bhuñjitvā tīsu pāsādesu tividhanāṭakāni passati. —T i v i d h a n ā ṭ a k ā n ī ti[4] pubbarājato āgataṃ anantararājato āgataṃ attano kāle uṭṭhitan ti.—So ekadivasaṃ pāto va daharanāṭakapāsādaṃ gato; tā[5] nāṭakiyo[6] 'rājānaṃ ramāpessāmā' ti Sakkassa devānam indassa accharāyo viya atīva manoharaṃ naccagītavāditaṃ payojesuṃ. Rājā 'anacchariyam etaṃ daharānan' ti asantuṭṭho hutvā majjhimanāṭakapāsādaṃ gato; tā pi nāṭakiyo[6] tath' eva akaṃsu. So tattha pi tath' eva asantuṭṭho hutvā mahānāṭakapāsādaṃ gato; tā pi nāṭakiyo[6] tath' eva akaṃsu. Rājā dve tayo rajjaparivaṭṭe atītānaṃ tāsaṃ mahallakabhāvena[7] aṭṭhikīḷanasadisaṃ naccaṃ disvā gītañ ca amadhuraṃ sutvā punad eva daharanāṭakapāsādaṃ, puna majjhimanāṭakapāsādan ti evaṃ vicaritvā[8] katthaci asantuṭṭho cintesi 'imā nāṭakiyo[6] Sakkaṃ devānam indaṃ accharāyo viya ramāpetukāmā[9] sabbatthāmena naccagītavāditaṃ payojesuṃ, sv āhaṃ katthaci asantuṭṭho lobham eva vaḍḍhemi, lobho nām' esa apāyagamanīyo dhammo; handâhaṃ lobhaṃ nigganhāmī' ti[10] rajjaṃ pahāya pabbajitvā vipassanto paccekabodhiṃ sacchikatvā imaṃ udānagāthaṃ abhāsi.

Tass' attho: *saṅgo eso* ti attano upabhogaṃ niddisati, so 61.
hi sajjanti tattha pāṇino kaddamapaviṭṭho[11] hatthī viyā
tı saṅgo; *parittam ettha sokhyan* ti ettha pañca-kāmaguṇe upabhogakāle viparītasaññāya uppādetabbato kāmāvacaradhammapariyāpannato vā lāmakaṭṭhena sokhyaṃ parittaṃ, vijjuppabhāya obhāsitanaccadassanasukhaṃ viya itta-

1 Ba catubbidhe b°. 2 Ba ṭhitān' eva. 3 Skm om.
4 Ba > kira. 5 Sm Ba om. 6 Ba nāṭakitthiyo.
7 Ba mahallabhāvena. 8 Ba om. vi-. 9 Skm rametuk°.
10 Ba nigganhissāmī ti (*cf.* 111[29], 115[28]).
11 Ba kaddame ca pav°.

raṃ tāvakālikan ti vuttaṃ hoti; *app' assādo, dukkham ettha bhiyyo* ti ettha ca y v ā y a ṃ "(yaṃ) kho bhikkhave ime pañca kāmaguṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, ayaṃ kāmānaṃ assādo" ti vutto, s o , y a m idaṃ[1] "ko ca bhikkhave kāmānaṃ ādīnavo: idha bhikkhave kulaputto, yena sippaṭṭhānena jīvikaṃ kappeti yadi muddāya yadi gaṇanāyā"* ti evamādinā nayen' ettha dukkhaṃ vuttaṃ, t a ṃ upanidhāya appo udabindumatto[2] hoti, atha kho dukkham eva bhiyyo bahuṃ catusu samuddesu udakasadisaṃ[3] hoti, — tena vuttaṃ: app' assādo, dukkham ettha bhiyyo ti; *gaḷo eso* ti assādaṃ dassetvā ākaḍḍhanavasena baḷiso, eso ti yadidaṃ pañca kāmaguṇā; *iti ñatvā mutīmā*[4] ti evaṃ ñatvā buddhimā paṇḍito puriso sabbam etaṃ pahāya eko care khaggavisāṇakappo ti.

Saṅgagāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

(62). Sandālayitvā[5] ti kā uppatti: Bārāṇasiyaṃ kira Anivattabrahmadatto nāma rājā ahosi. So saṅgāmaṃ vā otiṇṇo avijitvā aññaṃ vā[6] kiccaṃ āraddho aniṭṭhapetvā na nivattati, tasmā naṃ evaṃ sañjāniṃsu. So ekadivasaṃ uyyānaṃ gacchati, tena ca samayena davadāho[7] uṭṭhāsi: so aggi sukkhāni ca haritāni ca[8] tiṇādīni dahanto anivattamāno eva gacchati. Rājā taṃ disvā tappaṭibhāganimittaṃ uppādesi: 'yathâyaṃ davadāho[9] evam eva ekādasavidho aggi sabbasatte dahanto anivattamāno va gacchati mahādukkhaṃ uppādento; kudâssu nāmâham pi imassa dukkhassa anivattanatthaṃ[10] ayaṃ aggi viya ariyamaggañāṇagginā kilese dahanto[11] anivattamāno gaccheyyan' ti. Tato muhuttaṃ gantvā kevaṭṭe addasa nadiyaṃ macche

* M. I, 85[28].

[1] Ba y a d i d a ṃ. [2] Ba appo dakab°.
[3] Skm Ba °sadiso. [4] Ba matimā.
[5] Ba *here and* 115[18] Padāl°; padālayitvāna *in the gāthā* (*given in full after* 115[8]). [6] Ba ca.
[7] Sm °ḍāho. [8] Ba ca *after* tiṇādīni. [9] Ss °ḍāho.
[10] Skm n i v a t t°. [11] Skm ḍah°.

gaṇhante. Tesaṃ jālantaraṃ paviṭṭho[1] eko mahāmaccho jālaṃ bhetvā[2] palāyi; te "maccho jālaṃ bhetvā gato" ti saddam akaṃsu. Rājā tam pi[3] vacanaṃ sutvā tappaṭibhāganimittaṃ uppādesi: 'kudâssu nāmâham pi ariyamaggañāṇena taṇhādiṭṭhijālaṃ bhetvā asajjamāno gaccheyyan' ti. So rajjaṃ pahāya pabbajitvā vipassanaṃ ārabhitvā paccekabodhiṃ sacchākāsi imañ ca udānagāthaṃ abhāsi.

Tassā dutiyapāde *jālan* ti suttamayaṃ vuccati; ambun[4] 62
ti udakaṃ, tattha caratī ti ambucārī. macchass' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, salile ambucārī *salil' ambucārī*, tasmiṃ nadīsalile jālaṃ bhetvā ambucārī v ā ti vuttaṃ hoti; tatiyapāde *daḍḍhan* ti daḍḍhaṭṭhānaṃ vuccati, yathā aggi daḍḍhaṭṭhānaṃ puna na nivattati na tattha bhiyyo āgacchati, evaṃ maggañāṇagginā daḍḍhaṃ[5] kāmaguṇaṭṭhānaṃ anivattamāno, tattha bhiyyo anāgacchanto ti vuttaṃ hoti. Sesaṃ vuttanayam evā ti

Sandālagāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

Okkhittacakkhū ti kā uppatti: Bārāṇasiyaṃ kira Cak- (63).
khulolabrahmadatto nāma rājā Pādalolabrahmadatto viya nāṭakadassanam anuyutto hoti, ayam pana viseso: so asantuṭṭho tattha tattha gacchati, ayaṃ tan taṃ nāṭakaṃ disvā [6]atīva abhinanditvā abhinanditvā[6] nāṭakaparivattadassanena taṇhaṃ vaḍḍhento vicarati. So kira nāṭakadassanaṃ āgataṃ aññataraṃ kuṭumbikabhariyaṃ disvā rāgaṃ uppādesi. Tato saṃvegam āpajjitvā 'are[7] ahaṃ imaṃ taṇhaṃ vaḍḍhento apāyaparipūrako bhavissāmi; handa naṃ niggaṇhāmī' ti[8] pabbajitvā vipassanto paccekabodhiṃ sacchikatvā attano purimapaṭipattiṃ garahanto tappaṭipakkhaguṇadīpikaṃ[9] imaṃ udānagāthaṃ abhāsi.

---

[1] B[a] jālantarapav°. [2] B[a] *here* chetvā. [3] B[a] Tam pi rājā.
[4] B[a] ambu. [5] B[a] evaṃ maggañāṇadaḍḍhaṃ.
[6—6] B[a] ativiya abhinandisvā ativiya abhinanditvā, S[k] atīva abhinditvā abhinanditvā (< abhinditvā).
[7] B[a] puna. [8] *So* B[a]; S[kes] niggaṇhissāmī ti (124[5], 118[2]).
[9] B[a] tappaṭipakkhaguṇaṃ dīpetuṃ (*cf.* 118[4]).

63. Tattha *okkhittacakkhū* ti heṭṭhā khittacakkhu, satta gīvaṭṭhīni paṭipāṭiyā ṭhapetvā parivajjanā[1]-pahātabbadassanattham yugamattaṃ pekkhamāno ti vuttaṃ hoti, na[2] hanukaṭṭhinā hadayaṭṭhiṃ saṃghaṭṭento, evaṃ hi okkhittacakkhutā na samaṇasāruppā[3] hoti; *na ca pādalolo* ti ekassa dutiyo dvinnaṃ tatiyo ti evaṃ gaṇamajjhaṃ pavisitukāmatāya kaṇḍūyamānapādo viya abhavanto, dīghacārikaanavatthacārikavirato vā[4]; *guttindriyo* ti chassu indriyesu idha visuṃ vuttāvasesavasena gopitindriyo; *rakkhitamānasāno* ti mānasaṃ yeva mānasānaṃ, taṃ rakkhitaṃ assā ti rakkhitamānasāno, yathā kilesehi na viluppati[5], evaṃ rakkhitacitto ti vuttaṃ hoti; *anavassuto* ti imāya paṭipāṭiyā tesu tesu ārammaṇesu kilesaanvāssavavirahito[6]; *apariḍayhamāno* ti evaṃ anvāssavavirahā eva kilesaggīhi apariḍayhamāno, [7]bahiddhā vā anavassuto ajjhattaṃ apariḍayhamāno[8]. Sesaṃ vuttanayam evā ti

Okkhittacakkhugāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

(64). Ohārayitvā ti kā uppatti: *Bārāṇasiyaṃ kira ayaṃ[9] añño pi Cātumāsikabrahmadatto† nāma rājā catutthamāse catutthamāse uyyānakīḷanaṃ[10] gacchati. So ekadivasaṃ gimhānaṃ majjhime māse uyyānaṃ pavisanto uyyānadvāre pattasañchannaṃ pupphālaṃkataviṭapa(ṃ) pāricchattakakoviḷāraṃ disvā ekaṃ pupphaṃ[11] gahetvā uyyānaṃ pāvisi. Tato 'raññā aggapupphaṃ gahitan' ti aññataro pi amacco hatthikkhandhe ṭhito eva ekaṃ pupphaṃ aggahesi, eten' eva upāyena sabbo balakāyo aggahesi; pupphaṃ anāsā-

* *Cf.* J. A. III, 376[12]—377[23]. † (*Vide* 90[19].)

[1] Ba parivattana-. [2] Ba *ad.* tu.

[3] Ba okkhittacakkhu na samaṇasāruppo.

[4] Ba kuṇḍadhammesemānapādo viya āvattanto dīghacārikāya anavatticārikāviraho ti.

[5] Sk vilumpati, Sg luppati, Sn lumpati, Ba limpati.

[6] Ba anvassava° *throughout*. [7] Ba *ins.* evaṃ.

[8] Ba aḍayhamāno (*but above* aparidayh°).

[9] Ba *om.* [10] Ba °kīlaṃ. [11] Sn Ba ekapupphaṃ.

dentā pattam pi gaṇhiṃsu: so rukkho nippattapuppho khandhamatto va ahosi. Taṃ rājā sāyaṇhasamaye uyyānā nikkhamanto disvā 'kiṃ kato ayaṃ rukkho; mamâgamanavelāyaṃ maṇivaṇṇasākhantaresu pavāḷasadisapupphālaṃkato ahosi, idāni nippattapuppho jāto' ti cintento tass' eva avidūre apupphitarukkhaṃ sañchannapalāsaṃ addasa, disvā c' assa etad ahosi: 'ayaṃ rukkho pupphabharitasākhattā bahujanassa lobhaniyo ahosi, tena muhuttass' eva[1] vyasanaṃ patto, ayam pan' añño alobhaniyattā tath' eva ṭhito; idam pi rajjaṃ pupphitarukkho viya lobhaniyaṃ, bhikkhubhāvo pana apupphitarukkho viya alobhaniyo, tasmā, yāva idam pi ayaṃ rukkho viya na viluppati[2], tāva ayam añño sañchannapatto yathā păricchattako[3] evaṃ kāsāyena pi[4] sañchannena hutvā pabbajitabban' ti. So rajjaṃ pahāya pabbajitvā vipassanto paccekabodhiṃ sacchikatvā imaṃ udānagāthaṃ abhāsi.

Tattha *kāsāyavattho abhinikkhamitvā* ti imassa pādassa 64.
'gehā abhinikkhamitvā kāsāyavattho hutvā' ti evam attho veditabbo. Sesaṃ vuttanayen' eva sakkā jānitun ti na vitthāritaṃ.

Pāricchattakagāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

TATIYO VAGGO NIṬṬHITO.

(IV.)

Rasesū ti kā uppatti: Aññataro kira Bārāṇasirājā uyyāne (65).
amaccaputtehi parivuto silāpaṭṭapokkharaṇiyaṃ kīḷati. Tassa sūdo sabbamaṃsānaṃ rasaṃ gahetvā atīva susaṃkhataṃ amatakappaṃ antarabhattaṃ pacitvā upanāmesi. So tattha g e d h a m āpanno kassaci kiñci adatvā attanā va bhuñji, udakakīḷato ca ativikāle nikkhanto sīghasīghaṃ bhuñji, yehi saddhiṃ pubbe bhuñjati, [5]na tesaṃ kiñci[5] sari. Atha pacchā paṭisaṃkhaṃ uppādetvā 'aho mayā pāpakaṃ kataṃ, yv āhaṃ[6] rasataṇhāya abhibhūto sabbaṃ janaṃ

---

1 Ba mahuttaṃ yeva. 2 Ba *om.* vi- (116, *note* 5).
3 Ba pāricchatto. 4 Ba kāsāvena hi.
5–5 Sm tato yaṃ kiñci. 6 Skm sv āhaṃ.

vissaritvā eko va[1] bhuñjiṃ; handa naṃ[2] rasataṇhaṃ niggaṇhāmī' ti rajjaṃ pahāya pabbajitvā vipassanto paccekabodhiṃ sacchikatvā attano purimapaṭipattiṃ garahanto tappaṭipakkhaguṇadīpikaṃ[3] imaṃ udānagāthaṃ abhāsi.

65. Tattha *rasesū* ti ambilamadhuratittakaṭukaloṇikakhārikakasāvādibhedesu[4] sāyaniyesu; *gedhaṃ akaran* ti giddhiṃ akaronto, taṇhaṃ anuppādento ti vuttaṃ hoti; *alolo* ti 'idaṃ sāyissāmi, idaṃ sāyissāmī' ti evaṃ rasavisesesu anākulo; *anaññaposī* ti posetabbakasaddhivihārikādivirahito[5], kāyasandhāraṇamattena santuṭṭho ti vuttaṃ hoti; yathā vā pubbe uyyāne rasesu gedhakaraṇalolo hutvā anaññaposī[6] āsiṃ, evaṃ ahutvā, yāya taṇhāya lolo hutvā rasesu gedhaṃ karoti[7], taṃ taṇhaṃ hitvā āyati taṇhāmūlakassa aññassa attabhāvassa anibbattanena anaññaposī ti dasseti; atha vā attabhañjanakaṭṭhena aññe ti kilesā vuccanti, tesaṃ aposanena anaññaposī ti ayam p' ettha[8] attho; *sapadānacārī* ti avokkammacārī anupubbacārī, gharapaṭipāṭiṃ achaḍḍetvā aḍḍhakulañ ca daliddakulañ ca nirantaraṃ piṇḍāya pavisamāno ti attho; *kule kule appatibaddhacitto* ti khattiyakulādisu yattha katthaci kilesavasena alaggacitto, candopamo[9] niccanavako hutvā ti attho. Sesaṃ vuttanayam evā ti

Rasagedhagāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

(66). Pahāya pañcâvaraṇānī ti kā uppatti: Bārāṇasiyaṃ kira aññataro rājā paṭhamajjhānalābhī ahosi[10]. So jhānānurakkhanatthaṃ rajjaṃ pahāya pabbajitvā vipassanto paccekabodhiṃ sacchikatvā attano paṭipattisampadaṃ dīpento imaṃ udānagāthaṃ abhāsi.

66. Tattha āvaraṇānī ti nīvaraṇān' eva, tāni atthato Uraga-

---

1 Ba ekako va. 2 Ba *om.*

3 *Vide* 115[30]; Skm °dīpakam, Ba tappaṭipakkhabhūtaguṇadīpakaṃ.

4 Ba °tittakakaṭuka°. 5 Ba positabbasaddhi°.

6 Ba aññaposī. 7 Ba karomi.

8 Ba *om.* p'. 9 Ba candūpamā (S. II, 197). 10 Skm *om.*

sutte* vuttāni, tāni pana, yasmā abbhādayo viya candasuriyaṃ ceto āvaranti, tasmā[1] *āvaraṇāni cetaso* ti vuttāni,—tāni upacārena vā appanāya vā *pahāya*; *upakkilese* ti upagamma cittaṃ vibādhente[2] akusaladhamme, vatthopamādisu† vutte abhijjhādayo v ā; *vyapanujjā* ti nuditvā[3] vināsetvā, vipassanāmaggena pajahitvā ti attho; *sabbe* ti anavasese,—evaṃ samathavipassanāsampanno paṭhamamaggena diṭṭhinissayassa pahīnattā *anissito*[4], sesamaggehi *chetvā* tedhātukaṃ[5] *snehadosaṃ*, taṇhārāgan[6] ti vuttaṃ hoti, sneho eva hi guṇapaṭipakkhato snehadoso ti vutto. Sesaṃ vuttanayam eva[7].

Āvaraṇagāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

Vipiṭṭhikatvānā ti kā uppatti: Bārāṇasiyaṃ kira aññataro rājā catutthajjhānalābhī ahosi. So jhānānurakkhanatthaṃ rajjaṃ pahāya pabbajitvā vipassanto paccekabodhiṃ sacchikatvā attano paṭipattisampadaṃ dīpento[8] imaṃ udānagāthaṃ abhāsi. (67).

67. Tattha *vipiṭṭhikatvānā* ti piṭṭhito[9] katvā, chaḍḍetvā jahitvā ti attho; *sukhaṃ dukhañ cā* ti kāyikaṃ sātāsātaṃ, *somanassadomanassan* ti cetasikaṃ sātāsātaṃ; *upekhan* ti catutthajjhānūpekhaṃ, *samathan* ti catutthajjhānasamatham eva; *visuddhan* ti pañcanīvaraṇa-vitakka-vicāra-pītisukhasaṃkhātehi navahi paccanīkadhammehi vimuttattā atisuddhaṃ, niddhantasuvaṇṇam iva vigatūpakkilesan ti attho. Ayam pana yojanā: vipiṭṭhikatvāna sukhaṃ dukkhañ ca *pubbe va* paṭhamajjhānūpacārabhūmiyaṃ yeva dukkhaṃ tatiyajjhānūpacārabhūmiyañ ca[10] sukhan ti adhippāyo, puna ādito vuttañ *ca*-kāraṃ parato netvā somanassa-

---

* (25⁹–26⁶.) † (M. I, 36²⁷.)

---

[1] Ba candimasuriyaṃ vārento, *om.* tasmā. [2] Ba °ante.
[3] Ba panuditvā. [4] Ba *ad.* va.
[5] *So* Sm; Sk tedhātugakataṃ >tedhātugataṃ: Ba kedhātukataṃ.
[6] *So* Ba; Skm taṇhaṃ rāgan. [7] Ba evā ti.
[8] Ba dassento (*cf.* 122⁶). [9] Skm vipiṭṭhito. [10] Ba *om.*

domanassañ ca vipiṭṭhikatvāna; pubbe vā ti adhikāro, tena somanassaṃ catutthajjhānūpacāre domanassañ ca dutiyajjhānūpacāre yevā ti dīpeti, etāni hi etesaṃ pariyāyato pahānaṭṭhānāni, nippariyāyato[1] dukkhassa paṭhamajjhānaṃ, domanassassa dutiyajjhānaṃ, sukhassa tatiyajjhānaṃ, somanassassa catutthajjhānaṃ pahānaṭṭhānaṃ, yathâha: "paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, etth' uppannaṃ dukkhindriyaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjhatī"* ti ādi,—taṃ sabbaṃ Atthasāliniyā Dhammasaṅgahaṭṭhakathāya† vuttaṃ[2]—, yato pubbe va[3] tīsu paṭhamajjhānādisu dukkhadomanassasukhāni vipiṭṭhikatvā etth' eva[4] catutthajjhāne somanassaṃ vipiṭṭhikatvā imāya paṭipadāya *laddhān'* upekhaṃ samathaṃ visuddhaṃ eko care iti. Sesaṃ vuttanayam[5] evā ti

Vipiṭṭhigāthāvaṇṇanā[6] samattā.

(68). Āraddhaviriyo ti kā uppatti: Aññataro kira paccantarājā sahassayodhaparimāṇabalakāyo rajjena khuddako paññāya mahanto ahosi. So ekadivasaṃ 'kiñcâpi ahaṃ khuddako, paññāvatā ca pana sakkā sakalaJambudīpaṃ gahetun' ti cintetvā sāmantarañño dūtaṃ pāhesi: 'sattadivasabbhantare me rajjaṃ vā detu yuddhaṃ vā' ti. Tato so amacce samodhānetvā āha: "mayā tumhe anāpucchā yeva sāhasaṃ kataṃ, amukassa rañño evaṃ pesitaṃ[7]; kiṃ kātabban" ti. Te āhaṃsu: "sakkā mahārāja so dūto nivattetun" ti. "Na sakkā, gato bhavissatī" ti. "Yadi evaṃ, vināsit' amha tayā,—tena hi, dukkhaṃ aññassa satthena[8] marituṃ, handa mayaṃ aññamaññaṃ paharitvā marāma, [9]attānaṃ paharitvā marāma[9], ubbandhāma, visaṃ khādāmā" ti evan tesu ekameko maraṇam eva saṃvaṇṇeti. Tato rājā "kim me[10] imehi; atthi bhaṇe mayhaṃ yodhā" ti āha. Atha "ahaṃ mahārāja yodho, ahaṃ mahārāja yodho" ti taṃ yodhasahassaṃ uṭṭhāsi. Rājā 'ete upaparikkhissāmī' ti

* S. V, 213[24] (S. V, 207–216). † Asl. 176–178.

[1] Ba *ad.* pana. [2] Ba °kathāyaṃ vu°. [3] Skm Ba pubbe vā ti. [4] Ba ettha ca. [5] Ba Sesaṃ sabbattha pākaṭam. [6] Ba Vipiṭṭhikatvāgathāv°. [7] Ba pahini. [8] Ba hatthena. [9—9] Ba *om.* [10] Ba *om.*

mantvā citakaṃ sajjetvā āha: "mayā bhaṇe idaṃ nāma sāhasaṃ kataṃ, tam me amaccā paṭikkosanti; sv āhaṃ[1] citakaṃ pavisissāmi[2], ko mayā saddhiṃ pavisati, kena mayhaṃ jīvitaṃ pariccattan" ti. Evaṃ vutte pañcasatā yodhā uṭṭhahiṃsu: "mayaṃ mahārāja pavisāmā" ti. Tato rājā itare[3] pañcasate āha: tumhe dāni tātā[4] kiṃ karissathā" ti. Te āhaṃsu: "nâyaṃ mahārāja purisakāro, itthicariyā esā; api ca mahārājena paṭirañño dūto pesito, tena mayaṃ raññā saddhiṃ yujjhitvā marissāmā" ti. Tato rājā "pariccattaṃ tumhehi mama jīvitan" ti caturaṅginiṃ senaṃ sannayhitvā tena yodhasahassena parivuto gantvā rajjasīmāya nisīdi. So pi paṭirājā taṃ[5] pavattiṃ sutvā 'are so khuddakarājā mama dāsassâpi na ppahotī' ti russitvā[6] sabbaṃ balakāyaṃ ādāya yujjhituṃ nikkhami. Khuddakarājā taṃ abbhuyyātaṃ[7] disvā balakāyaṃ āha: "tātā tumhe na bahukā, sabbe sampiṇḍitvā[8] asicammaṃ gahetvā sīghaṃ imassa rañño purato ujukaṃ eva gacchathā" ti. Te tathā akaṃsu; atha sā senā dvidhā bhijjitvā antaram adāsi[9] te taṃ rājānaṃ jīvagāhaṃ gaṇhiṃsu, [10]aññayodhā palāyiṃsu[10]. Khuddakarājā "taṃ māremā" ti purato[11] dhāvati. Paṭirājā taṃ abhayaṃ yāci. Tato tassa abhayaṃ datvā sapathaṃ kārāpetvā attano manussaṃ katvā tena saha aññaṃ rājānaṃ abbhuggantvā tassa rajjasīmāya ṭhatvā pesesi: 'rajjaṃ vā detu yuddhaṃ vā' ti. So 'ahaṃ ekayuddham pi na sahāmī' ti rajjaṃ niyyātesi[12]. Eten' eva upāyena sabbarājāno gahetvā ante Bārāṇasirājānam pi aggahesi. So ekasatarājaparivuto sakalaJambudīpe rajjaṃ anusāsanto cintesi: 'ahaṃ pubbe khuddako ahosiṃ, so 'mhi attano ñāṇasampattiyā sakalaJambusaṇḍassa[13] issaro jāto,

---

[1] Ba so 'haṃ. [2] Ba pavisāmi. [3] Ba apare.
[4] Ba tāta, *so* Ss Ba *at* 121[15]. [5] Skm naṃ. [6] Ba dussitvā.
[7] Sn abbhuyhataṃ, Sk abbhuyagataṃ, Ba abhiuyyātaṃ (*i.e.* bh *with two vowel symbols*).
[8] Ba sampiṇḍitā. [9] Ba akāsi. [10—10] Skm *om.*
[11] *So* Ba; Skm parito. [12] Ba °desi.
[13] *Cf.* S. N. 552d; Sm °Jambudīpassa, Ba °Jambudīpamaṇḍalassa.

taṃ[1] kho[2] pana[2] me ñāṇaṃ lokiyaviriyasampayuttaṃ n' eva nibbidāya na virāgāya saṃvattati; sādhu vat' assa sv ahaṃ iminā ñāṇena lokuttaradhammaṃ gaveseyyan' ti. Tato Bārāṇasirañño rajjaṃ datvā puttadārañ ca[2] sakajanapadam eva pesetvā pabbajjaṃ samādāya vipassanaṃ ārabhitvā paccekabodhiṃ sacchikatvā attano viriyasampattiṃ dīpento imaṃ udānagāthaṃ abhāsi.

68. Tattha āraddhaṃ viriyam assā ti *āraddhaviriyo*, etena attano viriyārambhaṃ ādiviriyaṃ[2] dasseti; paramattho vuccati nibbānaṃ, tassa pattiyā *paramatthapattiyā*, etena viriyārambhena pattabbaṃ phalaṃ dasseti; *alīnacitto* ti etena viriyūpatthaddhānaṃ[3] cittacetasikānaṃ alīnataṃ dasseti, *akusītavuttī* ti etena ṭhānāsanacaṃkamanādisu[4] kāyassa anavasīdanaṃ, *daḷhanikkamo* ti etena "kāmaṃ taco ca nahāru cā"* ti evaṃ pavattaṃ padahanaviriyaṃ dasseti, yan taṃ anupubbasikkhādisu padahanto "kāyena c' eva paramasaccaṃ sacchikarotī"† ti vuccati,—a t h a v ā etena maggasampayuttaṃ viriyaṃ dasseti, taṃ hi daḷhañ ca bhāvanāpāripuriṃ gatattā[5] nikkamo ca sabbaso paṭipakkhā nikkhantattā‡, tasmā taṃsamaṅgī puggalo pi daḷho nikkamo assā ti daḷhanikkamo (ti) vuccati; *thāmabalūpapanno* ti maggakkhaṇe kāyatthāmena ñāṇabalena ca upapanno, a t h a v ā thāmabhūtena balena upapanno ti[6] thāmabalūpapanno, thirañāṇabalūpapanno ti vuttaṃ hoti, etena tassa viriyassa[2] vipassanāñāṇasampayogaṃ dīpento yoniso padhānabhāvaṃ sādheti. Pubbabhāga-majjhima-ukkaṭṭhaviriyavasena v ā tayo pi pādā yojetabbā. Sesaṃ vuttanayam evā ti

Āraddhaviriyagāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

69. Paṭisallānan ti kā uppatti: Imissā gāthāya Āvaraṇagāthāsadisā§ eva uppatti, n' atthi koci viseso.

Atthavaṇṇanāya pan' assā *paṭisallāṇan* ti tehi tehi sat-

---

* A. I, 50[9]. † M. I, 480[9].
‡ (Pj. *ad* S.N. 1131.) § (118[25]).

---

[1] B[a] yaṃ. [2] B[a] *om.* [3] B[a] °tthambhānaṃ.
[4] B[a] ° c a ṅ k a m ā d i s u.
[5] B[a] dalham bhāvanāva laddhattā. [6] S[ksm] *om.*

tasaṃkhārehi paṭinivattitvā sallāṇaṃ ekamantasevitā ekībhāvo, kāyaviveko ti attho; *jhānan* ti paccanīkajhāpanato[1] ārammaṇalakkhaṇūpanijjhānato ca cittaviveko vuccati, tattha aṭṭha samāpattiyo[2] nīvaraṇādipaccanīkajhāpanato[1] ārammaṇūpanijjhānato[3] ca jhānan ti vuccati[4], vipassanāmaggaphalāni sattasaññādipaccanīkajhāpanato lakkhaṇūpanijjhānato[3] yeva c' ettha phalāni, idha pana ārammaṇūpanijjhānaṃ yeva adhippetaṃ,—evam etaṃ paṭisallāṇañ ca jhānañ ca *ariñcamāno* ajahamāno[5]; *dhammesū* ti vipassanūpagesu pañcakkhandhādidhammesu; *niccan* ti satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ; *anudhammacārī* ti te dhamme ārabbha pavattanena anugataṃ vipassanādhammañ caramāno; a t h a v ā dhammā ti nava lokuttaradhammā, tesaṃ dhammānaṃ anulomo dhammo ti anudhammo, vipassanāy' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, tattha 'dhammānaṃ niccaṃ anudhammacārī' ti vattabbe gāthābandhasukhatthaṃ vibhattivyattayena "dhammesū" ti vuttaṃ siyā; *ādīnavaṃ sammasitā bhavesū* ti tāya anudhammacāritāsaṃkhātāya[6] vipassanāya aniccākārādidosaṃ tīsu bhavesu samanupassanto evaṃ imāya kāyavivekacittavivekasikhāppattavipassanāsaṃkhātāya paṭipadāya adhigato ti vattabbo eko care ti evaṃ yojanā veditabbā.

Paṭisallāṇagāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

Taṇhakkhayan[7] ti kā uppatti: Aññataro kira Bārāṇasirājā mahaccarājānubhāvena nagaraṃ padakkhiṇaṃ karoti. **(70).** Tassa sarīrasobhāya āvajjitahadayā sattā purato gacchantā pi[8] nivattitvā tam eva ullokenti, pacchato gacchantā pi, ubhohi passehi gacchantā pi; pakatiyā eva hi buddhadassane puṇṇacanda-samudda-rājadassane ca atitto loko. Atha aññatarā kuṭumbikabhariyā pi uparipāsādagatā sīhapañjaraṃ vivaritvā olokayamānā aṭṭhāsi. Rājā taṃ disvā va paṭibaddhacitto hutvā amaccaṃ āṇāpesi: "jānāhi tāva bhaṇe, ayaṃ itthī sassāmikā vā assāmikā vā" ti. So

1 S[kgn] °jhānato. 2 B[a] samāpatti. 3 B[a] °nijjhāpanato.
4 *So* S[kgn] B[a]. 5 B[a] avijahamāno, *ad.* anisajjamāno.
6 B[a] anudhammacāritāsaṃkhāya, S[kgn] anudhammacārisaṃkhātāya. 7 B[a] < taṇhākkh°. 8 B[a] paṭi-.

ñatvā[1] "sassāmikā" ti ārocesi. Atha rājā cintesi 'imā vīsatisahassanāṭakiyo devaccharāyo[2] viya maṃ yeva ekaṃ abhiramenti, so dān' āhaṃ etā pi atisitvā[3] parassa itthiyā taṇhaṃ uppādesiṃ; sā uppannā apāyam eva ākaḍḍhatī' ti taṇhāya ādīnavaṃ disvā 'handa naṃ[4] nigganhāmī' ti[5] rajjaṃ pahāya pabbajitvā vipassanto paccekabodhiṃ sacchikatvā imaṃ udānagāthaṃ abhāsi.

70. Tattha *taṇhakkhayan* ti nibbānaṃ evaṃ diṭṭhādīnavāya taṇhāya eva[6] appavattiṃ; *appamatto* ti sātaccakārī sakkaccakārī*; *aneḷamūgo* ti alālāmukho[7], a t h a v ā aneḷo ca amūgo ca, paṇḍito vyatto ti vuttaṃ hoti; hitasukhasampāpakaṃ sutam assa atthī ti *sutavā*, āgamasampanno ti vuttaṃ hoti; *satīmā* ti cirakatādīnaṃ anussaritā; *saṃkhātadhammo* ti dhammūpaparikkhāya pariññātadhammo; *niyato* ti ariyamaggena niyāmappatto[8]; *padhānavā* ti sammappadhānaviriyasampanno. Uppaṭipāṭiyā esa pādo yojetabbo: evam etehi appamādādīhi samannāgato niyāmasampāpakena padhānena padhānavā, tena padhānena pattaniyāmato niyato, tato arahattappattiyā saṃkhātadhammo, arahā hi puna saṃkhātabbābhāvato saṃkhātadhammo ti vuccati, yathâha:

"ye ca saṃkhātadhammāse ye ca sekhā puthū idhā" ti†.

Sesaṃ vuttanayam eva[9].

Taṇhakkhayagāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

(71). Sīho vā ti kā uppatti: Aññatarassa kira Bārāṇasirañño dūre uyyānaṃ hoti. So pag eva vuṭṭhāya[10] uyyānaṃ gacchanto antarā-magge yānā oruyha udakaṭṭhānaṃ upagato:

---

* (S. III, 267–268.) † S.N. 1038[ab].

---

[1] B[a] gantvā. [2] B[a] °nāṭakitthiyo ca accharāyo.
[3] B[a] etāhi atussitvā. [4] B[a] handâhaṃ.
[5] S[km] nigganhissāmī ti. [6] B[a] evaṃ.
[7] S[m] alālam°, B[a] alolam°.
[8] B[a] niyāmaṃ patto (S.N. 55[b]).
[9] B[a] evā ti. [10] B[a] pāg eva vuṭṭhāya, S[km] pag eva uṭṭhāya.

'mukhaṃ dhovissāmī' ti. Tasmiñ ca[1] padese sīhī potaṃ janetvā[2] gocarāya gatā. Rājapuriso taṃ disvā "sīhapotako devā" ti ārocesi. Rājā 'sīho kira na kassaci bhāyatī' ti taṃ upaparikkhituṃ bheriādīni ākoṭāpesi. Sīhapotako taṃ saddaṃ sutvā tath' eva sayi. Rājā yāvatatiyaṃ ākoṭāpesi; so tatiyavāre sīsaṃ ukkhipitvā sabbaṃ parisaṃ oloketvā tath' eva sayi. Atha rājā "yāv' assa mātā nâgacchati, tāva gacchāmā" ti vatvā gacchanto cintesi: 'taṃ divasaṃ jāto pi[1] sīhapoto na santasati, na bhāyati; kudâssu nāmâhaṃ taṇhādiṭṭhiparittāsaṃ jetvā[3] na santaseyyaṃ na bhāyeyyan' ti. So taṃ ārammaṇaṃ gahetvā gacchanto puna kevaṭṭehi macche gahetvā sākhāsu bandhitvā visārite[4] jāle vātaṃ asaṅgaṃ yeva gacchamānaṃ disvā tam pi nimittaṃ aggahesi: 'kudâssu nāmâham pi taṇhādiṭṭhijālaṃ mohajālaṃ vā phāḷetvā evaṃ asajjamāno gaccheyyan' ti. Atha uyyānaṃ gantvā silāpaṭṭapokkharaṇītīre nisinno vātabbhāhatāni[5] padumāni oṇamitvā udakaṃ phusitvā vātavigame puna yathāṭṭhāne ṭhitāni udakena anupalittāni disvā tam pi nimittaṃ aggahesi: 'kudâssu nāmâham pi, yathā etāni udake jātāni udakena anupalittāni tiṭṭhanti, evaṃ loke jāto lokena anupalitto tiṭṭheyyan' ti. So punappuna 'yathā sīho vāto[6] padumāni, evaṃ asantasantena asajjamānena anupalittena bhavitabban' ti cintetvā rajjaṃ pahāya pabbajitvā vipassanto paccekabodhiṃ sacchikatvā imaṃ udānagāthaṃ abhāsi.

Tattha **sīho** ti cattāro sīhā: tiṇasīho paṇḍusīho[7] kāḷasīho kesarasīho, kesarasīho tesaṃ aggaṃ akkhāyati, so ca idha adhippeto; **vāto** puratthimādivasena anekavidho, **padumaṃ** rattasetādivasena, tesu yo koci vāto yaṃ kiñci padumaṃ vaṭṭati yeva. Tattha, **yasmā** santāso attasinehena hoti, attasineho ca taṇhālepo, so pi diṭṭhisampayuttena vā[1] vippayuttena vā[1] lobhena hoti, so pi[1] ca taṇhā yeva; sajjanaṃ pana tattha upaparikkhāvirahitassa mohena hoti, 71.

---

[1] Ba *om*. [2] Skm jahetvā. [3] Ba chetvā.
[4] Ba pasārite. [5] Ba vātappahatāni.
[6] Skm vātaṃ; Ba yathā sīhavāta(padumāni).
[7] *Cf.* Mp. *ad* A. II, 33[1]; Skm **narasīho**.

moho ca avijjā, tattha [1]samathena taṇhāya pahānaṃ hoti vipassanāya avijjāya[1], t a s m ā samathena attasineham pahāya *sīho va*[2] *saddesu* aniccadukkhādisu *asantasanto*, vipassanāya[3] mohaṃ pahāya *vāto va*[4] *jālamhi* khandhāyatanādisu *asajjamāno*, samathen' eva lobhaṃ lobhasampayuttattā[5] eva diṭṭhiñ ca pahāya *padumaṃ va toyena* sabbabhavabhogalobhena *alippamāno*[6]. Ettha ca 'samathassa sīlaṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ, samatho samādhi, vipassanā paññā' ti evan tesu dvīsu dhammesu siddhesu tayo[7] khandhā siddhā honti; tattha s ī l a k k h a n d h e n a surato hoti, so sīho va saddesu āghātavatthusu kujjhitukāmatāya na santasati, p a ñ ñ ā k k h a n d h e n a paṭividdhasabhāvo vāto va jālamhi khandhādidhammabhede na sajjati, s a m ā d h i k k h a n d h e n a vītarāgo padumaṃ va toyena rāgena na lippati.—Evaṃ samathavipassanāhi sīlasamādhipaññākkhandhehi ca yathāsambhavaṃ avijjātaṇhānaṃ tiṇṇañ ca[4] akusalamūlānaṃ pahānavasena asantasanto, asajjamāno, alippamāno ca veditabbo. Sesaṃ vuttanayam evā ti

Asantasantagāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

(72). Sīho yathā ti kā uppatti: Aññataro kira Bārāṇasirājā paccantaṃ kupitaṃ vūpasametuṃ gāmānugāmimaggaṃ chaḍḍetvā ujuṃ aṭavimaggaṃ gahetvā mahatiyā senāya gacchati. Tena ca samayena aññatarasmiṃ pabbatapāde sīho bālasuriyātapan tappamāno nipanno hoti. Taṃ disvā rājapuriso rañño ārocesi. Rājā 'sīho kira saddena na[8] santasatī' ti bherisaṃkhapaṇavādisaddaṃ[9] kārāpesi; sīho tath' eva nipajji. Dutiyam pi kārāpesi; sīho tath' eva nipajji. Tatiyam pi kārāpesi; sīho 'mamâpi[10] paṭisattu atthī' ti catuhi pādehi suppatiṭṭhitaṃ patiṭṭhahitvā sīhanādaṃ nadi. Taṃ sutvā va hatthārohādayo hatthiādīhi

---

1—1 S[km] yasmā santāso attasinehena hoti attasineho ca nāma avijjāya (< 125[30]). 2 B[a] viya.
3 B[a] vipassanāpaññāya. 4 B[a] *om.* 5 B[a] °sampayuttaṃ.
6 B[a] sabbabhavabhoge lobhena alaggamāno; S[km] alimp°
7 B[a] *ad.* pi. 8 S[km] *om.* saddena na.
9 B[a] °paṇavādīhi saddaṃ. 10 B[a] mama.

orohitvā tiṇagahanāni paviṭṭhā, hatthiassagaṇā disāvidisāsu palātā, rañño hatthī pi rājānaṃ gahetvā vanagahanāni[1] pothayamāno[2] palāyi. So taṃ sandhāretuṃ asakkonto rukkhasākhāyaṃ[3] olambitvā paṭhaviṃ patvā[4] ekapadikamaggena gacchanto paccekabuddhānaṃ vasanaṭṭhānaṃ pāpuṇi. Tattha paccekabuddhe pucchi: "api bhante saddam assutthā" ti. "Āma mahārājā" ti. "Kassa[5] saddaṃ bhante" ti. "Paṭhamaṃ bherisaṃkhādīnaṃ pacchā sīhassā" ti. "Na bhāyittha bhante" ti. "Na mayaṃ mahārāja kassaci saddassa[6] bhāyāmā" ti. "Sakkā pana bhante mayham pi edisaṃ kātun" ti. "Sakkā mahārāja, sace pabbajasī" ti. "Pabbajāmi bhante" ti. Tato naṃ pabbājetvā pubbe vuttanayen' eva ābhisamācārikaṃ[7] sikkhāpesuṃ, so pi pubbe vuttanayen' eva vipassanto paccekabodhiṃ sacchikatvā imaṃ udānagāthaṃ abhāsi.

Tattha sahanā ca hananā ca sīghajavattā ca *sīho*, kesa- 72.
rasīho va idha adhippeto; dāṭhā balam[8] assa atthī ti *dāṭha-*
balī[9]; *pasayha abhibhuyyā* ti ubhayaṃ *cāri*-saddena saha
yojetabbaṃ: pasayhacārī abhibhuyyacārī ti, tattha niggayha[10] niggahetvā pavāhetvā[11] caraṇena pasayhacārī abhibhavitvā santāsetvā vasīkatvā caraṇena abhibhuyyacārī,— sv āyaṃ kāyabalena pasayhacārī tejasā abhibhuyyacārī; tattha sace koci vadeyya "kiṃ pasayha-abhibhuyya-cārī" ti, tato *migānan* ti sāmivacanaṃ upayogavacanaṃ katvā "mige pasayha-abhibhuyya-cārī" ti paṭivattabbaṃ; *pantānī* ti dūrāni; *senāsanānī* ti vasatiṭṭhānāni[12]. Sesaṃ pubbe vuttanayen' eva sakkā jānitun ti na vitthāritaṃ.

Dāṭhabaligāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

Mettaṃ upekhan ti kā uppatti: Aññataro kira rājā met- (73).
tādijjhānalābhī[13] ahosi. So 'jhānasukhantarāyo[14] rajjan' ti

[1] Ba °gahaṇādīni. [2] Skg ppo°, Sn ppho°, Ba pothamāno. [3] Ba °sākhāya. [4] Ba p a t i t v ā. [5] Ba kissa. [6] Ba sattassa. [7] Skgn Ba abhi°. [8] Ba dādhabalaṃ. [9] Skgn dāṭhābalī *here and* 127[28]. [10] Ba *ad.* baḷi. [11] Ba paggahetvā. [12] Sn Ba vasanaṭṭhānāni (127[5]). [13] Ba mettājh°. [14] Ba j h ā n a s u k h a n t a r ā y a k a r a ṃ.

jhānānurakkhanattham rajjam pahāya pabbajitvā vipassanto paccekabodhim sacchikatvā imam udānagātham abhāsi.

73. Tattha 'sabbe sattā sukhitā hontū' ti[1] ādinā nayena hitasukhūpanayanakāmatā *mettā*, 'aho vata imamhā dukkhā vimucceyyun' ti ādinā nayena ahitadukkhāpanayanakāmatā *karuṇā*, 'modanti vata bhonto sattā modanti sādhu suṭṭhū' ti ādinā nayena hitasukhāvippayogakāmatā *muditā*, 'paññāyissanti sakena kammenā' ti sukhadukkhajjhūpekhanatā[2] *upekhā*,—gāthābandhasukhattham pana[3] uppaṭipāṭiyā mettam vatvā upekhā vuttā muditā ca[3] pacchā[4]; *vimuttin* ti [5]catasso pi hi[5] etā attano paccanīkadhammehi vimuttattā vimuttiyo[6],—tena vuttam: mettam upekham karuṇam vimuttim āsevamāno muditañ ca kāle ti. Tattha *āsevamāno* ti tisso tikacatukkajjhānavasena bhāvayamāno[3], upekham catutthajjhānavasena bhāvayamāno; *kāle* ti mettam āsevitvā tato vuṭṭhāya karuṇam, tato vuṭṭhāya muditam, tato itarato vā[7] nippītikajjhānato vuṭṭhāya upekham āsevamāno va[3] 'kāle āsevamāno' ti vuccati. āsevitum phāsukālena vā; *sabbena lokena avirujjhamāno* ti dasasu disāsu sabbena sattalokena avirujjhamāno, mettādīnam hi bhāvitattā sattā appaṭikūlā honti. sattesu ca virodhabhūto[8] paṭigho vūpasammati,—tena vuttam: sabbena lokena avirujjhamāno ti. Ayam ettha samkhepo. [9]vitthārena pana mettādikathā[9] Atthasāliniyā Dhammasaṅgahaṭṭhakathāyam* vuttā. Sesam vuttasadisam evā ti

Appamaññagāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

(74) Rāgañ ca dosañ cā ti kā uppatti: Rājagaham kira upanissāya Mātaṅgo nāma paccekasambuddho[10] viharati sab-

* Asl. 192–197.

1 B^a bhavantū ti (87, *note* 11.) 2 B^a sukhadukkhesu ajjhup°.
3 B^a *om.* 4 B^a *ad.* vuttā.
5—5 B^a cetaso vimutti. 6 B^a *ad.* nāma.
7 B^a tato itaram tato vā. 8 B^a virodhibhūto.
9—9 B^a mettādīnam atthā pana. 10 B^a paccekabuddho.

bapacchimo paccekabuddhānaṃ. *Ath' amhākaṃ[1] bodhisatte uppanne devatāyo bodhisattassa pūjatthāya[2] āgacchantiyo[3] taṃ disvā "mārisa mārisa buddho loke uppanno" ti bhaṇiṃsu. So nirodhā vuṭṭhahanto taṃ saddaṃ sutvā attano ca jīvitakkhayaṃ disvā, Himavante Mahāpapāto nāma pabbato paccekabuddhānaṃ parinibbānaṭṭhānaṃ— tattha ākāsena gantvā pubbe parinibbutapaccekabuddhassa aṭṭhisaṃghāṭaṃ[4] papāte pakkhipitvā silātale nisīditvā imaṃ udānagāthaṃ abhāsi.

Tattha *rāgadosamohā* Uragasutte † vuttā; *saṃyojanāni* ti 74.
dasa saṃyojanāni,—tāni ca tena tena maggena *sandālayitvā*[5]; *asantasaṃ jīvitasaṃkhayamhī* ti jīvitasaṃkhayo vuccati cuti cittassa paribhedo, [6]tasmiñ ca jīvitasaṃkhaye jīvitanikantiyā[6] pahīnattā asantasan ti ettāvatā sopādisesaṃ nibbānadhātuṃ attano dassetvā gāthāpariyosāne anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyī ti

Jīvitasaṃkhayagāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

Bhajantī ti kā uppatti: Bārāṇasiyaṃ kira aññataro rājā (75.)
ādigāthāya ‡ vuttappakāram eva phītaṃ rajjaṃ samanusāsati. Tassa kharo ābādho uppajji, dukkhā vedanā vattanti, vīsatisahassitthiyo parivāretvā hatthapādasambāhanādīni karonti. Amaccā 'na dān' āyaṃ rājā jīvissati; handa mayaṃ attano saraṇaṃ gavesāmā' ti cintetvā aññassa rañño santikaṃ gantvā upaṭṭhānaṃ yāciṃsu. Te tattha upaṭṭhahanti eva na kiñci labhanti. Rājā pi ābādhā vuṭṭhahitvā pucchi: "itthannāmo[7] itthannāmo ca kuhin" ti. Tato taṃ[7] pavattiṃ sutvā sīsaṃ cāletvā tuṇhī ahosi. Te pi amaccā "rājā vuṭṭhito" ti sutvā tattha kiñci alabhamānā paramena pārijuññena[8] samannāgatā punad eva āgantvā rājānaṃ vanditvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu, tena ca[7]

---

* *Cf.* Mahāvastu I, 357³–. († 22¹⁷.) (‡ 59²³.)

[1] Ba *om.* Ath'. [2] Ba pūjanatthāya.
[3] Ba āgacchanti. [4] Ba °saṃghātaṃ (*cf.* Pj. I, 47¹⁶).
[5] *So also* Ba, *but in the gāthā :* padālayitvā (*cf.* 114, *note* 5).
[6—6] Ba taṃsaṃkhaye nikkantiyā.
[7] Skm Ba *om.* [8] Ba pārijaññena.

raññā "kuhiṃ tātā tumhe gatā" ti vuttā āhaṃsu: "devaṃ dubbalaṃ disvā ājīvikabhayen' amha[1] asukaṃ nāma janapadaṃ gatā" ti. Rājā sīsaṃ cāletvā cintesi: 'yan nūnâhaṃ ete[2] vīmaṃseyyaṃ, kiṃ puna pi evaṃ kareyyuṃ no' ti. So pubbe svābhāvikarogena[3] phuṭṭho viya gāḷhavedanaṃ attānaṃ dassento gilānālayaṃ akāsi, itthiyo samparivāretvā pubbasadisam eva[4] sabbaṃ akaṃsu; te pi amaccā tath' eva puna [5]bahutaraṃ janaṃ gahetvā pakkamiṃsu. Evaṃ rājā yāvatatiyaṃ sabbaṃ pubbasadisaṃ[6] akāsi, te pi[7] pakkamiṃsu. Tato catuttham pi te[8] āgate disvā 'aho ime dukkaraṃ[9] akaṃsu, ye maṃ vyādhitaṃ pahāya anapekkhā pakkamiṃsū' ti nibbiṇṇo rajjaṃ pahāya pabbajitvā vipassanto paccekabodhiṃ sacchikatvā imaṃ udānagāthaṃ abhāsi.

75. Tattha *bhajantī* ti sarīrena allīyanti[10] payirupāsanti, *sevantī* ti añjalikammādīhi kiṃkārapaṭissāvitāya[11] ca paricaranti[12]; kāraṇaṃ attho etesan ti *kāraṇatthā*, bhajanāya sevanāya ca nâññaṃ kāraṇam[13] atthi, attho eva nesaṃ[14] kāraṇaṃ, attahetu sevantī ti vuttaṃ hoti; *nikkāraṇā dullabhā ajja mittā* ti 'ito kiñci lacchāmā' ti evaṃ atthapaṭilābhakāraṇena[15] nikkāraṇā kevalaṃ

"upakāro ca yo mitto yo ca mitto sukhe dukhe
atthakkhāyī ca yo mitto yo ca mitto 'nukampako"* ti

evaṃ vuttena ariyena mittabhāvena samannāgatā dullabhā ajja mittā; attani ṭhitā etesaṃ[16] paññā, attānaṃ yeva olokenti[17] na aññan ti *attaṭṭhapaññā*; *diṭṭhaṭṭhapaññā*[18] ti

* D. III, 188[1].

[1] Skm ājīvakabh°. [2] Ba ime. [3] Ba ābādhikar°.
[4] Ba 'pubbasadisam evā' ti. [5] Ba *ins.* taṃ-.
[6] Ba vuttasadisaṃ. [7] Ba *ad.* tath' eva.
[8] Sm Ba *om.* [9] *So* Skm Ba.
[10] Ba sarīrena sallayitvā. [11] Skm *om.* kiṃkāra-.
[12] Ba parivattanti. [13] Skm nâññakāraṇam.
[14] Ba atthī ti attho, evaṃ tesaṃ. [15] Ba *om.* -paṭi-.
[16] *So* Ba; Sk attani nadiṭṭhitā esa, Sm attani tadiṭṭhitā esa.
[17] Ba oloketi, *vide* 131, *note* 1. [18] Ba *om.*

ayam pi kira porāṇapāṭho, sampati diṭṭhe va atthe etesaṃ paññā na āyatiṃ pekkhantī[1] ti vuttaṃ hoti; *asucī* ti asucinā anariyena kāyavacīmanokammena samannāgatā[2]. Sesaṃ[3] vuttanayen' eva veditabbaṃ[4].

Kāraṇatthagāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

CATUTTHO VAGGO NIṬṬHITO EKĀDASAHI GĀTHĀHI.

Evam etaṃ ekacattāḷīsagāthāparimāṇaṃ Khaggavisāṇasuttaṃ katthacid eva vuttena yojanānayena sabbattha yathānurūpaṃ yojetvā anusandhito[5] atthato ca veditabbaṃ, ativitthārabhayena pana amhehi na sabbattha[6] yojitan ti

PARAMATTHAJOTIKĀYA KHUDDAKAṬṬHAKATHĀYA KHAGGAVISĀṆASUTTAVAṆṆHANĀ NIṬṬITĀ.

4.

Evam me sutan ti Kasibhāradvājasuttaṃ. * Kā uppatti: Bhagavā Magadhesu viharanto Dakkhiṇāgirismiṃ[7] Ekanālāyaṃ brāhmaṇagāme purebhattakiccaṃ pacchābhattakiccan ti imesu dvīsu buddhakiccesu purebhattakiccaṃ niṭṭhāpetvā[8] pacchābhattakiccāvasāne buddhacakkhunā lokaṃ volokento Kasibhāradvājaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ arahattassa upanissayasampannaṃ disvā 'tattha mayi gate kathā pavattissati, tato kathāvasāne dhammadesanaṃ sutvā esa brāhmaṇo pabbajitvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇissatī' ti ñatvā tattha gantvā kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpetvā idaṃ suttaṃ abhāsi. (S.N.[1] p. 12.

Tattha siyā 'katamaṃ buddhānaṃ purebhattakiccaṃ, katamaṃ pacchābhattakiccan' ti, vuccate: †Buddho Bhagavā pāto eva uṭṭhāya upaṭṭhākānuggahatthaṃ sarīraphāsukatthañ ca mukhadhovanādi sarīraparikammaṃ katvā yāva bhikkhācāravelā, tāva vivittāsane vītināmetvā bhik

* *Cf.* Spk. p. 167-177 (*ad* S. I, 172-173).
† -134⁸, *cf.* Sum. I, 45^{17}–48^{2}, Mp. p. 39-40.

1 Bᵃ āyati na pekkhatī (*cf.* 130, *note* 17). 2 Sᵏˢ Bᵃ *ad.* ti. 3 Bᵃ *ad.* pubbe. 4 Sᵏᵐ *ad.* ti. 5 Bᵃ *ad.* ca. 6 Bᵃ Khaggavisāṇaṃ. 7 Bᵃ Dakkhiṇag°. 8 Bᵃ niṭṭhap°.

khācāravelāya nivāsetvā kāyabandhanaṃ bandhitvā cīvaraṃ pārupitvā pattam ādāya kadāci eko kadāci bhikkhusaṃghaparivuto gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati, kadāci pakatiyā kadāci anekehi pāṭihāriyehi vattamānehi, seyyathîdaṃ: piṇḍāya pavisato lokanāthassa purato[1] purato gantvā mudugatayo[2] vātā paṭhaviṃ sodhenti, valāhakā udakaphusitāni muñcantā magge reṇuṃ vūpasametvā upari vitānaṃ hutvā tiṭṭhanti, apare vātā pupphāni upaharitvā[3] magge okiranti, uṇṇatā bhūmippadesā oṇamanti oṇatā uṇṇamanti, pādanikkhepasamaye samā vā[1] bhūmi hoti sukhasamphassāni[4] padumapupphâni vā[5] pāde sampaṭicchanti; indakhīlassa anto ṭhapitamatte dakkhiṇapāde sarīrā[6] chabbaṇṇarasmiyo niccharitvā suvaṇṇarasapiñjarānîva[7] pāsādakūṭāgārādīni karontiyo ito c' ito ca[1] vidhāvanti, hatthiassavihagādayo sakasakaṭṭhānesu[8] ṭhitā yeva madhurena ākārena saddaṃ karonti, tathā bherivīṇādīni turiyāni manussānaṃ kāyūpag[at]āni ābharaṇāni ca[9]. Tena saññāṇena manussā jānanti: 'ajja Bhagavā idha piṇḍāya paviṭṭho' ti. Te sunivatthā supārutā gandhapupphādīni ādāya gharā nikkhamitvā antaravīthiṃ paṭipajjitvā Bhagavantaṃ gandhapupphādīhi sakkaccaṃ pūjetvā vanditvā "amhākaṃ bhante dasa bhikkhū, amhākaṃ vīsaṃ, amhākaṃ bhikkhusataṃ dethā" ti yācitvā[10] Bhagavato pi pattaṃ gahetvā āsanaṃ paññāpetvā sakkaccaṃ piṇḍapātena paṭimānenti. Bhagavā katabhattakicco tesaṃ santānāni oloketvā tathā dhammaṃ deseti, yathā keci saraṇagamane patiṭṭhahanti keci pañcasu sīlesu keci sotāpatti-sakadāgāmianāgāmiphalānaṃ aññatarasmiṃ keci pabbajitvā aggaphale arahatte ti. Evaṃ tathā tathā [11]janaṃ anuggahetvā uṭṭhāyâsanā vihāraṃ gacchati. Tattha Maṇḍalamāḷe paññattavarabuddhāsane nisīdati bhikkhūnaṃ bhattakiccapariyosānaṃ āgamayamāno. Tato bhikkhūnaṃ bhattakiccapariyosāno[12]

---

[1] Bᵃ *om.* [2] Bᵃ °gatiyo. [3] Bᵃ upasaṃharitvā (136⁶).
[4] Bᵃ bhūmiyo honti sukhasamphassā. *ad.* rathamattāni.
[5] Bᵃ *ad.* tassa. [6] Sᵏᵉⁿ sarīre. [7] Bᵃ °piñjarāni.
[8] Bᵃ *om.* -su. [9] Bᵃ ca ābharaṇāni. [10] Bᵃ yāci.
[11] Bᵃ *ins.* mahā-. [12] Sᵉ °nā, Bᵃ °nam.

upaṭṭhāko Bhagavato nivedeti; atha Bhagavā Gandhakuṭiṃ pavisati. Idan tāva purebhattakiccaṃ; yañ c' ettha[1] na vuttaṃ, taṃ Brahmāyusutte* vuttanayen' eva veditabbaṃ. Atha Bhagavā evaṃ katapurebhattakicco Gandhakuṭiyaṃ[2] upaṭṭhāne nisīditvā pāde pakkhāletvā[3] pādapīṭhe ṭhapetvā[4] bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ovadati: "bhikkhave appamādena sampādetha, buddhuppādo dullabho lokasmiṃ, [5]manussapaṭilābho dullabho, khaṇasampatti[5] dullabhā, pabbajjā dullabhā, saddhammasavanaṃ dullabhaṃ lokasmin" ti. Tato bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ vanditvā kammaṭṭhānaṃ pucchanti; atha Bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ cariyāvasena[6] kammaṭṭhānaṃ deti. Te kammaṭṭhānaṃ uggahetvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā attano attano vasanaṭṭhānaṃ gacchanti: keci araññaṃ keci rukkhamūlaṃ keci pabbatādīnaṃ aññataraṃ keci Cātummahārājikabhavanaṃ . . . pe . . . keci Vasavattibhavanan ti. Tato Bhagavā Gandhakuṭiṃ pavisitvā, sace ākaṃkhati, dakkhiṇena passena sato sampajāno muhuttaṃ sīhaseyyaṃ kappeti. Atha samassāsitakāyo uṭṭhahitvā dutiyabhāge[7] lokaṃ voloketi. Tatiyabhāge, yaṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati, tattha jano purebhattaṃ dānaṃ datvā pacchābhattaṃ sunivattho supāruto gandhapupphādīni ādāya vihāre sannipatati. Tato Bhagavā sampattaparisāya anurūpena pāṭihāriyena gantvā dhammasabhāyaṃ paññattavarabuddhāsane nisajja dhammaṃ deseti kālayuttaṃ pamāṇayuttaṃ; atha kālaṃ viditvā parisaṃ uyyojeti. Tato, sace gattāni osiñcitukāmo[8] hoti, atha buddhāsanā vuṭṭhāya upaṭṭhākena udakapaṭiyāditokāsaṃ gantvā upaṭṭhākahatthato udakasāṭikaṃ[9] gahetvā nahānakoṭṭhakaṃ pavisati upaṭṭhāko pi buddhāsanaṃ ānetvā Gandhakuṭipariveṇe paññāpeti. Bhagavā gattāni osiñcitvā rattadupaṭṭaṃ[10] ni

* (M. II, 137^{12}–140^{10}.)

[1] B^{a} yam ettha. [2] *So* S^{k}; S^{m} B^{a} Sum.Spk.°kuṭiyā. [3] B^{a} *om.* [4] S^{km} ṭhatvā. [5–5] B^{a} manussalābho, saddhā (*cf.* Spk.). [6] B^{a} cariyav°. [7] S^{km} B^{a} °bhāgaṃ. [8] B^{a} parisañcituk°. [9] B^{a} °sāṭakaṃ. B^{a} °dupattaṃ.

vāsetvā kāyabandhanaṃ bandhitvā uttarāsaṅgaṃ[1] katvā tattha āgantvā nisīdati eko va muhuttaṃ patisallīno. Atha bhikkhū tato tato āgamma Bhagavato upaṭṭhānaṃ gacchanti[2]; tattha ekacce pañhaṃ pucchanti, ekacce kammaṭṭhānaṃ[3], ekacce dhammasavanaṃ yācanti; Bhagavā tesaṃ adhippāyaṃ sampādento paṭhamayāmaṃ vītināmeti. Majjhimayāme sakaladasasahassīlokadhātudevatāyo okāsaṃ labhamānā Bhagavantaṃ upasaṃkamitvā pañhaṃ pucchanti yathābhisaṃkhataṃ antamaso caturakkharam[4] pi; Bhagavā tāsaṃ devatānaṃ pañhaṃ vissajjento majjhimayāmaṃ vītināmeti. Tato pacchimayāmaṃ[5] cattāro bhāge katvā ekaṃ bhāgaṃ caṃkamaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, dutiyabhāgaṃ Gandhakuṭiṃ pavisitvā dakkhiṇena passena sato sampajāno sīhaseyyaṃ kappeti, tatiyabhāgaṃ phalasamāpattiyā vītināmeti, catutthabhāgaṃ mahākaruṇāsamāpattiṃ[6] pavisitvā buddhacakkhunā lokaṃ voloketi apparajakkhamahārajakkhādisattadassanatthaṃ[7]. Idaṃ p a c c h ā b h a t t a k i c c a ṃ.

Evaṃ imassa pacchābhattakiccassa lokavolokanasaṃkhāte catutthabhāgāvasāne buddhadhammasaṃghesu dānasīlauposathakammādisu ca akatādhikāre[8] katadhikāre ca anupanissayasampanne upanissayasampanne ca satte passituṃ buddhacakkhunā lokaṃ volokento[9] Kasibhāradvājaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ arahattassa upanissayasampannaṃ disvā [10]'mayi gate kathā pavattissati, tato kathāvasāne dhammadesanaṃ sutvā esa brāhmaṇo[11] pabbajitvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇissatī' ti ca ñatvā tattha gantvā kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpetvā idaṃ suttaṃ abhāsi.

Tattha "evam me sutan" ti ādi āyasmatā Ānandena paṭhamamahāsaṅgītikāle dhammasaṅgītiṃ karontena āyasmatā Mahākassapattherena puṭṭhena pañcannaṃ arahantasatānaṃ vuttaṃ, "ahaṃ kho samaṇa kasāmi ca vapāmi cā" ti Kasibhāradvājena vuttaṃ, "aham pi kho brāhmaṇa

---

[1] Sum. *ad.* ekaṃsaṃ. [2] B^a ā g a c c h a n t i.
[3] B^a *ad.* yācanti. [4] B^a catuakkh°. [5] B^a °yāme ca.
[6] *So* S^kcm B^a. [7] B^a *om.* -satta-.
[8] B^a *ad.* ca; S^kcm *om.* katādhikāre.
[9] B^a *ad.* addasa, *om.* disvā. [10] B^a *ins.* tattha (131^20).
[11] *Vide* Spk. p. 170^12.

kasāmi ca vapāmi cā" ti ādi Bhagavatā vuttaṃ; tad etaṃ sabbam pi samodhānetvā Kasibhāradvājasuttan ti vuccati.

Tattha *evan* ti[1] ākāranidassanāvadhāraṇattho evaṃ-saddo, *ākāratthena hi etena etam atthaṃ dīpeti: 'nānānayanipuṇam anekajjhāsayasamuṭṭhānam atthavyañjanasampannaṃ vividhapāṭihāriyaṃ dhammatthadesanāpaṭivedhagambhīraṃ sabbasattehi sakasakabhāsānurūpam upalakkhaṇīyasabhāvaṃ[2] tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ, taṃ sabbappakārena ko samattho viññātuṃ, atha kho evaṃ me sutaṃ mayā pi ekenâkārena sutan' ti; nidassanatthena 'nâhaṃ sayambhū, na mayā idaṃ sacchikatan' ti attānaṃ parimocento evam me sutaṃ mayā evaṃ sutan ti idāni vattabaṃ sakalasuttaṃ nidasseti; avadhāraṇatthena[3] "etad aggaṃ bhikkhave mama sāvakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ bahussutānaṃ yadidaṃ Ānando, gatimantānaṃ, satimantānaṃ, dhitimantānaṃ, upaṭṭhākānaṃ yadidaṃ Ānando"† ti evaṃ Bhagavatā pasatthabhāvānurūpaṃ attano dhāraṇabalaṃ dassento sattānaṃ sotukamyataṃ janeti: evam me sutan ti, tañ ca atthato vyañjanato vā anūnam anadhikaṃ evam eva na aññathā daṭṭhabban ti; *me sutan* ti ettha mayā-saddattho me-saddo, sotadvāraviññātattho[4] suta-saddo, tasmā evam me sutan ti evam mayā sotaviññāṇapubbaṅgamāya [5]viññāṇavīthiyā upadhāritan ti[6] vuttaṃ hoti; *ekaṃ samayan* ti ekaṃ kālaṃ; *Bhagavā* ti bhāgyavā bhaggavā bhattavā[7] ti vuttaṃ hoti; *Magadhesu viharatī* ti‡ Magadhā nāma janapadino rājakumārā, tesan nivāso eko pi janapado rūḷhisaddena Magadhā ti vuccati, tasmiṃ Magadhesu janapade; keci pana "yasmā Cetiyo[8] rājā§ musāvādaṃ bhaṇitvā bhūmiṃ pavisanto 'mā gadhaṃ[9] pavisā' ti vutto, yasmā vā taṃ rājānaṃ maggantā bhūmiṃ khaṇantā purisā 'mā gadhaṃ[9] karothā' ti vuttā, tasmā Magadhā" ti evamādīhi nayehi S.N.[1] p.

* *Vide* Pj. I, 100[29], *etc.* † A. I. 24–25.
‡ Sum. I, 294[3-5]. § (J. A. III, 454–461.)

[1] B^a *ad.* ayaṃ. [2] S^km °ānurūpaupal°. [3] S^k °aṭṭhena.
[4] B^a °viññāṇattho. [5] B^a *ins.* sota-. [6] S^km *ad.* ca.
[7] B^a *om.* [8] B^a Cetiya-. [9] *So* S^km; B^a mā gādhaṃ.

bahudhā papañcenti; yaṃ ruccati, taṃ gahetabbaṃ[1]; *viharatī* ti ekaṃ iriyāpathabādhanam aparena iriyāpathena vicchinditvā aparipaṭantaṃ attabhāvaṃ harati, pavattetī ti vuttaṃ hoti, divyabrahmaariyavihārehi[2] vā sattānaṃ vividhaṃ hitaṃ [3]haratī ti viharati, haratī ti upaharati[3] upaneti janeti uppādetī ti vuttaṃ hoti. Tathā hi: yadā sattā kāmesu vippaṭipajjanti, tadā kira Bhagavā dibbena vihārena viharati tesaṃ alobha-kusalamūluppādanatthaṃ[4]: 'app eva nāma imaṃ paṭipattiṃ disvā ettha ruciṃ uppādetvā[5] kāmesu virajjeyyun' ti; yadā pana issariyatthaṃ sattesu vippaṭipajjanti, tadā brahmavihārena viharati tesaṃ adosa-kusalamūluppādanatthaṃ[4]: 'app eva nāma imaṃ paṭipattiṃ disvā ettha ruciṃ uppādetvā adosena dosaṃ vūpasameyyun' ti; yadā pana pabbajitā dhammādhikaraṇaṃ vivadanti, tadā ariyavihārena viharati tesaṃ amoha-kusalamūluppādanatthaṃ[6]: 'app eva nāma imaṃ paṭipattiṃ disvā ettha ruciṃ uppādetvā amohena mohaṃ vūpasameyyun' ti; iriyāpathavihārena pana na kadāci na viharati taṃ vinā attabhāvapariharaṇābhāvato ti. Ayam ettha saṃkhepo, vitthāraṃ pana Maṅgalasuttavaṇṇanāyaṃ* vakkhāma. *Dakkhiṇāgirismin* ti, yo so Rājagahaṃ parivāretvā ṭhito giri, tassa dakkhiṇapasse janapado Dakkhiṇāgirī ti vuccati Dakkhiṇagirī[7] ti vā, tasmiṃ janapade ti vuttaṃ hoti, tattha vihārassâpi tad eva nāmaṃ; *Ekanālāyaṃ brāhmaṇagāme* ti Ekanālā ti tassa gāmassa nāmaṃ, brāhmaṇā ca tattha[8] sambahulā paṭivasanti brāhmaṇabhogo vā so, tasmā brāhmaṇagāmo ti vuccati; *tena kho pana samayenā* ti, yaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā aparājitapallaṃkaṃ ābhujitvā anuttaraṃ sammāsaṃbodhiṃ abhisambujjhitvā pavattitavaradhammacakko[9] Magadharaṭṭhe Ekanālaṃ brāhmaṇagāmam upanissāya

* *Vide* Pj. I, 111^6–13, 112^14–113^23.

1 Skm Ba *ad.* ti. 2 Ba dibba°.
3–3 Ba viharati upasaṃharati. 4 Ba °mūlam up°.
5 Skm uppādentā. 6 Ba °mūlam up°, Skm °mūlaup°.
7 *So* Skm; Ba (Ss) Dakkhiṇāg°.
8 Ba c' ettha. 9 Skm pavattav°.

Dakkhiṇāgirimahāvihāre brāhmaṇassa indriyaparipākaṃ āgamayamāno viharati, tena samayena karaṇabhūtenā ti vuttaṃ hoti; *kho pana* iti idaṃ pan' ettha nipātadvayaṃ padapūraṇamattaṃ adhikārantaradassanatthaṃ[1] vā ti daṭṭhabbaṃ; *Kasibhāradvājassa brāhmaṇassā* ti so brāhmaṇo kasiyā jīvati Bhāradvājo ti c' assa gottaṃ[2], tasmā evaṃ vuccati; **pañcamattānī* ti, yathā "bhojane mattaññū"† ti ettha matta-saddo pamāṇe vattati, evam idhâpi, tasmā pañcapamāṇāni anūnāni anadhikāni pañca *naṅgalasatānī* ti vuttaṃ hoti; *payuttānī* ti yojitāni, balivaddānaṃ khandhesu[3] ṭhapetvā (yuge) yottehi yojitāni *hontī* ti attho; *vappakāle* ti vapanakāle, bījanikkhepakāle ti vuttaṃ hoti. Tattha dve vappāni: kalalavappañ ca paṃsuvappañ ca, paṃsuvappaṃ idha adhippetaṃ, tañ ca kho paṭhamadivase maṅgalavappaṃ. Tatthâyaṃ upakaraṇasampadā: tīṇi b a l i v a d d a s a h a s s ā n i upaṭṭhapitāni honti, sabbesaṃ suvaṇṇamayāni siṅgāni paṭimukkāni rajatamayā khurā, sabbe setamālāhi[4] sabbagandhasugandhehi pañcaṅgulakehi[5] ca alaṃkatā paripuṇṇaṅgapaccaṅgā sabbalakkhaṇasampannā, ekacce kāḷā añjanavaṇṇā yeva, ekacce setā valāhakavaṇṇā yeva[6], ekacce rattā pavāḷavaṇṇā, ekacce kammāsā masāragallavaṇṇā; pañcasatā[7] k a s s a k a p u r i s ā sabbe ahatasetavatthanivatthā[8] mālālaṃkatā dakkhiṇaṃsakūṭesu ṭhapitapupphacumbaṭakā[9] haritālamanosilālañchanujjalagattabhāgā[10]; dasa dasa n a ṅ g a l ā ekekagumbā hutvā gacchanti, naṅgalānaṃ sīsañ ca yugañ ca patodā ca suvaṇṇavinaddhā,—paṭhamanaṅgale aṭṭha balivaddā yuttā, sesesu cattāro cattāro, avasesā kilantaparivattanatthaṃ ānītā; ekekagumbe ekam ekaṃ b ī j a s a k a ṭ a ṃ, ekeko kasati ekeko vapati. Brāhmaṇo pana pag eva massukammaṃ kārāpetvā nahātvā sugandhagandhehi vilitto pañca-

* *Cf.* Sum. I, 35[22]. † A. I, 113[17] (Mp. p. 379).

[1] *Vide* Pj. I, 113[24]. [2] B[a] *ad.* vuttaṃ. [3] B[a] *om.* -su. [4] S[k] setā mālāhi. [5] B[a] pañcangulikehi. [6] B[a] *om.* [7] S[k] *om.*; B[a] pañcasatamattā. [8] S[kgm] *om.* -nivatthā. [9] B[a] °cumbitakā (219[27]). [10] B[a] °lañchanujjalikagattā.

satagghanakaṃ[1] vatthaṃ nivāsetvā, sahassagghanakaṃ[1] ekaṃsaṃ karitvā, ekamekissā aṅguliyā dve dve katvā vīsati aṅgulimuddikāyo, kaṇṇesu sīhakuṇḍalāni[2], sīse ca brahmaveṭhanaṃ paṭimuñcitvā, suvaṇṇamālaṃ kaṇṭhe katvā brāhmaṇagaṇaparivuto kammantaṃ vosāsati. Ath' assa brāhmaṇī anekasatabhājanesu[3] pāyāsaṃ pacāpetvā mahāsakaṭesu āropetvā gandhodakena nahāyitvā sabbālaṃkārabhūsitā[4] brāhmaṇīgaṇaparivutā kammantaṃ agamāsi. Geham pi 'ssa sabbagandhehi[5] suvilittaṃ pupphehi sukatabalikammaṃ, khettañ ca tesu tesu ṭhānesu samussitapaṭākaṃ ahosi. Parijanakammakārehi[6] saha kammantaṃ osaṭaparisā aḍḍhateyyasahassaṃ[7] ahosi, sabbe ahatavatthanivatthā, sabbesañ ca pāyāsabhojanaṃ paṭiyattaṃ ahosi. Atha brāhmaṇo, yattha sāmaṃ bhuñjati, taṃ suvaṇṇathālaṃ dhovāpetvā pāyāsassa pūretvā sappimadhuphāṇitādīhi abhisaṃkharitvā naṅgalabalikammaṃ kārāpesi; brāhmaṇī pañca kassakasatāni suvaṇṇarajatakaṃsatambamayāni bhājanāni[8] gahetvā nisinnāni suvaṇṇakaṭacchuṃ gahetvā pāyāsena parivisantī gacchati. Brāhmaṇo pana balikammaṃ kārāpetvā rattasuvaṇṇūpāhanāyo[9] ārohitvā rattasuvaṇṇadaṇḍaṃ gahetvā "idha pāyāsaṃ detha, idha sappiṃ detha, idha sakkharaṃ dethā" ti vosāsamāno vicarati.

Atha Bhagavā Gandhakuṭiyaṃ nisinno va brāhmaṇassa parivesanaṃ vattamānaṃ ñatvā 'ayaṃ kālo brāhmaṇaṃ nāmetun' ti[10] nivāsetvā kāyabandhanaṃ bandhitvā saṃghāṭiṃ pārupitvā pattaṃ gahetvā Gandhakuṭito nikkhami, yathā taṃ anuttaro purisadammasārathi. Tenâha āyasmā Ānando: atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā ti.

Tattha *atha* iti nipāto aññādhikāravacanārambhe[11], *kho*

---

[1] B^{a} °agghanikaṃ. [2] B^{a} sīhamukhakuṇḍalāni.
[3] B^{a} anekasatasahassabh°. [4] B^{a} °kāravibhūsitā.
[5] B^{a} sabbattha gandhehi. [6] *So* S^{kem} B^{a} Spk.
[7] B^{a} °sahassā.
[8] *So* B^{a}, *cf.* 140^{5}; S^{kem} °mayabhājanāni (S^{k} < °mayā bhāj°).
[9] B^{a} rattasuvaṇṇabandhūpāhanāyo (Spk. °bandhikāyo up°).
[10] *So* S^{kem}; B^{a} dametuṃ. [11] B^{a} adhikārav° (*om.* añña-).

ti padapūraṇe; *Bhagavā* ti vuttanayam eva; *pubbaṇhasamayan* ti divasassa pubbabhāgasamayaṃ[1], pubbaṇhasamaye ti attho, pubbaṇhe vā samayaṃ[2] pubbaṇhasamayaṃ, pubbaṇhe ekaṃ khaṇan ti vuttaṃ hoti, evaṃ accantasaṃyoge upayogavacanaṃ labbhati; *nivāsetvā* ti paridahitvā, vihāranivāsanaparivattanavasen' etaṃ[3] veditabbaṃ, na hi Bhagavā tato pubbe anivattho āsi[4]; *pattacīvaraṃ ādāyā* ti pattaṃ hatthehi cīvaraṃ kāyena ādiyitvā, sampaṭicchitvā dhāretvā ti attho; Bhagavato kira piṇḍāya pavisitukāmassa bhamaro viya vikasitapadumadvayamajjhaṃ indanīlamaṇivaṇṇaṃ selamayaṃ pattaṃ hatthadvayamajjhaṃ āgacchati, tasmā evam āgataṃ pattaṃ hatthehi sampaṭicchitvā cīvarañ ca[5] parimaṇḍalaṃ pārutaṃ kāyena dhāretvā ti evam assa attho veditabbo, yena vā tena vā hi[6] pakārena gaṇhanto 'ādāya' icc eva vuccati, yathā "samādāy' eva pakkamatī"* ti; *yenā* ti yena maggena, *kammanto* ti kammakaraṇokāso, *tenā* ti tena maggena, *upasaṃkamī* ti gato, yena maggena Kasibhāradvājassa brāhmaṇassa[5] kammanto gammati[7], tena maggena gato ti vuttaṃ hoti. Atha kasmā bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ nânubandhiṃsū ti, vuccate: yadā Bhagavā ekako[8] katthaci upasaṃkamitukāmo hoti, bhikkhācāravelāyaṃ[9] dvāraṃ pidahitvā anto[10]-Gandhakuṭiṃ pavisati, tato bhikkhū tāya saññāya jānanti: 'ajja Bhagavā ekako eva[11] gāmaṃ pavisitukāmo, addhā kañci eva[12] vinetabbapuggalaṃ addasā' ti; te attano pattacīvaraṃ gahetvā Gandhakuṭiṃ padakkhiṇaṃ katvā[13] bhikkhācāraṃ gacchanti,—tadā Bhagavā evam akasi, tasmā bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ nânubandhiṃsū ti[5].

---

* D. I, 71[6].

---

1 B^a °ye. 2 S^m °ye. 3 B^a °vasena taṃ.
4 B^a anivattho; api ca. 5 B^a *om.*
6 (?); S^k yena tena vā hi, B^a yena vā tena vā, *om.* hi, S^m yena yena vā hi. 7 B^a sammati. 8 B^a ekato va.
9 B^a °āya. 10 B^a attano. 11 B^a va.
12 S^km evaṃ, B^a ekaṃ (vinetabbaṃ p°).
13 B^a *ad.* vandetvā.

Tena kho pana samayenā ti, yena samayena Bhagavā kammantaṃ upasaṃkami, tena samayena tassa *brāhmaṇassa parivesanā vattati*, bhattavissaggo vattatī ti attho, yaṃ pubbe avocumha: "brāhmaṇī pañca kassakasatāni suvaṇṇarajatakaṃsatambamayāni bhājanāni gahetvā nisinnāni suvaṇṇakaṭacchuṃ gahetvā pāyāsena parivisantī gacchatī" ti. *Atha kho Bhagavā yena parivesanā ten' upasaṃkami*, kiṃkāraṇan ti: brāhmaṇassa anuggahakaraṇatthaṃ, na hi Bhagavā kapaṇapuriso viya bhottukamyatāya[1] parivesanaṃ upasaṃkamati—Bhagavato hi[2] dveasītisahassasaṃkhā Sakya-Koḷiyā rājāno ñātayo, te attano[3] attano sampattiyā nibaddhabhattaṃ[4] dātuṃ ussahanti—,na pana Bhagavā bhattatthāya pabbajito, api ca kho pana anekāni asaṃkheyyāni pañca mahāpariccāge pariccajanto pāramiyo pūretvā 'mutto mocessāmi, danto, assattho, parinibbuto parinibbāpessāmī' ti pabbajito, tasmā attanā[5] muttattā parinibbutattā ca paraṃ mocento parinibbāpento ca loke vicaranto brāhmaṇassa anuggahakaraṇatthaṃ yena parivesanā ten' upasaṃkamī ti veditabbaṃ; *upasaṃkamitvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsī* ti evaṃ upasaṃkamitvā ca ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi—ekamantan ti bhāvanapuṃsakaniddeso, ekokāsaṃ ekapassan ti vuttaṃ hoti, bhummatthe[6] v ā upayogavacanaṃ—,tassa dassanūpacāre kathāsavanaṭṭhāne[7], yattha ṭhitaṃ brāhmaṇo passati, tattha uccaṭṭhāne aṭṭhāsi, ṭhatvā ca suvaṇṇarasapiñjaraṃ sahassacandasuriyābhā atisemāna(ṃ) sarīrābhaṃ[8] muñci samantato asītihatthaparimāṇaṭhānaṃ, yāya[9] ajjhottharitattā brāhmaṇassa kammantasālābhittirukkha-kasitamattikapiṇḍādayo suvaṇṇamayā viya ahesuṃ; atha manussā pāyāsaṃ bhuttā bhuttā asītianuvyañjanaparivāradvattiṃsavaralakkhaṇapatimaṇḍitasarīraṃ vyāmappabhāparikkhepavibhūsitabāhuyugalaṃ ketumālāsa-

---

1 B^a °kāmatāya. 2 B^a kira. 3 B^a *om.*
4 B^a nibaddhaṃ bh°. 5 B^a °no, S^s < °no.
6 S^{km} °aṭṭhe. 7 B^a kathāpavattanathāne.
8 B^a sahassacandasuriyobhāsâtibhāsiyamānaṃ sarīrābhaṃ.
9 *So* S^k; S^m °parimāṇaṃ ṭhānaṃ, yāya; B^a °parimānaṃ, ābhāya.

mujjalitasassirīkataradassanaṃ[1] jaṅgamam iva padumasaraṃ, raṃsijālujjalitatārāgaṇaṃ[2] iva gaganatalaṃ, ādittam iva ca[3] kanakagirisikharaṃ[4] siriyā jalamānaṃ Sammāsambuddhaṃ ekamantaṃ ṭhitaṃ disvā hatthapāde dhovitvā añjaliṃ paggayha samparivāretvā aṭṭhaṃsu. Evaṃ tehi samparivāritaṃ *addasā kho Kasibhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ piṇḍāya ṭhitaṃ, disvāna Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: ahaṃ kho samaṇa kasāmi ca vapāmi cā* ti. Kasmā panâyaṃ evam āha, kiṃ samantapāsādike pasādaniye uttamadamathasamatham anuppatte pi[3] Bhagavati appasādena udāhu aḍḍhateyyānaṃ janasahassānaṃ pāyāsaṃ paṭiyādetvā pi kaṭacchubhikkhāya maccherenā ti: ubhayathā pi no, api ca khv āssa Bhagavato dassanena atittaṃ nikkhittakammantaṃ janaṃ disvā 'kammabhaṅgam me[5] kātuṃ āgato' ti anattamanatā ahosi, tasmā evam āha; Bhagavato c a lakkhaṇasampattiṃ disvā 'sacâyaṃ kammante payojayittha, sakalaJambudīpe manussānaṃ sīse cūḷāmaṇi viya abhavissa, ko nāma[6] attho na sampajjissa[7]; evam evaṃ[8] alasatāya kammante appayojetvā vappamaṅgalādisu[9] piṇḍāya caritvā bhuñjanto kāyadaḍḍhibahulo viharatī' ti[10] pi 'ssa ahosi, tenâha: ahaṃ kho samaṇa kasāmi ca vapāmi ca *kasitvā ca vapitvā ca bhuñjāmī* ti[11], na me kammantā vyāpajjanti na c' amhi yathā tvaṃ evaṃ lakkhaṇasampanno ti adhippāyo, *tvam pi samaṇa . . .* pe . . . *bhuñjassu*, ko te attho na sampajjeyya evaṃ lakkhaṇasampannassā ti adhippāyo; a p i c â y a ṃ assosi: "Sakyarājakule kira kumāro uppanno cakkavattirajjaṃ pahāya pabbajito" ti, tasmā idāni 'ayaṃ so' ti ñatvā "cakkavattirajjaṃ pahāya kilanto 'sī" ti[12] upārambhaṃ karonto āha: ahaṃ kho samaṇā ti; a p i c â y a ṃ tikkhapañño brāhmaṇo na Bhagavantaṃ abhik-

---

[1] B^a °ujjalitaṃ sassirīkadassanaṃ. [2] B^a °tāragaṇaṃ. [3] B^a *om.* [4] B^a *om.* -sikharaṃ. [5] B^a maṃ, S^m eva. [6] B^a n ā m' a s s a. [7] B^a s a m p a j j i s s a t i, S^kem s a m p a j j i t t h a. [8] B^a evam esa. [9] B^a vappamaṅgalakālādisu. [10] B^a vicaratī ti. [11] S^kem *om.* ti. [12] *So* S^kem; B^a "cakkavattirajjaṃ kira so pahāya nikkhanto 'sī" ti.

khipanto bhaṇati, Bhagavato pana rūpasampattiṃ disvā paññāsampattiṃ sambhāvayamāno kathāpavattanattham pi evam āha: ahaṃ kho samaṇā ti. Tato Bhagavā veneyyavasena sadevake loke aggakassakavapakabhāvaṃ attano dassento āha: *aham pi kho*[1] *brāhmaṇā* ti. Atha brāhmaṇassa cintā udapādi 'ayaṃ samaṇo "kasāmi ca vapāmi cā" ti āha, na tassa oḷārikāni yuganaṅgalādīni kasibhaṇḍāni passāmi[2]; so musā nu kho bhaṇati no' ti Bhagavantaṃ pādatalā[3] paṭṭhāya yāva upari kesantā samālokayamāno aṅgavijjāya katādhikārattā dvattiṃsavaralakkhaṇasampattim assa ñatvā 'aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso, yaṃ evarūpo musā bhaṇeyyā' ti tāvad eva sañjātabahumāno Bhagavati samaṇavādaṃ pahāya gottena Bhagavantaṃ samudācaramāno āha: *na kho pana mayaṃ bhoto Gotamassā* ti, [4]evañ ca pana[4] vatvā tikkhapañño brāhmaṇo 'gambhīram atthaṃ sandhāya iminā etaṃ vuttan' ti ñatvā pucchitvā tam atthaṃ ñātukāmo Bhagavantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi,—tenâha āyasmā Ānando: *atha kho Kasibhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsī* ti; tattha gāthāyā ti akkharapadaniyamitena vacanena, ajjhabhāsī ti abhāsi.

76, 77. Tattha brāhmaṇo *kasin* ti yuganaṅgalādikasisambhārasamāyogaṃ vadati, Bhagavā pana, yasmā pubbadhammasabhāgena rūpetvā[5] kathanan nāma buddhānaṃ ānubhāvo, tasmā buddhānubhāvaṃ dīpento pubbadhammasabhāgena rūpento[6] āha: s a d d h ā b ī j a n ti. Ko pan' ettha pubbadhammasabhāgo, nanu brāhmaṇena Bhagavā yuganaṅgalādikasisambhārasamāyogaṃ pucchito, atha ca[1] pana apucchitassa bījassa sabhāgena rūpento[5] āha: "saddhā bījan" ti, evañ ca sati ananusandhikā va ayaṃ kathā hotī ti, vuccate: na buddhānaṃ ananusandhikā nāma kathā atthi nâpi pubbadhammasabhāgaṃ[7] āropetvā[8] kathenti, evañ c'

---

[1] B^a *om.* [2] S^kan B^a *ad.* ti (*deleted in* S^k).
[3] B^a Bhagavantaṃ tāva pādatalato. [4—4] B^a evaṃ.
[5] B^a rop°. [6] B^a pubbadhammasabhāgānurūpena.
[7] B^a nâpi buddhā dhammasabhāgaṃ.
[8] Tr. *conj.* arūp° (*cf.* Spk.).

ettha anusandhi veditabbā: anena hi brāhmaṇena Bhagavā yuganaṅgalādikasisambhāravasena kasiṃ pucchito, so tassa anukampāya 'idaṃ apucchitan' ti aparihāpetvā samūlaṃ saupakāraṃ sasesasambhāraṃ[1] saphalaṃ kasiṃ ñāpetuṃ mūlato paṭṭhāya kasiṃ dassento āha: saddhā bījan ti, bījaṃ hi kasiyā mūlaṃ tasmiṃ sati kattabbato asati akattabbato tappamāṇena ca kattabbato—bīje hi sati kasiṃ karonti asati na karonti, bījappamāṇena ca kusalā kassakā khettaṃ kasanti na ūnaṃ 'mā no sassaṃ parihāyī' ti, na adhikaṃ 'mā no mogho vāyāmo ahosī' ti—, yasmā ca bījam eva mūlaṃ, tasmā Bhagavā mūlato paṭṭhāya kasiṃ dassento tassa brāhmaṇassa kasiyā pubbadhammassa[2] bījassa sabhāgena attano kasiyā pubbadhammaṃ rūpento[3] āha: saddhā bījan ti. Evam ettha pubbadhammasabhāgo veditabbo. 'Pucchitaṃ yeva vatvā apucchitaṃ pacchā kin na vuttan' ti ce: tassa upakārabhāvato dhammasambandhasamatthabhāvato ca, ayaṃ hi brāhmaṇo paññavā, micchādiṭṭhikule pana jātattā saddhāvirahito, saddhāvirahito ca paññavā paresaṃ saddhāya attano avisaye appaṭipajjamāno visesan nâdhigacchati, kilesakālussiyabhāvāpagamappasādamattalakkhaṇā pi c' assa dubbalā saddhā[4] balavatiyā paññāya saha vattamānā atthasiddhiṃ na karoti hatthinā saha ekadhure niyuttagoṇo[5] viya, tasmā tassa saddhā upakārikā, evan tassa[6] brāhmaṇassa saupakārabhāvato taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ[7] saddhāya patiṭṭhapentena pacchā pi vattabbo ayam attho pubbe vutto desanākusalatāya, yathā aññatrâpi "saddhā bandhati pātheyyan" ti ca "saddhā dutiyā purisassa hotī" ti ca "saddhîdha vittaṃ purisassa seṭṭhan" ti ca "saddhāya taratī oghan"* ti ca "saddhāhattho mahānāgo"† ti ca "saddhesiko bhikkhave ariyasāvako"‡ ti cā ti,—bījassa ca upakārikā[8] vuṭṭhi, sā tadanantarañ ñeva vuccamānā samatthā

* S. I, 44[11], 25[16], 214[21, 27]. † A. III, 346[23]. ‡ A. IV, 109[12].

[1] B[a] Spk. *om.* -sesa-. [2] B[a] pubbaṅgamassa.
[3] B[a] karopento. [4] S[km] dubbalasaddhā.
[5] B[a] *om.* ni-. [6] B[a] upakārikā eva, tassa.
[7] B[a] *om.* [8] B[a] upakārakā, S[km] u p a k ā r ā.

hoti, evaṃ dhammasambandhasamatthabhāvato pacchā pi vattabbo ayam attho pubbe vutto añño ca evaṃvidho īsāyottādi. Tattha sampasādalakkhaṇā *saddhā* okappanalakkhaṇā vā pakkhandanarasā adhimuttipaccupaṭṭhānā akālussiyapaccupaṭṭhānā vā sotāpattiyaṅgapadaṭṭhānā saddahitabbadhammapadaṭṭhānā vā ādāsajalatalādīnaṃ pasādo viya cetaso pasādabhūtā udakappasādakamaṇi viya udakassa sampayuttadhammānaṃ pasādikā[1]; *bījan* ti pañcavidhaṃ (bījaṃ): "mūlabījaṃ khandhabījaṃ phalubījaṃ[2] aggabījaṃ bījabījam eva pañcaman"* ti, taṃ sabbam pi virūhanaṭṭhena bījan tv eva saṃkhaṃ gacchati, yathâha: "bījañ c' etaṃ rūhanaṭṭhenā"† ti; tattha, yathā brāhmaṇassa kasiyā mūlabhūtaṃ bījaṃ dve kiccāni karoti: heṭṭhā mūlena patiṭṭhāti, upari aṃkuraṃ uṭṭhapeti[3], evaṃ Bhagavato kasiyā mūlabhūtā saddhā heṭṭhā sīlamūlena patiṭṭhāti, upari samathavipassanaṃkuraṃ uṭṭhapeti[3], yathā ca taṃ mūlena paṭhavirasaṃ āporasaṃ gahetvā nāḷena dhaññaparipākagahaṇatthaṃ vaḍḍhati, evam ayaṃ sīlamūlena samathavipassanārasaṃ[4] gahetvā ariyamagganāḷena ariyaphaladhaññaparipākagahaṇatthaṃ vaḍḍhati, yathā ca taṃ bhūmiyaṃ patiṭṭhahitvā mūlaṃkurapaṇṇanāḷakaṇḍappasavehi vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ patvā khīraṃ janetvā anekasāliphalabharitaṃ sālisīsaṃ nipphādeti, evam ayaṃ cittasantāne patiṭṭhahitvā sīlacittadiṭṭhikaṃkhāvitaraṇamaggāmaggañāṇadassanapaṭipadāñāṇadassanavisuddhīhi vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ patvā ñāṇadassanavisuddhikhīraṃ janetvā anekapaṭisambhidābhiññābharitaṃ[5] arahattaphalaṃ nipphādeti, tenâha Bhagavā: saddhā bījan ti. Tattha siyā: 'paropaññāsakusaladhammesu ekato uppajjamānesu kasmā saddhā va bījan ti vuttā' ti, vuccate: bījakiccakaraṇato, yathā hi tesu viññāṇaṃ yeva vijānanakiccaṃ karoti, evaṃ saddhā bījakiccaṃ, sā ca sabbakusalānaṃ mūlabhūtā, yathâha: "saddhājāto upasaṃkamati, upasaṃkamanto payirupāsati, payirupāsanto sotaṃ oda-

* D. I, 5^{31}, Vin. IV, 34^{34}. †

[1] B^{a} pāsādikā. [2] S^{km} phalabījaṃ. [3] B^{a} upaṭṭhāpeti. [4] B^{a} °passanarasaṃ. [5] B^{a} *om.* -bhiññā-.

hati, ohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti, sutvā dhammaṃ dhāreti, dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhati, atthaṃ upaparikkhato dhammā[1] nijjhānaṃ khamanti, dhammanijjhānakkhantiyā sati chando jāyati, chandajāto ussahati, ussahitvā tulayati, tulayitvā padahati, pahitatto samāno kāyena c' eva paramasaccaṃ sacchikaroti paññāya ca naṃ ativijjha[2] passatī "* ti.

Tapati akusaladhamme[3] kāyañ cā[4] ti *tapo*, indriyasaṃvaraviriyadhutaṅgadukkarakārikānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, idha pana indriyasaṃvaro adhippeto; *vuṭṭhī* ti "vassavuṭṭhi vātavuṭṭhī "† ti ādinā[5] anekavidhā, idha vassavuṭṭhi adhippetā, yathā hi brāhmaṇassa vassavuṭṭhisamanuggahitaṃ[6] bījaṃ bījamūlañ ca sassaṃ[7] virūhati na milāyati nipphattiṃ gacchati, evam Bhagavato indriyasaṃvarasamanuggahitā saddhā saddhāmūlā ca sīlādayo dhammā virūhanti na milāyanti nipphattiṃ gacchanti, tenâha: tapo vuṭṭhī ti;—" paññā me " ti ettha ca vutto me-saddo imesu pi padesu yojetabbo: saddhā me bījaṃ, tapo me vuṭṭhī ti. Tena kiṃ dīpeti: y a t h ā brāhmaṇa tayā vapite[8] bīje, sace vuṭṭhi atthi, sādhu, no ce atthi, udakam pi dātabbaṃ hoti, t a t h ā mayā hiriīse paññāyuganaṅgale manoyottena ekābaddhe kate viriyabalivadde yojetvā satipācanena vijjhitvā attano cittasantānakhette saddhābīje vapite vuṭṭhiabhāvo nāma n'atthi, ayam pana me satataṃ samitaṃ tapo vuṭṭhī ti.

Pajānāti etāya puggalo sayaṃ vā sā[9] pajānātī ti *paññā*, sā kāmāvacarādibhedato anekavidhā, idha pana saha vipassanāya maggapaññā[10] adhippetā; *yuganaṅgalan* ti yugañ ca naṅgalañ ca, yathā hi brāhmaṇassa yuganaṅgalaṃ,

---

* M.I, 480[3]. † *Vide* 34[1], *etc.*

---

[1] Sm Ba dhammaṃ. [2] Ba pativijjhaṃ. [3] Ba akusale dh°.
[4] Skm kāyaṃ v ā. [5] *So* Skm; Ba ā d i (*vide* Spk.).
[6] Skm vassavuṭṭhimanuggahitaṃ.
[7] Sm bījamūlakasassaṃ, Ba bījamūlakañ ca nālaṃ.
[8] Skm vāpite; Ba vappite (o: v a p i t e, Spk. *has* vapite khette).
[9] Ba *om.* sā, *cf.* 146[30], 147[9]. [10] Ba aggap°.

evam Bhagavato duvidhā pi paññā; tattha, yathā yugaṃ īsāya uparisayaṃ hoti, purato hoti, īsābaddhaṃ hoti, yottānaṃ nissayaṃ hoti, balivaddānaṃ ekato-gamanaṃ vāreti[1], evaṃ paññā hiripamukhānaṃ dhammānaṃ uparisayā hoti, yathâha: "paññuttarā sabbe kusalā dhammā"* ti ca "paññā hi[2] seṭṭhā kusalā vadanti nakkhattarājā-r-iva tārakānan"† ti ca[3], kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pubbaṅgamaṭṭhena purato ca hoti, yathâha: "sīlaṃ sirī câpi sataṃ ca dhammā anvāyikā paññavato bhavantī"‡ ti, hirivippayogena anuppattito īsābaddhā hoti, manosaṃkhātassa samādhiyottassa nissayapaccayato yottānaṃ nissayo hoti, accāraddhātilīnabhāvapaṭisedhanato[4] viriyabalivaddānaṃ ekato-gamanaṃ vāreti[1]; yathā ca naṅgalaṃ phālayuttaṃ kasanakāle paṭhavighanaṃ bhindati mūlasantānakāni padāleti, evaṃ satiyuttā paññā vipassanākāle dhammānaṃ santatisamūhakiccārammaṇaghanaṃ bhindati sabbakilesamūlasantānakāni[5] padāleti, sā ca kho lokuttarā va, itarā pana lokikā[6] pi siyā, tenâha: paññā me yuganaṅgalan ti.

Hirīyati etāya puggalo, sayaṃ vā hirīyati akusalappavattiṃ jigucchatī ti *hirī*, taggahaṇena sahacarabhāvato[7] ottappaṃ gahitaṃ yeva hoti; *īsā* ti yuganaṅgalasandhārikā dāruyaṭṭhi, yathā hi brāhmaṇassa īsā yuganaṅgalaṃ sandhāreti[8], evam Bhagavato pi hirī lokiyalokuttarapaññāsaṃkhātaṃ yuganaṅgalaṃ (san)dhāreti hiriyā asati paññāya abhāvato; yathā īsāpaṭibaddhaṃ yuganaṅgalaṃ kiccakāri[9] hoti acalaṃ asithilaṃ, evaṃ hiripaṭibaddhā va[10] paññā kiccakārī[11] hoti acalā asithilā abbokiṇṇā ahirīkena, tenâha: hirī īsā ti.

Munātī ti *mano*, cittass' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, idha pana

---

* *Cf.* A. IV, 339[7]. † J. V, 148[8–9]. ‡ J. V. 148[10–11].

---

[1] B[a] dhāreti. [2] B[a] va.
[3] S[km] *om.* [4] B[a] °bhāvato patisedh°.
[5] B[a] sabbakilesasamohasantānakāni. [6] S[k] B[a] lokiyā.
[7] B[a] sahacaraṇabh°. [8] B[a] *om.* san-.
[9] B[a] kiccaṃkaraṃ. [10] B[a] ca.
[11] *So* S[ks] B[a] Spk.; S[n] kiccakā.

manosīsena taṃsampayutto samādhi adhippeto; *yottan* ti rajjubandhanaṃ, tan tividhaṃ: īsāya saha yugassa bandhanaṃ, yugena saha balivaddānaṃ bandhanaṃ[1], sārathinā saha balivaddānaṃ bandhanan ti; tattha, yathā brāhmaṇassa yottaṃ īsāyugabalivadde ekābaddhe katvā sakakicce paṭipādeti, evaṃ Bhagavato samādhi sabbe va te hiripaññāviriyadhamme ekārammaṇe avikkhepabhāvena bandhitvā sakakicce paṭipādeti, tenâha: mano yottan ti.

Sarati etāya cirakatādim atthaṃ puggalo, sayaṃ vā saratī ti *sati*, sā apammussanalakkhaṇā[2]; phāletī[3] ti phālo, pājeti tenā ti pājanaṃ, taṃ idha pācanan ti vuccati, patodass' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, phālo ca pācanañ ca *phālapācanaṃ*, yathā hi[1] brāhmaṇassa phālapācanaṃ, evam Bhagavato vipassanāyuttā maggayuttā ca sati; tattha, y a t h ā phālo naṅgalam anurakkhati purato c' assa gacchati, evaṃ sati kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ gatiyo samannesamānā[4] ārammaṇe vā upaṭṭhāpayamānā[5] paññānaṅgalaṃ rakkhati, tathā hi "satārakkhena cetasā viharatī"* ti ādisu ārakkhā ti vuttā, apammussanavasena[6] c' assa purato hoti, satiparicite[7] hi dhamme paññā pajānāti no pammuṭṭhe, y a t h ā c a pācanaṃ balivaddānaṃ vijjhanabhayaṃ dassentaṃ saṃsīdanaṃ na deti uppathagamanañ ca vāreti, evaṃ sati viriyabalivaddānaṃ apāyabhayaṃ dassentī kosajjasaṃsīdanaṃ na deti kāmaguṇasaṃkhāte agocare cāraṃ nivāretvā kammaṭṭhāne niyojentī[8] uppathagamanañ ca vāreti, tenâha: sati me phālapācanan ti.

Kāyagutto ti tividhena kāyasucaritena gutto, *vacīgutto* ti catubbidhena vacīsucaritena gutto, ettāvatā pātimokkhasaṃvarasīlaṃ vuttaṃ; *āhāre udare yato* ti ettha āhāramukhena sabbapaccayānaṃ saṅgahītattā catubbidhe pi[1] 78.

* *Cf.* D. III, 269²⁸.

[1] Bᵃ *om.*

[2] Sⁿ apasammussanal°, Bᵃ asammussanatālakkhaṇā (*cf. note* 6). [3] Sᵏⁿ p h a l e t ī.

[4] Bᵃ samanvesamānā. [5] Bᵃ upaṭṭhāyamānā.

[6] Bᵃ asamussana°. [7] Bᵃ satiparipācite.

[8] Bᵃ agocare vāreti, vāretvā kammaṭṭhānaṃ yojayanti.

paccaye yato saṃyato, nirupakkileso ti attho, iminā ājīvapārisuddhisīlaṃ vuttaṃ, udare yato ti mitabhojī, āhāre mattaññū ti vuttaṃ hoti, iminā bhojane-mattaññutāmukhena[1] paccayapaṭisevanasīlaṃ vuttaṃ,—tena kiṃ dīpeti: yathā tvaṃ brāhmaṇa bījaṃ vapitvā sassaparipālanatthaṃ [2]kaṇṭakavatikaṃ[3] vā rukkhavatikaṃ[4] vā pākāraparikkhepaṃ vā karosi, tena te gomahisamigagaṇā pavesaṃ alabhantā sassaṃ na vilumpanti, evam (aham) pi saddhābījaṃ vapitvā nānappakārakusalasassaparipālanatthaṃ[2] kāyavacīāhāraguttimayaṃ tividhaparikkhepaṃ karomi, tena me rāgādiakusaladhammagomahisamigagaṇā pavesaṃ alabhantā nānappakārakaṃ kusalasassaṃ na vilumpantī ti; *saccaṃ karomi niddānan* ti ettha dvīhi dvārehi avisaṃvādanaṃ saccaṃ, niddānan ti chedanaṃ lunanaṃ uppāṭanaṃ, karaṇavacanatthe c' etaṃ upayogavacanaṃ veditabbaṃ, ayaṃ hi ettha attho: saccena karomi niddānan ti,—kiṃ vuttaṃ hoti: yathā tvaṃ bāhiraṃ kasiṃ kasitvā sassadūsakānaṃ tiṇānaṃ hatthena vā asitena vā niddānaṃ karosi, evam aham pi ajjhattikaṃ kasiṃ kasitvā kusalasassadūsakānaṃ visaṃvādatiṇānaṃ saccena niddānaṃ karomi; ñāṇasaccaṃ v ā ettha saccan ti veditabbaṃ, [5]yan taṃ[5] "yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇan"* ti vuccati, tena attasaññādīnaṃ tiṇānaṃ niddānaṃ karomī ti[6] yojetabbaṃ; a t h a v ā niddānan ti chedakaṃ lavakaṃ[7], uppāṭakan ti attho, evaṃ sante, yathā tvaṃ dāsaṃ vā kammakaraṃ va niddānaṃ kāresi "niddehi tiṇānī" ti tiṇānaṃ chedakaṃ lavakaṃ[7] uppāṭakaṃ karosi, evam ahaṃ saccaṃ karomī ti upayogavacanen' eva vattuṃ[8] yujjati; a t h a v ā saccan ti diṭṭhisaccaṃ, tam ahaṃ niddānaṃ karomi chetabbaṃ lunitabbaṃ uppāṭetabbaṃ karomī ti evam pi upayogavacanen' eva vattuṃ yujjatī ti; *soraccam me pamocanan* ti ettha, yan taṃ "kāyiko avītikkamo vācasiko avītikkamo"† ti

* *Cf.* A. III, 419-420. † Dh. S. § 1342.

[1] Ba °mattaññumukhena. [2—2] Ba *om.*
[3] Skm kaṇṭakavatiṃ. [4] Sk rukkhavatiṃ, Sn *om.*
[5—5] Ba ettha vuttaṃ saccaṃ. [6] Ba *ad.* evaṃ.
[7] Ba l ā v a k a ṃ. [8] Ba °vacanena vuttaṃ.

evaṃ sīlam eva soraccan ti vuttaṃ, na taṃ[1] adhippetam, vuttam eva etaṃ "kāyagutto" ti ādinā nayena, arahattaphalaṃ pana adhippetaṃ, tam pi hi[2] sundare nibbāne ratabhāvato soraccan ti vuccati; pamocanan ti yoggavissajjanaṃ; kiṃ vuttaṃ hoti: yathā tava pamocanaṃ puna pi sāyaṇhe vā dutiyadivase vā anāgate saṃvacchare vā yojetabbato appamocanam[3] eva hoti, na mama evaṃ, na hi mama antarā mocanan nāma atthi, ahaṃ hi Dīpaṃkaradasabalakālato pabhuti paññānaṅgale viriyabalivadde yojetvā cattāri asaṃkheyyāni kappasatasahassañ ca mahākasiṃ kasanto tāva na muñciṃ, yāva na sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambujjhiṃ, yadā ca me sabbaṃ taṃ kālaṃ khepetvā bodhirukkhamūle aparājitapallaṃkena[4] nisinnassa sabbaguṇaparivāraṃ arahattaphalaṃ udapādi, tadā mayā taṃ[5] sabbussukkapaṭippassaddhippattiyā pamuttaṃ na dāni puna yojetabbaṃ bhavissatī ti etam atthaṃ sandhāya Bhagavā āha: soraccam me pamocanan ti.

Viriyam me dhuradhorayhan[6] ti ettha viriyan ti "kāyiko vā cetasiko vā viriyārambho"* ti ādinā nayena vuttapadhānaṃ dhurāyaṃ dhorayhaṃ, dhuraṃ vahatī ti attho, yathā hi brāhmaṇassa dhurāyaṃ dhorayhākaḍḍhitaṃ naṅgalaṃ bhūmighanaṃ bhindati mūlasantānakāni ca padāleti, evam Bhagavato[7] viriyākaḍḍhitaṃ paññānaṅgalaṃ yathāvuttaṃ ghanaṃ bhindati kilesasantānakāni ca padāleti, tenâha: viriyam me dhuradhorayhan ti; a t h a v ā purimadhuraṃ vahantā dhurā, mūladhuraṃ vahantā dhorayhā, dhurā ca dhorayhā ca dhuradhorayhaṃ; tattha, yathā brāhmaṇassa ekamekasmiṃ naṅgale catubalivaddappabhedaṃ dhuradhorayhaṃ vahantaṃ uppannānuppannatiṇamūlaghātaṃ[8] sassasampattiñ ca sādheti, evam Bhagavato catusammappadhānaviriyappabhedaṃ dhuradhorayhaṃ vahantaṃ uppannānuppannākusalamūlaghātaṃ[8] ku- 79.

* *Cf.* Asl. 145.

[1] B^{a} *ad.* idha. [2] S^{km} *om.* [3] *So* B^{a}; S^{km} mocanam.
[4] B^{a} Spk. °pallaṃke.
[5] *So* Spk.; S^{m} B^{a} mayā kataṃ, S^{k} māyākatam.
[6] *So* B^{a} Spk.; S^{km} °dhoreyya° *always, except* 150[6].
[7] B^{a} *ad.* pi. [8] Spk. uppannuppannaṃ tiṇ° (akus°).

salasampattiñ ca sādheti, tenâha: viriyam me dhuradhorayhan ti; *yogakkhemādhivāhanan* ti ettha yogehi khemattā yogakkheman ti nibbānaṃ vuccati, taṃ adhikatvā vāhiyyati abhimukhaṃ vā vāhiyyatī ti adhivāhanaṃ, yogakkhemassa adhivāhanaṃ yogakkhemādhivāhanaṃ. Tena kiṃ dīpeti: yathā tava dhuradhorayhaṃ[1] puratthimaṃ disaṃ pacchimādisu vā aññataraṃ abhimukhaṃ vāhiyyati, tathā mama dhuradhorayhaṃ nibbānābhimukhaṃ vāhiyyati,—evaṃ vāhiyyamānañ ca *gacchati anivattantaṃ*, yathā tava naṅgalaṃ vahantaṃ dhuradhorayhaṃ khettakoṭiṃ patvā puna nivattati, evaṃ anivattantaṃ Dīpaṃkarato pabhuti gacchat' eva; yasmā vā tena tena maggena pahīnā kilesā punappuna pahātabbā na[2] honti, yathā[3] tava naṅgalena chinnāni tiṇāni[4] puna pi aparasmiṃ samaye chinditabbāni honti, [5]tasmā etaṃ[5] paṭhamamaggavasena diṭṭhekaṭṭhe kilese, dutiyavasena oḷārike, tatiyavasena anusahagate[6], catutthavasena sabbakilese pajahantaṃ gacchati anivattantaṃ; a t h a v ā *gacchati anivattan* ti[7], nivattanarahitaṃ hutvā gacchatī ti attho, *tan* ti taṃ dhuradhorayhaṃ, evam p' ettha padacchedo veditabbo;—evaṃ gacchantañ ca, yathā tava dhuradhoreyyaṃ na taṇ ṭhānaṃ gacchati, yattha gantvā kassako asoko nissoko virajo hutvā na socati, etaṃ pana taṇ[8] ṭhānaṃ gacchati, *yattha gantvā na socati* yattha satipācanena etaṃ viriyadhuradhorayhaṃ[9] codento[8] codento gantvā mādiso kassako asoko nissoko virajo hutvā na socati, taṃ sabbasokasallasamugghātabhūtaṃ nibbānāmatasaṃkhātaṃ ṭhānaṃ[10] gacchatī ti.

80. Idāni nigamanaṃ karonto Bhagavā imaṃ gātham āha:

evam esā kasī kaṭṭhā sā hoti amatapphalā,
etaṃ kasiṃ kasitvāna sabbadukkhā pamuccatī ti.

Tassâyaṃ saṃkhepattho: passa brāhmaṇa, *esā* saddhābījā tapovuṭṭhiyā anuggahitā *kasi* paññāmayaṃ yuganaṅgalaṃ hirimayañ ca īsaṃ manomayena yottena ekābad-

---

[1] *So also* Skm. [2] Ba kilesā na puna pahātabbā.
[3] Ba *ad.* na. [4] Skm chinnatiṇāni. [5—5] Ba tathā mama.
[6] Skm anusag(a)gate; Ba *ad.* kilese.
[7] *So* Ba; Skm anivattan taṃ. [8] Ba *om.*
[9] Skm *om.* -dhura . [10] Skm °khātaṭṭhānaṃ.

dhaṃ katvā paññānaṅgale satiphālaṃ ākoṭetvā satipācanaṃ gahetvā kāyavacīāhāraguttiyā gopetvā saccaṃ niddānaṃ katvā soraccaṃ pamocanaṃ viriya[ṃ]dhuradhorayhaṃ yogakkhemābhimukhaṃ anivattantaṃ vahantena[2] *kaṭṭhā* kasikammapariyosānaṃ catubbidhasāmaññaphalaṃ pāpitā *sā hoti amatapphalā* sā esā kasi amatapphalā hoti, amataṃ vuccati nibbānaṃ, nibbānānisaṃsā hotī ti attho; sā kho pan' esā kasi na mam' ev' ekassa amatapphalā hoti, api ca kho pana yo koci khattiyo vā brāhmaṇo vā vesso vā suddo vā gahaṭṭho vā pabbajito vā etaṃ kasiṃ kasati, so sabbo pi *etaṃ kasiṃ*[1] *kasitvāna sabbadukkhā pamuccatī* ti sabbasmā vaṭṭadukkhā dukkhadukkhā saṃkhāradukkhā vipariṇāmadukkhā pamuccatī ti. Evaṃ Bhagavā brāhmaṇassa arahattanikūṭena nibbānapariyosānaṃ katvā desanaṃ samāpesi.

Tato brāhmaṇo gambhīratthaṃ desanaṃ sutvā 'mama S.N.[1] p. 13 kasiphalaṃ bhuñjitvā aparajju eva chāto hoti, imassa pana kasi amatapphalā, tassā[3] phalaṃ bhuñjitvā sabbadukkhā pamuccatī' ti ca viditvā pasanno pasannākāraṃ kātuṃ pāyāsaṃ dātum āraddho, tenâha: *atha kho Kasibhāradvājo* ti. Tattha *mahatiyā* ti mahatiyan ti attho, *kaṃsapātiyā* ti suvaṇṇapātiyaṃ satasahassagghanake attano suvaṇṇathāle; *vaḍḍhetvā* ti chupitvā, ākiritvā ti vuttaṃ hoti; *Bhagavato upanāmesī* ti sappimadhuphāṇitādīhi vicitraṃ katvā dukūlavitānena paṭicchādetvā ukkhipitvā sakkaccaṃ Tathāgatassa abhihari, kin ti: *bhuñjatu bhavaṃ Gotamo pāyāsaṃ, kassako bhavan* ti. Tato kassakabhāvasādhakaṃ[4] kāraṇam āha: *yaṃ hi bhavaṃ* . . . pe . . . *kasatī* ti, yasmā bhavaṃ . . . pe . . . kasatī ti vuttaṃ hoti. Atha Bhagavā gāthābhigītaṃ me ti āha.

81. *Tattha *gāthābhigītan* ti gāthāhi abhigītaṃ, gāthāyo bhāsitvā laddhan ti vuttaṃ hoti; *me* ti mayā; *abhojaneyyan* ti bhuñjanārahan na hoti; *sampassatan* ti sammā ājīvasuddhiṃ[5]

* *Cf.* Spk. *ad* S. I, 167[6].

[1] S^{kem} *om.* [2] Spk. vāhentena. [3] S^{kem} B^{a} tassa.
[4] S^{s} °sādhanaṃ, B^{a} °sādhana-.
[5] *So* B^{a}; S^{kem} samaṃ ājīvasuddhiṃ pāri- (S^{s} °pārisuddhiṃ).

passataṃ, samantā vā passataṃ sampassataṃ, buddhānan ti vuttaṃ hoti; *n' esa dhammo* ti 'gāthābhigītaṃ buñjitabban' ti esa dhammo etaṃ cārittaṃ na hoti, —tasmā *gāthābhigītaṃ panudanti buddhā* paṭikkhipanti na bhuñjantī ti. Kiṃ pana Bhagavatā pāyāsatthaṃ gāthā abhigītā, yena evam āhā ti: na etadatthaṃ abhigītā[1], api ca kho pana pāto[2] paṭṭhāya khettasamīpe ṭhatvā kaṭacchubhikkham pi alabhitvā puna[3] sakalabuddhaguṇe pakāsetvā laddhaṃ tad etaṃ naṭanaccakādīhi[4] naccitvā gāyitvā laddhasadisaṃ hoti, tena gāthābhigītan ti vuttaṃ; tādisañ[5] ca yasmā buddhānaṃ na kappati, tasmā abhojaneyyan ti vuttaṃ; appicchatānurūpañ c' etaṃ na hoti, tasmā pi pacchimaṃ janataṃ anukampamānena ca[6] evaṃ vuttaṃ; yattha[7] ca nāma parappakāsitenâpi attano guṇena uppannaṃ lābhaṃ paṭikkhipanti, seyyathā pi appiccho Ghaṭīkaro kumbhakāro*, tatra[8] kathaṃ koṭippattāya appicchatāya samannāgato Bhagavā attanā va attano guṇappakāsanena uppannaṃ lābhaṃ sādiyissati, yato yuttam eva etaṃ Bhagavato vattun ti. Ettāvatā 'appasannaṃ adātukāmaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ gāthāgāyanena[9] dātukāmaṃ katvā samaṇo Gotamo bhojanaṃ paṭiggahesi, āmisakāraṇā imassa desanā' ti imamhā lokāpavādā[10] attānaṃ mocento desanāpārisuddhiṃ dīpetvā idāni ājīvapārisuddhiṃ dīpento āha: dhamme satī brāhmaṇa vuttir esā[11] ti. Tass' attho: ājīvapārisuddhi*dhamme* vā dasavidhasucaritadhamme vā buddhānaṃ cārittadhamme vā *sati* saṃvijjamāne anupahate vaṭṭamāne *vuttir esā* ekantavodātā ākāse pāṇippasāraṇakappā esanā pariyesanā jīvitavutti buddhānaṃ *brāhmaṇā* ti.

Evaṃ vutte brāhmaṇo 'pāyāsaṃ me paṭikkhipati, akappiyaṃ kir' etaṃ bhojanaṃ, adhañño vat' asmi, dānaṃ[8]

* (M. II, 54[15]).

1 Skm *om.* abhi-. 2 Sm *ad.* va. 3 Skm pana.
4 *So* SkBa; Sm °naccanādīhi. 5 Ba mādisānaṃ. 6 Ba vā.
7 Ba yatra. 8 Ba *om.* 9 Ba gāthābhāsanena.
10 *So* Skm; Ba asilokavādā. 11 Ba vutti-d-esā *throughout.*

dātuṃ na labhāmī' ti domanassaṃ uppādesi 'app eva
nāma aññaṃ paṭigaṇheyyā' ti ca cintesi. Taṃ ñatvā
Bhagavā 'ahaṃ bhikkhācāravelaṃ paricchinditvā āgato:
ettakena kālena imaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ pasādessāmī ti, brāh-
maṇo ca domanassaṃ akāsi; idāni tena domanassena mayi
cittaṃ pakopetvā amatavaradhammaṃ paṭivijjhituṃ na
sakkhissatī' ti brāhmaṇassa pasādajananatthaṃ tena pat-
thitamanorathaṃ[1] pūrento āha: aññena ca kevalinan ti.
Tattha *kevalinan* ti sabbaguṇaparipuṇṇaṃ, sabbayogavi- 82.
saṃyuttaṃ vā ti attho; mahantānaṃ sīlakkhandhādīnaṃ
guṇānaṃ[2] esanato *mahesiṃ*; parikkhīṇasabbāsavattā *khī-
ṇāsavaṃ*, hatthapādakukkuccam ādiṃ katvā vūpasanta-
sabbakukkuccattā *kukkuccavūpasantaṃ*; *upaṭṭhahassū* ti pa-
ricarassu[3] patimānayassu[4], evaṃ brāhmaṇena citte up-
pādite pi pariyāyam eva bhaṇati, [5]na tu bhaṇati[5]: dehi
āharāhī ti. Sesam ettha uttānattham[6] eva.

Atha brāhmaṇo 'ayaṃ pāyāso Bhagavato ānīto, nâhaṃ
arahāmi taṃ attano cchandena kassaci dātun' ti cintetvā
āha: *atha kassac' āhan* ti. Tato Bhagavā taṃ pāyāsaṃ
'ṭhapetvā tathāgataṃ tathāgatasāvakañ ca aññassa ajīra-
ṇadhammo' ti ñatvā āha: *na khv āhan tan* ti. Tattha
*sadevaka*vacanena pañcakāmāvacaradevagahaṇaṃ, *samāra-
ka*vacanena chaṭṭhakāmāvacaradevagahaṇaṃ[7], *sabrahmaka*-
vacanena rūpāvacarabrahmagahaṇaṃ—arūpāvacarā pana
'bhuñjeyyun' ti asambhāvaneyyā[8]—, *sassamaṇabrāhmaṇī*-
vacanena sāsanassa paccatthikapaccāmittasamaṇabrāhma-
ṇagahaṇaṃ[9] samitapāpabāhitapāpa-samaṇabrāhmaṇagaha-
ṇañ ca, *pajā*vacanena sattalokagahaṇaṃ, *sadevamanussa*-
vacanena sammutideva-avasesamanussagahaṇaṃ, evam
ettha tīhi vacanehi okāsaloko dvīhi pajāvasena sattaloko
gahito ti veditabbo. Esa saṃkhepo, vitthāraṃ pana Āḷa-

---

1 Ba patthitaguṇānaṃ manorathaṃ.
2 Ba sīlakkhandhādiguṇ°.
3 Ba parivisassu.
4 Ba mānayassu, Skm parimānayassu.
5—5 *So* Ba; Skm *om.*
6 Ba uttānam.
7 Ba chakāmāv°.
8 Ba na sambh°, *ad.* ti.
9 Ba *om.* -paccāmitta-.

vakasutte* vaṇṇayissāma. Kasmā pana sadevakādisu kassaci na sammā pariṇāmaṃ gaccheyyā ti: †oḷārike sukhumojāpakkhepato[1], imasmiṃ hi pāyāse Bhagavantaṃ uddissa gahitamatte yeva devatāhi ojā pakkhittā yathā Sujātāya pāyāse‡ Cundassa ca sūkaramaddave paccamāne§ Verañjāyañ ca Bhagavatā gahitagahitālope Bhesajjakkhandhake ca Kaccāyanassa[2] guḷakumbhasmiṃ avasiṭṭhaguḷe||, so oḷārike sukhumojāpakkhepato d e v ā n a ṃ na pariṇamati, devā hi sukhumasarīrā, tesaṃ oḷāriko manussāhāro na sammā pariṇamati, m a n u s s ā n a m pi na pariṇamati, manussā hi oḷārikasarīrā, tesaṃ sukhumā dibbojā na sammā pariṇamati, t a t h ā g a t a s s a pana pakatiagginā va pariṇamati sammā jīrati, "kāyabalañāṇabalappabhāvenā" ti eke; t a t h ā g a t a s ā v a k a s s a khīṇāsavass' etaṃ[3] samādhibalena mattaññutāya ca pariṇamati, itaresaṃ iddhimantānam pi na pariṇamati; acintanīyaṃ v ā ettha kâraṇaṃ, buddhavisayo eso ti. *Tena hi tvan* ti yasmā aññe[4] na passāmi, mama na kappati, mama akappantaṃ sāvakassâpi me na kappati, tasmā tvaṃ brāhmaṇā ti vuttaṃ hoti; *appaharite* ti parittaharitatiṇe apparūḷhaharitatiṇe vā pāsāṇapiṭṭhisadise, *appāṇake* ti[5] pāyāsajjhottharaṇakāraṇena[6] maritabbapāṇakarahite[7] vā mahā*udaka*kkhandhe, saha tiṇanissitehi pāṇehi tiṇānaṃ pāṇakānañ ca anurakkhaṇatthāya etaṃ vuttaṃ; *ciccitāyati ciṭicitāyatī* ti[8] evaṃ saddaṃ karoti; *sandhūpāyatī* ti samantā dhūpāyati, *sampadhūpāyatī* ti tath' eva adhimattaṃ dhūpāyati. Kasmā evaṃ ahosī ti: Bhagavato ānubhāvena na udakassa na pāyāsassa na brāhmaṇassa na aññesaṃ devayakkhādīnaṃ, Bhagavā hi brāhmaṇassa dhammasaṃvegatthāṃ tathā adhiṭṭhāsi; *seyyathā pi nāmā* ti opammanidassanamattam etaṃ, 'yathā phālo' ti ettakam

---

* *Vide* 228[27]–229[22]. † *Cf.* Spk. *ad* S. I, 168[32].
‡ J. A. I, 68[28]. § D. II, 127[21]. || Vin. I, 225[17].

---

[1] B^{a} °pakkhipanato. [2] S^{ksm} Kaccānassa.
[3] B^{a} °āsavassa ca. [4] B^{a} aññaṃ.
[5] S^{ksm} *om.* [6] B^{a} °ajjhotthatakāraṇena.
[7] B^{a} °pāṇarahite. [8] B^{a} viciṭāyati viciṭāyatī ti.

eva vuttaṃ hoti; *saṃviggo* cittena, *lomahaṭṭhajāto* sarīrena, sarīre kir' assa navanavuti lomakūpasahassāni suvaṇṇabhittiyā āhatamaṇināgadantā viya uddhaggā ahesuṃ. Sesaṃ pākaṭam eva. *Pādesu* pana *nipatitvā* Bhagavato dhammadesanaṃ abbhanumodamāno *Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotamā* ti, abbhanumodane hi ayam idha abhikkanta-saddo, vitthārato pana Maṅgalasuttavaṇṇanāyaṃ* atthavaṇṇanā āvibhavissati[1], †yasmā ca[2] abbhanumodanatthe, tasmā sādhu sādhu bho Gotamā ti vuttaṃ hotī ti veditabbaṃ,

'bhaye kodhe pasaṃsāyaṃ turite kotūhalacchare
hāse soke pasāde ca kare āmeṇḍitam budho' ti

iminā ca lakkhaṇena idha pasādavasena pasaṃsāvasena câyaṃ dvikkhattuṃ vutto ti veditabbo; a t h a v ā abhikkantan ti atikkantam[3] atiiṭṭhaṃ atimanāpaṃ, atisundaran ti vuttaṃ hoti, tattha[4] ekena abhikkanta-saddena desanaṃ thometi ekena attano pasādaṃ,—ayaṃ hi ettha adhippāyo: abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama yadidaṃ bhoto Gotamassa dhammadesanā, abhikkantaṃ yadidaṃ bhoto Gotamassa dhammadesanaṃ āgamma mama pasādo; Bhagavato eva vā vacanaṃ dve dve atthe sandhāya thometi: bhoto Gotamassa vacanaṃ abhikkantaṃ dosanāsanato abhikkantaṃ guṇādhigamanato, tathā saddhājananato paññājananato, sātthato savyañjanato, uttānapadato gambhīratthato, kaṇṇasukhato hadayaṅgamato, an-attukkaṃsanato a-paravambhanato, karuṇāsītalato paññāvadātato, āpātharamaṇīyato vimaddakkhamato, suyyamānasukhato vīmaṃsiyamānahitato ti evamādīhi yojetabbaṃ. Tato param pi catuhi upamāhi desanaṃ yeva thometi. Tattha *nikkujjitan* ti adhomukhaṭṭhapitaṃ heṭṭhāmukhajātaṃ vā, *ukkujjeyyā* ti uparimukhaṃ kareyya; *paṭicchannan* ti tiṇapaṇṇādicchāditaṃ[5], *vivareyyā* ti ugghāṭeyya; *mūḷhassā* ti disāmūḷhassa, *maggaṃ ācikkheyyā* ti hatthe

* *Vide* Pj. I, 114[2]. † Sum. I, 228–229, Mp. *cd* A. I. 56[2].

[1] S[kcn] *om.* āvi-. [2] B[a] *om.* [3] B[a] abhikkantaṃ.
[4] B[a] < ettha (*cf.* Sum.). [5] B[a] tiṇādīhi chāditaṃ.

gahetvā "esa maggo" ti vadeyya; *andhakāre* ti kālapakkhacātuddasī - addharatta - ghanavanasaṇḍa - meghapaṭalehi caturaṅge tamasi[1]. Ayan tāva padattho, ayaṃ pana adhippāyayojanā: *yathā koci nikkujjitaṃ ukkujjeyya, evaṃ saddhammavimukhaṃ asaddhammapatitaṃ[2] maṃ asaddhammā v u ṭ ṭ h a p e n t e n a[3], yathā paṭicchannaṃ vivareyya, evaṃ Kassapassa bhagavato sāsanantaradhānā pabhuti[4] micchādiṭṭhigahanapaṭicchannaṃ sāsanaṃ v i v a r a n t e n a, yathā mūḷhassa maggaṃ ācikkheyya, evaṃ kummaggamicchāmaggapaṭipannassa me saggamokkhamaggaṃ ā c i k k h a n t e n a, yathā andhakāre telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya, evaṃ mohandhakāranimuggassa me buddhādiratanarūpāni apassato tappaṭicchādakamohandhakāraviddhaṃsakadesanā-p a j j o t a d h ā r a ṇ e n a mayhaṃ bhotā Gotamena etehi pariyāyehi desitattā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. A t h a v ā ekacciyena matena yasmā ayaṃ dhammo dukkhadassanena asubhe 'subhan' ti vipallāsappahānena ca nikkujjitukkujjitasadiso[5], samudayadassanena dukkhe 'sukhan' ti vipallāsappahānena ca paṭicchannavivaraṇasadiso, nirodhadassanena anicce 'niccan' ti vipallāsappahānena ca mūḷhassa maggācikkhanasadiso, maggadassanena anattani 'attā' ti vipallāsappahānena ca andhakāre pajjotasadiso, tasmā, seyyathā pi nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya . . . pe . . . -pajjotaṃ dhāreyya '*cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintī*' ti evam pakāsito hoti; y a s m ā pan' ettha saddhā-tapa-kāyaguttatādīhi[6] sīlakkhandho pakāsito hoti, paññāya paññākkhandho, hiri-manaādīhi samādhikkhandho, yogakkhemena nirodho ti evan tikkhandho ariyamaggo nirodho cā ti sarūpen' eva dve ariyasaccāni pakāsitāni, tattha maggo paṭipakkho samudayassa, nirodho [7]dukkhassa paṭipakkho iti[7] iminā pariyāyena cattāri saccāni pakāsitāni, t a s m ā *anekapariyāyena pakāsito* hotī ti

---

* *Cf.* 193[3].

---

[1] Sk Ba caturaṅgataṃ° (Ba °aṃsi ti).
[2] Ba °dhammaṃ pat°; *vide* 193[4] *and* Sum.
[3] Sk Ba vuṭṭhāp°. [4] Skm *om.* [5] *So* Skm Ba.
[6] Ba °guttādīhi.
[7—7] Ba d u k k h a s s ā t i p a t i p a k k h e n a d v e.

veditabbo. Esâhan ti ādisu, eso ahan ti[1] *esâhaṃ; saraṇaṃ gacchāmī* ti, pādesu nipatitvā paṇipātikena[2] saraṇagamanena gato pi idāni vācāya samādiyanto āha, paṇipātikena[2] v ā buddhaṃ yeva saraṇaṃ gato idāni taṃ ādiṃ katvā sese[3] dhammasaṃghe pi gantuṃ āha; *ajjatagge* ti ajjataṃ ādiṃ katvā, *ajjadagge* v ā, da-kāro padasandhikaro, ajja ādiṃ katvā ti vuttaṃ hoti; pāṇehi upetaṃ *pāṇupetaṃ*, yāva me jīvitaṃ pavattati, tāva upetaṃ anaññasatthukaṃ tīhi saraṇagamanehi *saraṇagataṃ*[4] *maṃ*[5] *bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu* jānātū[5] ti vuttaṃ hoti,—ettāvatânena[6] sutānurūpā paṭipatti dassitā hoti; nikkujjitādīhi v ā satthusampattiṃ dassetvā iminā "esâhan" ti ādinā[7] sissasampatti dassitā[8], tena vā paññāpaṭilābhaṃ dassetvā iminā saddhāpaṭilābho dassito; idāni evaṃ paṭiladdhasaddhena paññāvatā yaṃ kattabbaṃ, taṃ kātukāmo Bhagavantaṃ yācati: labheyyâhan ti. Tattha Bhagavato iddhiādīhi[9] abhippasāditacitto 'Bhagavā pi cakkavattirajjaṃ pahāya pabbajito, kim aṅga panâhan' ti saddhāya *pabbajjaṃ* yācati, tattha paripūrakāritaṃ patthento paññāya *upasampadaṃ*. Sesaṃ pākaṭam eva. Eko vūpakaṭṭho ti ādisu pana *eko* kāyavivekena, *vūpakaṭṭho* cittavivekena, *appamatto* kammaṭṭhāne satiavijahanena, *ātāpī* kāyikacetasikaviriyasaṃkhātena ātāpena, *pahitatto* kāye ca jīvite ca anapekkhatāya, *viharanto* aññatarairiyāpathavihārena; *nacirass' evā* ti pabbajjaṃ upādāya vuccati; *kulaputto* ti duvidhā kulaputtā: jātikulaputto ācārakulaputto ca ayam pana ubhayathā pi kulaputto; *agārasmā* ti gharā; agārāya[10] hitaṃ agāriyaṃ kasigorakkhādikuṭumbaposanakammaṃ vuccati, [11]n' atthi ettha agāriyan ti *anagāriyaṃ*, pabbajjāy' etaṃ[12] adhivacanaṃ; *pabbajantī* ti upagacchanti upasaṃkamanti; taṃ anuttaran ti *tad anuttaraṃ; brahmacariyapariyosānan* ti maggabrahmacariyassa pariyosānaṃ,

---

1 B^a ahaṃ, *om.* ti. 2 B^a pāṇipātitena o: p ā ṇ i p ā t i k e n a. 3 B^a sesa-. 4 B^a saraṇaṃ gataṃ. 5 B^a *om.* 6 B^a ettāvatā anena. 7 B^a iminā. 8 *So* B^a; S^{kn} °sampattiṃ dassetvā (S^s *omits this clause*). 9 S^k B^a iddhiyādīhi. 10 B^a āgārānaṃ. 11 B^a *ins.* tam. 12 S^{km} °āya etam.

arahattaphalan ti vuttaṃ hoti, tassa hi atthāya kulaputtā pabbajanti; *diṭṭhe va dhamme* ti tasmiṃ yeva attabhāve; *sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā* ti attanā[1] yeva paññāya paccakkhaṃ katvā, aparappaccayaṃ ñatvā ti attho; *upasampajja vihāsī* ti pāpuṇitvā sampādetvā vā vihāsi, evaṃ viharanto ca *khīṇā jāti* . . . pe . . . *abbhaññāsi*,—eten' assa paccavekkhaṇābhūmiṃ[2] dasseti. Katamā pan' assa jāti khīṇā, kathañ ca naṃ abbhaññāsī ti, vuccate: na tāv' assa atītā jāti khīṇā pubbe va khīṇattā, nânāgatā [3]pubbe c' etarahi ca anāgatattā eva[3], na paccuppannā vijjamānattā, [4]maggassa pana abhāvitattā yā uppajjeyya ekacatupañcavokārabhavesu[5] ekacatupañcakkhandhappabhedā jāti, sā maggassa bhāvitattā anuppādadhammataṃ āpajjanena khīṇā, taṃ so maggabhāvanāya pahīnakilese paccavekkhitvā kilesābhāve vijjamānam pi kammaṃ āyati appaṭisandhikaṃ hotī ti jānanto jānāti; *vusitan* ti vutthaṃ parivutthaṃ[6] kataṃ caritaṃ, niṭṭhapitan ti attho; *brahmacariyan* ti maggabrahmacariyaṃ; *kataṃ karaṇīyan* ti catusu saccesu catuhi maggehi pariññā-pahāna-sacchikiriyabhāvanāvasena soḷasavidham pi kiccaṃ niṭṭhapitan ti attho; *nâparaṃ itthattāyā* ti idāni puna itthabhāvāya[7] evaṃsoḷasakiccabhāvāya kilesakkhayāya vā maggabhāvanā n' atthī ti, a t h a v ā itthattāyā ti itthabhāvato[8] imasmā evampakārā idāni vattamānā [9]khandhasantānā aparaṃ[9] khandhasantānaṃ n' atthi[10], ime pana pañca kkhandhā pariññātā tiṭṭhanti chinnamūlako rukkho viyā ti abbhaññāsi; *aññataro* ti eko, *arahatan* ti arahantānaṃ, mahāsāvakānaṃ abbhantaro[11] āyasmā Bhāradvājo ahosī ti ayaṃ kir' ettha adhippāyo ti[12]

KASIBHĀRADVĀJASUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

---

[1] B^a attano. [2] B^a °vekkhaṇabh°, S^kSm °vekkhanābh°.
[3–3] B^a tassa abhāvato.
[4] B^a *ins.* yā pana, *om.* yā *before* uppajjeyya.
[5] S^kSm ekapañcacatuv°. [6] B^a S^m *om.*
[7] (?); B^a itthabhāvāya vā, S^kSm attabhāvāya.
[8] *So* S^k B^a; S^m itthambhāvato.
[9–9] S^s B^a *om.* [10] *So* B^a; S^kSm °santānan ti.
[11] B^a mahāsāvakabbhantaro. [12] S^kSm *om.*

5.

Pucchāmi muniṃ pahūtapaññan ti Cundasuttaṃ. Kā (83).
uppatti: S a ṃ k h e p a t o tāva attajjhāsaya-parajjhāsaya-aṭṭhuppatti-pucchāvasikabhedato catusu uppattisu imassa suttassa pucchāvasikā uppatti, v i t t h ā r a t o pana "ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Mallesu cārikañ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ yena Pāvā tad avasari, tatra sudaṃ Bhagavā Pāvāyaṃ viharati Cundassa kammāraputtassa ambavane"—ito pabhuti yāva "atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena yena Cundassa kammāraputtassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane[1] nisīdī" ti tāva Sutte* āgatanayena[2] vitthāretabbaṃ. Evaṃ bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ nisinne Bhagavati Cundo kammāraputto buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ[3] parivisanto vyañjanasūpādigahaṇatthaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ suvaṇṇabhājanāni upanāmesi; appaññatte sikkhāpade keci bhikkhū suvaṇṇabhājanāni paṭicchiṃsu keci na paṭicchiṃsu; Bhagavato pana ekam eva bhājanaṃ attano selamayaṃ pattaṃ, dutiyabhājanaṃ buddhā na gaṇhanti. Tattha aññataro pāpabhikkhu sahassagghanakaṃ suvaṇṇabhājanaṃ attano bhojanatthāya sampattaṃ theyyacittena kuñcikatthavikāya pakkhipi. Cundo parivisitvā hatthapādaṃ dhovitvā Bhagavantaṃ namassamāno bhikkhusaṃghaṃ olokento taṃ bhikkhuṃ addasa, apassamāno viya ca[4] hutvā na taṃ kiñci abhaṇi[5], Bhagavati ca[4] theresu ca gāravena, a p i c a 'micchādiṭṭhikānaṃ vacanapatho mā ahosī' ti.[6] So 'kin nu kho saṃvarayuttā yeva samaṇā udāhu bhinnasaṃvarā īdisā pi samaṇā' ti ñātukāmo sāyaṇhasamaye Bhagavantaṃ upasaṃkamitvā āha: pucchāmi munin ti.

Tattha *pucchāmī* ti idaṃ "tisso pucchā: adiṭṭhajotanā 83.

---

* Ud. 81^{11}–82^{4}.

---

[1] Ba paññatt' āsane (283^{3}).
[2] Ba °nayen' eva.
[3] Ba °pamukhabhikkhusaṃghassa.
[4] Ba *om.*
[5] Ba na n a m kiñci bhaṇati.
[6] Ba mā hosī ti.

pucchā" ti ādinā nayena Niddese* vuttanayam eva; *munin* ti etam pi "monaṃ vuccati ñāṇaṃ, yā paññā pajānanā . . . pe . . . sammādiṭṭhi, tena ñāṇena samannāgato muni monappatto; tīṇi moneyyāni: kāyamoneyyan" ti ādinā nayena tatth' eva† vuttanayaṃ;—ayaṃ pan' ettha saṃkhepo: pucchāmī ti okāsaṃ kārento[1] munin ti munimuniṃ Bhagavantaṃ ālapati. Pahūtapaññan ti ādīni thutivacanāni, tehi taṃ muniṃ thunāti; tattha *pahūtapaññan* ti vipulapaññaṃ, ñeyyapariyantikatā[2] c' assa[3] vipulatā veditabbā; *iti Cundo kammāraputto* [4]ti idaṃ[4] Dhaniyasutte‡ vuttanayam eva, ito paraṃ pana ettakam pi avatvā sabbaṃ vuttanayaṃ chaḍḍetvā avuttanayam eva vaṇṇayissāma; *buddhan* ti tīsu buddhesu sammāsambuddhaṃ; *dhammassāmin* ti maggadhammassa janakattā puttassêva pitaraṃ attanā uppāditasippāyatanādīnaṃ viya ācariyaṃ dhammassa sāmiṃ[5], dhammissaraṃ dhammarājaṃ dhammavasavattin ti attho, vuttañ[6] c' etaṃ: "so hi brāhmaṇa Bhagavā anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā asañjātassa maggassa sañjanetā[7] anakkhātassa maggassa akkhātā maggaññū maggavidū maggakovido, maggānugā ca pana etarahi sāvakā viharanti pacchā samannāgatā"§ ti; *vītataṇhan* ti vigatakāmabhavavibhavataṇhaṃ; *dipaduttaman*[8] ti dipadānaṃ uttamaṃ||, tattha, k i ñ c â p i Bhagavā na kevalaṃ dipaduttamo eva, atha kho yāvatā sattā apadā vā . . . pe . . . -nâsaññino, sabbesaṃ uttamo, a t h a k h o ukkaṭṭhaparicchedavasena dipaduttamo tv eva vuccati, dvipadā hi sabbasattānaṃ ukkaṭṭhā cakkavattimahāsāvakapaccekabuddhabuddhānaṃ[9] tattha uppattito, tesañ ca uttamo ti vutte

---

* Nidd. *ad* S.N. 915^a. † Nidd. *ad* S.N. 779^b. ‡ 28^2.
§ M. III, 8^11-15. || *Cf.* 253^10.

---

1 B^a karonto; *so* S^kgn B^a *at* 167^23.
2 B^a neyyapariyantikatā, S^kgn ñeyyapariyattikattā.
3 *Sic* S^kgn B^a. 4—4 B^a idaṃ dvayaṃ.
5 B^a dhammasāmi. 6 B^a *ad.* pi. 7 S^gn sañjānetā
8 B^a dvipad° *throughout* (*vide* 160^26).
9 B^a °mahāsāvakabuddhaupaṭṭhākādīnaṃ.

sabbasattuttamo ti vutto yeva hoti; *sārathīnaṃ pavaran* ti sāretī ti sārathi, hatthidamakādīnam etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, tesañ ca Bhagavā pavaro anuttarena damathena purisadamme dametuṃ[1] samatthabhāvato, yathâha: "hatthidamakena bhikkhave hatthidammo sārito ekaṃ (y)eva disan dhāvati puratthimaṃ vā pacchimaṃ vā uttaraṃ vā dakkhiṇaṃ vā, assadamakena bhikkhave assadammo, godamakena bhikkhave godammo . . . pe . . . dakkhiṇaṃ vā, tathāgatena bhikkhave arahatā sammāsambuddhena purisadammo sārito aṭṭha disā vidhāvati[2]: rūpī rūpāni passati, ayam ekā disā . . . pe . . . saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ aṭṭhamī disā"* ti. *Katī* ti atthappabhedapucchā; *loke* ti sattaloke; *samaṇā* ti pucchitabbaatthanidassanaṃ; iṃghā ti yācanatthe nipāto, *ta-d-iṃghā* ti te iṃgha; *brūhī* ti ācikkha kathayassū ti.

Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā Cundaṃ kammāraputtaṃ 'kiṃ 84.
bhante kusalaṃ, kiṃ akusalan' ti ādinā nayena gihipañhaṃ apucchitvā[3] samaṇapañhaṃ pucchantaṃ disvā āvajjento 'taṃ pāpabhikkhuṃ sandhāya ayaṃ pucchatī' ti ñatvā tassa aññatra vohāramattā assamaṇabhāvaṃ dīpento āha: caturo samaṇā ti. Tattha *caturo* ti saṃkhyāparicchedo; *samaṇā* ti, kadāci Bhagavā titthiye samaṇavādena vadati, yathâha: "yāni tāni puthu samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ vatakutūhalamaṅgalānī"† ti[4], kadāci puthujjane, yathâha: "samaṇā samaṇā ti vo bhikkhave jano sañjānātī"‡ ti, kadāci sekhe, yathâha: "idh' eva[5] bhikkhave samaṇo, idha dutiyo samaṇo"§ ti, kadāci khīṇāsavaṃ, yathâha: "āsavānaṃ khayā samaṇo hotī"|| ti, kadāci attānaṃ yeva, yathâha: "samaṇo ti kho bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etaṃ adhivacanan"¶ ti, idha pana tīhi padehi[6] sabbe pi ariye sīlavantaṃ puthuj-

* M. III, 222[6-27]. †
‡ M. I, 281[5]. § A. II, 238[7].
|| M. I, 284[22]. ¶ *Cf.* A. IV, 340[1].

1 B^a anuttarena damanena purisaṃ dametuṃ.
2 S^km *om.* vi-. 3 ?; B^a apucchantaṃ, S^km pucchitvā.
4 B^a °k o t ū h a l a°. 5 B^a idha, *om.* eva. 6 S^n B^a *om.*

janañ ca[1], catutthena itaraṃ assamaṇam pi bhaṇḍu(ṃ) kāsāvakaṇṭhaṃ 'kevalaṃ vohāramattakena samaṇo' ti saṅgaṇhitvā caturo samaṇā ti āha; *na pañcam' atthī* ti imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vohāramattakena paṭiññāmattakenâpi pañcamo samaṇo nāma n'atthi; *te te āvikaromī* ti te caturo samaṇe tava pākaṭe[2] karomi; *sakkhi puṭṭho* ti sammukhā pucchito; *maggajino* ti maggena sabbakilese vijitāvī ti attho, *maggadesako* ti paresaṃ maggaṃ desetā[3], *magge jīvatī* ti sattasu sekhesu yo koci sekho apariyositamaggavāsattā lokuttare sīlavantaputhujjano ca lokiye magge jīvati nāma, sīlavantaputhujjano v ā lokuttaramagganimittaṃ[4] jīvanato pi magge jīvatī ti veditabbo; *yo ca maggadūsī* ti yo ca dussīlo micchādiṭṭhi maggapaṭilomāya paṭipattiyā maggassa dūsako ti attho.

85. Ime te "cattāro samaṇā" ti evaṃ Bhagavatā saṃkhepena uddiṭṭhe caturo samaṇe 'ayaṃ nām' ettha maggajino, [5]ayaṃ maggadesako, ayaṃ magge jīvati[5], ayaṃ maggadūsī' ti evaṃ paṭivijjhituṃ asakkonto puna[6] pucchituṃ Cundo āha: kam maggajinan ti. Tattha *magge jīvati*[7] *me* ti, yo so magge jīvati, tam me *brūhi puṭṭho*[8] ti. Sesaṃ pākaṭam eva.

Idāni 'ssa[9] Bhagavā caturo pi samaṇe catuhi gāthāhi
86. niddisanto āha: yo tiṇṇakathaṃkatho ti. Tattha *tiṇṇakathaṃkatho visallo* ti etaṃ Uragasutte* vuttanayam eva, ayam pana viseso: yasmā imāya gāthāya "maggajino" ti b u d d h a s a m a ṇ o adhippeto, tasmā sabbaññutañāṇena kathaṃkathāpatirūpakassa sabbadhammesu aññāṇassa tiṇṇattā pi tiṇṇakathaṃkatho ti veditabbo, pubbe vuttanayena hi tiṇṇakathaṃkathā pi[10] sotāpannādayo paccekabuddhapariyosānā sakadāgāmivisayādisu buddhavisayapariyosānesu [ap]paṭihatañāṇappabhāvattā pariyāyena atiṇ-

---

* (25[8]).

---

[1] Skm *om.* [2] Ba āvi-. [3] Ba maggadesetā.
[4] Sk °nimittā, Ba °nimitta-. [5-5] Skm *om.* [6] Ba *ad.* pi.
[7] Skm j ī v a t a . [8] Ba puṭṭho brūhi.
[9] Ba *om.* 'ssa. [10] Ba vigatakathaṃkatho ti.

ṇakathaṃkathā va honti, Bhagavā pana[1] sabbappakārena
tiṇṇakathaṃkatho; *nibbānābhirato* ti nibbāne abhirato, pha-
lasamāpattivasena sadā[1] nibbānaninnacitto ti attho, tādiso
ca Bhagavā, yathâha: " so kho ahaṃ Aggivessana tassā eva
kathāya[2] pariyosāne tasmiṃ yeva purimasmiṃ samādhi-
nimitte ajjhattam eva cittaṃ saṇṭhapemi sannisādemi eko-
dikaromi samādahāmī "* ti; *anānugiddho* ti kañci dhammaṃ
taṇhāgedhena ananugijjhanto; *lokassa sadevakassa netā* ti
āsayānusayānulomena[3] dhammaṃ desetvā Pārāyana-Ma-
hāsamayādisu anekesu suttantesu aparimāṇānaṃ deva-
manussānaṃ saccapaṭivedhasampadānena sadevakassa lo-
kassa netā gamayitā, tāretā pāraṃ sampāpetā ti attho;
tādin ti tādisaṃ yathāvuttappakāraṃ, lokadhammehi[4] nib-
bikāran ti attho. Sesam ettha pākaṭam eva. Evam Bha- 87.
gavā imāya gāthāya " maggajinan " ti buddhasamaṇaṃ
niddisitvā idāni k h ī ṇ ā s a v a s a m a ṇ a ṃ niddisanto
āha: paramaṃ paraman ti. Tattha *paraman* nāma nibbānaṃ,
sabbadhammānaṃ aggaṃ uttaman ti attho; '*paraman*' *ti
yo 'dha*[5] *ñatvā* ti taṃ paramaṃ 'paramam' icc eva yo idha
sāsane ñatvā paccavekkhaṇañāṇena; *akkhāti vibhajati idh'
eva dhamman* ti nibbānadhammaṃ akkhāti attanā paṭivid-
dhattā paresaṃ pākaṭaṃ karoti: " idaṃ nibbānan " ti,
maggadhammaṃ vibhajati: " ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā . . .
pe . . . ayaṃ ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo " ti, ubhayam pi v ā
ugghaṭitaññūnaṃ saṃkhepadesanāya ācikkhati, vipañcitañ-
ñūnaṃ[6] vitthāradesanāya vibhajati, evaṃ ācikkhanto vi-
bhajanto ca " idh' eva sāsane ayaṃ dhammo na ito bahid-
dhā " ti sīhanādaṃ nadanto akkhāti ca vibhajati ca, tena
vuttaṃ: akkhāti vibhajati idh' eva dhamman ti; *taṃ kaṃ-
khācchidaṃ*[7] *muniṃ anejan* ti taṃ evarūpaṃ catusaccapa-

* M. I, 249[27].

[1] B[a] *om.* [2] S[k] B[a] kathā.
[3] S[km] ā s a y ā n u l o m e n a (164[13]).
[4] B[a] y a t h ā v u t t a p p a k ā r a l o k a d h a m m e h i v ā. [5] S[km] yo idha.
[6] S[km] vipacita°, B[a] vipaccita°; *cf.* Netti (*Commentary*) p. 211. [7] B[a] kaṃkhacchidaṃ.

ṭivedhena attano, desanāya ca paresaṃ kaṃkhācchedanena
kaṃkhācchidaṃ[1], moneyyasamannāgamena muniṃ, ejā-
saṃkhātāya taṇhāya abhāvato anejaṃ *dutiyaṃ bhikkhu-*
88. *nam āhu maggadesin* ti. Evaṃ imāya gāthāya sayaṃ
anuttaraṃ[2] maggaṃ uppādetvā desanāya anuttaro magga-
desī samāno pi, dūtam iva lekhavācakam iva ca[3] rañño
attano sāsanaharaṃ sāsanajotakañ ca "maggadesin" ti[4]
khīṇāsavasamaṇaṃ niddisitvā idāni sekhasamaṇañ
ca sīlavantaputhujjanasamaṇañ ca nid-
disanto āha: yo dhammapade ti. Tattha padavaṇṇanā
pākaṭā yeva, ayam pan' ettha atthavaṇṇanā[5]: *yo* nibbāna-
dhammassa padattā *dhammapade* ubho ante anupagamma
desitattā āsayānurūpato vā satipaṭṭhānādinānappakārehi
desitattā *sudesite* maggasamaṅgī pi anavasitamaggakiccattā
magge jīvati sīlasaṃyamena *saṃyato* kāyādisu sūpaṭṭhitāya[6]
cirakatādisaraṇāya vā satiyā *satimā* aṇumattassa pi vaj-
jassa abhāvato anavajjattā koṭṭhāsabhāvena ca padattā
sattatiṃsabodhapakkhiyadhammasaṃkhātāni[7] *anavajjapa-*
dāni bhaṅgañāṇato pabhuti bhāvanāsevanāya *sevamāno,*
89. taṃ *bhikkhunaṃ*[8] *tatiyaṃ maggajīvin* ti *āhū* ti. Evam Bha-
gavā imāya gāthāya "maggajīvin" ti sekhasamaṇaṃ sīla-
vantaputhujjanasamaṇañ ca niddisitvā idāni taṃ bhaṇḍuṃ[9]
kāsāvakaṇṭhaṃ kevalaṃ vohāramattakasama-
ṇaṃ[10] niddisanto āha: chadanaṃ katvānā ti. Tattha *chada-*
naṃ katvānā ti patirūpaṃ karitvā vesaṃ gahetvā, liṅgaṃ dhā-
retvā ti attho; *subbatānan* ti buddhapaccekabuddhasāva-
kānaṃ, tesaṃ hi sundarāni vatāni, tasmā te subbatā ti
vuccanti; *pakkhandī* ti pakkhandako, antopavisako ti attho,
dussīlo hi gūthapaṭicchādanatthaṃ tiṇapaṇṇādicchadanaṃ
viya attano dussīlabhāvapaṭicchādanatthaṃ subbatānaṃ

---

1 Ba kaṃkhacchidaṃ. 2 Ba anuppannaṃ.
3 Ba lekhaṇavācakam iva, *om.* ca.
4 Skem °sī ti; Ba maggadesikaṃ, *om.* ti.
5 Skem *om.* attha-; Ba atthavaṇṇanānayo (*om.* yo).
6 Ba supatiṭṭhitā. 7 Ba °bodhipakkhiya°.
8 Skem bhikkhu. 9 Ba bhaṇḍu- (*so* Skem Ba *at* 162[1]).
10 Ba *here and* Skem *at* 166[23] vohāramattasamaṇaṃ.

chadanaṃ katvāna "aham pi bhikkhū" ti bhikkhumajjhe pakkhandati, "ettakavassena bhikkhunā gahetabbaṃ etan" ti lābhe dīyamāne "ahaṃ ettakavasso" ti gaṇhituṃ pakkhandati, tena vuccati chadanaṃ katvāna subbatānaṃ pakkhandī ti; catunnam pi khattiyādīnaṃ kulānaṃ uppannaṃ pasādaṃ[1] ananurūpapaṭipattiyā dūsetī ti *kuladūsako; pagabbho* ti aṭṭhaṭṭhānena kāyapāgabbhiyena catuṭṭhānena vacīpāgabbhiyena anekaṭṭhānena manopāgabbhiyena ca samannāgato ti attho, ayam ettha saṃkhepo, vitthāraṃ pana Mettasuttavaṇṇanāyaṃ vakkhāma*; katapaṭicchādanalakkhaṇāya māyāya samannāgatattā *māyāvī*, sīlasaṃyamābhāvena *asaṃyato*, palāpasadisattā[2] *palāpo*, yathā hi palāpo anto taṇḍularahito pi bahi thusena vīhi viya dissati, evam idh' ekacco[3] anto sīlādiguṇasāravirahito pi bahi subbatacchadanena samaṇavesena samaṇo viya dissati, so evam palāpasadisattā palāpo ti vuccati, Ānāpānasatisutte pana "apalāpâyaṃ bhikkhave parisā nippalāpâyaṃ bhikkhave parisā suddhā sāre patiṭṭhitā"† ti evaṃ puthujjanakalyāṇako pi palāpo ti vutto, idha pana Kapilasutte ca "tato palāpe vāhetha assamaṇe samaṇamānine"‡ ti evaṃ parājitako[4] palāpo ti vutto; *patirūpena caraṃ sa maggadūsī* ti taṃ subbatānaṃ chadanaṃ katvā y a t h ā carantaṃ 'āraññako ayaṃ rukkhamūliko paṃsukūliko piṇḍapātiko appiccho santuṭṭho' ti jano jānāti, e v a ṃ patirūpena yuttarūpena bāhiramaṭṭena[5] ācārena caraṃ so puggalo attano lokuttaramaggassa paresaṃ sugatimaggassa ca dūsanato maggadūsī ti veditabbo. Evaṃ imāya gāthāya "maggadūsī" ti dussīlaṃ vohāramattakasamaṇaṃ niddisitvā idāni tesaṃ aññamaññaṃ avyāmissabhāvaṃ[6] dīpento āha: ete ca paṭivijjhī ti. Tass' attho: *ete* caturo samaṇe yathāvut- 90^{a-d}.

---

* *Vide* Pj. I, 242^{6}-243^{8}. † M. III, 80^{6}.

‡ S.N. 282^{ab}.

---

[1] B^{a} catunnaṃ khattiyādikulānaṃ uppannapasādaṃ.
[2] B^{a} palās° *throughout*. [3] B^{a} *ad.* bhikkhu.
[4] *So* S^{km}; B^{a} pārājiko. [5] B^{a} °maṭṭhena.
[6] S^{k} aññamaññaavyā°, S^{m} aññamaññaṃ vyā°.

tena lakkhaṇena *paṭivijjhi* aññāsi sacchākāsi *yo gahaṭṭho* khattiyo vā brāhmaṇo vā añño vā koci, imesaṃ catunnaṃ samaṇānaṃ lakkhaṇasavanamattena *sutavā*, tass' eva lakkhaṇassa ariyānaṃ santike sutattā *ariyasāvako*, te yeva samaṇe 'ayañ câyañ ca evaṃlakkhaṇo' ti pajānanamattena *sapañño*, 'yādiso ayaṃ pacchā vutto maggadūsī, itare pi *sabbe n' etādisā' ti ñatvā, iti disvā* evaṃ pāpaṃ karontam pi etaṃ pāpabhikkhuṃ disvā;—tatrâyaṃ yojanā: ete ca paṭivijjhi yo gahaṭṭho sutavā ariyasāvako sapañño, *tassa* tāya paññāya 'sabbe n' etādisā' ti ñatvā viharato iti disvā *na hāpeti saddhā* evaṃ pāpakammaṃ karontaṃ pāpabhikkhuṃ
90cd. disvā pi na hāpeti na hāyati na nassati [1]saddhā ti[1]. Evaṃ imāya gāthāya tesaṃ[2] avyāmissabhāvaṃ dīpetvā idāni iti disvā pi 'sabbe n' etādisā' ti jānantaṃ ariyasāvakaṃ pasaṃsanto āha: kathaṃ hi duṭṭhenā ti. Tassa sambandho: etad eva ca yuttaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakassa yadidaṃ ekaccaṃ pāpaṃ karontaṃ iti disvā pi 'sabbe n' etādisā' ti jānanaṃ, kiṃkāraṇaṃ: *kathaṃ hi duṭṭhena asampaduṭṭhaṃ suddhaṃ asuddhena samaṃ kareyyā* ti. Tass' attho: kathaṃ hi sutavā ariyasāvako sapañño sīlavipattiyā duṭṭhena maggadūsinā aduṭṭhaṃ itaraṃ samaṇattayaṃ, suddhaṃ samaṇattayam eva(m a)parisuddhakāyasamācāratādihi asuddhena pacchimena vohāramattakasamaṇena samaṃ kareyya 'sadisan' ti jāneyyā ti. Suttapariyosāne upāsakassa na[3] maggo vā phalaṃ vā kathitaṃ, kaṃkhāmattam eva hi tassa tattha[4] pahīnan ti

CUNDASUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

6.

N.[1] p. 17) Evam me sutan ti Parābhavasuttaṃ. Kā uppatti: Maṅgalasuttaṃ kira sutvā devānaṃ etad ahosi: 'Bhagavatā Maṅgalasutte sattānaṃ vuddhiñ ca sotthiñ ca kathayamānena ekaṃsena bhavo eva kathito no parābhavo; handa dāni, yena sattā parihāyanti vinassanti, taṃ nesaṃ parā-

---

[1-1] Ba saṇṭhāti. [2] Skm evaṃ.
[3] Ba na *before* kathitaṃ. [4] Ba *om.*

bhavam pi pucchāmā' ti. Atha Maṅgalasuttaṃ kathitadivasato[1] dutiyadivase dasasahassacakkavāḷesu devatāyo Parābhavasuttaṃ sotukāmā imasmiṃ ekacakkavāḷe sannipatitvā ekavālaggakoṭiokāsamatte dasa pi vīsam pi tiṃsam pi cattālīsam pi paññāsam pi saṭṭhim pi sattatim pi asītim pi sukhumattabhāvaṃ nimminitvā sabbadevamānusabrahmāno siriyā ca tejena ca adhigayha virocamānaṃ paññattavarabuddhāsane nisinnaṃ Bhagavantaṃ parivāretvā aṭṭhamsu. Tato Sakkena devānam indena āṇatto aññataro devaputto Bhagavantaṃ parābhavapañhaṃ pucchi. Atha Bhagavā pucchāvasena[2] idaṃ suttam abhāsi. Tattha "evam me sutan" ti ādi[3] āyasmatā Ānandena vuttaṃ, "parābhavantaṃ purisan" ti ādinā nayena ekantarikā gāthā devaputtena vuttā, "suvijāno bhavaṃ hotī" ti ādinā nayena ekantarikā eva avasānagāthā ca Bhagavatā vuttā, tad etaṃ sabbam pi samodhānetvā Parābhavasuttan ti vuccati.

Tattha *evam me sutan* ti ādisu yaṃ vattabbaṃ, taṃ sab-
baṃ Maṅgalasuttavaṇṇanāyaṃ vakkhāma*. Parābhavan-
taṃ purisan ti ādisu pana: *parābhavantaṃ* parihāyantaṃ 91.
vinassantaṃ; *purisan* ti yaṃ kiñci [4]sattaṃ jānituṃ[4]; *mayaṃ
pucchāma Gotaman* ti[5] sesadevehi saddhiṃ attānaṃ nidas-
setvā okāsaṃ kārento so devaputto gottena Bhagavantaṃ
ālapati; *Bhagavantaṃ puṭṭhum āgammā* ti, mayaṃ hi 'Bha-
gavantaṃ pucchissāmā' ti tato tato cakkavāḷā āgatā ti
attho, etena ādaraṃ dasseti; *kiṃ parābhavato mukhan* ti
āgatānaṃ amhākaṃ brūhi: parābhavato purisassa kiṃ
mukhaṃ kiṃ dvāraṃ kā yoni, kiṃ kāraṇaṃ yena mayaṃ
parābhavantaṃ purisaṃ jāneyyāmā ti attho; etena "parā-
bhavantaṃ purisan" ti ettha vuttassa parābhavato puri-
sassa parābhavakāraṇaṃ pucchati, parābhavakāraṇe hi
ñāte tena kāraṇasāmaññena sakkā yo koci parābhavapuriso

---

* *Vide* Pj. I, 100[1]–117[21].

---

1 B[a] Maṅgalasuttakathitad°.
2 B[a] pucchāvasāne.
3 B[a] ādikaṃ (*here and* 174[18]).
4–4 B[a] sattajanaṃ.
5 B[a] Gotamā ti.

92. jānitun ti. Ath' assa Bhagavā suṭṭhu pākaṭakaraṇattham paṭipakkham dassetvā puggalādhiṭṭhānāya desanāya parābhavamukham dīpento āha: suvijāno bhavan ti. Tass' attho: yv āyam *bhavam* vaḍḍhanto aparihāyanto puriso, so *suvijāno hoti* sukhena[1] akicchena sakkā vijānitum; yo p' āyam parābhavatī ti *parābhavo* —[2] parihāyati vinassati —, yassa tumhe parābhavato purisassa mukham mam pucchatha, so pi *suvijāno*, katham: ayam hi *dhammakāmo bhavam hoti* dasakusalakammapathadhammam[3] kāmeti piheti pattheti suṇāti paṭipajjati, so tam paṭipattim disvā sutvā ca jānitabbato suvijāno hoti; itaro pi *dhammadessī parābhavo* tam eva dhammam dessati[4] na piheti na pattheti na suṇāti na paṭipajjati, so evam[5] vippaṭipattim disvā sutvā ca jānitabbato suvijāno hotī ti. Evam ettha Bhagavā paṭipakkham dassento atthato dhammakāmatam bhavato mukham dassetvā dhammadessitam parābhavato mukham dassesī ti
93. veditabbo[6]. Atha sā devatā Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandamānā āha: iti h' etan ti. Tass' attho: *iti* pi[7], yathā vutto Bhagavatā, tath' eva *etam*[8] *vijānāma* gaṇhāma dhārema: *paṭhamo so parābhavo* so dhammadessitālakkhaṇo paṭhamo parābhavo, yāni mayam parābhavamukhāni vijānitum āgat' amha, tesu idan tāva ekam parābhavamukhan ti vuttam hoti; tattha viggaho: parābhavanti etenā ti parābhavo, kena ca parābhavanti: yam parābhavato mukham kāraṇam, tena,—vyañjanamattena eva hi ettha nānākaraṇam, atthato[9] pana "parābhavo" ti vā "parābhavato mukhan" ti vā ti nānākaraṇam n' atthi. Evam ekam[10] parābhavato mukham vijānāmā ti abhinanditvā tato param ñātukāmatāyâha[11]: *dutiyam Bhagavā brūhi kim parābhavato mukhan* ti. Ito param[12] "tatiyam, catutthan" ti ādisu pi iminā eva nayen' attho veditabbo; vyākaraṇapakkhe pi ca,

---

1 Ba *ad.* atissayena (ɔ: akasirena). 2 Ba *ins.* anāgate.
3 Ba °dhamme. 4 Ba *ad.* n a k ā m e t i. 5 ɔ: etam ?
6 Ba dassetī ti veditabbam. 7 *So* Sm; Sk Ba *om.* pi.
8 Ba (iti) yathāvuttadhammadessitam eva evam.
9 Skm a t t h e. 10 Ba e t a m.
11 Ba ñātukāmā mayan ti āha. 12 Ba *ad.* ca.

yasmā te te sattā tehi[1] tehi[1] parābhavamukhehi samannā-
gatā na eko yeva [2]sabbehi na ca sabbe eken' eva[2], tasmā
nesaṃ tāni tāni parābhavamukhāni dassetuṃ asant' assa
piyā hontī ti ādinā nayena puggalādhiṭṭhānāya eva desanāya
nānāvidhāni parābhavamukhāni vyākāsī ti veditabbo. Ta-
trâyaṃ saṃkhepato atthavaṇṇanā: asanto nāma cha sat- 94.
thāro, ye v ā pan' aññe pi anupasantena kāyavacīmanokam-
mena samannāgatā, te *asanto assa piyā honti*, Sunakkhat-
tādīnaṃ acelaka[3]-Korakkhattiyādayo viya*; santo nāma
buddhapaccekabuddhasāvakā, ye v ā pan' aññe pi upa-
santena kāyavacīmanokammena samannāgatā, te *sante na
kurute piyaṃ*, attano piye iṭṭhe kante manāpe na kurute ti
attho, veneyyavasena h' ettha vacanabhedo kato ti veditab-
bo, a t h a v ā *sante na kurute* iti sante na sevatī ti attho,
yathā 'rājānaṃ sevatī' ti etasmiṃ atthe "rājānaṃ paku-
rute" ti[4] saddavidū mantenti†, *piyan* ti pīyamāno tussa-
māno modamāno ti attho; asataṃ dhammo nāma dvāsaṭṭhi
diṭṭhigatāni dasâkusalakammapathā vā, taṃ *asataṃ dham-
maṃ roceti* piheti pattheti[5]. Evam etāya gāthāya asanta-
piyatā santaappiyatā asaddhammarocanañ cā ti tividhaṃ
parābhavato mukhaṃ vuttaṃ, etena hi samannāgato puriso
parābhavati parihiyyati[6] n' eva idha na huraṃ vuddhiṃ
pāpuṇāti, tasmā parābhavato mukhan ti vuccati; vitthāraṃ
pan' ettha "asevanā ca bālānaṃ paṇḍitānañ ca sevanā"
ti gāthāvaṇṇanāya vakkhāma‡. *Niddāsīlī* nāma yo gac- 96.
chanto pi nisinno pi[7] ṭhito pi sayāno pi niddāyati yeva;
sabhāsīlī nāma saṅgaṇikārāmataṃ bhassārāmatam anuyutto;
anuṭṭhātā ti, viriyatejavirahito uṭṭhānasīlo na hoti, aññehi
codiyamāno kadāci karahaci gahaṭṭho vā samāno gahaṭ-

* *Vide* D. III, 6 *sqq.*
† *Cf.* Bhaṭṭikāvya VIII, 18 (Pāṇ. I, 3, 32).
‡ *Vide* Pj. I, 125[10]–127[29].

---

1 Ba yehi. 2–2 Ba na ca dve atha kho anekā.
3 Ba Aṅgulimāla-. 4 Ba rājānaṃ piyaṃ kurute.
5 Ba sevati. 6 Ba parihāyati (*cf.* 170[14]).
7 Ba nisīdanto pi, *om.* ṭhito pi.

ṭhakammaṃ pabbajito vā pabbajitakammaṃ ārabhati; *alaso* ti jātialaso accantābhibhūto thīnena ṭhitaṭṭhāne ṭhito eva hoti nisinnaṭṭhāne nisinno eva[1] attano ussāhena aññaṃ iriyāpathaṃ na kappeti, atīte araññe aggimhi dāpite [a]palāyanaalasā[2] c' ettha nidassanaṃ*, ayam ettha ukkaṭṭhaparicchedo, tato lāmakaparicchedenâpi pana alaso 'alaso' tv eva veditabbo; dhajo va rathassa dhūmo va aggino† kodho paññāṇam assā ti *kodhapaññāṇo*, dosacarito khippakopī arukūpamacitto puggalo‡ evarūpo hoti. Imāya gāthāya niddāsīlatā bhassasīlatā anuṭṭhānasīlatā alasatā kodhapaññāṇatā ti pañcavidhaṃ parābhavamukhaṃ vuttaṃ, etena hi samannāgato n' eva gahaṭṭho gahaṭṭhavuddhiṃ na pabbajito pabbajitavuddhiṃ pāpuṇāti aññadatthu parihāyati yeva parābhavati yeva, tasmā parābhavato mukhan
98. ti vuccati. *Mātā* ti janikā veditabbā, *pitā* ti janako yeva; *jiṇṇakaṃ* sarīrasithilatāya, *gatayobbanaṃ* yobbanātikkamena āsītikaṃ[3] vā nāvutikaṃ[4] vā sayaṃ kammāni kātuṃ asamatthaṃ; *pahu santo* ti samattho samiddho[5] sukhaṃ jīvamāno; *na bharati* ti na poseti. Imāya gāthāya mātāpitunnaṃ abharaṇam aposanam anupaṭṭhānaṃ ekaṃ yeva parābhavamukhaṃ vuttaṃ, etena hi samannāgato, yan taṃ

"tāya naṃ[6] pāricariyāya mātāpitusu paṇḍitā
idha c' eva[7] naṃ pasaṃsanti pecca sagge ca modatī" §
ti

mātāpettibharatte[8] ānisaṃsaṃ vuttaṃ, taṃ na pāpuṇāti, aññadatthu "mātāpitaro pi na bharati, kaṃ aññaṃ bharissatī" ti nindañ ca vajjanīyatañ ca duggatiñ ca pāpuṇanto parābhavati yeva, tasmā parābhavato mukhan ti vuccati.
100. Pāpānaṃ bāhitattā *brāhmaṇaṃ*, samitattā *samaṇaṃ*,— brāhmaṇakulappabhavam pi vā brāhmaṇaṃ pabbajjūpa-

* (J. A. III, 139^20–141^10.) † (S. I, 42^1.)
‡ (A. I, 124^3, *etc.*) § It. 111^5 (Pj. I, 137^9).

[1] B^a *ad.* hoti. [2] B^a °a l a s o.
[3] S^s B^a (*and* S^m B^a *at* 172^20) asīt°.
[4] S^k B^a (*and* S^n B^a *at* 172^20) navut°. [5] B^a s a m ā n o.
[6] B^a *om.* [7] B^a idh' eva. [8] B^a °bharaṇe.

gataṃ samaṇaṃ —, tato *aññaṃ vā pi*[1] yaṃ kiñci yācanakaṃ; *musāvādena vañcetī* ti "vada bhante paccayenā" ti pavāretvā yācito vā paṭijānitvā pacchā appadānena tassa taṃ āsaṃ visaṃvādeti. Imāya gāthāya brāhmaṇādīnaṃ musāvādena vañcanaṃ ekaṃ yeva parābhavamukhaṃ vuttaṃ, etena hi sammannāgato idha nindaṃ samparāye[2] duggatiṃ sugatiyam pi adhippāyavipattiñ ca pāpuṇāti, vuttaṃ h' etaṃ: "dussīlassa sīlavipannassa pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchatī"* ti, tathā "catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye, katamehi catuhi: musāvādī hotī"† ti ādi, tathā "idha Sāriputta ekacco samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā upasaṃkamitvā pavāreti: vada bhante paccayenā ti; so, yena pavāreti, tan na deti; so ce tato cuto itthattaṃ āgacchati, so yaṃ yad eva vaṇijjaṃ payojeti, sâssa hoti chedagāminī[3]; idha pana Sāriputta . . . so, yena pavāreti, tan na yathādhippāyaṃ deti; so ce tato cuto itthattaṃ āgacchati, so yaṃ yad eva vaṇijjaṃ payojeti, sâssa hoti na yathādhippāyā"‡ ti. Evam imāni nindādīni pāpuṇanto parābhavati yeva, tasmā parābhavato mukhan ti vuttaṃ. *Pahūtavitto* ti pahūtajātarūparajatamaṇiratano; *sahirañño* ti sakahāpaṇo; *sabhojano* ti anekasūpavyañjanabhojanasampanno; *eko bhuñjatī* ti *sādūni* bhojanāni attano puttānam pi adatvā paṭicchannokāse bhuñjatī ti eko bhuñjati sādūni. Imāya gāthāya bhojanagiddhitā bhojanamacchariyaṃ[4] ekaṃ yeva parābhavamukhaṃ vuttaṃ, etena hi samannāgato nindaṃ vivajjanīyataṃ duggatin ti evamādīni pāpuṇanto parābhavati yeva, tasmā parābhavato mukhan ti vuttaṃ; vuttanayen' eva sabbaṃ suttānusārena yojetabbaṃ, ativitthārabhayena pana idāni yojanānayaṃ adassetvā atthamattam eva bhaṇāma. *Jātitthaddho* nāma yo 'ahaṃ jātisampanno' ti mānaṃ janetvā tena thaddho vātapūritabhastrā viya uddhumāto hutvā na

102. (margin, beside "mukhan ti vuttaṃ. Pahūtavitto")
104. (margin, beside "yojanānayaṃ ... Jā-")

* A. III, 252^26. † A. II, 83^25. ‡ A. II, 81^33–82^8.

[1] B^a aññaṃ pi, S^km aññañ câpi. [2] S^km samparāyaṃ.
[3] B^a hoti na chandagāminī.
[4] B^a bhojane giddhitā bhojane m°.

kassaci oṇamati, esa nayo *dhanagottatthaddhesu; sañ ñātiṃ*
atimaññatī[1] ti attano ñātim pi jātiyā atimaññati Sakyā
Viḍūḍabhaṃ va[2], dhanenâpi ca 'kapaṇo ayaṃ daliddo' ti
atimaññati sāmīcimattam pi na karoti, tassa te ñātayo
parābhavam eva icchanti. Imāya gāthāya vatthuto catub-
bidhaṃ, lakkhaṇato ekam eva parābhavamukhaṃ vuttaṃ.
106. *Itthidhutto* ti itthisu sāratto, yaṃ kiñci atthi, taṃ sabbam pi
datvā aparāparaṃ itthiṃ saṅgaṇhati; tathā sabbam pi
attano santakaṃ nikkhipitvā surāpānappamatto[3] *surā-*
dhutto, nivatthasāṭakaṃ nikkhipitvā jūtakīḷanam anuyutto
akkhadhutto[4]; etehi tīhi ṭhānehi, yaṃ kiñci pi laddhaṃ hoti,
tassa vināsanato *laddhaṃ* (*laddhaṃ*) *vināsetī* ti veditabbo.
So evaṃvidho parābhavati yeva, ten' ass' etaṃ imāya gā-
108. thāya tividhaṃ parābhavamukhaṃ vuttaṃ. *Sehi dārehī*
ti attano dārehi; yo attano dārehi *asantuṭṭho* hutvā *vesi-*
yāsu paṭi-*dissati*[5] tathā *paradāresu*, so, yasmā vesīnaṃ[6]
dhanappadānena paradārasevanena ca rājato daṇḍādīhi[7]
parābhavati yeva, ten' ass' etaṃ imāya gāthāya duvidhaṃ
110. parābhavamukhaṃ vuttaṃ. *Atītayobbano* ti yobbanam
aticca āsītiko vā nāvutiko vā hutvā *ānetī*[4] pariganhati;
timbarutthanin ti timbaruphalasadisatthaniṃ[8] taruṇadāri-
kaṃ; *tassā issā na supatī* ti 'daharāya mahallakena sad-
dhiṃ rati ca saṃvāso ca amanāpo, mā h' eva kho pana
taruṇaṃ pattheyyā' ti issāya taṃ rakkhanto na supati.
So, yasmā kāmarāgena ca issāya ca ḍayhanto bahiddhā
kammante ca appayojento parābhavati yeva, ten' ass'
etaṃ imāya gāthāya issāya asupanaṃ ekaṃ yeva parābha-
112. vamukhaṃ vuttaṃ. *Soṇḍin* ti macchamaṃsamajjādisu lo-
laṃ gedhajātaṃ; *vikiraṇin*[9] ti tesaṃ atthāya dhanaṃ
paṃsukaṃ viya vikiritvā nāsanasīlaṃ; *purisaṃ vā pi tā-*
disan ti, puriso vā pi yo evarūpo hoti, taṃ y o *issariyasmiṃ*
ṭhāpetī lañchanamuddikādīni datvā gharāvāse vā kam-

---

[1] *So* Skm Ba.
[2] Ba Sakyā viya Viḍ°.
[3] Ba °ppayutto.
[4] Ba *ad.* t i.
[5] Ba padussati (*cf.* 192[22]).
[6] Ba vesiyānaṃ.
[7] ?; Skm rājāno daṇḍādīhi, Ba r ā j a d a ṇ ḍ ā d i n ā.
[8] Ba timbarukkhaphalas°.
[9] *Só* Ba; Skm vikaraṇiṃ.

mante vā vaṇijjādivohāresu vā [1]savyāpāraṃ karoti[1], so, yasmā tassa dosena dhanakkhayaṃ pāpuṇanto parābhavati yeva, ten' ass' etaṃ imāya gāthāya tathāvidhassa issariyasmiṃ ṭhāpanaṃ ekaṃ yeva parābhavamukhaṃ vuttaṃ.
Appabhogo nāma sannicitānañ ca bhogānaṃ āyamukhassa 114.
ca abhāvato; *mahātaṇho* ti mahatiyā bhogataṇhāya samannāgato, yaṃ laddhaṃ, tena asantuṭṭho; *khattiye jāyate kule* ti khattiyānaṃ kule jāyati; *so ca rajjaṃ patthayatī*[2] (ti) so etāya mahātaṇhatāya[3] anupāyena uppaṭipāṭiyā attano [4]dāyajjabhūtaṃ alabbhaneyyaṃ vā parasantakaṃ rajjaṃ[4] pattheti; so evaṃ patthento, yasmā tam pi appakaṃ bhogaṃ yodhājīvādīnaṃ[5] datvā rajjaṃ apāpuṇanto parābhavati yeva, ten' ass' etaṃ imāya gāthāya rajjapatthanaṃ ekaṃ yeva parābhavamukhaṃ vuttaṃ.

Ito paraṃ yadi sā devatā "terasamaṃ Bhagavā brūhi 115.
. . . pe . . . satasahassimaṃ Bhagavā brūhī" ti puccheyya, tam pi Bhagavā katheyya; yasmā pana sā devatā 'kiṃ imehi pucchitehi, ekam ettha[6] vuḍḍhikāraṇaṃ[7] n' atthī' ti tāni parābhavamukhāni asukhāyamānā ettakam pi pucchitvā vippaṭisārī hutvā tuṇhī ahosi, tasmā Bhagavā tassâsayaṃ viditvā desanaṃ samāpento imaṃ gātham abhāsi; ete parābhave loke ti. Tattha *paṇḍito* ti parivīmaṃsāya samannāgato: *samavekkhiyā* ti paññācakkhunā parikkhitvā; *ariyo* ti na maggena na phalena, api ca kho pana etasmiṃ parābhavamukhasaṃkhāte anaye na iriyatī ti ariyo; yena dassanena yāya paññāya parābhave disvā vivajjeti, tena sampannattā *dassanasampanno*; *sa lokaṃ bhajate sivan* ti so evarūpo sivaṃ khemam uttamam anupaddavaṃ devalokaṃ bhajati allīyati, upagacchatī ti vuttaṃ hoti. Desanāpariyosāne parābhavamukhāni sutvā uppannasaṃvegānurūpaṃ yoniso padahitvā sotāpatti-sakadāgāmianāgāmiphalāni[8] pattā devatā gaṇanapathaṃ[9] vītivattā, yathâha:

[1–1] B^a viyogaṃ kāreti. [2] S^kṃ pattheti.
[3] B^a mahātaṇhātāya, S^kṃ m a h ā t a ṇ h ā y a.
[4–4] B^a dāyajjaṃ. [5] B^a yodhādīnaṃ.
[6] B^a e k a ṃ s e n ' e t t h a.
[7] S^kṃ B^a °karaṇaṃ (*cf.* 167^28, 31). [8] S^kṃ °phalaṃ.
[9] S^kṃ gaṇanaṃ.

"Mahāsamayasutte ca atho Maṅgalasuttake
Samacitte Rāhulovāde Dhammacakke Parābhave
devatāsamiti tattha appameyyā anappikā
dhammābhisamayo c' ettha gaṇanāto asaṃkhiyo"* ti

PARĀBHAVASUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

7.

(S.N.[1] p. 21.) Evam me sutan ti Aggikabhāradvājasuttaṃ, Vasalasuttan ti pi vuccati. Kā uppatti: Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme; Kasibhāradvājasutte vuttanayena † pacchābhattakiccāvasāne buddhacakkhunā lokaṃ volokento Aggikabhāradvājaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ saraṇasikkhāpadānaṃ upanissayasampannaṃ disvā 'tattha mayi gate kathā pavattissati, tato kathāvasāne dhammadesanaṃ sutvā esa brāhmaṇo saraṇaṃ gantvā sikkhāpadāni samādiyissatī' ti ñatvā tattha gantvā pavattāya kathāya brāhmaṇena dhammadesanaṃ yācito idaṃ suttam abhāsi.

Tattha *evam me sutan* ti ādi Maṅgalasuttavaṇṇanāyaṃ vaṇṇayissāma ‡, *atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayan* ti ādi Kasibhāradvājasutte § vuttanayen' eva veditabbaṃ, "tena kho pana samayena Aggikabhāradvājassā" ti yaṃ yaṃ avuttapubbaṃ, taṃ[1] tad eva vaṇṇayissāma, seyyathîdaṃ: So hi brāhmaṇo 'aggiṃ juhati paricaratī' ti katvā Aggiko ti nāmena pākaṭo ahosi, Bhāradvājo ti gottena, tasmā vuttaṃ: *Aggikabhāradvājassā* ti; *nivesane* ti ghare, tassa kira brāhmaṇassa nivesanadvāre antaravīthiyaṃ aggihottasālā ahosi, tato 'nivesanadvāre' ti vattabbe tassa[2] pi padesassa nivesane yeva pariyāpannattā "nivesane" ti vuttaṃ, samīpatthe vā bhummavacanaṃ, nivesanasamīpe ti attho; *aggi pajjalito hotī* ti aggiyāyane[3] ṭhito aggi katabbhuddharaṇo[4] samidhāpakkhepaṃ vījanavātañ ca la-

* *See commentaries on* D. II, 253–262, A. I, 63[16]–64[10], M. III, 277–280; *and* J. A. I, 82[12].

† 131[18]–134[24]. ‡ *See* 167, *note* *. § 138[30].

[1] S[ksm] *om.* [2] S[ksm] tattha.
[3] B[a] aggissayathāne. [4] B[a] katuddhāraṇe.

bhitvā jalito uddhaṃ samuggataccisamākulo hoti; *āhutī paggahitā* ti sasīsaṃ nahāyitvā mahatā sakkārena pāyāsa-sappimadhuphāṇitādīni abhihaṭāni[1] hontī ti attho, yaṃ hi kiñci aggimhi juhitabbaṃ, taṃ sabbaṃ āhutī ti vuccati; *sapadānan* ti anugharaṃ, Bhagavā hi sabba-janānuggahatthāya āhārasantuṭṭhiyā ca uccanīcakulaṃ[2] avokkamma piṇḍāya carati, tena vuttaṃ: sapadānaṃ *piṇḍāya caramāno* ti. Atha kimatthaṃ sabbākārasampan-naṃ samantapāsādikaṃ Bhagavantaṃ disvā brāhmaṇassa cittaṃ na ppasīdati[3], kasmā ca evaṃ pharusena vacanena Bhagavantaṃ samudācaratī ti, vuccate: ayaṃ kira brāh-maṇo 'maṅgalakiccesu samaṇadassanaṃ amaṅgalan' ti evaṃdiṭṭhiko[4], tato 'Mahābrahmuno bhuñjanavelāya kāḷa-kaṇṇī muṇḍasamaṇako mama nivesanaṃ upasaṃkamatī' ti mantvā cittaṃ na ppasādesi aññadatthu rosavasaṃ yeva agamāsi, atha ruṭṭho anattamano anattamanavācaṃ nic-chāresi: tatr' eva muṇḍakā ti ādi. Tatrâpi ca, yasmā 'muṇḍo asuddho hotī' ti brāhmaṇānaṃ diṭṭhi, tasmā 'ayaṃ asuddho, tena devabrāhmaṇapūjako na hotī' ti jigucchanto *muṇḍakā* ti āha, 'muṇḍakattā v ā ucchiṭṭho[5] esa na imaṃ padesaṃ arahati āgacchitun' ti; 'samaṇo hutvā pi kāyakilesaṃ[6] na vaṇṇetī' ti ca samaṇabhāvaṃ jiguc-chanto *samaṇakā* ti āha na[7] kevalaṃ rosavasen' eva; 'va-sale v ā pabbājetvā tehi saddhiṃ ekato-sambhogaparibho-gakaraṇena patīto[8] ayaṃ vasalato pi pāpataro' ti jiguc-chanto *vasalakā* ti āha, 'vasalajātikānaṃ v ā āhutidassana-mantasavanena[9] pāpaṃ hotī' ti maññamāno pi evam āha. Bhagavā tathā vutto pi vippasannen' eva mukhavaṇṇena madhurena sarena brāhmaṇassa upari anukampāsītalena cittena attano sabbasattehi asādhāraṇatādibhāvaṃ[10] pakā-sento āha: *jānāsi pana tvaṃ brāhmaṇā* ti. Atha[11] brāhmaṇo

---

1 Ba abhisaṃkhatāni.
2 Skn uccānīca°, Ba *om.* uccanīca-. 3 Skn ppasīdi.
4 Ba evaṃladdhiko. 5 Skm uccitṭho.
6 Ba iddhi(?)saṃkilesaṃ. 7 Skm *om.* 8 Ba jātito.
9 *Conj.* Tr.; Skm °mattasavanena; Ba āhutidassana-mattavasen' eva. 10 Ba asādhāraṇādibhāvaṃ.
11 Ba *ad.* kho.

Bhagavato mukhappasādasūcitaṃ tādibhāvaṃ ñatvā anukampāsītalena cittena nicchāritaṃ madhurassaraṃ sutvā amatenêva abhisittahadayo attamano vippasannindriyo nihatamāno hutvā taṃjātisabhāvaṃ visauggārasadisaṃ asamudācāravacanaṃ[1] pahāya 'nūna, yaṃ ahaṃ[2] hīnajaccaṃ vasalan ti paccemi, na so paramatthato vasalo, na ca hīnajaccatā eva vasalakaraṇo dhammo' ti maññamāno *na kho ahaṃ bho Gotamā* ti āha; dhammatā h' esā, yaṃ hetusampanno paccayālābhena pharuso pi samāno laddhamatte paccaye muduko hoti. Tattha * *sādhū* ti ayaṃ saddo āyācanasampaṭicchanasampahaṃsanasundaradaḷhīkammādisu dissati, "sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ desetū"† ti ādisu hi āyācane, "sādhu bhante ti kho so bhikkhu[3] Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā"‡ ti ādisu sampaṭicchane, "sādhu sādhu Sāriputtā"§ ti ādisu sampahaṃsane,

"sādhu dhammarucī rājā sādhu paññāṇavā naro
sādhu mittānam addūbho pāpānaṃ akaraṇaṃ sukhan"‖ ti

ādisu sundare, "sādhukaṃ suṇoma manasikaromā"¶ ti[4] ādisu daḷhīkamme, idha pana āyācane; *tena hī* ti tassâdhippāyanidassanaṃ, sace ñātukāmo 'sī ti vuttaṃ hoti; kāraṇavacanaṃ v ā, tassa 'yasmā ñātukāmo 'si, tasmā brāhmaṇa suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, tathā te bhāsissāmi, yathā tvaṃ jānissasī' ti evaṃ parapadehi saddhiṃ sambandho veditabbo; tatra ca *suṇāhī* ti sotindriyavikkhepavāraṇaṃ, *sādhukaṃ manasikarohī* ti manasikāre daḷhīkammaniyojanena manindriyavikkhepavāraṇaṃ, purimañ c' ettha vyañjanavipallāsagāhavāraṇaṃ pacchimaṃ atthavi-

* Ps. *ad* M. I, 1[6] = Sum. I, 171[9–17], 171[25]–172[5].
† S. III, 35[5] (Pj. I, 101[10]). ‡ A. II, 178[1].
§ S. II, 49[8]. ‖ J. V, 222[13]. ¶ Vin. I, 103[3].

1 Sm asamudācāraṃ, Ba samudācāravacanaṃ.
2 Ba pahāya yaṃ nūnâhaṃ.
3 Ba te bhikkhū (*om.* anumoditvā).
4 Ba suṇotha manasikarothā ti.

pallāsagāhavāraṇaṃ, purimena ca dhammasavane niyojeti pacchimena sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhāraṇatthūpaparikkhādisu, purimena ca 'savyañjano 'yaṃ dhammo, tasmā savanīyo' ti dīpeti pacchimena 'sāttho, tasmā manasikātabbo' ti; sādhuka-padaṃ vā ubhayapadehi yojetvā 'yasmā ayaṃ dhammo dhammagambhīro desanāgambhīro ca, tasmā suṇāhi sādhukaṃ, yasmā atthagambhīro paṭivedhagambhīro ca, tasmā sādhukaṃ manasikarohī' ti etam atthaṃ dīpento āha: suṇāhi[1] sādhukaṃ manasikarohī ti; tato 'evaṃ gambhīre katham ahaṃ patiṭṭhaṃ labhissāmī' ti visīdantam iva taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ samussāhento āha: *bhāsissāmī* ti, tattha 'yathā [2]tvaṃ ñassasi, tathâhaṃ[2] parimaṇḍalehi padavyañjanehi uttānena nayena bhāsissāmī' ti evam adhippāyo veditabbo. Tato ussāhajāto hutvā "*evaṃ bho*" *ti kho Aggikabhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato paccassosi*, sampaṭicchi paṭiggahesī ti vuttaṃ hoti, yathānusiṭṭhaṃ vā paṭipajjanena abhimukho assosī ti. Ath' assa *Bhagavā etad avoca:* idāni[3] vattabbaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ "kodhano upanāhī" ti evamādikaṃ.

*Tattha *kodhano* ti kujjhanasīlo, *upanāhī* ti tass' eva 116.
kodhassa daḷhīkammena upanāhena samannāgato; paresaṃ guṇe makkhati puñchatī[4] ti makkhī, pāpo ca so[5] makkhī ca *pāpamakkhī; vipannadiṭṭhī* ti vinaṭṭhasammādiṭṭhi, vipannāya vā virūpaṃ gatāya[6] dasavatthukāya micchādiṭṭhiyā samannāgato, *māyāvī* ti attano[7] vijjamānadosapaṭicchādanalakkhaṇāya māyāya samannāgato; *taṃ jaññā vasalo iti* taṃ evarūpaṃ puggalaṃ etesaṃ hīnadhammānaṃ vassanato siñcanato anvāssavanato[8] vasalo ti [9]jānāhi, sace hi Brahmuno matthake[9] jāto, ayaṃ [hi] paramatthato vasalo evam[10]

* *Cf.* Pṭsbh. I, 160[1–22].

[1] Skgn Ba suṇohi. [2–2] Skgn *om.*
[3] *So* Ba; Skgn Ath' assa Bhagavā etad avocā ti—etaṃ avoca —idāni. [4] Skgn muñcatī. [5] Skgn *om.*
[6] Sgn virūpaṃgaṇanāya, Ba virūpagatāya.
[7] Ba attani. [8] Ba *ad.* ca.
[9–9] Ba etehi vasalehi brahmaṇamatthake [10] Skgn eva.

attano hadayatuṭṭhimattaṃ na paran ti.[1] Evam ettha Bhagavā ādipaden' eva tassa brāhmaṇassa kodhaniggahaṃ katvā kodhādidhamme hīnapuggale[2] puggalādhiṭṭhānāya ca desanāya kodhādi-dhamme desento ekena tāva pariyāyena vasalañ ca vasalakaraṇe ca dhamme desesi, evaṃ desento ca 'tvaṃ, ahan' ti paravambhanam attukkaṃsanañ ca akatvā dhammen' eva samena ñāyena taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ vasalabhāve attānañ ca brāhmaṇabhāve ṭhapesi.

Idāni, yâyaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ diṭṭhi 'kadāci[3] kadāci pāṇātipātaadinnādānādīni karonto pi brāhmaṇo evā' ti, taṃ diṭṭhiṃ paṭisedhento, ye vā sattā hiṃsādisu akusaladhammesu tehi tehi samannāgatā ādīnavaṃ apassantā[4] te dhamme na ppajahanti[5], tesaṃ 'hīnā ete dhammā vasalakaraṇā' ti tattha ādīnavañ ca dassento aparehi pi pariyāyehi vasalañ ca vasalakaraṇe ca dhamme desetuṃ ekajaṃ vā dijaṃ
117. vā ti evamādi-gāthāyo abhāsi. Tattha ekajo ti ṭhapetvā aṇḍajaṃ avasesayonijo, so hi ekadā eva jāyati, dijo ti aṇḍajo, so hi mātukucchito aṇḍakosato cā ti dvikkhattuṃ jāyati, taṃ *ekajaṃ vā dijaṃ vā pi; yo 'dha pāṇan* ti yo idha sattaṃ; *vihiṃsatī* ti kāyadvārikacetanāsamuṭṭhitena[6] vacīdvārikacetanāsamuṭṭhitena vā payogena jīvitā voropeti; *pāṇāni hiṃsatī* ti pi pāṭho, tattha 'ekajaṃ vā dijaṃ vā ti evaṃpabhedāni yo 'dha pāṇāni hiṃsatī' ti evaṃ sambandho veditabbo; *yassa pāṇe dayā n' atthī* ti etena manasā anukampāya abhāvaṃ āha. Sesam ettha vuttanayam eva ito parāsu ca gāthāsu, yato ettakam pi avatvā ito paraṃ uttānatthāni padāni pariharantā avaṇṇi-
118. tapadavaṇṇanāmattam eva karissāma. *Hantī* ti hanati vināseti; *uparundhatī* ti senāya parivāretvā tiṭṭhati; *gāmāni nigamāni cā* ti ettha ca-saddena 'nagarānī' ti pi vattabbaṃ; *niggāhako*[7] *samaññāto* ti iminā hananapatirundhanena gā-
119. manigamanagarabādhako[8] ti loke vidito. *Gāme vā yadi*

---

[1] *Sic* Skm Ba. [2] Ba °dhammo hīnapuggalo ti.
[3] Sk *om.* ɔ: kadāci karahaci pāṇ°? [4] Skm passantā.
[5] Ba na upādahanti. [6] Ba *ad.* vā.
[7] Sk niggahako (*at* 183[3] Sk Ba *have* gāmanigamaniggahako).
[8] Ba °nagaraghātako.

vârañña ti gāmo pi nigamo pi nagaram pi sabbo va[1] idha gāmo saddhiṃ upacārena, taṃ ṭhapetvā sesaṃ araññaṃ[2], tasmiṃ gāme vā yadi vâraññe *yaṃ paresaṃ mamāyitaṃ* yaṃ parasattānaṃ pariggahītam apariccattaṃ satto vā saṃkhāro vā; *theyyā adinnaṃ ādiyatī* ti tehi adinnam ananuññātaṃ theyyacittena ādiyati yena kenaci payogena yena
kenaci avahārena attano gahaṇaṃ sādheti. *Iṇam ādāyā* ti 120.
attano santakaṃ kiñci nikkhipitvā n i k k h e p a g a h a ṇ e n a vā, kiñci anikkhipitvā "ettakena kālena ettakaṃ vaḍḍhiṃ dassāmī" ti v a ḍ ḍ h i g a h a ṇ e n a vā, "yaṃ ito-uddayaṃ[3] bhavissati, taṃ mayhaṃ mūlaṃ tav' eva bhavissatī" ti vā "uddayaṃ ubhinnam pi sādhāraṇan" ti vā evaṃ ā y o g a g a h a ṇ e n a vā iṇaṃ gahetvā *cujjamāno palāyati: "na hi te iṇam atthī" ti* tena iṇāyikena "dehi me iṇan" ti codiyamāno "na hi te iṇam atthi, mayā gahitan ti ko sakkhī" ti evaṃ bhaṇanena ghare vasanto pi palāyati.
Kiñcikkhakamyatā ti appamattake pi kismiñcid eva icchāya; 121.
panthasmiṃ vajataṃ janan ti magge gacchantaṃ yaṃ kiñci itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā; *hantvā kiñcikkham ādetī* ti māretvā
koṭṭetvā[4] taṃ bhaṇḍakaṃ gaṇhati. *Attahetū* ti attano 122.
jīvitakāraṇā, tathā *parahetu; dhanahetū* ti sakadhanassa vā paradhanassa vā kāraṇā, ca-kāro[5] sabbattha vikappanattho; *sakkhi puṭṭho* ti "yaṃ jānāsi, taṃ vadehī" ti pucchito; *musā brūtī* ti jānanto vā "na jānāmi" ajānanto vā
"jānāmī" ti vadati[6] sāmike assāmike[7] karoti. *Ñātī-* 123.
nan ti sambandhīnaṃ; *sakhānan*[8] ti vayassakānaṃ; *dāresū* ti pariggahesu[9]; *paṭidissatī* ti paṭikkūlena dissati, aticaranto dissatī ti attho; *sahasā* ti balakkārena anicchaṃ[10]; *sampiyenā* ti tehi tesaṃ dārehi patthiyamāno sayañ ca patthayamāno, ubhayasinehavasenâpī ti vuttaṃ
hoti. *Mātaraṃ vā pitaraṃ vā* ti evaṃ mettāya padaṭṭhā- 124.
nabhūtam pi, *jiṇṇakaṃ gatayobbanan* ti evaṃ karuṇāya

---

[1] B[a] ca, S[s] pi. [2] B[a] *ad.* nāma (< Vin. III, 46[32]; *cf.* Pj. II, 83[1]). [3] B[a] *ad.* mayhaṃ. [4] B[a] *ad.* v ā. [5] S[km] B[a] v ā - k ā r o (= S.N. *codd.* B[ai]). [6] B[a] bhaṇati. [7] B[a] *ad.* ca asāmike sāmike. [8] B[a] sakhinan. [9] B[a] paraparigggahesu. [10] B[a] a t i c c h a ṃ.

padaṭṭhānabhūtam pi *pahu santo na bharati*[1] atthasampanno
125. upakaraṇasampanno[2] pi hutvā na poseti[3]. *Sasun* ti sassuṃ
hanti[1] pāṇinā vā leḍḍunā vā aññena vā kenaci paharati,
126. *roseti*[1] kodham assa janeti *vācāya* pharusavacanena. *Atthan*
ti sandiṭṭhikasamparāyikaparamatthesu yaṃ kañci; *pucchito santo* ti puṭṭho samāno; *anattham anusāsatī* ti tassa
ahitam eva ācikkhati; *paṭicchannena mantetī* ti atthaṃ
v ā[4] ācikkhanto pi, yathā so na jānāti, tathā apākaṭehi
padavyañjanehi paṭicchannena vacanena manteti, ācariyamuṭṭhiṃ v ā katvā dīgharattaṃ vasāpetvā sāvasesam eva
127. manteti. *Yo katvā* ti Aṭṭhakathāya māyāpubbabhāgā[5]
pāpicchatā vuttā, yā sā "idh' ekacco kāyena duccaritaṃ
caritvā, vācāya, manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā tassa paṭicchādanahetu pāpikaṃ icchaṃ paṇidahati 'mā maṃ jaññā'
ti icchatī"* ti evam āgatā; yathā aññe na jānanti, tathā
karaṇena katānañ ca avivaraṇena paṭicchanno assa kam-
128. manto[6] ti *paṭicchannakammanto. Parakulan* ti ñātikulaṃ
vā mittakulaṃ vā; *āgatan* ti yassa tena kule[na] bhuttaṃ,
taṃ attano geham āgataṃ pānabhojanādīhi *na paṭipūjeti*,
129. na vā deti avabhuttaṃ vā detī ti adhippāyo. *Yo brāh-*
130. *maṇaṃ vā* ti Parābhavasutte† vuttanayam eva. *Bhattakāle upaṭṭhite* ti bhojanakāle jāte; *upaṭṭhitan* ti pi pāṭho, bhattakāle āgatan ti attho; *roseti vācā na ca detī* ti 'atthakāmo
me ayaṃ balakkārena maṃ puññaṃ kārāpetuṃ āgato' ti[7]
acintetvā appatirūpena pharusavacanena roseti antamaso
sukhumabhāvamattam[8] pi c' assa na deti, pag eva bhojanan
131. ti adhippāyo. *Asataṃ yo 'dha pabrūtī* ti yo idha "yathā
nimittāni dissanti, asukadivase idañ c' idañ ca te bhavissatī"
ti evaṃ asajjanānaṃ vacanaṃ pabrūti; *asantan* ti pi pāṭho,
abhūtan ti attho, *pabrūtī* ti bhaṇati, "amukasmiṃ nāma
gāme mayhaṃ īdiso gharavibhavo, ehi tattha gacchāma,

* Vibh. 357[32]. † (170[29].)

[1] Ba *ad.* ti. [2] Sm *om.*; Ba upakāras°. [3] Skm Ba posati.
[4] Ba *om.* [5] Sm mayāp°; Ba mayā pubbabhāge.
[6] Skm p a ṭ i c c h a n n a ṃ a s s a k a m m a n.
[7] Ba vâgato ti. [8] Ba sammukhābhāvam°.

gharaṇī me bhavissasi, idañ ca te[1] idañ ca dassāmī" ti
parabhariyaṃ vā paradāsiṃ vā vañcento dhutto viya;
nijigiṃsāno ti jigiṃsamāno[2] maggamāno, taṃ vañcetvā
yaṃ kiñci gahetvā palāyitukāmo ti adhippāyo. *Yo c' attā-* 132.
nan ti yo ca attānaṃ; *samukkaṃse* ti jātiādīhi samukkaṃ-
sati[3] uccaṭṭhāne ṭhapeti; *parañ*[4] *ca-m-avajānatī* ti tehi yo
paraṃ[4] avajānāti nīcaṃ karoti, ma-kāro padasandhikaro;
nihīno ti guṇavuddhito parihīno adhamabhāvaṃ vā gato;
sena mānenā ti tena ukkaṃsanāvajānanasaṃkhātena[5] at-
tano mānena. *Rosako*[6] ti kāyavācāhi paresaṃ rosajanako[7]; 133.
kadariyo ti thaddhamacchari, yo pare paresaṃ dente aññe[8]
vā puññaṃ karonte vāreti, tass' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ*; *pāpic-
cho* ti asantaguṇasambhāvanicchāya samannāgato; *mac-
charī* ti āvāsādimacchariyayutto†; *saṭho* ti asantaguṇapa-
kāsanalakkhaṇena sāṭheyyena samannāgato, asammābhāsī
v ā akātukāmo pi "karomī" ti ādivacanena; nâssa pāpaji-
gucchanalakkhaṇā hirī, [9]na tato[9] uttāsanato ubbegalak-
khaṇaṃ ottappan ti *ahirīko anottāpī*. *Buddhan* ti sammā- 134.
sambuddhaṃ; *paribhāsatī* ti "asabbaññū" ti ādīhi apava-
dati[10], *sāvakañ* ca "duppaṭipanno" ti ādīhi; *paribbājaṃ
gahaṭṭhaṃ vā* ti sāvakavisesanam ev' etaṃ, pabbajitaṃ vā
tassa sāvakaṃ gahaṭṭhaṃ vā paccayadāyakan ti attho,
bāhirakaṃ v ā paribbājaṃ yaṃ kiñci gahaṭṭhaṃ (ca ?)
abhūtena dosena paribhāsatī ti evam p' ettha atthaṃ icchanti
porāṇā. *Anarahā*[11] *santo* ti akhīṇāsavo samāno; *arahaṃ* 135a-d.
paṭijānatī ti "ahaṃ arahan" ti[12] paṭijānāti, yathā naṃ
'arahā ayan' ti jānanti, tathā vācaṃ nicchāreti kāyena
parakkamati cittena icchati adhivāseti; *coro* ti theno, *sabrah-
make loke* ti ukkaṭṭhavasena [13]āha, sabbaloke[13] ti vuttaṃ

* *Cf.* Asl. 376[1–6]. † *Vide* Asl. 373–375.

[1] Ba te *before* dassāmi. [2] Ba nijigiṃsamāno.
[3] Ba samukkaṃseti. [4] Ba pare.
[5] ?; Sksn ukkaṃsāvajānanas°, Ba ukkaṃsanāvambhanas°.
[6] Ba dosako. [7] Ba dosanako. [8] *So* Sksn Ba.
[9–9] Ssn mantato, Ba n â s s a . [10] Ba parivambhati.
[11] Ba anarahaṃ. [12] Ba a r a h ā ti. [13–13] Sksn āhacca loke.

hoti, l o k e hi sandhicchedana[1] - nillopaharaṇa - ekāgārkiakaraṇa-paripanthatiṭṭhanādīhi[2] paradhanaṃ vilumpantā corā ti vuccanti, s ā s a n e parisasampattiādīhi paccayādīni vilumpantā, yathâha: "pañc' ime bhikkhave mahācorā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ [= Vin. III, 89²⁵-90¹⁰, Pārājika IV, 1, 3.][3] sadevake bhikkhave loke . . . sadevamanussāya ayaṃ aggo mahācoro, yo asantaṃ abhūtaṃ uttarimanussadhammaṃ ullapatī" ti. Tattha lokikacorā lokikam eva dhanadhaññādiṃ thenenti, sāsane vuttacoresu paṭhamo tathārūpam eva cīvarādipaccayamattaṃ, dutiyo pariyattidhammaṃ, tatiyo parassa brahmacariyaṃ, catuttho saṃghikagarubhaṇḍaṃ, pañcamo jhānasamādhisamāpattimaggaphalappabhedaṃ lokiyalokuttaraguṇadhanaṃ lokiyañ ca cīvarādipaccayajātaṃ, yathâha: "theyyāya vo bhikkhave raṭṭhapiṇḍo bhutto"* ti. Tattha yv āyaṃ pañcamo mahācoro, taṃ sandhāyâha Bhagavā: coro sabrahmake loke ti, so hi "sadevake bhikkhave loke . . . sadevamanussāya ayaṃ aggo mahācoro, yo asantaṃ abhūtaṃ uttarimanussadhammaṃ ullapatī" ti evaṃ lokiyalokuttaradhanatthenanato aggo mahācoro ti vutto, tasmā taṃ idhâpi "sabrahmake loke" ti iminā ukkaṭṭhaparicchedena pakāsesi; *eso kho vasalādhamo* ti ettha kho ti[4] avadhāraṇattho, tena 'eso yeva vasalādhamo[5] vasalānaṃ hīno sabbapacchimako' ti avadhāreti, kasmā: visiṭṭhavatthumhi theyyadhammavassanato[6], yāva taṃ paṭiññaṃ na vissajjati, tāva avigatavasalakaraṇadhammato cā ti[7].

135e-f. *Ete kho vasalā* ti idāni y e t e[8] paṭhamagāthāya āsayavi-

* Vin. III, 90²².

[1] Sksn s a n d h i c c h e d a -; Ba sandhicchedanena.
[2] *So* Ssn; Sk °titthānādīhi, Ba °titthaharaṇādīhi.
[3] vv. ll: Vin. III, 90⁵ Sksn Ba attano dahati; 90¹⁴ Sksn lohabhāṇakaṃ, Ba lohabhājanaṃ; 90¹⁵ Sksn °kaṭāho . . . kuddālanikhādanaṃ.
[4] Ba *om.* [5] Ba v a s a l o.
[6] Ba °vasanto, Sksn °dassanato (*vide* 177²⁷, 183²⁹).
[7] Sksn tāva adhigata°; Ba tāva avigatavasalakaraṇo vasalako vā ti. [8] Sksn Ba idāni ete.

pattivasena kodhanādayo pañca, pāpa-makkhiṃ vā dvidhā katvā cha, dutiyagāthāya payogavipattivasena pāṇahiṃsako eko, tatiyāya payogavipattivasen' eva gāmanigamaniggāhako eko, catutthāya theyyāvahāravasena eko, pañcamāya iṇavañcanavasena eko, chaṭṭhāya pasayhāvahāravasena panthadūsiko eko, sattamāya kūṭasakkhivasena eko, aṭṭhamāya mittaddūbhivasena eko, navamāya akataññuvasena eko, dasamāya katanāsanavihesanavasena eko, [1]ekādasāya hadayavañcanavasena[1] eko, dvādasāya[2] paṭicchannakamma-vipattivasena[3] dve, terasāya akataññuvasen' eva eko, cuddasāya vañcanavasena eko, pannarasāya vihesanavasena eko, soḷasāya vañcanavasena eko, sattarasāya attukkaṃsanaparavambhanavasena dve, aṭṭhārasāya payogāsayavipattivasena rosakādayo satta, ekūnavīsatimāya paribhāsanavasena dve, vīsatimāya aggamahācoravasena eko ti evaṃ tettiṃsa catuttiṃsa vā vasalā vuttā, te niddisanto āha: ete kho vasalā vuttā mayā ye vo pakāsitā ti. Tass' attho: *ye vo mayā* pubbe "jānāsi pana tvaṃ brāhmaṇa vasalan" ti evaṃ saṃkhepato *vasalā vuttā*, te vitthārato *ete kho pakāsitā* ti; a t h a v ā ye vo mayā puggalavasena vuttā, te dhammavasenâpi ete kho pakāsitā; a t h a v ā ete kho vasalā vuttā ariyehi kammavasena[4] na jātivasena, mayā vo ye pakāsitā ti—" kodhano upanāhī " ti ādinā nayena.

Evam Bhagavā[5] vasalaṃ dassetvā idāni, yasmā brāhmaṇo sakāya diṭṭhiyā[6] atīva abhiniviṭṭho hoti, tasmā taṃ diṭṭhiṃ paṭisedhento āha: na jaccā vasalo ti. Tass' attho: paramatthato hi *na jaccā vasalo hoti na jaccā hoti brāhmaṇo*, api ca kho pana[7] *kammanā vasalo hoti kammanā hoti brāhmaṇo*, aparisuddhaṃ kammaṃ vassanato vasalo hoti, parisuddhena kammunā aparisuddhaṃ bāhanato brāhmaṇo hoti; yasmā v ā tumhe hīnaṃ vasalaṃ ukkaṭṭhaṃ brāh- 136.

[1–1] *So* S^kgn (*cf.* J. VI, 388[24], *reading:* hadayattheno ca yo naro); B^a ekādasamāya gāthāya parassa vañcanavasena.
[2] B^a dvādasamāya.
[3] *So* B^a; S^kgn paṭicchannakammantavasena.
[4] B^a vuttā ariyadhammavasena.
[5] B^a Bhagavā evaṃ. [6] B^a sakkāyadiṭṭhiyā. [7] B^a *om.*

maṇaṃ maññetha[1], tasmā hīnena kammanā[2] vasalo hoti ukkaṭṭhena kammena[3] brāhmaṇo hotī ti evam pi atthaṃ
137–139. ñāpento evam āha. Idāni tam ev' atthaṃ nidassanena sādhetuṃ tad aminā pi jānāthā ti ādikā tisso gāthāyo āha. Tāsu dve catuppadā[4] ekā chappadā[5]. Tāsaṃ attho: yaṃ mayā[6] vuttaṃ "na jaccā vasalo hotī" ti ādi, *tad aminā pi jānātha yathā me 'dan nidassanaṃ* taṃ iminā pi pakārena jānātha yena me pakārena yena[7] sāmaññena idaṃ nidassanan ti vuttaṃ hoti; 'katamaṃ nidassanan' ti ce: caṇḍālaputto sopāko . . . pe . . . brahmalokūpapattiyā ti. Caṇḍālassa putto *caṇḍālaputto*, attano khādanatthāya mate sunakhe labhitvā pacatī ti *sopāko*, *Mātaṅgo* ti evaṃnāmo, *vissuto* ti evaṃ hīnāya jātiyā ca jīvikāya ca[8] nāmena ca[8] pākaṭo. "So" ti purimapadena sambandhitvā *so Mātaṅgo yasaṃ paramaṃ patto* abbhutam uttamaṃ ativisiṭṭhaṃ yasaṃ kittiṃ pasaṃsaṃ patto; *yaṃ sudullabhan* ti yaṃ uḷārakuluppannenâpi dullabhaṃ hīnakuluppannena sudullabhaṃ; evaṃ yasappattassa ca *āgañchuṃ tass' upaṭṭhānaṃ khattiyā brāhmaṇā bahū*, tassa Mātaṅgassa pāricariyatthaṃ khattiyā ca brāhmaṇā ca aññe ca bahū vessasuddādayo Jambudīpe manussā yebhuyyena upaṭṭhānaṃ āgamiṃsū ti attho. Evaṃ upaṭṭhānasampanno *so* Mātaṅgo vigatakilesarajattā *virajaṃ*, mahantehi buddhādīhi paṭipannattā *mahāpathaṃ*, brahmalokasaṃkhātaṃ devalokaṃ yāpetuṃ samatthattā *devalokayānasaṃkhātaṃ*[9] aṭṭhasamāpattiyānaṃ *abhiruyha*, tāya paṭipattiyā *kāmarāgaṃ virājetvā*, kāyassa bhedā *brahmalokūpago ahū*; sā tathā hīnā pi *na naṃ jāti nivāresi brahmalokūpapattiyā*, brahmalokūpapattito ti vuttaṃ hoti. Ayaṃ pan' attho evaṃ veditabbo:

*Atīte kira Mahāpuriso tena tenûpāyena sattahitaṃ karonto sopākajīvike caṇḍālakule uppajji. So nāmena Mā-

* J. A. IV, 376¹–389¹².

[1] *So* Skm (*cf.* S.N. 104c); Ba paññatta (ɔ: maññatha).
[2] Ba kammunā.
[3] Skm ukkaṭṭhakammena.
[4] Skm Ba catuppādā.
[5] Skm chappādā.
[6] Skm *om.*
[7] Ba nayena.
[8] Ba *om.*
[9] Ba brahmalokayānasaññitaṃ.

taṅgo rūpena duddasiko hutvā bahi-nagare cammakuṭikāya vasati, anto-nagare bhikkhaṃ caritvā jīvikaṃ kappeti. Ath' ekadivasaṃ tasmiṃ nagare surānakkhatte ghosite dhuttā yathāsakena parivārena kīḷanti; aññatarā pi brāhmaṇamahāsāladhītā pannarasasoḷasavassuddesikā devakaññā viya rūpena dassanīyā pāsādikā 'attano kulavaṃsānurūpaṃ kīḷissāmī' ti pahūtaṃ khajjādikīḷāsambhāraṃ [1] sakaṭesu āropetvā sabbasetabalivaddayuttaṃ yānam āruyha mahāparivārena uyyānabhūmiṃ gacchati Diṭṭhamaṅgalikā ti nāmena. Sā kira dussaṇṭhitarūpaṃ[2] 'amaṅgalan' ti daṭṭhuṃ na icchati, ten' assā Diṭṭhamaṅgalikā tv eva saṃkhā udapādi. Tadā so Mātaṅgo kālass' ev' uṭṭhāya[3] paṭapilotikaṃ nivāsetvā kaṭṭhatālaṃ hatthe bandhitvā bhojanatthāya[4] nagaraṃ pavisati, manusse disvā dūrato eva kaṭṭhatālaṃ ākoṭento[5]. Atha Diṭṭhamaṅgalikā "ussaratha ussarathā" ti purato purato hīnajanaṃ apanentehi purisehi niyyamānā nagaradvāramajjhe Mātaṅgaṃ disvā "ko eso" ti āha. "Ahaṃ Mātaṅgacaṇḍālo" ti. Sā 'īdisaṃ disvā gatānaṃ kuto vuddhī' ti yānaṃ nivattāpesi. 'Manussā 'mayaṃ uyyānaṃ gantvā khajjabhojjādiṃ labheyyāma, tassa no Mātaṅgena antarāyo kato' ti kupitā "gaṇhatha caṇḍālan" ti leḍḍūhi paharitvā 'mato' ti[6] pāde gahetvā ekamante chaḍḍetvā kacavarena paṭicchādetvā agamaṃsu. So satiṃ paṭilabhitvā uṭṭhāya manusse pucchi: "kiṃ ayyā dvāraṃ nāma sabbasādhāraṇaṃ udāhu brāhmaṇānaṃ yeva katan" ti. "Sabbesaṃ sādhāraṇan" ti. "Evaṃ sabbasādhāraṇadvārena pavisitvā bhikkhāhārena yāpentaṃ maṃ Diṭṭhamaṅgalikāya manussā idaṃ anayavyasanaṃ pāpesun" ti rathikāya rathikaṃ āhiṇḍanto manussānaṃ ārocetvā brāhmaṇassa gharadvāre nipajji: "Diṭṭhamaṅgalikaṃ aladdhā na vuṭṭhahāmī" ti[7]. Brāhmaṇo "gharadvāre Mātaṅgo nipanno" ti sutvā "tassa kākaṇikaṃ detha, telena aṅgaṃ makkhetvā[8] gacchatū" ti āha. So taṃ na icchati,

---

[1] S[kem] khajjādikīḷādis°, B[a] khajjabhojjādikīḷanas°.
[2] B[a] dussaṇṭhitaṃ r°.
[3] S[em] B[a] eva vuṭṭhāya.
[4] B[a] bhājanahattho.
[5] B[a] koṭento.
[6] B[a] *ad.* vatvā.
[7] B[a] (*here and below*) vuṭṭh(ah)iss°.
[8] S[kem] makkhitvā, *except at* 186[3].

"Diṭṭhamaṅgalikaṃ aladdhā na vuṭṭhahāmi" cc eva āha. Tato brāhmaṇo "dve kākaṇikāyo detha, kākaṇikāya pūvaṃ[1] khādatu kākaṇikāya telen' aṅgaṃ makkhetvā gacchatū" ti āha; so tam pi na icchati, tath' eva vadati. Brāhmaṇo sutvā "māsakaṃ detha, pādaṃ, upaḍḍhakahāpaṇaṃ, dve, tīṇi"[2] yāva "sataṃ" āṇāpesi; so na icchati, tath' eva vadati. Evaṃ yācantānaṃ yeva suriyo atthaṃgato. Atha brāhmaṇī pāsādā oruyha sāṇipākāraṃ parikkhipāpetvā taṃ upasaṃkamitvā yāci: "tāta Mātaṅga Diṭṭhamaṅgalikāya aparādhaṃ khama, sahassaṃ gaṇha[3]. dve, tīṇi" yāva "satasahassaṃ gaṇhā" ti āha; so tuṇhībhūto nipajji yeva. Evaṃ catūhapañcāhe vītivatte bahum pi paṇṇākāraṃ datvā Diṭṭhamaṅgalikaṃ alabhantā khattiyakumārādayo Mātaṅgassa upakaṇṇake ārocāpesuṃ: "purisā nāma anekāni pi saṃvaccharāni viriyaṃ katvā icchitatthaṃ pāpuṇanti; mā kho tvaṃ nibbijji, addhā dvīhatīhaccayena Diṭṭhamaṅgalikaṃ lacchasī" ti; so tuṇhībhūto nipajji yeva. Atha sattame divase samantā paṭivissakā uṭṭhahitvā "tumhe Mātaṅgaṃ vā[4] uṭṭhapetha dārikaṃ vā detha, mā amhe sabbe nāsayitthā" ti āhaṃsu. Tesaṃ kira ayaṃ diṭṭhi: yassa [5]dvāre evaṃ nipanno[6] marati, tassa gharena saha samantā sattasatta-gharavāsino caṇḍālā hontī ti. Tato Diṭṭhamaṅgalikaṃ nīlapaṭapilotikaṃ nivāsāpetvā uluṃkakaḷopikādīni datvā paridevamānaṃ[7] tassa santike netvā "handa dārikaṃ, uṭṭhāya gacchāhī" ti adaṃsu. Sā passe ṭhatvā "uṭṭhāhī" ti āha. So "hatthe[8] gahetvā uṭṭhapehī" ti āha; sā naṃ uṭṭhapesi. So nisīditvā āha: "mayaṃ anto-nagare vasituṃ na labhāma; ehi maṃ bahi-nagare cammakuṭiṃ nehī" ti; sā naṃ hatthe[9] gahetvā tattha nesi—"piṭṭhiṃ[10] āropetvā" ti[11] Jātakabhāṇakā—,

[1] B^a mūlaṃ. [2] B^a tīṇī ti. [3] B^a gaṇhāhī ti (188 *note* 7).
[4] S^sn *om.* (B^a tumhe Mātaṅgaṃ uṭṭhapetha, mā amhe . . .).
[5] B^a *ins.* ghara-. [6] B^a *ad.* c a ṇ ḍ ā l o.
[7] B^a paridevīyamānaṃ (97[9], *etc.*).
[8] B^a hatthena maṃ. [9] B^a hatthena.
[10] *Cf.* J. A. IV, 376[24]; B^a piṭṭhiyaṃ, S^ksn piṭṭhiyā.
[11] B^a *ad.* pi.

netvā c' assa sarīraṃ telena makkhetvā uṇhodakena nahāpetvā yāguṃ pacitvā adāsi. So 'brāhmaṇakaññā ayaṃ, mā vinassī' ti jātisambhedaṃ akatvā va addhamāsamattaṃ balaṃ gahetvā "ahaṃ vanaṃ gacchāmi, 'aticirāyatī' ti mā tvaṃ ukkaṇṭhī" ti vatvā gharamānusakāni[1] ca "imaṃ mā pamajjathā" ti[2] āṇāpetvā gharā nikkhamma tāpasapabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā kasiṇaparikammaṃ katvā katipāhen' eva aṭṭha samāpattiyo pañca ca abhiññāyo nibbattetvā 'idānâhaṃ Diṭṭhamaṅgalikāya manāpo bhavissan' ti ākāsena gantvā nagaradvāre orohitvā Diṭṭhamaṅgalikāya santikaṃ pesesi. Sā sutvā 'koci maññe mama ñātako pabbajito maṃ dukkhitaṃ ñatvā daṭṭhuṃ āgato bhavissatī' ti cintayamānā gantvā taṃ ñatvā pādesu patitvā[3] "kissa maṃ anāthaṃ tumhe akatthā" ti[4] āha. Mahāpuriso "mā tvaṃ Diṭṭhamaṅgalike dukkhinī ahosi, sakalaJambudīpavāsīhi te namakkāraṃ kāressāmī" ti vatvā etad avoca: "gaccha tvaṃ ghosanaṃ kārāpehi: Mahābrahmā mama sāmiko na Mātaṅgo, so candavimānaṃ bhinditvā sattame divase mama santikaṃ āgamissatī" ti. Sā[5] āha: "ahaṃ bhante brāhmaṇamahāsāladhītā hutvā attano pāpakammen' imaṃ[6] kapaṇabhāvaṃ pattā, na sakkom' evaṃ[7] vattun" ti. Mahāpuriso "na tvaṃ Mātaṅgassa pabhāvaṃ[8] jānāsī" ti vatvā, yathā sā saddahi, tathā anekāni pāṭihāriyāni dassetvā tath' eva taṃ āṇāpetvā attano vasatiṃ agamāsi. Sā tathā akāsi. Manussā ujjhāyanti[9]: 'kathaṃ hi nāmâyaṃ attano pāpakammena caṇḍālabhāvaṃ pattā puna[10] taṃ Mahābrahmānaṃ karissatī' ti. Sā adhimanā eva hutvā divase divase ghosentī nagaraṃ āhiṇḍati: "ito chaṭṭhe divase, pañcame, catutthe, tatiye, suve[11], ajja āgamissatī" ti.

---

1 Ba °mānusakānaṃ.
2 Ba mā māṃ apajjithā ti (*cf.* J. A. IV, 377⁴), Sk m â p a j j a t h ā t i.
3 Ba nipatitvā.
4 Ba anāthaṃ katvā (*cf.* J. A.) tumhe āgat' atthā ti.
5 Skgn *om.* 6 Ba °kammena imaṃ. 7 Ba sakkomi evaṃ.
8 *So* Sgn; Sk bhāvaṃ, Ba a n u b h ā v a ṃ.
9 Skgn *ad.* h a s a n t i. 10 Ba patvā pana.
11 Ba sve.

Manussā tassā vissatthabhāvaṃ ñatvā 'kadāci evam pi siyā' ti attano gharadvāresu paccayaṃ[1] kārāpetvā pāṇigahaṇaṭṭhānaṃ[2] sajjetvā vayappattā dārikāyo alaṃkaritvā 'Mahābrahmani āgate kaññādānaṃ[3] dassāmā' ti ākāsaṃ ullokentā nisīdiṃsu. Atha Mahāpuriso puṇṇamadivase gaganatalaṃ upārūḷhe cande candavimānaṃ phāḷetvā passato janassa[4] Mahābrahmarūpena niggacchi. Jano 'dve candā jātā' ti maññi; tato anukkamenâgatan disvā 'saccan Diṭṭhamaṅgalikā āha, Mahābrahmā va ayaṃ Diṭṭhamaṅgalikaṃ dametuṃ pubbe Mātaṅgavesenâgañchī' ti niṭṭhaṃ agamāsi. Evaṃ so mahājanena dissamāno Diṭṭhamaṅgalikāya vasatiṭṭhāne[5] ev' orohi[6]; sā ca tadā utunī ahosi. So tassā nābhiṃ aṅguṭṭhakena parāmasi, tena phassena gabbho nāma patiṭṭhāsi. Tato naṃ "gabbho te saṇṭhito, puttamhi jāte taṃ nissāya jīvā" ti[7] gantvā passato mahājanassa puna candavimānaṃ pāvisi. Brāhmaṇā "Diṭṭhamaṅgalikā Mahābrahmuno pajāpatī amhākaṃ mātā jātā" ti vatvā tato tato āgacchanti sakkātukāmā[8], manussasampīḷena nagaradvārāni anokāsāni ahesuṃ. Te Diṭṭhamaṅgalikaṃ hiraññarāsimhi ṭhapetvā nahāpetvā maṇḍetvā rathaṃ āropetvā mahāsakkārena nagaraṃ padakkhiṇaṃ kārāpetvā nagaramajjhe maṇḍapaṃ katvā[9] tatra naṃ 'Mahābrahmuno[10] pajāpatī' ti dibbaṭṭhāne[11] ṭhapetvā vasāpenti: 'yāv' assā patirūpaṃ vasanokāsaṃ karoma, tāv' idh' eva vasatū' ti. Sā maṇḍape eva puttaṃ vijāyi. Taṃ visuddhidivase saddhiṃ puttena sasīsaṃ nahāpetvā 'maṇḍape jāto' ti dārakassa Maṇḍavyakumāro ti nāmaṃ akaṃsu; tato pabhuti ca naṃ brāhmaṇā 'Mahābrahmuno putto' ti parivāretvā caranti, tato nekasatasahassappakārā[12] paṇṇākārā āgacchanti. Te brāhmaṇā ku-

---

1 B^a m a ṇ ḍ a p a ṃ (*cf.* 188^21). 2 B^a sānigahatthānaṃ.
3 B^a kaññāya dānaṃ. 4 B^a mahājanassa (*cf.* 188^10. 15).
5 B^a vasanaṭṭhāne (*notice* 190, *note* 3).
6 S^cn eva orohi, B^a eva oruyhi.
7 B^a jīvāhī ti vatvā, S^s < jīvāhī ti.
8 S^cn sakkāretukāmā, B^a taṃ sakkāraṃ kātukāmā.
9 B^a kārāpetvā (188^2). 10 B^a Brahmuno; *so* S^k *at* 188^28.
11 B^a d i ṭ ṭ h a ṭ ṭ h ā n e. 12 B^a anekas°.

mārassa rakkhaṃ[1] ṭhapesuṃ; āgatā lahuṃ kumāraṃ daṭṭhuṃ na labhanti. Kumāro anupubbena vuddhim anvāya dānaṃ dātum āraddho; so āsāya[2] sampattānaṃ kapaṇiddhikādīnaṃ adatvā brāhmaṇānaṃ yeva deti. Mahāpuriso 'kim mama putto dānaṃ deti na detī' ti āvajjetvā brāhmaṇānaṃ yeva dānaṃ[3] dentaṃ disvā 'yathā sabbesaṃ dassati, tathā karissāmī' ti cīvaraṃ pārupitvā pattaṃ gahetvā ākāsenâgamma puttassa gharadvāre aṭṭhāsi. Kumāro taṃ disvā 'kuto 'yaṃ[4] evaṃ virūpaveso[5] vasalo āgato' ti ruṭṭho imaṃ gātham āha:

" kuto nu āgacchasi rummavāsi
otallako[6] paṃsupisācako va
saṃkāracolaṃ paṭimucca kaṇṭhe,
ko re tuvaṃ hosi[7] adakkhiṇeyyo " ti.

Brāhmaṇā " gaṇhatha gaṇhathā " ti taṃ gahetvā ākoṭetvā anayavyasanaṃ pāpesuṃ; so ākāsena gantvā bahi-nagare paccaṭṭhāsi. Devatā kupitā kumāraṃ gale gahetvā uddhapādaṃ adhosiraṃ[8] ṭhapesuṃ; so akkhīhi niggatehi[9] mukhena khelaṃ galanto[10] ghurughurupassāsī[11] dukkhaṁ vediyati. Diṭṭhamaṅgalikā sutvā " koci āgato atthī " ti pucchi. " Āma pabbajito āgañchī " ti. " Kuhiṃ gato " ti. " Evaṃ gato " ti. Sā tattha gantvā " khamatha bhante attano dāsassā " ti yācantī tassa pādamūle bhūmiyaṃ nipajji. Tena ca samayena Mahāpuriso piṇḍāya caritvā yāguṃ labhitvā taṃ pivanto tattha nisinno hoti. So avasiṭṭhaṃ thokaṃ yāguṃ Diṭṭhamaṅgalikāya adāsi: " gacch' imaṃ yāguṃ udakakumbhiyā āloḷetvā[12], yesaṃ bhūtavikāro atthi, tesaṃ akkhimukhakaṇṇanāsābilesu[13] āsiñca sarīrañ ca paripphosehi, evaṃ nibbikārā bhavissantī " ti. Sā tathā akāsi.

---

1 B^{a} kumārassârakkhaṃ (Pj. I, 158^{18}, 252^{8}).
2 B^{a} sālāya. 3 B^{a} *om.* 4 B^{a} kuto ayaṃ.
5 S^{k} B^{a} evaṃrūpaveso (J. A. IV, 379 *note* 16).
6 B^{a} ottandako. 7 *So* B^{a}; S^{ksn} hoti (J. hohisi).
8 B^{a} adhosisaṃ. 9 B^{a} niggataruh(?)ire.
10 S^{sn} galantena. B^{a} paggharantena.
11 B^{a} ghuraṃghuraṃpassāsī. 12 S^{ksn} B^{a} ālol°.
13 B^{a} *om.* -mukha-.

Tato kumārassa pakatisarīre jāte[1] "ehi tāta paṇḍitaṃ khamāpessāmā" ti puttañ ca [2]brāhmaṇe ca tassa pādamūle nikkujjetvā nipajjāpetvā khamāpesi. So "sabbajanassa dānaṃ dātabban" ti ovaditvā tassa dhammakathaṃ katvā attano vasanaṭṭhānaṃ[3] yeva gantvā cintesi: 'itthīsu pākaṭā Diṭṭhamaṅgalikā damitā, purisesu pākaṭo Maṇḍavyakumāro; idāni ko dametabbo' ti. Tato Jātimantatāpasaṃ addasa Bandhumatīnagaraṃ[4] nissāya Bandhumatīnadītīre[4] viharantaṃ. So 'ahaṃ jātiyā visiṭṭho aññehi paribhuttodakaṃ na paribhuñjāmī' ti upari-nadiyaṃ vasati. Mahāpuriso tassa uparibhāge vāsaṃ kappetvā tassa udakaparibhogavelāyaṃ dantakaṭṭhaṃ khāditvā udake pakkhipi. Tāpaso taṃ udakena vuyhamānaṃ disvā 'ken' idaṃ khittan' ti paṭisotaṃ gantvā Mahāpurisaṃ disvā "ko etthā" ti āha. "Mātaṅgacaṇḍālo ācariyā" ti. "Apehi caṇḍāla, mā upari-nadiyaṃ[5] vasī" ti. Mahāpuriso "sādhu ācariyā" ti heṭṭhā-nadiyaṃ[6] vasati; paṭisotam pi dantakaṭṭhādīni tāpasassa santikaṃ āgacchanti[7]. Tāpaso puna gantvā "apehi caṇḍāla mā heṭṭhā-nadiyaṃ vasa, upari-nadiyaṃ[8] yeva vasā" ti āha; Mahāpuriso "sādh' ācariyā" ti tathā akāsi, puna pi tath' eva ahosi. Tāpaso 'puna pi tath' eva karotī' ti ruṭṭho Mahāpurisaṃ sapi: "suriyassa te uggamanavelāya sattadhā muddhā[9] phalatū" ti. Mahāpuriso pi "sādh' ācariya, aham pana suriyass' uṭṭhānaṃ na demī" ti vatvā suriyuṭṭhānaṃ[10] nivāresi. Tato 'ratti na vibhāyati, andhakāro jāto' ti bhītā Bandhumatīvāsino tāpasassa santikaṃ gantvā "atthi nu kho ācariya amhākaṃ sotthibhāvo" ti pucchiṃsu. Te hi taṃ 'arahā' ti maññanti. So tesaṃ sabbam[11] ācikkhi. Te Mahāpurisaṃ upasaṃka-

---

1 *So* Ba; Skcn Tato kumāre jāte. 2 Ba *ins.* sabba-.
3 Ba vasatiṭṭhānaṃ (*cf.* 188, *note* 5).
4 J. A. *has* Vettavatī- (Ba Kumbhavatinadītire).
5 Skcn (Ba) °iyā (Ba mā nadiyā upari vasā ti). 6 Ba °iyā.
7 Ba paṭisotaṃ khitaṃ dantakaṭṭhaṃ t° s° āgacchati.
8 Sk °iyā.
9 Skcn *here* muddhaṃ, *cf.* 191[14] (J. A. IV, 388[22]: 388[7]).
10 Ba suriyass' uṭṭh°. 11 Skcn saccaṃ.

mitvā "suriyaṃ bhante muñcathā" ti yāciṃsu. Mahāpuriso "yadi tumhākaṃ arahā āgantvā maṃ khamāpeti, muñcāmī" ti āha. Manussā gantvā tāpasaṃ āhaṃsu: "ehi bhante Mātaṅgapaṇḍitaṃ khamāpehi, mā[1] tumhākaṃ kalahakāraṇā mayaṃ anassumhā" ti. So "nâhaṃ caṇḍālaṃ khamāpemī" ti āha. Manussā "amhe tvaṃ nāsesī" ti[2] hatthapādesu gahetvā Mahāpurisassa santikaṃ nesuṃ[3]. Mahāpuriso "mama pādamūle kucchinā nipajjitvā[2] khamāpente khamāmī" ti āha. Manussā "evaṃ karohī" ti āhaṃsu. Tāpaso "nâhaṃ caṇḍālaṃ vandāmī" ti (āha). Manussā "tava cchandena na vandissasī" ti hatthapādamassugīvādisu[4] gahetvā Mahāpurisassa pādamūle sayāpesuṃ. So "khamām' ahaṃ imassa, api ca tass' evânukampāya[5] suriyaṃ na muñcāmi, suriye hi uggatamatte muddhā assa sattadhā phalissatī" (ti āha). Manussā "idāni bhante kiṃ kātabban" ti āhaṃsu. Mahāpuriso "tena hi imaṃ galappamāṇe udake ṭhapetvā mattikāpiṇḍen' assa sīsaṃ paṭicchādetha; suriyarasmīhi[6] phuṭṭho mattikāpiṇḍo sattadhā phalissati, tasmiṃ phalite esa aññatra gacchatū" ti āha. (Te) tāpasaṃ hatthapādādisu gahetvā tathā akaṃsu; mattikāpiṇḍe phalitvā jale[7] patite tāpaso bhīto palāyi. Manussā disvā "passatha bho[8] samaṇassa ānubhāvan" ti dantakaṭṭhapakkhepanaṃ[9] ādiṃ katvā sabbaṃ vitthāretvā "n' atthi īdiso samaṇo" ti tasmiṃ pasīdiṃsu. Tato pabhuti sakalaJambudīpe khattiyabrāhmaṇādayo gahaṭṭhapabbajitā Mātaṅgapaṇḍitassa upaṭṭhānaṃ āgamaṃsu[10]. So yāvatāyukaṃ ṭhatvā kāyassa bhedā brahmaloke uppajji. Tenâha Bhagavā: tad aminā pi jānātha . . . pe . . . brahmalokūpapattiyā ti.

Evaṃ 'na jaccā vasalo hoti, kammanā vasalo hotī' ti 140–141.

---

1 Ba mā *after* mayaṃ (*reading* nassumhā).
2 Ba *ad.* t a ṃ. 3 Ba ā n e s u ṃ.
4 Sken hatthapādamassudāṭhikādisu. 5 Sken ass' evânuk°.
6 Sk suriyarasmiṃ hi (J. A. IV, 389[10] *read*: Suriyarasmīhi pahaṭamatte . . .). 7 Ba *om.* 8 Sken bhoto.
9 Ba °p a k k h i p a n a ṃ.
10 *So* Ba *here and* 184[21]; Sken agaṃ°.

sādhetvā idāni 'na jaccā hoti brāhmaṇo, kammanā hoti brāhmaṇo' ti etaṃ[1] sādhetum āha: ajjhāyakakule jātā . . . pe . . . duggaccā[2] garahāya vā ti. Tattha *ajjhāyakakule* ti mantajjhāyake brāhmaṇakule *jātā*; *ajjhāyakā*[3] *kule jātā* ti pi pāṭho, mantānaṃ ajjhāyakā anupakuṭṭhe ca brāhmaṇakule jātā ti attho; mantā bandhavā etesan ti *mantabandhavā* vedabandhū, vedapaṭisaraṇā ti vuttaṃ hoti; *te ca pāpesu kammesu abhiṇhaṃ upadissare*[4] ti te evaṃ kule jātā mantabandhavā ca samānā pi, yadi pāṇātipātādisu pāpakammesu punappuna upadissanti, atha *diṭṭhe va dhamme gārayhā samparāye ca duggati* te evaṃ upadissamānā imasmiṃ yeva attabhāve mātāpitūhi pi "na ime[5] amhākaṃ puttā, dujjātā ete kulassa aṅgārabhūtā, nikkaḍḍhatha ne" ti, brāhmaṇehi pi "gahapatikā ete, na ete brāhmaṇā, mā nesaṃ saddhayaññathālipākādisu pavesan detha[6] mā nehi saddhiṃ sallapathā" ti, aññehi pi manussehi "pāpakammantā ete, na ete brāhmaṇā" ti evaṃ gārayhā honti, samparāye ca nesaṃ duggati, nirayādibhedā duggati etesaṃ paraloko[7] hotī ti attho; *samparāye vā* ti pi pāṭho, paraloke etesaṃ dukkhassa gati duggati dukkhappatti yeva hotī ti attho; *na ne jātī* ti sā tathā ukkaṭṭhā pi, yaṃ tvaṃ sārato paccesi, jāti[8] ete pāpakammesu paṭidissante brāhmaṇe "samparāye ca duggatī" ti ettha vuttappakārāya *duggaccā* vā "diṭṭhe va dhamme gārayhā" ti ettha vuttappakārāya *garahāya vā na nivāreti*.

142. Evam Bhagavā ajjhāyakakule jātānam pi brāhmaṇānaṃ gārayhādikadhammavasena diṭṭhe va dhamme patitabhāvaṃ dīpento duggatigamanena ca samparāye brāhmaṇajātiyā abhāvaṃ dīpento 'na jaccā hoti brāhmaṇo, kammanā hoti brāhmaṇo' ti etam[1] pi atthaṃ sādhetvā idāni duvidham pi taṃ[9] atthaṃ nigamento āha: evam brāhmaṇa

na jaccā vasalo hoti na jaccā hoti brāhmaṇo,
kammanā vasalo hoti kammanā hoti brāhmaṇo ti.

---

1 (?); Skm Ba evaṃ. 2 Ba duggatyā *throughout*.
3 Ba ajjhāyikā. 4 Ba abhiṇhā-m-upad°. 5 Ba na-y-ime.
6 *Corr.* Tr.; Skm pavesanotha, Ba pavesetha.
7 *So* Skm Ba. 8 Sks jātiṃ. 9 *Ba om.*

Sesaṃ Kasibhāradvājasutte* vuttanayam eva, visesato[1] ettha nikkujjitaṃ vā ti ādīnaṃ evaṃ yojanā veditabbā: yathā koci nikkujjitaṃ ukkujjeyya, evaṃ maṃ kammavimukhaṃ jātivāde[2] patitaṃ 'jātiyā brāhmaṇa-vasalabhāvo hotī' ti diṭṭhito v u ṭ ṭ h a p e n t e n a, yathā paṭicchannaṃ vivareyya, evaṃ jātivādapaṭicchannaṃ kammavādaṃ v i v a r a n t e n a, yathā mūḷhassa maggaṃ ācikkheyya, evaṃ brāhmaṇa-vasalabhāvassa asambhinnaṃ ujumaggaṃ ā c i k k h a n t e n a, yathā andhakāre telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya, evaṃ Mātaṅgādinidassana-p a j j o t a d h ā r a ṇ e n a mayhaṃ bhotā Gotamena etehi pariyāyehi pakāsitattā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito ti

AGGIKABHĀRADVĀJASUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

8.

Karaṇīyam atthakusalenā ti Mettasuttaṃ. Kā uppatti: (143.)
Himavantapassato kira devatāhi ubbāḷhā bhikkhū Bhagavato santikaṃ Sāvatthiṃ āgacchiṃsu; tesaṃ Bhagavā parittatthāya kammaṭṭhānatthāya ca idaṃ suttam abhāsi. Ayan tāva saṃkhepo, ayam pana vitthāro:

Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā [=Pj. I, 232^{7}–252^{20}] karaṇīyam atthan ti

METTASUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

9.

Ajja pannaraso ti Hemavatasuttaṃ. Kā uppatti: puc- (153.)
chāvasikā uppatti, Hemavatena hi puṭṭho[3] puṭṭho Bhagavā "chassu loko samuppanno" ti ādīni abhāsi. Tattha "ajja pannaraso" ti ādi Sātāgirena vuttaṃ, "iti Sātāgiro" ti ādi saṅgītikārehi, "kacci mano" ti ādi Hemavatena[4], "chassu loko" ti ādi Bhagavatā; taṃ sabbam pi samodhā-

* (155^{6}–157^{15}.)

1 B^a *ad.* vā. 2 B^a *ad.* vā. 3 S^km B^a *om.*
4 B^a *ad.* kacci (ɔ: kismiṃ) loko ti ādi Hemavatena.

netvā Hemavatasuttan ti vuccati, Sātāgirasuttan ti [1]ekaccehi[1].

Tattha, yâyaṃ ajja pannaraso ti ādigāthā, tassā uppatti: Imasmiṃ yeva bhaddakappe vīsativassasahassāyukesu purisesu uppajjitvā soḷasa vassasahassāni ṭhatvā parinibbutassa bhagavato Kassapasammāsambuddhassa mahatiyā pūjāya sarīrakiccaṃ akaṃsu. Tassa dhātuyo avikiritvā suvaṇṇakkhandho viya ekaghanā hutvā saṇṭhahiṃsu[2]. Dīghāyukabuddhānaṃ hi esā dhammatā; appāyukabuddhā pana, yasmā bahutarena janena adiṭṭhā eva parinibbāyanti, tasmā 'dhātupūjam pi katvā tattha tattha janā puññaṃ pasavissantī' ti anukampāya 'dhātuyo vikirantū' ti adhiṭṭhahanti, tena tesaṃ suvaṇṇacuṇṇāni viya dhātuyo vikiranti, seyyathā pi amhākaṃ Bhagavato. Manussā tassa bhagavato ekaṃ yeva dhātugharaṃ katvā cetiyaṃ patiṭṭhāpesuṃ yojanaṃ ubbedhena ca parikkhepena ca. Tassa ekekagāvutantarāni cattāri dvārāni ahesuṃ: ekaṃ dvāraṃ Kikī rājā aggahesi, ekaṃ tass' eva putto Paṭhavindharo[3] nāma, ekaṃ senāpatipamukhā amaccā, ekaṃ seṭṭhipamukhā jānapadā. Rattasuvaṇṇamayā ekaghanā suvaṇṇarasapaṭibhāgā ca nānāratanamayā iṭṭhakā ahesuṃ, ekekā satasahassagghanakā[4]. Te haritālamanosilāhi mattikākiccaṃ, surabhitelena udakakiccaṃ katvā cetiyaṃ patiṭṭhāpesuṃ[5].

Evaṃ patiṭṭhite cetiye dve kulaputtā sahāyakā nikkhamitvā sammukhasāvakānaṃ therānaṃ[6] santike pabbajiṃsu; dīghāyukabuddhānaṃ hi sammukhasāvakā yeva pabbājenti upasampādenti nissayaṃ denti, itare na labhanti. Tato te kulaputtā "sāsane bhante kati dhurānī" ti pucchiṃsu. Therā "dve dhurānī" ti kathesuṃ: "vāsadhuraṃ pariyattidhurañ cā" ti.—Tattha pabbajitena kulaputtena ācariyūpajjhāyasantike pañca vassāni vasitvā vattapaṭivattaṃ pūretvā pātimokkhaṃ dve-tīṇi-bhāṇavārasuttantañ[7] ca

---

1–1 S^m pi vuccati (S^s *ad.* Sātāgirasuttan ti ekaccehi); B^a pi vuccati ekacce. [2] B^a a ṭ ṭ h a ṃ s u.

[3] S^k B^a P a ṭ h a v i n d a r o. [4] B^a °a g g h a n i k ā.

[5] B^a udakakiccañ ca katvā t a ṃ cetiyaṃ patiṭṭhāpesum. [6] B^a *om.* [7] B^a °suttantāni.

paguṇaṃ katvā kammaṭṭhānaṃ uggahetvā kule vā gaṇe vā nirālayena araññaṃ pavisitvā arahattasacchikiriyāya ghaṭitabbaṃ vāyamitabbaṃ, etaṃ v ā s a d h u r a ṃ; attano thāmena pana ekaṃ vā nikāyaṃ pariyāpuṇitvā, dve vā, pañca vā nikāye, pariyattito ca[1] atthato ca[1] suvisadaṃ sāsanaṃ anuyuñjitabbaṃ, etaṃ p a r i y a t t i d h u r a n ti*.—Atha te kulaputtā "dvinnaṃ dhurānaṃ vāsadhuram eva seṭṭhan" ti vatvā 'mayam pan' amha daharā, vuddhakāle vāsadhuraṃ paripūressāma; pariyattidhuran tāva pūremā' ti pariyattiṃ ārabhiṃsu. Te pakatiyā va paññavanto[2] nacirass' eva sakalabuddhavacane[3] pakataññuno Vinaye ca atīva[4] vinicchayakusalā ahesuṃ. Tesaṃ pariyattin nissāya parivāro uppajji, parivāran nissāya lābho, ekamekassa [5]pañcasatā bhikkhū parivārā ahesuṃ; te satthu sāsanaṃ dīpentā vihariṃsu, puna buddhakālo viya ahosi.

Tadā dve bhikkhū gāmakāvāse viharanti: Dhammavādī ca[1] Adhammavādī ca. Adhammavādī caṇḍo hoti pharuso mukharo. Tassa ajjhācāro itarassa pākaṭo hoti; tato naṃ "idan te āvuso kammaṃ sāsanassa appatirūpan"[4] ti codesi. So "kin te diṭṭhaṃ, kiṃ sutan" ti vikkhipati. Itaro "vinayadharā jānissantī" ti āha. Tato Adhammavādī 'sace imaṃ vatthuṃ vinayadharā vinicchinissanti, addhā me sāsane patiṭṭhā na bhavissatī' ti ñatvā attano pakkhaṃ kātukāmo tāvad eva parikkhāre ādāya te dve there upasaṃkamitvā samaṇaparikkhāre datvā tesaṃ nissayena viharitum āraddho sabbañ ca nesaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ sakkaccaṃ vattapaṭivattaṃ pūretukāmo viya akāsi. Tato ekadivasaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā vanditvā tehi vissajjiyamāno pi aṭṭhāsi yeva. Therā "kiñci vattabbam atthī" ti[6] pucchiṃsu. So āha: "bhante[7] ekena me bhikkhunā saha ajjhācāraṃ paṭicca vivādo atthi; so yadi taṃ vatthuṃ idhâgantvā āroceti, yathāvinicchayaṃ na vinicchi(ni)tabban" ti. Therā

---

* *Cf.* 306[2]; Dhp. A. I, 7[16].

---

[1] B^a *om.* [2] S^km paññāvanto. [3] B^a sakale buddh°.
[4] B^a ativiya. [5] B^a *ins.* pañca-. [6] B^a *ad.* taṃ.
[7] B^a So āma bhante.

"osaṭaṃ vatthuṃ yathāvinicchayaṃ na vinicchetuṃ[1] na vaṭṭatī" ti āhaṃsu. So "evaṃ kayiramāne bhante mama sāsane patiṭṭhā n' atthi, mayh' etaṃ[2] pāpaṃ hotu, mā taṃ[3] tumhe vinicchinitthā" ti[4]. Te tena nippīḷiyamānā sampaṭicchiṃsu. So tesaṃ paṭiññaṃ gahetvā puna taṃ āvāsaṃ gantvā 'sabbaṃ vinayadharānaṃ santike niṭṭhitan' ti taṃ Dhammavādiṃ suṭṭhutaraṃ avamaññanto pharusena samudācarati. Dhammavādī 'nissaṃko ayaṃ[5] jāto' ti tāvad eva nikkhamitvā therānaṃ parivāraṃ bhikkhusahassaṃ[6] upasaṃkamitvā āha: "nanu āvuso osaṭaṃ vā[3] vatthuṃ yathādhammaṃ vinicchinitabbaṃ anosārāpetvā[7] eva vā aññamaññaṃ accayaṃ desāpetvā sāmaggi kātabbā; ime pana therā n' eva vatthuṃ[3] vinicchiniṃsu[8] na sāmaggiṃ akaṃsu, kin nām' etan" ti. Te pi sutvā tuṇhī ahesuṃ: 'nūna kiñci ācariyehi ñātan' ti. Tato Adhammavādī okāsaṃ labhitvā "tvaṃ pubbe 'vinayadharā jānissantī' ti[9] bhaṇasi; ime dāni te vinayadharā[10], ārocehi taṃ vatthun" ti taṃ Dhammavādiṃ pīḷetvā "ajjatagge parājito tvaṃ, mā taṃ āvāsaṃ āgañchī" ti[11] vatvā pakkāmi. Tato Dhammavādī there upasaṃkamitvā "tumhe sāsanaṃ anapekkhitvā 'amhe upaṭṭhesi paritosesī' ti puggalam ev' apekkhittha[12], sāsanaṃ arakkhitvā puggalaṃ rakkhittha, ajjatagge dāni tumhākaṃ vinicchetuṃ[13] na vaṭṭati, ajja parinibbuto Kassapo bhagavā" ti mahāsaddena kanditvā "naṭṭhaṃ satthu sāsanan" ti paridevamāno pakkāmi. Atha kho te bhikkhū saṃviggā 'mayaṃ[14] puggalam anurakkhantā sāsanaratanaṃ sobbhe pakkhipimhā' ti kukkuccam uppā-

---

[1] ?; S[kcm] B[a] vinicchituṃ (*cf. note* 13 *and* 195[32]).

[2] B[a] mayhaṃ taṃ. [3] B[a] *om.*

[4] *So* B[a]; S[k] vinicchinathā ti, S[cm] vinicchitthā ti.

[5] S[kcm] *ad.* na.

[6] *Cf.* 197[5]; B[a] parivārabhik°; *at* 197[6] S[cm] *have* parivārayakkhā. [7] S[cm] B[a] anosarāpetvā.

[8] B[a] vinicchiṃsu (*cf. note* 4). [9] S[kcm] jānantī ti.

[10] B[a] imaṃ pana dāni te vinayadharānaṃ.

[11] S[cm] B[a] āgacchā ti. [12] B[a] e v â p e k k h i t v ā.

[13] B[a] vinicchayaṃ vinicchituṃ.

[14] B[a] saṃviggamānasā, *om.* mayaṃ.

desuṃ. [1][Te] ten' eva kukkuccena upahatāsayattā tesaṃ jeṭṭhako kālaṃ katvā sagge nibbattituṃ asakkonto Himavati[1] Hemavate pabbate nibbatti Hemavato yakkho ti nāmena, dutiyācariyo Majjhimadese Sātapabbate Sātāgiro ti nāmena. Te pi tesaṃ parivārā bhikkhū tesaṃ yeva anuvattitvā sagge yeva[2] nibbattitum asakkontā tesaṃ parivārā yakkhā va hutvā nibbattiṃsu. Tesam pana paccayadāyakā gahaṭṭhā devaloke nibbattiṃsu*. Hemavata-Sātāgirā aṭṭhavīsatiyakkhasenāpatīnaṃ† abbhantarā mahānubhāvā yakkharājāno ahesuṃ. Yakkhasenāpatīnañ ca ayaṃ dhammatā: māse māse aṭṭha divasāni dhammavinicchayatthaṃ, Himavati manosilātale Bhagalavati pabbate‡ devānaṃ[3] sannipāto hoti—tattha sannipatitabban ti. Atha Sātāgira-Hemavatā tasmiṃ samāgame aññamaññaṃ disvā sañjāniṃsu, "tvaṃ samma kuhiṃ uppanno, tvaṃ kuhin" ti attano attano uppattiṭṭhānañ ca pucchitvā vippaṭisārī ahesuṃ: "naṭṭhā mayaṃ samma[4] vīsati vassasahassāni samaṇadhammaṃ katvā ekaṃ pāpasahāyaṃ nissāya yakkhayoniyaṃ uppannā, amhākaṃ paccayadāyakā kāmâvacâradevalokesu[5] nibbattā" ti. Atha[6] Sātāgiro āha: "mārisa Himavā nāma acchariyaabbhutasammato; kiñci acchariyaṃ disvā vā sutvā vā mamâpi āroceyyāsī" ti. Hemavato pi āha: "mārisa Majjhimadeso nāma acchariyaabbhutasammato; kiñci acchariyaṃ disvā vā sutvā vā mamâpi āroceyyāsī" ti. Evaṃ tesu dvīsu sahāyesu aññamaññaṃ katikaṃ katvā tam eva uppattiṃ ariñcitvā[7] vasamānesu ekaṃ buddhantaraṃ vītivattaṃ, mahāpaṭhavī ekayojana-tigāvutamattaṃ[8] ussadā.

* (D. II, 256[16] ?.) † (D. III, 204–205.)
‡ *Vide* D. III, 201[18], *and* Sum. *ad loc.*

1–1 Ba Ten' eva kukk° upah° te sagge nibbattitum asakkontā ekâcariyo Himavati. [2] Ba *om.*
[3] Ba devatānaṃ (198, *note* 2). [4] Ba *ad.* pubbe.
[5] Ba kāmāvacaradevesu.
[6] Ba *ad.* naṃ. [7] Ba amuccitvā.
[8] *So* Ba (*cf.* J. A. I, 70[23]>Ss. p. 181[22]); Sk °yojiniṃ-tig°; Sm °yojaniṃ-tig°.

Atha amhākaṃ bodhisatto Dīpaṃkarapādamūle katapaṇidhāno, yāva Vessantarajātakaṃ, tāva pāramiyo pūretvā Tusitabhavane uppajjitvā tattha yāvatāyukaṃ ṭhatvā[1] devatāhi āyācito pañca mahāvilokanāni viloketvā devānaṃ[2] ārocetvā dvattiṃsāya pubbanimittesu vattamānesu idha paṭisandhiṃ aggahesi dasasahassiṃ lokadhātuṃ kampetvā. Tāni disvā p' ime [3]yakkhā 'iminā kāraṇena nibbattānī' ti na jāniṃsu—"khiḍḍāpasutattā n' ev' addasaṃsū" ti e k e—; esa nayo jātiyaṃ abhinikkhamane bodhiyañ ca[4]; dhammacakkappavattane pana[4] Pañcavaggike āmantetvā Bhagavati tiparivaṭṭaṃ dvādasā[kā]raṃ varadhammacakkaṃ pavattente mahābhūmicālaṃ pubbanimittaṃ pāṭihāriyāni ca etesaṃ eko Sātāgiro yeva paṭhamaṃ addasa nibbattikāraṇañ ca tesaṃ ñatvā sapariso Bhagavantaṃ upasaṃkamma dhammadesanaṃ assosi, na ca[4] kiñci visesaṃ adhigañchi, kasmā: so hi dhammaṃ suṇanto Hemavataṃ anussaritvā 'āgato nu kho me sahāyako no' ti parisaṃ oloketvā taṃ[5] apassanto 'vañcito me sahāyo, yo evaṃ vicitrapaṭibhānaṃ Bhagavato [6]desanaṃ na suṇātī' ti vikkhittacitto ahosi. Bhagavā ca atthaṅgate pi[7] suriye desanaṃ na[4] niṭṭhapesi. Atha Sātāgiro 'sahāyaṃ gahetvā tena sahâgamma dhammadesanaṃ sossāmī' ti hatthiyānaassayānagaruḷayānādīni māpetvā pañcahi yakkhasatehi parivuto Hemavantābhimukho pāyāsi. Tadā Hemavato pi, y a s m ā paṭisandhijātiabhinikkhamanabodhiparinibbānesv eva dvattiṃsa pubbanimittāni hutvā va paṭivigacchanti na ciraṭṭhitikāni honti, dhammacakkappavattane pana tāni savisesāni hutvā cirataraṃ[8] ṭhatvā nirujjhanti, t a s m ā Himavati taṃ acchariyapātubhāvaṃ disvā 'yato ahaṃ jāto, na kadāci ayaṃ pabbato evaṃ abhirāmo bhūtapubbo; handa dāni mama sahāyaṃ gahetvā āgamma tena saha imaṃ pupphasiriṃ anubhavissāmī' ti tath' eva Majjhimadesābhimukho āgacchati. Te ubho pi Rājaga-

---

[1] B^a *ad.* Dhammapadanidāne(!)vuttanayena.
[2] B^a devatānaṃ. [3] B^a *ins.* rāja-. [4] B^a *om.*
[5] S^kcn *om.* [6] B^a *ins.* dhamma-.
[7] B^a *om.*; S^kcn *ad.* ca. [8] B^a ciram.

hassa upari samāgantvā aññamaññaṃ[1] āgamanakāraṇaṃ pucchiṃsu. Hemavato āha: "yato ahaṃ mārisa jāto, nâyaṃ pabbato evaṃ akālakusumitehi rukkhehi abhirāmo bhūtapubbo, tasmā taṃ[2] etaṃ pupphasiriṃ tayā saddhiṃ anubhavissāmī ti āgato 'mhī" (ti). Sātāgiro āha: "jānāsi pana tvaṃ mārisa, yena kāraṇena imaṃ akālapupphapāṭihāriyaṃ jātan" ti. "Na jānāmi mārisā" ti. "Imaṃ mārisa pāṭihāriyaṃ na kevalaṃ Himavante yeva api ca kho[2] pana dasasahassīlokadhātusu nibbattaṃ: sammāsambuddho loke uppanno ajja dhammacakkaṃ pavattesi, tena kāraṇenā" ti. Evaṃ Sātāgiro Hemavatassa buddhuppādaṃ kathetvā tam[2] Bhagavato santikaṃ ānetukāmo imaṃ gātham āha—k e c i p a n a "Gotamake cetiye viharante Bhagavati ayam evam āhā" ti bhaṇanti—: ajja pannaraso ti.

Tattha *ajjā* ti ayaṃ rattindivo pakkhagaṇanato *pannaraso* upavasitabbato *uposatho*, tīsu v ā uposathesu ajja pannaraso uposatho na cātuddasiuposatho na sāmaggiuposatho; * y a s m ā v ā pātimokkhuddesa-aṭṭhaṅga-upavāsapaññatti-divasādisu sambahulesu atthesu uposatha-saddo vattati, "āyāmâvuso Kappina uposathaṃ gamissāmā"† ti ādisu hi pātimokkhuddese uposatha-saddo, "evaṃ aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato kho Visākhe uposatho upavuttho"‡ ti ādisu pāṇātipātā-veramaṇīādikesu aṅgesu[3], "suddhassûposatho sadā"§ ti ādisu upavāse, "Uposatho nāma nāgarājā"|| ti ādisu paññattiyaṃ, "tadah' uposathe pannarase sīsaṃ nahātassā"¶ ti ādisu divase, t a s m ā avasesatthaṃ paṭikkhipitvā Āsāḷhapuṇṇamadivasaṃ[4] yeva niyāmento āha: ajja pannaraso uposatho ti, 'pāṭipado, dutiyo' ti evaṃ gaṇiyamāne ajja pannaraso divaso ti attho; ** divi bhavāni divyāni ettha atthī ti *divyā*, kāni: tāni rūpāni, 153.

* *Cf.* Sum. I, 139[16]. † *Cf.* Vin. I, 104–105.
‡ *Cf.* A. I, 212[30].
§ M. I, 39[19] (Ba Sk suddhassa ve sadā phaggu suddhassûposatho sadā.) || D. II, 174[14]. ¶ D. II, 172[3].
** *Cf.* Pj. I, 227[28].

[1] Ba aññamaññassa. [2] Ba *om.* [3] Ba a ṭ ṭ h a ṅ g e s u.
[4] Ss Ba *here (and* Skm Ba *at* 208[22]) Āsāḷhi°.

taṃ hi rattiṃ devānaṃ dasasahassīlokadhātuto sannipatitānaṃ sarīravatthābharaṇavimānappabhāhi abbhādiupakkilesavirahitāya candappabhāya ca sakalaJambudīpo alaṃkato ahosi visesālaṃkato ca paramavisuddhidevassa Bhagavato sarīrappabhāya, tenâha: divyā ratti upaṭṭhitā ti. Evaṃ rattiguṇavaṇṇanāpadesenâpi sahāyassa cittappasādaṃ janento buddhuppādaṃ kathetvā āha: anomanāmaṃ satthāraṃ handa passāma Gotaman ti. Tattha anomehi alāmakehi sabbākāraparipūrehi guṇehi nāmaṃ assā ti a n o m a n ā m o, tathā hi 'ssa "bujjhitā saccānī ti buddho, bodhetā pajāyā ti buddho"* ti ādinā nayena Buddho ti anomehi guṇehi nāmaṃ, "bhaggarāgo ti bhagavā, bhaggadoso ti bhagavā"† ti ādinā nayena Bhagavā ti anomehi guṇehi nāmaṃ, esa nayo "arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno" ti ādisu; diṭṭhadhammikādisu atthesu devamanusse anusāsati "imaṃ pajahatha imaṃ samādāya vattathā" ti s a t t h ā, api ca "satthā Bhagavā satthavāho, yathā satthavāho satthe kantāraṃ tāretī" ti ādinā Niddese‡ vuttanayenâpi satthā—taṃ *anomanāmaṃ satthāraṃ*; *handā* ti vyavasānatthe[1] nipāto; *passāmā* ti tena attānaṃ saha saṅgahetvā paccuppannavacanaṃ; *Gotaman* ti Gotamagottaṃ. Kiṃ vuttaṃ hoti: 'satthā, na satthā' ti mā vimatiṃ akāsi, ekantavyavasito hutvā va ehi, passāma Gotaman ti.

154. Evaṃ vutte Hemavato 'ayaṃ Sātāgiro "anomanāmaṃ satthāran" ti bhaṇanto tassa sabbaññutaṃ pakāseti, sabbaññuno ca dullabhā loke, sabbaññupaṭiññehi Pūraṇādisadiseh' eva loko upadduto; so pana yadi sabbaññū, addhā tādilakkhaṇappatto bhavissati, tena taṃ evaṃ gahessāmī' ti[2] cintetvā tādilakkhaṇaṃ pucchanto āha: kacci mano ti. Tattha *kaccī* ti pucchā; *mano* ti cittaṃ; *supaṇihito* ti suṭṭhu ṭhapito acalo asampavedhī; *sabbabhūtesu tādino* ti tādilak-

* Pj. I, 14³², *etc.* (Sp. *ad* Vin. III, 1¹¹).
† *Vide* Pj. I, 107 *note* *. ‡ Nidd. *ad* S.N. 955.

---

[1] *So* Sᵏˢⁿ; Bᵃ vyavasādhanatthe; *vide* Sum. I, 237⁵.
[2] Bᵃ e v a ṃ p a r i g a h i s s ā m ī ti.

khaṇappattass' eva sato, pucchā eva v ā ayaṃ: so tava[1] satthā sabbabhūtesu *tādī* udāhu *no* ti; *iṭṭhe aniṭṭhe vā* ti evarūpe ārammaṇe; *saṃkappā* ti vitakkā; *vasīkatā* ti vasaṃ gamitā. Kiṃ vuttaṃ hoti: yan tvaṃ satthāraṃ vadasi, tassa te satthuno kacci tādilakkhaṇappattassa sato sabbabhūtesu mano supaṇihito[2] udāhu, yāva calanappaccayaṃ na labhati, tāva supaṇihito viya khāyati; so v ā te satthā kacci *sabbabhūtesu* samacittena *tādī* udāhu *no*, ye ca kho iṭṭhāniṭṭhesu ārammaṇesu rāgadosavasena saṃkappā uppajjeyyuṃ, ty āssa kacci vasīkatā udāhu kadāci tesam pi vasena[3] vattatī ti.

Tato Sātāgiro Bhagavato sabbaññubhāve vyavasitattā[4] 155.
sabbe sabbaññuguṇe anujānanto āha: mano c' assa supaṇihito ti ādi. Tattha *supaṇihito* ti suṭṭhu ṭhapito paṭhavisamo avirujjhanaṭṭhena, Sinerusamo[5] suppatiṭṭhitācalaṭṭhena, indakhīlopamo[6] catubbidhamāra-paravādigaṇehi akampiyaṭṭhena, anacchariyañ c' etaṃ Bhagavato idāni sabbākārasampannattā sabbaññubhāve ṭhitassa mano supaṇihito acalo bhaveyya, yassa tiracchānabhūtassâpi sarāgādikāle Chaddantanāgakule uppannassa savisena sallena viddhassa acalo ahosi vadhake pi tasmiṃ na ppadussi, aññadatthu tass' eva attano dante chetvā adāsi, tathā Mahākapibhūtassa mahatiyā silāya sīse pahaṭassâpi[7] tass' eva ca maggaṃ desesi[8], tathā Vidhurapaṇḍitabhūtassa pādesu gahetvā saṭṭhiyojane Kāḷapabbatapapāte pakkhittassâpi, aññadatthu tass' eva yakkhass' atthāya dhammaṃ desesi*,— tasmā sammad evâha Sātāgiro: mano c' assa supaṇihito ti; *sabbabhūtesu tādino* ti sabbasattesu tādilakkhaṇappattass' eva mano supaṇihito, na yāva paccayaṃ na[9] labhatī[10] ti

---

* J. A. V, 52[27]; V, 68[10]; VI, 308[28].

1 Ba te.
2 Skgn Ba suppaṇi° *passim.*
3 Ba tesaṃ vasen' eva.
4 Sk °bhāve yyavasītattā, Sgn °bhave yyavasitattā, Ba °bhāvo byavasitattā.
5 Sg Sinerūpamo.
6 Ba indakhīlasamo.
7 Ba paharantassâpi.
8 Ba dassesi.
9 Ba *om.*
10 Ba labhi.

attho; tattha Bhagavato [1]tādilakkhaṇaṃ pañcadhā veditabbaṃ[1], yathâha: "Bhagavā pañcah' ākārehi tādī: iṭṭhāniṭṭhe tādī, cattāvī ti tādī, tiṇṇāvī[2] ti tādī, tanniddeso ti tādī, katham Bhagavā iṭṭhāniṭṭhe tādī: Bhagavā lābhe pi tādī" ti evamādi sabbaṃ Niddese* vuttanayen' eva[3] gahetabbaṃ, lābhādayo ca tassa Mahāaṭṭhakathāyaṃ vitthāritanayena veditabbā; pucchā eva vā ayaṃ: so te satthā *sabbabhūtesu tādī* udāhu *no* ti, imasmim pi vikappe sabbabhūtesu samacittatāya tādī amhākaṃ satthā ti attho, ayaṃ hi Bhagavā sukhūpasaṃhārakāmatāya dukkhāpanayanakāmatāya ca sabbasattesu samacitto, yādiso attani tādiso paresu, yādiso Mahāmāyāya[4] tādiso Ciñcāmāṇavikāya[5], yādiso pitari Suddhodane tādiso Suppabuddhe, †yādiso putte Rāhule tādiso vadhakesu Devadatta-Dhanapālaka-Aṅgulimālādisu sadevake ca loke ti tādī[6], — tasmā sammad evâha Sātāgiro: [7]sabbabhūtesu tādino ti[7]; *atho iṭṭhe aniṭṭhe cā* ti ettha pana evaṃ attho daṭṭhabbo: yaṃ kiñci iṭṭhaṃ vā aniṭṭhaṃ vā ārammaṇaṃ, sabbappakārehi tattha ye rāgadosavasena *saṃkappā* uppajjeyyuṃ, ty *āssa* anuttarena maggena rāgādīnaṃ pahīnattā *vasīkatā* na kadāci tesaṃ vasena vattati, so hi Bhagavā anāvilasaṃkappo suvimuttacitto suvimuttapañño ti. Ettha ca supaṇihitamanatāya ayoniso manasikārābhāvo vutto, sabbabhūtaiṭṭhāniṭṭhehi[8], yo yattha bhaveyya, taṃ-sattasaṃkhārabhedato duvidham ārammaṇaṃ vuttaṃ, saṃkappavasībhāvena tasmiṃ ārammaṇe tassa manasikārassâbhāvato kilesappahānaṃ vuttaṃ; supaṇihitamanatāya ca manosamācārasuddhi, sabbabhūtesu tāditāya kāyasamācārasuddhi, saṃkappe vasībhāvena vitakkamūlakattā vācāya vacīsamācārasuddhi; tathā supaṇihitamanatāya lobhādisab-

* Nidd. *ad* S. N. 803^d *q.v.*

† *Cf.* Dhp. A. I, 146^15 (A. V, 29–32).

[1–1] B^a tādi Bhagavā lābhe pi tādī ti evamādi sabbaṃ.

[2] S^kes^ tiṇṇavī.

[3] B^a vuttanayena, *om.* eva.

[4] B^a *om.* Mahā-.

[5] S^es^ B^a Ciñcam°.

[6] B^a sadevake loke pi tādī.

[7–7] B^a ti attho. Tattha.

[8] B^a sabbabhūtesu iṭṭh°.

badosābhāvo, sabbabhūtesu tāditāya mettādiguṇasabbhāvo[1],
saṃkappavasībhāvena paṭikkūle appaṭikkūlasaññitādibhedā
ariyiddhi, tāya c' assa sabbaññubhāvo vutto hotī ti veditabbo.
Evaṃ Hemavato pubbe manodvāravasen' eva tādibhā- 156.
vaṃ[2] pucchitvā tañ ca paṭijānantam imaṃ sutvā, dalhī-
kammatthaṃ idāni dvārattayavasenâpi, pubbe v ā saṃkhe-
pena kāyavacīmanodvārasuddhiṃ[3] pucchitvā tañ ca paṭi-
jānantam imaṃ sutvā dalhīkammattham eva vitthārenâpi
pucchanto āha: kacci adinnan ti. Tattha gāthābandha-
sukhatthāya paṭhamaṃ adinnādānaviratiṃ[4] pucchati, *ārā
pamādamhā* ti pañcasu kāmaguṇesu cittavossaggato dūrī-
bhāvena[5] abrahmacariyaviratiṃ pucchati; *ārā pamadamhā*
ti pi[6] paṭhanti, ārā mātugāmā ti vuttaṃ hoti; *jhānaṃ
na riñcatī* ti iminā pana tassā[7] yeva tividhāya kāyaduc-
caritaviratiyā balavabhāvaṃ pucchati, jhānayuttassa[8] hi
virati balavatī hotī ti. Atha Sātāgiro, y a s m ā Bha- 157.
gavā na kevalaṃ etarahi atīte pi addhāne dīgharattaṃ
adinnādānādīhi paṭivirato [9]tassā tass' eva ca[9] viratiyā
ānubhāvena tan taṃ mahāpurisalakkhaṇaṃ* paṭilābhi[10],
sadevako c' assa loko "adinnādānā paṭivirato samaṇo
Gotamo"† ti ādinā nayena vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, t a s m ā
vissaṭṭhāya vācāya sīhanādaṃ nadanto āha: na so adinnaṃ
ādiyatī ti. Taṃ atthato pākaṭam eva. Imissā pi gāthāya
tatiyapāde '*pamādamhā, pamadamhā*' ti [11]dve pāṭhā[11],
catutthapāde ca *jhānaṃ na riñcatī* ti jhānaṃ rittakaṃ suñ-
ñakaṃ na karoti na pariccajatī ti attho veditabbo.
Evaṃ kāyadvāre suddhiṃ sutvā idāni vacīdvāre suddhiṃ 158.

---

* (D. III, 142–179, Lakkhaṇasutta). † D. I, 4[5], *etc.*

---

[1] Ba °sambhavo. [2] Sk tādibhaṃ, Sm tādisaṃ.
[3] Sm °dvāre suddhiṃ (*cf.* 204, *note* 14).
[4] Sk <a d i n n ā d ā n ā v i r°. [5] Ba dūrībhāvo, tena.
[6] Ba pi vā; Sksn *om.* [7] Sm pan' assā, Sk pan' assa.
[8] Ba jhānasaṃyuttassa.
[9–9] Ba tassa yeva (204[14], tassā tassā yeva). [10] Ba paṭilabhati.
[11–11] (?); Ba dvidhā pāṭhā; Sk dve pā ādāya; Sm dve
pādāya.

pucchanto āha: kacci musā na bhaṇatī ti. Ettha khīṇātī ti khīṇo, hiṃsati[1] vibādhatī ti attho, vācāya patho vyappatho, khīṇo vyappatho assā ti khīṇavyappatho, taṃ nakārena paṭisedhetvā pucchati: *na khīṇavyappatho* ti, na pharusavāco ti vuttaṃ hoti; *nâkhīṇavyappatho*[2] ti pi pāṭho, na akhīṇavacano[3] ti attho, pharusavacanaṃ hi paresaṃ hadaye akhīyamānaṃ tiṭṭhati, tādisavacano[4] kacci na so ti[5] vuttaṃ hoti; vibhūtī ti [6]vināso, vibhūtiṃ kāyati[6] karoti vā[7] vibhūtikaṃ, vibhūtikam eva vebhūtikaṃ, vebhūtiyan[8] ti pi[9] vuccati, pesuññass' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, taṃ hi sattānaṃ aññamaññato bhedanena vināsaṃ karoti. Sesam
159. uttānattham eva. Atha Sātāgiro, y a s m ā Bhagavā na kevalaṃ etarahi atīte pi addhāne dīgharattaṃ musāvādādīhi paṭivirato tassā tass' eva ca viratiyā ānubhāvena tan taṃ mahāpurisalakkhaṇaṃ paṭilabhi, sadevako c' assa loko "musāvādā paṭivirato samaṇo Gotamo" ti vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, t a s m ā vissaṭṭhāya vācāya sīhanādaṃ nadanto āha: musā ca so na bhaṇatī ti. Tattha *musā* ti vinidhāya[10] diṭṭhādīni paravisaṃvādanavacanaṃ, taṃ so na *bhaṇati*; dutiyapāde pana paṭhamatthavasena *na khīṇavyappatho*[11], dutiyatthavasena *akhīṇavyappatho*[12] ti vā[1] pāṭho; catutthapāde *mantā* ti paññā vuccati, Bhagavā y a s m ā tāya[13] paricchinditvā *attham* eva *bhāsati* atthato anapetavacanaṃ na samphaṃ, aññāṇapurekkhāraṃ hi niratthakavacanaṃ buddhānaṃ n' atthi, t a s m ā āha: mantā atthaṃ so bhāsatī ti. Sesam ettha pākaṭam eva.
160. Evaṃ vacīdvārasuddhim[14] pi sutvā idāni manodvārasud-

---

[1] B^a *om.* [2] S^kg na khīṇ°, S^n ṇa khīṇ°.
[3] B^a nâkhīṇ°. [4] S^k tādivacano.
[5] B^a na h o t ī ti. [6–6] B^a vināseti vibhūyati lāyati.
[7] B^a *om.* vā. [8] S^kgn vebhūtikan.
[9] B^a *om.* pi, *perhaps we ought to read:* vibhūtikam eva vebhūtikaṃ, (vebhūtikaṃ) vebhūtiyan ti vuccati.
[10] *So* S^kn B^a (S^k > v i d h ā y a); S^g vinidāya.
[11] B^a *ad.* ti. [12] B^a n â k h ī ṇ °.
[13] B^a *ad.* mantāya.
[14] B^a vacīdvāre visuddhim (203, *note* 3, 205, *note* 1).

dhiṃ[1] pucchanto āha: kacci na rajjati kāmesū ti. Tattha *kāmā* ti[2] vatthukāmā[3], tesu kilesakāmena na rajjatī ti pucchanto anabhijjhālutaṃ pucchati; *anāvilan* ti pucchanto vyāpādenâvilabhāvaṃ[4] sandhāya avyāpādataṃ pucchati; *mohaṃ atikkanto* ti pucchanto, yena mohena mūḷho micchādiṭṭhiṃ gaṇhāti, tassâtikkamena sammādiṭṭhitaṃ pucchati; *dhammesu cakkhumā* ti pucchanto sabbadhammesu appaṭihatassa ñāṇacakkhuno pañcacakkhuvisayesu vā dhammesu pañcannam pi cakkhūnaṃ vasena sabbaññutaṃ pucchati, 'dvārattayapārisuddhiyā pi sabbaññū na hotī' ti cintetvā.
Atha Sātāgiro, yasmā Bhagavā appatvā va arahattaṃ anā- 161.
gāmimaggena kāmarāgavyāpādānaṃ pahīnattā n' eva kāmesu rajjati na vyāpādena āvilacitto, sotāpattimaggen' eva ca micchādiṭṭhippaccayassa saccapaṭicchādakamohassa pahīnattā mohaṃ atikkanto sāmañ ca saccāni abhisambujjhitvā buddho ti vimokkhantikaṃ nāmaṃ yathāvuttāni ca cakkhūni paṭilabhi, tasmā taṃ[5] tassa manodvārasuddhiṃ sabbaññutañ ca ugghosento āha: na so rajjati kāmesū ti.

Evaṃ Hemavato Bhagavato dvārattayapārisuddhiṃ sab- 162.
baññutañ ca sutvā haṭṭho[6] udaggo atītajātiyaṃ bāhusaccavisadāya[7] paññāya asajjamānavacanapatho hutvā acchariyabbhutarūpe sabbaññuguṇe sotukāmo āha: kacci vijjāya sampanno ti. (Tattha *vijjāya sampanno* ti) iminā[8] dassanasampattiṃ pucchati, *saṃsuddhacāraṇo* ti iminā gamanasampattiṃ — chandavasena c' ettha dīghaṃ katvā ca-kāram[9] āha, saṃsuddhacaraṇo ti attho —, *āsavā khīṇā* ti iminā etāya dassanagamanasampattiyā pattabbāya āsavakkhayasaṃkhātāya[10] paṭhamanibbānadhātuyā pattiṃ pucchati, *n' atthi punabbhavo* ti iminā dutiyanibbānadhātuppattisamatthataṃ paccavekkhaṇañāṇena vā paramassāsappattiṃ ñatvā ṭhitabhāvaṃ. Tato, yā esā "so aneka- 163.

---

1 Ba manodvāre suddhiṃ.
2 Ba *ad.* kilesakāmā. 3 Ba *ad.* ti.
4 Ba vyāpāden' anāvilabhāvaṃ.
5 Sm *om.* 6 Ba tuṭṭho.
7 Ba bahusaccavisadāya, Skm bāhusaccabhāvavisadāya.
8 Skm *om.* iminā. 9 Ba cā-kāram. 10 Ba °kkhayasaññitāya.

vihitaṃ pubbenivāsan"* ti ādinā nayena Bhayabheravādisu tividhā, "so evaṃ samāhite citte . . . pe . . . ānejjappatte ñāṇadassanāya cittaṃ abhinīharatī"† ti ādinā nayena Ambaṭṭhādisu ca[1] aṭṭhavidhā vijjā vuttā, tāya y a s m ā sabbāya pi sabbākārasampannāya Bhagavā upeto, yañ c' etaṃ "idha Mahānāma ariyasāvako sīlasampanno hoti, indriyesu guttadvāro hoti, bhojane mattaññū hoti, jāgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti, sattahi saddhammehi samannāgato hoti catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hotī" ti evaṃ uddisitvā "kathañ ca Mahānāma ariyasāvako sīlasampanno hotī" ti ādinā nayena Sekhasutte‡ niddiṭṭhaṃ [2]pannarasadhammappabhedaṃ[2] caraṇaṃ, tañ ca y a s m ā sabbūpakkilesapphānena Bhagavato ativiya saṃsuddhaṃ, ye p' ime kāmāsavādayo cattāro āsavā te pi y a s m ā sabbe saparivārā savāsanā Bhagavato khīṇā, y a s m ā ca imāya vijjācaraṇasampadāya khīṇāsavo hutvā tadā Bhagavā 'n' atthi dāni punabbhavo' ti paccavekkhitvā ṭhito, t a s m ā Sātāgiro Bhagavato sabbaññubhāve vyavasāyena samussāhitahadayo sabbe pi te guṇe anujānanto āha: *vijjāya c' eva sampanno* ti.

163ᴬ. Tato Hemavato 'sammāsambuddho Bhagavā' ti Bhagavati nikkaṃkho hutvā ākāse ṭhito yeva Bhagavantaṃ pasaṃsanto Sātāgirañ ca saṃrādhento[3] āha: sampannaṃ munino cittan ti. Tass' attho: *sampannaṃ munino cittaṃ* "mano c' assa supaṇihito" ti ettha vuttatādibhāvena puna[4] sampannaṃ, "na so adinnaṃ ādiyatī" ti ettha vuttakāya*kammanā* "na so rajjati kāmesū" ti ettha vuttamano*kammanā* ca puna[4] sampannaṃ, "musā ca so na bhaṇatī" ti ettha vutta*vyappathena ca*[5]— vacīkammanā

* M. I, 22⁹–23²³ (>D. III, 220¹⁵).
† D. I, 100¹³ (Sum. I, 268²⁹), *text* = D. I, 76¹³–85⁵..
‡ M. I, 354³²–355¹.

[1] Bᵃ *om.* [2–2] Bᵃ pannarasapabhedaṃ.
[3] Bᵃ ārādhento (*here and* 207⁷).
[4] Bᵃ puṇṇa. [5] Bᵃ *om.*

ti vuttaṃ hoti —; evaṃ sampannacittañ ca anuttarāya
vijjācaraṇasampadāya sampannattā *vijjācaraṇasampannaṃ*
imehi guṇehi "mano c' assa supaṇihito" ti ādinā nayena
dhammato naṃ pasaṃsasi sabhāvato tacchato[1] bhūtato
eva naṃ pasaṃsasi na kevalaṃ saddhāmattakenā ti das-
seti. Tato Sātāgiro pi 'evam etaṃ mārisa, suṭṭhu tayā 163B.
ñātañ ca anumoditañ cā' ti adhippāyena tam eva saṃrā-
dhento āha: *sampannaṃ munino* . . . pe . . . *dhammato*
anumodasī ti. Evañ ca vatvā puna Bhagavato dassane 164.
taṃ[2] abhittharayamāno[3] āha: *sampannaṃ* . . . pe . . .
handa passāma Gotaman ti.

Atha Hemavato attano abhirucitaguṇehi purimajātibā- 165.
husaccabalena Bhagavantaṃ abhitthunanto Sātāgiraṃ āha:
eṇijaṃghaṃ . . . pe . . . ehi passāma Gotaman ti. Tass'
attho: eṇimigassêva jaṃghā assā ti *eṇijaṃgho*, buddhānaṃ
hi eṇimigassêva anupubbavaṭṭā* jaṃghā honti na purato
nimmaṃsā pacchato suṃsumārakucchi viya uddhumātā,
kisā ca buddhā honti dīgharassasamavaṭṭitayuttaṭṭhānesu
tathārūpaṅgapaccaṅgasampattiyā[4], na vaṭharapurisā[5] viya
thūlā, paññāya vilikhitakilesattā vā kisā; ajjhattikabāhira-
sapattaviddhaṃsanato *vīrā*[6]; ekāsanabhojitāya ca parimita-
bhojitāya ca *appāhārā* na dvattimattā[mattā]lopabhojitāya[7],
yathâha: "ahaṃ kho pan' Udāyi app ekadā iminā pattena
samatittikaṃ bhuñjāmi, bhiyyo pi bh°; 'appāhāro samaṇo
Gotamo appāhāratāya ca vaṇṇavādī' ti iti ce maṃ Udāyi
sāvakā sakkareyyuṃ garukareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyuṃ
sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyuṃ, ye te Udāyi ma-
ma sāvakā kosakāhārā pi aḍḍhakosakāhārā pi beḷuvāhārā pi
aḍḍhabeḷuvāhārā pi, na man te iminā dhammena sakkarey-
yuṃ . . . upanissāya vihareyyun"† ti; āhāre chandarāgā-

* (D. III, 157[5].) † M. II, 7[1].

[1] Ba dhammato pasaṃsitabhāvato (*om.* naṃ *and* tacchato).
[2] Ba Bhagavato dassanatthaṃ.
[3] Skm abhitthattarayamāno, Ba abhitthavayamāno.
[4] Ba tathārūpāya aṅgap°-. [5] Ba na ca pacurapurisā.
[6] Ba dhīrā. [7] Ba dvitimattālopabhojitāya.

bhāvena *alolupā* aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ āhāraṃ[1] āhārenti; moneyyasampattiyā *munino*; anāgārikatāya vivekaninnamānasatāya ca *vane jhāyanti*[2],— tenâha Hemavato yakkho:
166. eṇijaṃghaṃ . . . pe . . . *ehi passāma Gotaman* ti. Evañ ca vatvā puna tassa Bhagavato santike dhammaṃ sotukāmatāya sīhaṃ v' ekacaran ti imaṃ gāthaṃ āha. Tass' attho: *sīhaṃ vā* ti durāsadaṭṭhena khamanaṭṭhena[3] nibbhayaṭṭhena ca[4] kesarasīhasadisaṃ; yāya taṇhāya "taṇhādutiyo puriso"* ti vuccati, tassā abhāvena *ekacaraṃ*, ekissā lokadhātuyā dvinnaṃ buddhānaṃ anuppattito pi ekacaraṃ, Khaggavisāṇe[5] vuttanayenâpi [6]c' ettha attho[6] daṭṭhabbo†; *nāgan* ti punabbhavan n' eva gantāraṃ, atha vā āgun na karotī ti pi nāgo, balavā ti pi nāgo, taṃ nāgaṃ; *kāmesu anapekkhinan* ti dvīsu pi kāmesu chandarāgābhāvena anapekkhinaṃ; *upasaṃkamma pucchāma maccupāsā ppamocanan*[7] ti taṃ evarūpaṃ mahesiṃ upasaṃkamitvā tebhūmakavaṭṭassa maccupāsassa pamocanaṃ vivaṭṭaṃ nibbānaṃ pucchāma, yena v ā[8] upāyena dukkhasamudayasaṃkhātā maccupāsā pamuccanti[9], taṃ maccupāsapamocanaṃ pucchāmā ti. Imaṃ gāthaṃ Hemavato Sātāgirañ ca[8] Sātāgiraparisañ ca attano parisañ ca sandhāyâha.

‡Tena kho pana samyena Rājagahe Āsāḷhanakkhattaṃ[10] ghositaṃ hoti[11]. Atha samantato alaṃkatapaṭiyatte devanagarasiriṃ paccanubhonte viya Rājagahe Kāḷī nāma Kuraragharikā[12] upāsikā pāsādam āruyha sīhapañjaraṃ

* S.N. 740. † (64².)
‡ Mp. *ad* A. I, 26²⁷.

[1] *So* Sk; Ssn °sammannāgatā āhāraṃ; Ba °s a m a n n ā g a t ā h ā r ā (*om.* āhārenti).
[2] Ba j h ā y a n t a ṃ. [3] Sksn *om.* [4] Ba *om.*
[5] Ba °visāṇasutte. [6–6] Ba t a ṃ t a ṃ a t t h o.
[7] *So* Skn; Ss °pāsappamocanaṃ, Ba °pāsapamocanaṃ.
[8] Ba *om.* [9] Ba °khāto maccupāso pamuccati.
[10] *See* 199, *note* 4. [11] Ba ghositam ahosi.
[12] Ba kulaghanikā °gharanikā.

vivaritvā ghammaparissamaṃ[1] vinodentī pavāte padese utugahaṇatthaṃ ṭhitā tesaṃ yakkhasenāpatīnaṃ taṃ buddhaguṇapaṭisaṃyuttaṃ kathaṃ ādimajjhapariyosānato assosi, sutvā ca evaṃ vividhaguṇasamannāgatā[2]-buddhārammaṇaṃ[3] pītiṃ uppādetvā, tāya nīvaraṇāni vikkhambhetvā tatth' eva ṭhitā sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhāsi. Ato[4] eva Bhagavā "etad aggaṃ bhikkhave mama sāvikānaṃ anussavappasannānaṃ[5] yadidaṃ Kāḷī upāsikā Kuraragharikā[6]"* ti etadagge ṭhapitā.

Te pi yakkhasenāpatayo sahassayakkhaparivārā majjhi- 167.
mayāmasamaye Isipatanam patvā dhammacakkappavattitapallaṃken' eva nisinnaṃ Bhagavantaṃ upasaṃkamma vanditvā imāya gāthāya Bhagavantaṃ abhitthavitvā okāsam akārayiṃsu: akkhātāraṃ pavattāran ti. Tass' attho: "ṭhapetvā taṇhaṃ tebhūmake dhamme idaṃ kho pana bhikkhave dukkhaṃ ariyasaccan" ti ādinā nayena saccānaṃ vavatthānakathāya[7] *akkhātāraṃ*, "taṃ kho pan' idaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pariññeyyan ti me bhikkhave"† ti ādinā nayena tesu kiccañāṇa-katañāṇapavattanena *pavattāraṃ*; ye vā[8] dhammā yathā voharitabbā, tesu tathā vohārakathanena akkhātāraṃ, tesaṃ yeva dhammānaṃ sattānurūpato pavattāraṃ; ugghaṭitaññuvipañcitaññūnaṃ vā desanāya akkhātāraṃ, neyyānaṃ paṭipādanena pavattāraṃ; uddesena vā akkhātāraṃ, vibhaṅgena tehi tehi pakārehi[9] vacanato pavattāraṃ; bodhapakkhiyānaṃ[10] vā salakkhaṇakathanena akkhātāraṃ, sattānaṃ[11] cittasantāne pavattanena pavattāraṃ; saṃkhepato vā tehi

* A. I, 26[27]. †

[1] Ba gabbhaparissamaṃ.
[2] Skm Ba °samannāgatā.
[3] Sk °ārammaṇa-.
[4] Ba Tato.
[5] *So* Ba A. Mp.; Skm anussavasampannānaṃ.
[6] Ba kulaghanikā (*cf.* 208, *note* 12).
[7] Sm vavatthāya kathāya, Ba pavattanakathāya.
[8] Ba te.
[9] Ba *ad.* ti.
[10] Sm Ba bodhip°.
[11] Ba *om.*

parivaṭṭehi saccānaṃ kathanena akkhātāraṃ, vitthārato pavattāraṃ, "saddhindriyādi dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetī ti dhammacakkan"* ti evamādinā Paṭisambhidānayena vitthāritassa dhammacakkassa pavattanato pavattāraṃ; *sabbadhammānan* ti cātubhūmakadhammānaṃ[1]; *pāragun* ti chah' ākārehi pāragataṃ: abhiññāya pariññāya pahānena bhāvanāya sacchikiriyāya samāpattiyā, so hi Bhagavā sabbadhamme abhijānanto gato ti abhiññāpāragū[2], [3]pañc' upādānakkhandhe parijānanto gato ti pariññāpāragū[4], sabbakilese pajahanto gato ti pahānapāragū, cattāro magge bhāvento gato ti bhāvanāpāragū, [5]sacchikaronto gato ti sacchikiriyāpāragū, [6]samāpattiyo samāpajjanto gato ti samāpattipāragū,— evaṃ sabbadhammānaṃ pāraguṃ; *buddhaṃ verabhayātītan* ti aññāṇasayanato paṭibuddhattā buddhaṃ, sabbena[7] v ā[8] Saraṇavaṇṇanāyaṃ† vutten' atthena buddhaṃ, pañca verabhayāni[9] atītattā verabhayātītaṃ; evaṃ Bhagavantaṃ abhitthavantā *mayaṃ pucchāma Gotaman* ti okāsaṃ akārayiṃsu.

168. Atha tesaṃ[10] yakkhānaṃ tejena ca paññāya ca aggo Hemavato, yathādhippetaṃ pucchitabbaṃ pucchanto kismiṃ[11] loko ti imaṃ gāthaṃ āha. Tassâdipāde *kismin* ti bhāvena bhāvalakkhaṇo bhummavacanaṃ, kismiṃ uppanne *loko samuppanno* hotī (ti) ayaṃ hi ettha adhippāyo, sattalokasaṃkhāraloke[12] sandhāya pucchati; *kismiṃ*[13] *kubbati santhavan* ti 'ahan' ti vā 'maman' ti vā taṇhādiṭṭhisanthavaṃ kismiṃ[13] kubbati[14], adhikaraṇatthe bhummavacanaṃ; *kissa loko* ti upayogatthe sāmivacanaṃ, kiṃ *upādāya* loko ti[15] saṃkhaṃ gacchatī ti ayaṃ hi ettha adhippāyo; *kismiṃ loko* ti bhāvena-bhāvalakkhaṇakāraṇatthesu[16] bhummavacanaṃ,

---

* Ptsbh. II, 160[16]. † Pj. I, 14[26].

---

1 Skgn catubhūmaka°, Ba cātubhūmika°.
2 Sn abhiññāya pār°. 3 Ba *ins.* te. 4 Sn pariññāya pār°.
5 Ba *ins.* n i r o d h a ṃ (212[12]). 6 Ba *ins.* sabba-.
7 Skgn saccena. 8 Ba ca. 9 Ba °bhayānaṃ.
10 Ba n e s a ṃ. 11 Skgn tasmiṃ. 12 Ba °lokaṃ.
13 Ba kasmi. 14 Skgn vuccati. 15 Sk Ba *om.*
16 Skgn l a k k h a ṇ ā d i k a r a ṇ a t t h e s u.

kismiṃ sati kena kāraṇena loko *vihaññati* pīḷiyati bādhiyatī ti ayaṃ hi ettha adhippāyo.

Atha Bhagavā, y a s m ā chasu ajjhattikabāhiresu āya- 169.
tanesu uppannesu sattaloko ca [1]dhaññādivasena saṃkhāraloko ca uppanno hoti, y a s m ā c' ettha sattaloko tesv eva chassu duvidham pi santhavaṃ karoti—cakkhāyatanaṃ vā hi 'ahaṃ. maman' ti gaṇhanto[2] gaṇhāti avasesesu vā aññataraṃ, yathâha: "cakkhuṃ attā ti yo vadeyya, taṃ na upapajjatī"* ti ādi—, y a s m ā ca[3] etāni yeva[4] cha upādāya duvidho pi loko[5] saṃkhaṃ gacchati, y a s m ā ca tesv eva chassu sati sattaloko dukkhapātubhāvena vihaññati, yathâha: "hatthesu bhikkhave sati ādānanikkhepanaṃ hoti, pādesu sati abhikkamapaṭikkamo hoti, pabbesu sati sammiñjanapasāraṇaṃ hoti, kucchismiṃ sati jighacchāpipāsā hoti, evam eva kho bhikkhave cakkhusmiṃ sati cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhan"† ti ādi, tathā tesu ā d h ā r a b h ū t e s u paṭihato saṃkhāraloko vihaññati, yathâha: "cakkhusmiṃ anidassane[6] sappaṭighe paṭihaññi vā"‡ iti ca[7] "cakkhuṃ bhikkhave paṭihaññati manāpāmanāpesu rūpesū"§ ti evamādi, tathā tehi yeva k ā r a ṇ a b h ū t e h i duvidho pi loko vihaññati, yathâha: "cakkhuṃ vihaññati[8] manāpāmanāpiyesu[9] rūpesū"§ ti ca "cakkhuṃ bhikkhave ādittaṃ rūpā ādittā, kenâdittaṃ: [10]rāgagginā"|| ti evamādi, t a s m ā chaajjhattikabāhirāyatanavasena taṃ pucchaṃ vissajjento āha: *chassu loko samuppanno* ti.

Atha so[11] yakkho attanā vaṭṭavasena puṭṭhaṃ pañhaṃ 170.
Bhagavatā dvādasāyatanavasena saṃkhipitvā vissajjitaṃ

* M. III, 282[14]. † *Cf.* S. IV, 171[18].
‡ Dh. S. § 598. § *Cf.* S. IV, 175[6].
|| Vin. I, 34[17].

[1] Ba *ins.* d h a n a -. [2] Ba *om.* [3] Skm Ba *om.*
[4] Skm ye. [5] Ba *ad.* t i . [6] Ba sanidassane.
[7] Ba paṭihaññati iti vā. [8] Skm ā v i ñ j a t i; Ss āvañjati.
[9] Ba *om.* rūpesu. [10] Skm *ins.* ādittaṃ (32[9]).
[11] Ba Atha kho.

na suṭṭhu upalakkhetvā tañ ca attham tappaṭipakkhañ ca ñātukāmo saṃkhepena vaṭṭavivaṭṭaṃ pucchanto āha: kataman tan ti. Tattha upādātabbaṭṭhena *upādānaṃ*, dukkhasaccass' etaṃ[1] adhivacanaṃ, *yattha loko vihaññatī* ti[2] "chassu loko vihaññatī" ti evam Bhagavatā yattha chabbidhe upādāne loko vihaññatī ti vutto, *taṃ katamaṃ* upādānan ti evaṃ upaḍḍhagāthāya sarūpen' eva dukkhasaccaṃ pucchi, samudayasaccaṃ pana tassa kāraṇabhāvena gahitam eva hoti. *Niyyānaṃ pucchito* ti imāya pana[3] upaḍḍhagāthāya maggasaccaṃ pucchi, maggasaccena hi ariyasāvako dukkhaṃ parijānanto samudayaṃ pajahanto nirodhaṃ sacchikaronto maggaṃ bhāvento lokamhā niyyāti, tasmā niyyānan ti vuccati; *kathan* ti kena pakārena; *dukkhā pamuccatī* ti "upādānan" ti vuttā vaṭṭadukkhā mokkhaṃ[4] pāpuṇāti[5], evam ettha sarūpen' eva maggasaccaṃ pucchi, nirodhasaccaṃ pana tassa visayabhāvena gahitam eva hoti.

171. Evaṃ yakkhena sarūpena dassetvā ca adassetvā ca catusaccavasena pañhaṃ puṭṭho Bhagavā ten' eva nayena vissajjento āha: pañca kāmaguṇā ti. Tattha *pañcakāmaguṇa*saṃkhātagocaragahaṇena taggocarāni pañcâyatanāni gahitān' eva honti; mano chaṭṭho etesan ti *manochaṭṭhā*; *paveditā* ti pakāsitā; ettha ajjhattikesu chaṭṭhassa manāyatanassa[6] gahaṇena tassa visayabhūtaṃ dhammāyatanaṃ gahitam eva hoti. Evaṃ "kataman taṃ upādānan" ti imaṃ pañhaṃ vissajjento puna pi dvādasāyatanavasen' eva dukkhasaccaṃ pakāsesi; manogahaṇena vā sattannaṃ viññāṇadhātūnaṃ[7] gahitattā tāsu purimapañcaviññāṇadhātugahaṇena tāsaṃ vatthūni pañca cakkhādīni āyatanāni, manodhātu-manoviññāṇadhātugahaṇena tāsaṃ vatthugocarabhedaṃ dhammāyatanaṃ gahitam evā ti evam pi dvādasāyatanavasena dukkhasaccaṃ pakāsesi; lokuttaramanāyatanadhammāyatanekа-

---

1 Bᵛ dukkhapaccayass' etaṃ.
2 Ssn *ad.* chassa (Ss > c' assa).
3 Ba *om.*
4 Ba pamukkhaṃ (< 213[17]).
5 Ba *ad.* ti.
6 Skn *ad.* manāyatanassa.
7 Ba viññāṇakāyānaṃ.

deso pan' ettha, "yattha loko vihaññati", taṃ sandhāya nidditthattā na saṅgayhati. *Ettha chandaṃ virājetvā* ti ettha dvādasāyatanabhede dukkhasacce tān' evâyatanāni khandhato dhātuto nāmarūpato ti tathā tathā vavatthapetvā tilakkhaṇaṃ āropetvā vipassanto arahattamaggapariyosānāya vipassanāya taṇhāsaṃkhātaṃ chandaṃ sabbaso virājetvā, vi netvā viddhaṃsetvā ti attho; *evaṃ dukkhā pamuccatī* ti iminā pakārena etasmā vaṭṭadukkhā pamuccatī ti. Evaṃ imāya upaḍḍhagāthāya "niyyānaṃ pucchito brūhi, kathaṃ dukkhā pamuccatī" ti ayaṃ pañho vissajjito hoti, maggasaccañ ca pakāsitaṃ, samudayanirodhasaccāni pan' ettha purimanayen' eva saṅgahitattā pakāsitān' eva hontī ti veditabbāni; upaḍḍhagāthāya v ā dukkhasaccaṃ, chandena samudayasaccaṃ, virājetvā ti ettha virāgena nirodhasaccaṃ; virāgā vimuccatī ti vacanato v ā maggasaccaṃ, evan ti upādāya[1] nidassanena maggasaccaṃ; dukkhanirodhan ti vacanato v ā dukkhā pamuccatī ti dukkhapamokkhena nirodhasaccan ti evaṃ ettha cattāri saccāni pakāsitāni hontī ti veditabbāni.

Evaṃ catusaccagabbhāya gāthāya lakkhaṇato niyyānaṃ pakāsetvā puna tad eva sakena niruttābhilāpena nigamento āha: etaṃ lokassa niyyānan ti. Tattha[2] *etan* ti pubbe vuttassa niddeso; *lokassā* ti tedhātukalokassa; *yathā-tathan* ti aviparītaṃ; *etaṃ vo ahaṃ akkhāmī* ti sace pi maṃ sahassakkhattuṃ puccheyyātha, etaṃ vo ahaṃ akkhāmi na aññaṃ, kasmā: yasmā *evaṃ dukkhā pamuccati*, na aññathā ti adhippāyo; a t h a v ā ekena[3] niyyānena ekadvattikkhattuṃ[4] niggatānam pi etaṃ vo ahaṃ akkhāmi, upari visesādhigamāya pi etam[5] eva ahaṃ akkhāmī ti attho, kasmā: yasmā evaṃ dukkhā pamuccati asesanissesā ti arahattanikūṭena desanaṃ niṭṭhapesi; desanāpariyosāne dve pi yakkhasenāpatayo sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhahiṃsu saddhiṃ yakkhasahassena. 172.

Atha Hemavato pakatiyā pi dhammagaru idāni ariya- 173.

---

[1] *So* Skm; Ba uyāya (ɔ: u p ā y a - ?).
[2] Skm Ba E t t h a.
[3] Ba e t e n a.
[4] Ba ekadvitikkhattuṃ.
[5] Ba e t a d

bhūmiyaṃ patiṭṭhāya suṭṭhutaraṃ atitto Bhagavato vicitrapaṭibhānāya desanāya[1] Bhagavantaṃ sekhāsekhabhūmiṃ pucchanto ko sū 'dha taratī ti gāthaṃ abhāsi. Tattha *ko sū 'dha tarati oghan* ti iminā—caturoghaṃ ko taratī ti—sekhabhūmiṃ pucchati; avisesena y a s m ā *aṇṇavan* ti na vitthatamattaṃ nâpi gambhīramattaṃ api ca pana yaṃ[2] vitthatañ ca gambhīratarañ ca vuccati, tādiso saṃsāraaṇṇavo, ayaṃ hi[1] samantato pariyantābhāvena [3]vitthato, heṭṭhā patiṭṭhābhāvena[3] upari ālambanābhāvena ca[1] gambhīro, t a s m ā ko idha tarati aṇṇavaṃ tasmiñ ca *appatiṭṭhe anālambe gambhīre* aṇṇave *ko na sīdatī* ti asekhabhūmiṃ pucchati.

174. Atha Bhagavā, y o bhikkhu jīvitahetu pi vītikkamaṃ
akaronto *sabbadā sīlasampanno*, lokiyalokuttarāya ca paññāya *paññavā*, upacārappanāsamādhinā[4] iriyāpathaheṭṭhimamaggaphalehi ca *susamāhito*, tilakkhaṇaṃ āropetvā vipassanāya niyak*ajjhattacint*anasīlo, sātaccakiriyāvahāya appamāda*sati*yā ca samannāgato, yasmā s o catutthena maggena imaṃ *duttaraṃ*[5] *ogham* anavasesaṃ *tarati*, tasmā sekhabhūmiṃ vissajjento sabbadā sīlasampanno ti iman tisikkhāgabbhaṃ gāthaṃ āha. Ettha hi sīlasampadāya adhisīlasikkhā satisamādhīhi adhicittasikkhā, *ajjhattacinti*tāpaññāhi adhipaññasikkhā ti tisso sikkhā saupakārā sānisaṃsā ca vuttā, upakāro hi sikkhānaṃ lokiyapaññā sati ca, ānisaṃso
175. sāmaññaphalānī ti. Evaṃ paṭhamagāthāya sekhabhūmiṃ
dassetvā asekhabhūmim dassento dutiyagātham āha. Tass' attho: *virato kāmasaññāyā* ti yā kāci kāmasaññā, sabbato[6] catutthamaggasampayuttāya samucchedaviratiyā virato; *viratto* ti pi pāṭho, tadā kāmasaññāyā ti bhummavacanaṃ hoti, Sagāthavagge[7] pana k ā m a s a ñ ñ ā s ū ti pi pāṭho*; catuhi[8] maggehi dasannaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ atītattā *sabbasaṃyojanātigo*, catutthen' eva v ā uddhambhāgiyasabba-

* (S. I, 53[20].)

[1] Skm *om.* [2] Skm panâyaṃ. [3–3] Skm *om.*
[4] Ba °appanāya sam°. [5] Ba suduttaraṃ.
[6] *So* Skm Ba (ɔ: tato ?). [7] Ba Sagāthakav°. [8] Ba *ad.* pi.

saṃyojanātigo, tatra tatrâbhinandinitaṇhāsaṃkhātāya[1] nandiyā tiṇṇañ ca bhavānaṃ parikkhīṇattā *nandībhavaparikkhīṇo, so* tādiso khīṇāsavo bhikkhu *gambhīre* saṃsāraṇṇave *na sīdati;* nandiparikkhayena[2] saupādisesaṃ bhavaparikkhayena ca anupādisesaṃ nibbānadhātuphalam āsajja[3] paramassāsapattiyā ti[4].

Atha Hemavato sahāyañ ca yakkhaparisañ ca oloketvā pītisomanassajāto gambhīrapaññan ti evamādīhi gāthāhi Bhagavantaṃ abhitthavitvā sabbāvatiyā parisāya sahāyena saddhiṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā attano vasanaṭṭhānaṃ agamāsi. Tāsaṃ pana gāthānam ayaṃ atthavaṇ-
ṇanā: *gambhīrapaññan* ti gambhīrapaññāya[5] samannāga- 176.
taṃ, tattha Paṭisambhidāya[6] vuttanayena gambhīrapaññā veditabbā, vuttaṃ hi tatra: "gambhīresu khandhesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatī[7] ti gambhīrapaññā"* ti ādi; *nipuṇatthadassin* ti nipuṇehi khattiyapaṇḍitādīhi abhisaṃkhatānaṃ pañhānaṃ atthadassiṃ, atthānaṃ v ā yāni nipuṇāni kāraṇāni duppaṭivijjhāni aññehi[8], tesaṃ dassanena nipuṇatthadassiṃ; rāgādikiñcanābhāvena *akiñcanaṃ,* duvidhe kāme tividhe ca bhave alagganena *kāmabhave asattaṃ,* khandhādippabhedesu sabbārammaṇesu chandarāgabandhanābhāvena *sabbadhi vippamuttaṃ; dibbe pathe kamamānan* ti aṭṭhasamāpattibhede dibbe pathe samāpajjanavasena caṃkamantaṃ; tattha, kiñcâpi na tāya velāya Bhagavā dibbe pathe kamati, api ca kho pubbe kamanaṃ upādāya kamanasattisabbhāvena tattha laddhavasibhāvatāya vā evaṃ vuccati, a t h a v ā, ye te visuddhidevā arahanto, tesaṃ pathe chasattavihāre[9] kamanenâp' etaṃ vuttaṃ; mahantānaṃ
guṇānaṃ esanena *mahesiṃ.* Dutiyagāthāya 'aparena pari- 177.
yāyena thuti āraddhā' ti katvā [10]puna *nipuṇatthadassi*gahaṇaṃ na dussati, a t h a v ā nipuṇatthe dassetāran ti attho;

* Pṭsbh. II, 192[27].

[1] Skm °nandātaṇhā°. [2] Ba *ad.* ca. [3] Ss > āpajja.
[4] Ba nibbānaphalasa[m]māpajjanaparamassāsam pattiyā ti.
[5] Ba gambhīrāya p°. [6] Ba °āyaṃ. [7] Skm p a v a t t ī.
[8] Ba aññāsi. [9] Ba c h a s a t a t a v i h ā r e. [10] -216[32] Sk *om.*

paññāpaṭilābhasaṃvattanāya paṭipattiyā kathanena *paññādāyakaṃ*[1], *kāmālaye asattan* ti, yv āyaṃ kāmesu taṇhādiṭṭhivasena duvidho ālayo, tattha asattaṃ; *sabbavidun* ti sabbadhammavidum, sabbaññun ti vuttaṃ hoti; *sumedhan* ti tassa sabbaññubhāvassa maggabhūtāya pāramīpaññāsaṃkhātāya medhāya samannāgataṃ; *ariye pathe* ti aṭṭhaṅgike magge phalasamāpattiyaṃ[2] vā; *kamamānan* ti paññāya ajjhogāhamānaṃ, maggalakkhaṇaṃ ñatvā desanato pavisamānaṃ vā khaṇe khaṇe phalasamāpatti(ṃ) samāpajjanato, catubbidhe [hi] magge bhāvanāsaṃkhātāya[3] kama-
178. nasattiyā kamitapubbaṃ vā. *Su(d)diṭṭhaṃ vata no ajjā* ti ajja amhehi sundaraṃ diṭṭhaṃ, ajja v ā amhākaṃ sundaraṃ diṭṭhaṃ, dassanan ti attho; *suppabhātaṃ suhuṭṭhitan* ti ajja amhākaṃ suṭṭhu pabhātaṃ sobhanaṃ vā pabhātaṃ ahosi[4] ajja ca[5] no sundaraṃ uṭṭhitaṃ ahosi, anuppage va sayanato uṭṭhānaṃ[6], kiṃkāraṇaṃ: *yaṃ addasāma Sambuddhaṃ*, yasmā Sambuddhaṃ addasāmā ti attano
179. lābhasampattiṃ ārabbha pāmojjaṃ pavedeti. *Iddhimanto* ti kammavipākajiddhiyā samannāgatā; *yasassino* ti lābhaggaparivāraggasampannā[7]; *saraṇaṃ yantī* ti kiñcâpi maggen' eva gatā, tathā pi sotāpannabhāvaparidīpanatthaṃ pasā-
180. dūpadassanatthañ[8] ca vācaṃ bhindati. *Gāmā gāman* ti devagāmā devagāmaṃ, *nagā nagan* ti devapabbatā devapabbataṃ; *namassamānā Sambuddhaṃ dhammassa ca sudhammatan* ti "sammāsambuddho vata Bhagavā, svākkhāto vata[4] Bhagavato dhammo" ti ādinā nayena buddhasubodhitañ ca dhammasudhammatañ ca "suppaṭipanno vata Bhagavato sāvakasaṃgho" ti ādinā saṃghasuppaṭipattiñ ca abhitthavitvā[4] abhitthavitvā namassamānā dhammaghosakā[9] hutvā *vicarissāmā* ti vuttaṃ hoti. Sesaṃ ettha uttānam evā ti

HEMAVATASUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

---

[1] Bᵃ paññāya dāyakaṃ. [2] Sᵉⁿ °iyā.
[3] Bᵃ catubbidhamaggabhāvanās°. [4] Bᵃ *om.*
[5] Bᵃ vata. [6] Bᵃ anu[p]parodhasayanato uṭṭhitaṃ.
[7] Sᵉⁿ lābhaggaparivārasam°. [8] Bᵃ pasādānurūpad°.
[9] Sᵉ dhammaposakā, Sⁿ dhammapposakā.

10.

Evam me sutan ti Āḷavakasuttaṃ. Kā uppatti: Atthavaṇṇanānayen' ev' assa uppatti āvibhavissati, atthavaṇṇanāya ca *evam me sutaṃ ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā* ti etaṃ vuttattham eva; *Āḷaviyaṃ viharati Āḷavakassa yakkhassa bhavane* ti ettha pana kā Āḷavi kasmā ca Bhagavā tassa yakkhassa bhavane viharatī ti, vuccate: (S.N.[1] p. 31.)

Āḷavī ti [taṃ] raṭṭham pi nagaram pi vuccati, tadubhayam pi idha vaṭṭati, Āḷavinagarassa hi samīpe viharanto pi Āḷaviyaṃ viharatī ti vuccati, tassa ca nagarassa samīpe avidūre gāvutamatte taṃ bhavanaṃ; Āḷaviraṭṭhe viharanto pi Āḷaviyaṃ viharatī ti[1] vuccati, Āḷaviraṭṭhe (c') etaṃ bhavanaṃ.

*Yasmā pana† Āḷavako rājā vividhanāṭakūpabhogaṃ chaḍḍetvā corapaṭibāhanatthaṃ paṭirājanisedhanatthaṃ vyāyāmakaraṇatthañ ca sattame sattame divase migavaṃ gacchanto ekadivasaṃ[2] balakāyena saddhiṃ katikaṃ akāsi: yassa passena migo palāyati, tass' eva so bhāro ti—. Atha tass' eva passena migo palāyi, javasampanno[3] rājā dhanuṃ gahetvā pattiko va tiyojanaṃ tam migam anubandhi. Eṇimigā ca tiyojanavegā eva[4] honti; atha parikkhīṇajavaṃ tam[4] migam udakaṃ pavisitvā ṭhitaṃ vadhitvā[5] dvidhā chetvā anatthiko pi maṃsena 'nâsakkhi migaṃ gahetun' ti apavādamocanatthaṃ kācenâdāya āgacchanto nagarassâvidūre bahalapattapalāsaṃ mahānigrodhaṃ disvā parissamavinodanatthaṃ tassa mūlam upagato. Tasmiñ ca nigrodhe Āḷavako yakkho Mahārājasantikā varaṃ labhitvā majjhantikasamaye tassa rukkhassa chāyāya phuṭokāsaṃ paviṭṭhe pāṇine[6] khādanto paṭivasati. So taṃ

* *Cf.* Mp. p. 231–234 (*ad* A. I, 26[7]).
† : tasmā 220[6].

[1] B^a *ad.* ca.
[2] B^a °divase.
[3] B^a javanasampanno.
[4] B^a *om.*
[5] S^km dhāvitvā; B^a *ad.* taṃ.
[6] B^a pāṇe.

disvā khāditum upagato[1]. Rājā tena saddhiṃ katikaṃ akāsi: "muñca maṃ, ahan te[2] divase divase manussañ ca thālikañ[3] ca pesessāmī" ti. Yakkho "tvaṃ rājūpabhogena pamatto pammussissasi; aham pana bhavanaṃ anupagatañ ca ananuññātañ ca khāditum na labhāmi, sv āhaṃ bhavantam pi[4] jīyeyyan" ti na muñcati; rājā "yaṃ divasaṃ na pesemi, taṃ divasaṃ maṃ gahetvā khādā" ti[5] attānaṃ anujānitvā[6] tena mutto nagarābhimukho agamāsi. Balakāyo magge khandhāvāraṃ bandhitvā ṭhito rājānaṃ disvā "kiṃ mahārāja ayasamattabhayā evaṃ kilanto 'sī" ti vadanto paccuggantvā paṭiggahesi. Rājā taṃ[7] pavattiṃ (an)ārocetvā nagaraṃ gantvā katapātarāso nagaraguttikaṃ āmantetvā etam atthaṃ ārocesi. Nagaraguttiko "kiṃ deva kālaparicchedo kato" ti āha. Rājā[8] "na kato bhaṇe" ti (āha). "Duṭṭhu kataṃ deva, amanussā hi paricchinnamattam eva labhanti, aparicchinne pana janapadassa bādhā bhavissati[9]; hotu deva, kiñcâpi evaṃ akāsi, appossukko tvaṃ rajjasukhaṃ anubhohi, aham ettha kātabbaṃ karissāmī" ti. So kālass' ev' uṭṭhāya[10] bandhanāgāraṃ gantvā, ye ye vajjhā honti, te te sandhāya "yo jīvitatthiko[11], so nikkhamatū" ti bhaṇati. Yo paṭhamaṃ nikkhamati, taṃ [12]gehaṃ netvā[12] nahāpetvā ca bhojetvā ca "imaṃ thālipākaṃ yakkhassa nehī" ti[13] peseti. Taṃ rukkhamūlaṃ paviṭṭhamattaṃ[14] yeva yakkho mūlakhaṇḍaṃ[15] viya khā-

---

[1] Ba *ad.* dvidhā chinnamigaṃ (*add* datvā ?) attānaṃ mocetukāmo ahosi; yakkho "mama hatthagatakālato paṭṭhāya nanu migā (ɔ: migo) mama santako va; migaṃ datvā attānaṃ mocanaṃ ki(ṃ) nām' etaṃ karomi (ɔ : karosi ?) tvaṃ" iti vatvā rājānaṃ na muñci. Atha

[2] Ba maṃ muñca, ahaṃ muñcanto, *om.* te.

[3] Ba thālipākañ (218[22]). [4] Ba *om.* [5] Ba khādāhī ti.

[6] Ba anujānāpetvā. [7] Sk naṃ; Ba naṃ taṃ.

[8] Ba *om.* rājā, *ad.* na kato ti ā h a.

[9] Ba janapadasātarā viya bhavissati.

[10] Sks Ba eva vuṭṭhāya.

[11] Ba *ad.* hoti; Sksn jīvikatthiko. [12–12] Ba g a h e t v ā.

[13] Ba dehī ti. [14] Ba °mūle patiṭṭhamattaṃ.

[15] Ssn mūlakandadaṇḍaṃ, Ba mūlakantaṃ.

dati; yakkhānubhāvena kira manussānaṃ kesādīni upādāya sakalasarīraṃ navanītapiṇḍo viya hoti. Yakkhassa bhattaṃ gāhāpetvā[1] gatapurisā tan disvā bhītā yathāmittaṃ ārocesuṃ. Tato pabhuti 'rājā core[2] gahetvā yakkhassa detī ti manussā corakammato paṭiviratā; tato aparena samayena navacorānaṃ abhāvena purāṇacorānañ ca[3] parikkhayena bandhanāgārāni suññāni ahesuṃ. Atha nagaraguttiko rañño ārocesi. Rājā attano dhanaṃ nagararacchāsu[4] chaḍḍāpesi: 'app eva nāma koci lobhena gaṇheyyā' ti. Taṃ pādena pi koci na cchupi[5]. So core alabhanto amaccānaṃ ārocesi. Amaccā "kulapaṭipāṭiyā ekam ekaṃ jiṇṇakaṃ pesema, so pakatiyā pi maccupathe[6] vattatī" ti āhaṃsu. Rājā "amhākaṃ pitaraṃ amhākaṃ pitāmahaṃ pesetī ti manussā veraṃ[7] karissanti, mā vo etaṃ ruccī" ti vāresi[8]. "Tena hi deva dārakaṃ pesema uttānaseyyakaṃ[9], tathāvidhassa hi 'mātā me, pitā me' ti sineho n' atthī" ti āhaṃsu. Rājā anujāni, te tathā akaṃsu. Nagare dārakamātaro ca dārake gahetvā gabbhiniyo ca palāyitvā parajanapade dārake saṃvaḍḍhetvā ānenti; evaṃ sabbāni pi[3] dvādasa vassāni gatāni. Tato ekadivasaṃ sakalanagaraṃ vicinitvā ekam pi dārakaṃ alabhitvā rañño ārocesuṃ: "n' atthi deva nagare dārako ṭhapetvā antepure tava puttaṃ Āḷavakakumāran" ti. Rājā "yathā mama putto piyo, evaṃ sabbalokassa[10], attanā pana[3] piyataraṃ n' atthi; gacchatha, tam pi[3] datvā mama jīvitaṃ rakkhathā" ti. Tena ca samayena Āḷavakakumārassa mātā puttaṃ nahāpetvā maṇḍetvā[3] dukūlacumbaṭake[11] katvā aṃke sayāpetvā nisinnā hoti. Rājapurisā rañño āṇāya tattha gantvā vippalapantiyā tassā soḷasannañ ca devisahassānaṃ saddhiṃ dhātiyā taṃ ādāya pakkamiṃsu: 'sve yakkhabhakkho bhavissatī' ti. Taṃ divasañ ca Bhagavā paccūsasamaye paccuṭṭhāya

---

1 Sk Ba gāhāpetuṃ.
2 Ba coraṃ.
3 Ba *om.*
4 Ba nagaradvāresu.
5 Ba pādena na koci chupi.
6 Ba maccumukhe.
7 Ba k h o b h a ṃ.
8 Ba ruccatī ti nivāresi.
9 Ba uttānaseyyaṃ.
10 Ba s a b b a s o l o k a s s a.
11 Ba °cumbiṭake (*at* 236[17] Ba *has* °cumbitak°; *cf.* 137, *note* 9).

Jetavanamahāvihāre Mahāgandhakuṭiyaṃ mahākaruṇāsamāpattiṃ samāpajjitvā puna buddhacakkhunā lokaṃ volokento addasa Āḷavakassa kumārassa anāgāmiphalappattiyā[1] upanissayaṃ, yakkhassa sotāpattiphalappattiyā[2], desanāpariyosāne ca caturāsītiyā pāṇasahassānaṃ dhammacakkhupaṭilābhassā ti —, *t a s m ā vibhātāya rattiyā purebhattakiccaṃ katvā aniṭṭhitapacchābhattakicco va kāḷapakkhūposathadivase[3] vattamāne ogate suriye eko[4] adutiyo[5] pattacīvaram ādāya [6]pādamaggen' eva Sāvatthiyā tiṃsa yojanāni gantvā t a s s a[6] y a k k h a s s a b h a v a n e v i h a r a t i.

Kiṃ pana Bhagavā, yasmiṃ nigrodhe Āḷavakassa bhavanaṃ, tassa mūle vihāsi udāhu bhavane yevā ti, vuccate[7]: bhavane yeva, yath' eva hi yakkhā attano bhavanaṃ passanti[8], tathā Bhagavā pi. So tattha gantvā bhavanadvāre aṭṭhāsi. Tadā Āḷavako Himavante yakkhasamāgamaṃ gato hoti; tato Āḷavakassa dvārapālo Gadrabho nāma[9] Bhagavantaṃ upasaṃkamitvā vanditvā "kim bhante Bhagavā vikāle āgato" ti āha[7]. "Āma Gadrabha āgato 'mhi; sace te agaru, vihareyyam[10] ekarattiṃ[11] Āḷavakassa bhavane" ti. "Na me bhante garu, api ca so yakkho kakkhaḷo pharuso mātāpitunnam pi abhivādanādīni na karoti; mā rucci Bhagavato idha vāso" ti. "Jānāmi Gadrabha tassa[12] kakkhaḷattaṃ, na koci mam' antarāyo bhavissati; sace te agaru,

* : yasmā 217[13].

[1] Skm Ba °phaluppattiyā.
[2] Skm sotāphaluppattiyā; Ba s o t ā p a t t i y ā.
[3] Ba °pakkhauposatha°.
[4] Ba ekako va.
[5] Skm addut(t)iyo.
[6–6] Ba pādagamanena Sāvatthito tiṃsayojanikamaggaṃ gantvā tassa yakkhassa bhavanaṃ pāvisi, tena vuttaṃ: Āḷavakassa.
[7] Ba *om.*
[8] *So* Sk; Ba yakkho . . . passanti; Skm yakkho . . . passati.
[9] Ba *ad.* yakkho.
[10] Skm °reyyām, Ba °reyyāmi (*at* 221[1, 7] Skm Ba *have* °reyyām).
[11] Ba °rattaṃ *here and* 221[1, 8].
[12] Ba *ad.* yakkhassa.

vihareyyam ekarattin" ti. Dutiyam pi Gadrabho yakkho Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: "aggitattakapālasadiso bhante Āḷavako, 'mātāpitaro' ti vā[1] 'samaṇabrāhmaṇā' ti vā 'dhammo' ti vā na jānāti, idhâgatānaṃ cittakkhepam pi karoti, hadayam pi phāḷeti pāde pi[2] gahetvā parasamudde vā paracakkavāḷe vā khipatī" ti. Dutiyam pi Bhagavā āha: "jānāmi Gadrabha; sace te agaru, vihareyyam ekarattin" ti[3]. "Na me bhante garu, api ca kho so yakkho attano anārocetvā anujānantaṃ maṃ jīvitā voropeyya; ārocemi bhante tassā" ti. 'Yathāsukhaṃ Gadrabha ārocehī" ti. "Tena hi bhante tvam eva jānāhī" ti Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā Himavantābhimukho pakkāmi; bhavanadvāram pi sayam eva Bhagavato vivaram adāsi. Bhagavā anto-bhavanaṃ pavisitvā, yattha abhilakkhitesu maṅgaladivasādisu nisīditvā Āḷavako siriṃ anubhoti, tasmiṃ yeva dibbaratanapallaṃke nisīditvā suvaṇṇābhaṃ muñci. Taṃ disvā yakkhassa itthiyo āgantvā Bhagavantaṃ vanditvā samparivāretvā nisīdiṃsu. Bhagavā "pubbe tumhe dānaṃ datvā sīlaṃ samādiyitvā pūjaneyye[4] pūjetvā imaṃ sampattiṃ pattā, idāni pi tath' eva karotha, mā aññamaññaṃ issāmacchariyābhibhūtā viharathā" ti ādinā nayena tāsaṃ pakiṇṇakadhammakathaṃ kathesi. Tā Bhagavato madhuranigghosaṃ sutvā sādhukārasahassāni datvā Bhagavantaṃ parivāretvā nisīdiṃsu yeva[1]. Gadrabho pi Himavantaṃ gantvā Āḷavakassa ārocesi: "yagghe mārisa jāneyyāsi, vimāne te[1] Bhagavā nisinno" ti. So Gadrabhassa saññam akāsi: 'tuṇhī hohi, gantvā kattabbaṃ karissāmī' ti. Purisamānena kira lajjito ahosi, tasmā 'mā koci[5] parisamajjhe suṇeyyā' ti vāresi.

Tadā Sātāgira-Hemavatā 'Bhagavantaṃ Jetavane yeva vanditvā yakkhasamāgamaṃ gamissāmā' ti saparivārā nānāyānehi ākāse[6] gacchanti. Ākāse ca yakkhānaṃ na sabbat-

---

[1] B^{a} *om.*
[2] S^{s} pādehi, S^{s} pādesu.
[3] B^{a} *ad.* Tatiyam pi G° (=221$^{1-6}$) Tatiyam pi Bh° (221^{c-8}) ekarattan ti.
[4] S^{s} B^{a} °aṃ; S^{a} °a.
[5] S^{sn} *ad.* maṃ.
[6] B^{a} ā k ā s e n a (228^{6}).

tha maggo atthi, ākāsaṭṭhāni [1]vimānāni pariharitvā maggaṭṭhānen' eva maggo hoti; Āḷavakassa pana vimānaṃ bhummaṭṭhaṃ suguttaṃ pākāraparikkhittaṃ susaṃvihitadvāraṭṭālagopuraṃ[2] upari kaṃsajālacchannaṃ[3] mañjūsasadisan tiyojanaṃ ubbedhena, tassa upari maggo hoti. Te taṃ padesam āgamma gantum asamatthā ahesuṃ, buddhānaṃ hi nisinnokāsassa uparibhāgena, yāva bhavaggā, tāva koci gantum asamattho. Te 'kim idan' ti āvajjitvā Bhagavantaṃ disvā ākāse khittaleḍḍu viya oruyha [4]vanditvā dhammaṃ sutvā[4] padakkhiṇaṃ katvā "yakkhasamāgamaṃ gacchāma Bhagavā" ti tīṇi vatthūni pasaṃsantā yakkhasamāgamaṃ agamaṃsu. Āḷavako te disvā "idha nisīdathā" ti paṭikkamma okāsam adāsi. Te Āḷavakassa nivedesuṃ: "lābho te Āḷavaka, yassa[5] te bhavane Bhagavā viharati; gacchâvuso Bhagavantaṃ payirupāsassū" ti. Evam Bhagavā bhavane yeva vihāsi, na, yasmiṃ nigrodhe Āḷavakassa bhavanaṃ, tassa mūle ti,—tena vuttaṃ: ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Āḷaviyaṃ viharati Āḷavakassa yakkhassa bhavane ti.

Atha kho Āḷavako . . . pe . . . *etad avoca: nikkhama samaṇā* ti. Kasmā panâyaṃ etad avocā ti, vuccate: rosetukāmatāya[6]. Tatr' evaṃ ādito pabhuti sambandho veditabbo: ayaṃ hi, yasmā assaddhassa saddhākathā dukkathā[7] hoti dussīlādīnaṃ sīlādikathā viya, tasmā tesaṃ yakkhānaṃ santikā Bhagavato pasaṃsaṃ sutvā eva aggimhi pakkhittaloṇasakkharā viya abbhantarakopena taṭataṭāyamānahadayo[8] hutvā "ko so Bhagavā nāma, yo mama[9] bhavanaṃ paviṭṭho" ti āha. Te āhaṃsu: "na tvaṃ āvuso jānāsi Bhagavantaṃ amhākaṃ satthāraṃ, yo Tusitabhavane ṭhito pañcamahāvilokitaṃ viloketvā" ti ādinā nayena yāva dhammacakkappavattanaṃ kathentā paṭisandhiādisu dvattiṃsa pubbanimittāni vatvā "imāni pi tvaṃ

---

[1] Ba *ins.* kanaka-. [2] Ba °aṭṭālakagop°.
[3] Ba *ad.* ākāse ca yakkhānaṃ majjhe.
[4–4] Ba *om.* [5] Ba lābhā vata Āḷ°, *om.* yassa.
[6] Ba dosaṃ ropetukāmatāya (226 *note* 10).
[7] Sg Ba dukkatā. [8] Ba kaṭakaṭāy°.
[9] ?; Ba *om.* yo; Skgn *om.* mama.

āvuso acchariyāni nâddasā" ti codesuṃ. So disvā pi kodhavasena "nâddasan" ti āha. "Āvuso Āḷavaka passeyyāsi vā tvaṃ na vā, ko tayā attho passatā vā[1] apassatā vā; kiṃ tvaṃ karissasi amhākaṃ satthuno, yo tvaṃ taṃ upanidhāya calakkakudhamahāusabhasamīpe tadahujātavacchako viya, tidhāppabhinnamattavaravāraṇasamīpe[2] hiṃkārapotako[3] viya, bhāsuravilambakesarasaṇḍasobhitakkhandhassa[4] migarañño samīpe jarasigālo viya, diyaḍḍhayojanasatappavaṭṭakāyasupaṇṇarājasamīpe[5] chinnapakkhakākapotako viya khāyasi; gaccha, yaṃ te karaṇīyaṃ, taṃ karohī" ti. Evaṃ vutte ruṭṭho[6] Āḷavako uṭṭhahitvā Manosilātale vāmapādena ṭhatvā "passatha dāni, tumhākaṃ vā satthā mahānubhāvo ahaṃ vā" ti dakkhiṇapādena saṭṭhiyojanamattaṃ Kelāsapabbatakūṭaṃ akkami, taṃ ayokūṭahato[7] viya niddhantaayopiṇḍo papaṭikāyo[8] muñci. So tatra ṭhatvā "ahaṃ Āḷavako" ti ugghosesi[9]; sakalaJambudīpaṃ saddo phari. Cattāro kira saddā sakalaJambudīpe sūyiṃsu, yañ ca Puṇṇako yakkhasenāpati Dhanañjayakoravyarājānaṃ jūte jinitvā appoṭhetvā "ahaṃ jinin" ti ugghosesi*, yañ ca Sakko devānam indo Kassapassa bhagavato sāsane parihāyamāne Vissakammadevaputtaṃ[10] sunakhaṃ karitvā "ahaṃ pāpabhikkhū ca pāpabhikkhunīupāsakopāsikāyo[11] ca sabbe ca[12] adhammavādino khādāmī" ti ugghosāpesi†, yañ ca Kusajātake Pabhāvatihetu sattahi rājūhi nagare uparuddhe Pabhāvatiṃ attanā saha hatthikkhandhaṃ[13] āropetvā nagarā nikkhamma "ahaṃ Sīhassarakusamahārājā" ti Mahapuriso ugghosesi‡, yañ ca Kelā samuddhani[14] ṭhatvā Āḷavako ti. Tadā hi sakalaJambudīpe dvāre dvāre ṭhatvā ugghositasadisaṃ ahosi, tiyojana-

* J. A. VI, 282[12]. †
‡ J. A. V, 310.

[1] Ba *om.* [2] Ba *om.* °vara°. [3] Ba bhiṅgārap°.
[4] Ba °vilambakevaraupasobhitakkh°.
[5] *So* Skm; Ba °satabbabandhakāya°. [6] Ba kuddho.
[7] Ba °k ū ṭ a p a h a t o. [8] Ba pappaṭikāyo. [9] Ba ghosesi.
[10] Ba Visukamma°. [11] Ba °bhikkhunī ca up°.
[12] Ba c' eva. [13] Ba °ndhe. [14] Skm °im.

sahassavitthato ca Himavā pi sampakampi[1] yakkhassânubhāvena. So vātamaṇḍalaṃ samuṭṭhāpesi: 'eten' eva samaṇaṃ palāpessāmī' ti. Te puratthimādibhedā vātā samuṭṭhahitvā addhayojanayojanadviyojanatiyojanappamāṇāni[2] pabbatakūṭāni padāletvā vanagaccharukkhādīni ummūletvā[3] Āḷavinagaraṃ pakkhantā jiṇṇahatthisālādīni cuṇṇentā chadaniṭṭhakā[4] ākāse bhamentā[5]. Bhagavā 'mā kassaci uparodho hotū' ti adhiṭṭhāsi. Te vātā dasabalaṃ patvā cīvarakaṇṇamattam pi cāletuṃ nâsakkhiṃsu. Tato mahāvassaṃ samuṭṭhāpesi: 'udakena ajjhottharitvā samaṇaṃ māressāmī' [6]ti. Tassânubhāvena[6] uparūpari satapaṭalasahassapaṭalādibhedā valāhakā uṭṭhahitvā vassiṃsu, vuṭṭhidhārāvegena paṭhavī chiddā ahosi, vanarukkhādīnaṃ[7] upari mahāmegho āgantvā dasabalassa cīvare ussāvabindumattam pi temetuṃ nâsakkhi. Tato pāsāṇavassaṃ samuṭṭhāpesi. Mahantāni mahantāni pabbatakūṭāni dhūmāyantāni pajjalantāni ākāsenâgantvā dasabalaṃ patvā dibbamālāguḷāni sampajjiṃsu. Tato paharaṇavassaṃ samuṭṭhāpesi. Ekatodhārā ubhatodhārā asisattikhurappādayo dhūmāyantā pajjalantā ākāsenâgantvā dasabalaṃ patvā dibbapupphāni ahesuṃ. Tato aṅgāravassaṃ samuṭṭhāpesi. Kiṃsukavaṇṇā aṅgārā ākāsenâgantvā dasabalassa pādamūle dibbapupphāni hutvā vikiriṃsu[8]. Tato kukkulavassaṃ samuṭṭhāpesi. Accuṇho kukkulo ākāsenâgantvā dasabalassa pādamūle candanacuṇṇaṃ hutvā nipati. Tato vālikāvassaṃ samuṭṭhāpesi. Atisukhumā vālikā dhūmāyantā[9] pajjalantā[9] ākāsenâgantvā dasabalassa pādamūle dibbapupphāni hutvā nipatiṃsu. Tato kalalavassaṃ [6]samuṭṭhāpesi. Taṃ[6] dhūmāyantaṃ pajjalantaṃ ākāsenâgantvā dasabalassa pādamūle dibbagandhaṃ hutvā nipati. Tato andhakāraṃ samuṭṭhāpesi: 'bhiṃsetvā samaṇaṃ palāpessāmī' ti. Taṃ caturaṅgasamannāgatandhakārasadisaṃ hutvā dasabalaṃ patvā suriyappabhāvihataṃ iv' andhakāraṃ antaradhāyi. Evaṃ yakkho navahi vātavas-

---

[1] Ba saṃkampi. [2] Ba *om.* °tiyojana°.
[3] Sk ummīletvā, Ba uppilitvā. [4] Ba °iṭṭhakāni.
[5] *So* Skm; Ba gamentā. [6–6] Ba *om.*
[7] Ba v a n a r u k k h ā n a ṃ. [8] Ba vikirayiṃsu. [9] *Sic* Skm Ba.

sapāsāṇapaharaṇaṅgārakukkulavālikākalalandhakāravuṭṭhīhi Bhagavantaṃ palāpetum asakkonto nānāvidhapaharaṇahatthaanekappakārarūpabhūtagaṇasamākulāya[1] caturaṅginiyā senāya sayam eva Bhagavantaṃ abhigato. Te bhūtagaṇā anekappakāre vikāre katvā "gaṇhatha hanathā" ti Bhagavato upari āgacchantā viya honti, api ca kho niddhantālohapiṇḍaṃ viya makkhikā Bhagavantaṃ allīyitum asamatthā[2] ahesuṃ; evaṃ sante pi, yathā Bodhimaṇḍe Māro āgatavelāyam eva nivatto, tathā anivattitvā[3] upaḍḍharattimattaṃ vyākulam akaṃsu. Evaṃ upaḍḍharattimatte anekappakāravihesikādassanena[4] pi Bhagavantaṃ cāletum asakkonto Āḷavako cintesi: 'yan nūnâhaṃ kenaci ajeyyaṃ dussāvudhaṃ muñceyyan' ti. Cattāri kira āvudhāni loke seṭṭhāni: Sakkassa vajirāvudhaṃ, Vessavaṇassa gadāvudhaṃ, Yamassa nayanāvudhaṃ, Āḷavakassa dussāvudhan ti. Yadi hi Sakko ruṭṭho[5] vajirāvudhaṃ Sinerumatthake pahareyya, aṭṭhasaṭṭhisahassādhikaṃ yojanasatasahassaṃ[6] nibbijjhitvā heṭṭhato gaccheyya; Vessavaṇassa[7] puthujjanakāle vissajjitā gadā[8] bahunnaṃ yakkhasahassānaṃ sīsaṃ pātetvā puna hatthapāsaṃ āgantvā tiṭṭhati; Yamena ruṭṭhena nayanāvudhena olokitamatte anekāni kumbhaṇḍasahassāni tattakapāle tilā viya vipphurantāni vinassanti; Āḷavako ruṭṭho[5] sace ākāse dussāvudhaṃ muñceyya, dvādasa vassāni devo na vasseyya, sace paṭhaviyaṃ muñceyya, sabbarukkhatiṇādīni sussitvā dvādasavassantaraṃ[9] na puna rūheyyuṃ, sace samudde muñceyya, tattakapāle udabindu viya sabbam udakaṃ susseyya, sace Sinerusadise pi[10] pabbate muñceyya khaṇḍākhaṇḍaṃ[11] hutvā vikireyya. So evaṃ mahānubhāvaṃ dussāvudhaṃ uttariyakataṃ[12] muñcitvā

---

[1] Ba °hatthāya anekapp°. [2] Ba *ad.* eva. [3] Ba anivatto.
[4] Skm anekappakāravihesikābhidassanena, Ba anekappakāravibhisanādassanamattena.
[5] Ba ruddho, *and* 225[20] ruddhena. [6] Ba °sahassāni.
[7] Ba Vessavaṇena.
[8] Ba vissajjitagadāvudhaṃ.
[9] Ba °antare. [10] Ba *om.* [11] Ba khaṇḍaṃ khaṇḍaṃ.
[12] *So* Skm; Ba uttarisāṭakaṃ.

aggahesi. Yebhuyyena dasasahassīlokadhātusu[1] devatā vegena sannipatiṃsu: 'ajja Bhagavā Āḷavakaṃ damessati, tattha dhammaṃ sossāmā' ti; yuddhadassanakāmā pi devatā sannipatiṃsu; evaṃ sakalam pi ākāsaṃ devatāhi puṇṇam[2] ahosi. Āḷavako[3] Bhagavato samīpe uparūpari [4]viya vicaritvā[4] vatthāvudhaṃ muñci; taṃ asanicakkaṃ[5] viya ākāse bheravasaddaṃ karontaṃ dhūmāyantaṃ pajjalantaṃ Bhagavantaṃ patvā yakkhassa mānamaddanatthaṃ pādapuñchanacolaṃ[6] hutvā pādamūle nipati. Āḷavako taṃ disvā chinnavisāṇo viya usabho, uddhaṭadāṭho viya sappo nittejo nimmado nipātitamānaddhajo[7] hutvā cintesi: 'dussāvudham pi samaṇaṃ nâdhibhosi[8], kin nu kho kāraṇan' ti,—'idaṃ kāraṇaṃ[9]: mettāvihārayutto samaṇo; handa naṃ rosetvā[10] mettāya viyojemī' ti. Iminā sambandhen' etaṃ vuttaṃ: "atha kho Āḷavako yakkho yena Bhagavā . . . pe . . . nikkhama samaṇā" ti. Tatthâdhippāyo[11]: kasmā mayā ananuññāto[12] mama bhavanaṃ pavisitvā gharasāmiko viya itthāgārassa majjhe nisinno 'si, nanu ayuttam etaṃ samaṇassa yadidaṃ adinnaparibhogo itthisaṃsaggo ca; tasmā, yadi tvaṃ samaṇadhamme ṭhito, nikkhama samaṇā ti. E k e pana "etāni aññāni ca[13] pharusavacanāni vatvā evâyaṃ etad avocā" ti bhaṇanti.

Atha Bhagavā y a s m ā 'thaddho paṭitthaddhabhāvena vinetuṃ na sakkā[14], so hi paṭitthaddhabhāve kayiramāne. seyyathā pi caṇḍassa kukkurassa nāsāya pittaṃ[15] bhindeyya, so bhiyyosomattāya[16] caṇḍataro assa, evaṃ thaddhataro hoti, mudunā pana so sakkā vinetun' ti. ñatvā "sādh' āvuso" ti piyavacanena tassa vacanaṃ sampaṭicchitvā

---

1 *So* Ss; Skn Ba °d h ā t u-.
2 Ba paripuṇṇam.
3 Ba Athâḷavako.
4–4 Ba v i c i n i t v ā.
5 Ba asanimuttacakkaṃ.
6 Ba °colakaṃ (Pj. I, 144[27]).
7 Ba nipaṭitam°.
8 Ba nâbhidosi.
9 Ba *om.* idaṃ kāraṇaṃ.
10 Ba ropetvā.
11 Ba Tatrâyaṃ dhippāyo.
12 Skanān°.
13 Skm ca *before* aññāni.
14 Ba sakko.
15 *Cf.* J.P.T.S. 1891, p. 4; Sm p i t t a ṃ p i t t a ṃ.
16 Sm °mattāy' eva.

nikkhami, tena vuttaṃ: "*sādh' āvuso*" *ti Bhagavā nikkhamī* ti. Tato Āḷavako 'suvaco[1] vatâyaṃ samaṇo, ekavacanen' eva nikkhanto; evaṃ nāma nikkhametuṃ sukhaṃ samaṇaṃ akāraṇen' evâhaṃ sakalarattiṃ yuddhena abbhuyyāsin' ti muducitto hutvā puna cintesi: idāni [2]pi na[2] sakkā jānituṃ, kin nu kho suvacatāya[1] nikkhanto udāhu kodhena; handa naṃ vīmaṃsāmī' ti[3]. Tato "pavisa samaṇā" ti āha. Atha 'suvaco' ti mudubhūtacittassa[4] cittavavatthānakaraṇatthaṃ puna pi[5] piyavacanaṃ vadento "*sādh' āvuso*" *ti Bhagavā pāvisi*. Āḷavako punappuna tám eva suvacabhāvaṃ[6] vīmaṃsanto *dutiyam pi tatiyam pi* "nikkhama, pavisā" ti āha, Bhagavā pi tathā akāsi; yadi na kareyya, pakatiyā pi thaddha(ṃ) yakkhassa cittaṃ thaddhataraṃ hutvā dhammakathāya bhājanaṃ na bhaveyya, tasmā yathā nāma mātā rodantaṃ puttakaṃ[7], yaṃ so icchati, taṃ datvā vā katvā vā saññāpeti, tathā Bhagavā kilesarodanena rodantaṃ yakkhaṃ saññāpetuṃ, yaṃ so bhaṇati, taṃ akāsi; yathā ca dhātī thaññaṃ apivantaṃ dārakaṃ yaṃ kiñci datvā upalāḷetvā[8] pāyeti, tathā Bhagavā yakkhaṃ lokuttaradhammakhīraṃ pāyetuṃ tassa patthitavacanakaraṇena upalāḷento evam akāsi; yathā ca puriso lābumhi catumadhuraṃ pūretukāmo tass' abbhantaraṃ sodheti, evaṃ Bhagavā yakkhassa citte lokuttaracatumadhuraṃ pūretukāmo tass' abbhantare kodhamalaṃ sodhetuṃ yāvatatiyaṃ nikkhamanapavesanaṃ akāsi. Ath-Āḷavako 'suvaco ayaṃ samaṇo, "nikkhamā" ti vutto[9] nikkhamati, "pavisā" ti vutto[9] pavisati; yan nūnâhaṃ imaṃ samaṇaṃ evam evaṃ sakalarattiṃ kilametvā pāde gahetvā pāra-Gaṅgāya[10] khipeyyan' ti pāpakaṃ cittaṃ uppādetvā catutthavāraṃ āha: "nikkhama samaṇā" ti. Taṃ ñatvā Bhagavā *na khv āhan tan* ti āha; 'evaṃ vutte taduttariṃ karaṇīyaṃ pariyesamāno pañhaṃ pucchitabbaṃ maññissati, taṃ dhammakathāya mukhaṃ bhavissatī' ti

---

1 Ba subba°. 2–2 Ba pana.
3 Ss Ba vīmaṃsissāmī ti. 4 Ba *om.* -cittassa.
5 Ba *om.* 6 Ba subbacasabhāvaṃ. 7 Ba puttaṃ.
8 Ss *here* upalāpetvā. 9 Ba vutte. 10 Ba *ad.* tīre.

pi ñatvā na khv āhan tan ti āha. Tattha *na* iti paṭikkhepe, *kho* iti avadhāraṇe, *ahan* ti attanidassane[1]; *tan* ti hetuvacanaṃ, ten' ettha, yasmā tvaṃ evaṃ cintesi, tasmā ahaṃ āvuso n' eva nikkhamissāmi, yan te karaṇīyaṃ, taṃ karohī ti evam attho daṭṭhabbo. Tato Āḷavako, y a s m ā pubbe pi ākāsena[2] gamanavelāyaṃ 'kin nu kho etaṃ suvaṇṇavimānaṃ udāhu rajatamaṇivimānānaṃ aññataraṃ; handa naṃ passāmā' ti evaṃ attano vimānaṃ āgate iddhimante tāpasaparibbājake pañhaṃ pucchitvā vissajjetum asakkonte cittakkhepādīhi viheṭheti,—kathaṃ: amanussā hi bhiṃsanakarūpadassanena vā hadayavatthuparimaddanena vā ti dvīh' ākārehi cittakkhepaṃ karonti, ayam pana y a s m ā 'iddhimanto bhiṃsanakarūpena[3] na tasantī' ti ñatvā attano iddhippabhāvena sukhumattabhāvaṃ[4] nimminitvā tesaṃ anto pavisitvā hadayavatthuṃ parimaddati, tato cittasantati na saṇṭhāti, tassā[5] asaṇṭhānā[6] ummattakā[7] honti khittacittā, evaṃ khittacittānaṃ etesaṃ uram pi phāḷeti, pāde pi te[8] gahetvā pāra-Gaṅgāya khipati 'mā ssu me puna evarūpā bhavanaṃ āgamiṃsū' ti, t a s m ā te pañhe saritvā 'yan nūnâhaṃ imaṃ samaṇaṃ idāni evaṃ viheṭheyyan' ti cintetvā āha: *pañhaṃ taṃ samaṇā* ti ādi. Kuto pan' assa te pañhā ti: tassa[9] kira mātāpitaro Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ payirupāsitvā aṭṭha pañhe savissajjane uggahesuṃ, te daharakāle Āḷavakaṃ pariyāpuṇāpesuṃ, so kālaccayena vissajjanaṃ pammussi. Tato 'ime pañhā pi mā vinassantū' ti suvaṇṇapaṭṭe jātihiṅguḷakena[10] likhāpetvā vimāne nikkhipi. Evam ete buddhapañhā[11] buddhavisayā eva honti. Bhagavā taṃ sutvā, yasmā buddhānaṃ paticcattalābhantarāyo vā jīvitantarāyo vā sabbaññutañāṇappabhānaṃ paṭighāto vā na sakkā kenaci kātuṃ, tasmā taṃ[12] loke asādhāraṇaṃ buddhānubhāvaṃ dassento

---

1 S^s < °no; B^a attanidassanaṃ.
2 S^k ākāse.
3 B^a °rūpadassane.
4 B^a °bhāve.
5 S^kgn tassa.
6 B^a asaṇṭhamānāya.
7 S^gn B^a ummattā.
8 B^a *om.*
9 S^kgn assa.
10 B^a °hiṅgulikena.
11 B^a ete a ṭ ṭ h a p a ñ h ā.
12 B^a *ad.* taṃ.

āha: *na khv āhan taṃ āvuso passāmi sadevake loke* ti. Tattha "sadevakavacanena pañcakāmāvacaradevagahaṇan"* ti ādinā nayena etesaṃ padānaṃ atthamattadassanena saṃkhepo vutto, na anusandhiyojanākkamena vitthāro, sv āyaṃ vuccati: *sadevaka*vacanena hi[1] ukkaṭṭhaparicchedato sabbadevesu gahitesu pi, y e s a ṃ tattha sannipatite devagaṇe vimati ahosi 'Māro mahānubhāvo chakāmāvacarissaro vasavattī paccanīkasāto dhammadessī kurūrakammanto, kin nu kho so pi 'ssa cittakkhepādi na kareyyā' ti, t e s a ṃ vimativibāhanatthaṃ *samārake* ti āha; tato, y e s a ṃ ahosi 'Brahmā mahānubhāvo, ekaṅguliyā ekacakkavāḷasahasse ālokaṃ karoti, dvīhi . . . pe . . . dasahi[2] aṅgulīhi[2] dasasu cakkavāḷasahassesu, anuttarañ ca jhānasamāpattisukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, kiṃ so pi na kareyyā' ti, t e s a ṃ vimativibāhanatthaṃ[3] *sabrahmake* ti āha; atha, y e s a ṃ ahosi 'puthu samaṇabrāhmaṇā sāsanassa paccatthikā paccāmittā mantādibalasamannāgatā, kin te pi na kareyyun' ti, t e s a ṃ vimativibāhanatthaṃ *sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāyā*[2] ti āha; evaṃ ukkaṭṭhaṭṭhānesu kassaci abhāvaṃ dassetvā idāni *sadevamanussāyā* ti vacanena sammutideve avasesamanusse ca upādāya ukkaṭṭhaparicchedavasen' eva sesasattaloke pi kassaci abhāvaṃ dassesī ti evam ettha anusandhiyojanākkamo veditabbo. Evam Bhagavā tassa bādhanācittaṃ paṭisedhetvā pañhapucchane ussāhaṃ janento āha: *api ca tvaṃ āvuso puccha yad ākaṃkhasī* ti. †Tass' attho: puccha, yadi ākaṃkhasi, na me pañhavissajjane bhāro atthi; a t h a v ā puccha yaṃ ākaṃkhasi, sabban[4] te vissajjessāmī ti sabbaññupavāraṇaṃ pavāresi asādhāraṇaṃ paccekabuddhaaggasāvakamahāsāvakehi, te hi "pucchâvuso, sutvā vedissāmā" ti vadanti, buddhā pana "pucchâvuso yad ākaṃkhasī" ti[2] vā[2] "puccha Vāsava maṃ pañhaṃ yaṃ kiñci manas' icchasī"‡ ti vā

* 153[22]. † -230[23] Sum. I, 154[28]-156[3].
‡ D. II, 275[20].

[1] *So* B[a]; S[k] °vacanena pi; S[km] °vacanehi.
[2] B[a] *om.* [3] S[k] vimatipaṭibāh°. [4] B[a] taṃ sabbam pi.

"Bāvarissa ca[1] tuyhaṃ vā sabbesaṃ sabbasaṃsayaṃ
katāvakāsā pucchavho yaṃ kiñci manas' icchathā"* ti evamādinā nayena devamanussānaṃ sabbaññupavāraṇaṃ pavārenti. Anacchariyañ c' etaṃ, yaṃ Bhagavā buddhabhūmiṃ patvā etaṃ pavāraṇaṃ pavāreyya, yo bodhisattabhūmiyaṃ padesañāṇe vattamāno[2] pi

"Koṇḍañña pañhāni viyākarohi,
yācanti taṃ isayo sādhurūpā;
Koṇḍañña eso manujesu dhammo,
yaṃ vaddhaṃ[3] āgacchati esa bhāro" ti

evam isīhi yācito

"katāvakāsā pucchantu bhonto
yaṃ kiñci pañhaṃ manasâbhipatthitaṃ,
ahaṃ hi taṃ[4] taṃ vo viyākarissaṃ
ñatvā sayaṃ lokam imaṃ parañ cā"† ti

evaṃ Sarabhaṅgakāle, Sambhavajātake ca sakalaJambudīpaṃ tikkhattuṃ vicaritvā pañhānaṃ antakaraṃ adisvā jātiyā sattavasso rathikāya paṃsukīḷikaṃ kīḷanto Suciratena[5] brāhmaṇena puṭṭho

"taggha ṭe aham akkhissaṃ yathā pi kusalo tathā,
rājā ca[6] kho naṃ[7] jānāti, yadi kāhati vā na vā"‡ ti

evaṃ sabbaññupavāraṇaṃ pavāresi.

Evaṃ Bhagavatā Āḷavakassa sabbaññupavāraṇāya pavāritāya *atha kho Āḷavako yakkho Bhagavantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi*: kiṃ sū 'dha vittan ti.

181. Tattha *kin* ti pucchāvacanaṃ; *sū* ti padapūraṇamatte nipāto; *idhā* ti asmiṃ[8] loke; vittī ti pīti, taṃ karotī ti[9] *vittaṃ*, dhanass' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ; *suciṇṇan* ti sukataṃ;

---

* S.N. 1030. † J. V, 140^{17-29}. ‡ J. V, 65^{24}.

---

[1] B^a ce. [2] B^a vattamāne.
[3] B^a buddhaṃ, S^km vaddhaṃ *or* vaṭṭaṃ, S^s vaṭṭaṃ.
[4] *So* S^k; B^a *om.* taṃ, S^m *om.* ahaṃ hi taṃ.
[5] S^k Sucīratena (*cf.* J. V, 66^{9}). [6] B^a *om.*
[7] S^m na. [8] B^a imasmiṃ.
[9] S^k vittati pītitaṃ karotī ti, S^m vittī ti pītiṃ karotī ti, B^a vittan ti vittikaṃ karotī ti.

sukhan ti kāyikacetasikaṃ sātaṃ[1]; *āvahāti* ti āvahati, āneti deti appetī ti vuttaṃ hoti; *have* iti daḷhatthe nipāto; *sādutaran* ti atisayena sāduṃ, *sādhutaran* ti pi pāṭho; *rasānan* ti rasasaññitānaṃ dhammānaṃ; *kathan* ti kena pakārena, kathaṃjīvino jīvitaṃ *kathaṃjīvi*[2]-*jīvitan* [3]ti, gāthābandhasukhatthaṃ pana sānunāsikaṃ vuccati; *kathaṃjīviṃ jīvatan*[4] ti vā pāṭho, tassa 'jīvantānaṃ kathaṃjīvin' ti attho. Sesam ettha pākaṭam eva. Evam imāya gāthāya "kiṃ su idha loke purisassa vittaṃ seṭṭhaṃ, kiṃ su[5] suciṇṇaṃ sukham āvahāti, kiṃ rasānaṃ sādutaraṃ, kathaṃjīvino jīvitaṃ[3] seṭṭham āhū" ti ime cattāro pañhe pucchi.

Ath' assa Bhagavā Kassapadasabalena vissajjitanayen' 182.
eva vissajjento imaṃ gātham āha: saddh' īdha vittan ti. Tattha, yathā hiraññasuvaṇṇādivittaṃ upabhogaparibhogasukhaṃ āvahati khuppipāsādidukkhaṃ paṭibāhati dāliddiyaṃ vūpasameti muttādiratanapaṭilābhahetu hoti lokasannatiñ ca[6] āvahati, evaṃ lokiyalokuttarā *saddhā* pi yathāsambhavaṃ lokiyalokuttaravipākasukham[7] āvahāti, saddhādhurena paṭipannānaṃ jātijarādidukkhaṃ paṭibāhati, guṇadāliddiyaṃ vūpasameti, sambojjhaṅgādiratanapaṭilābhahetu hoti,

"saddho sīlena sampanno yasobhogasamappito
yaṃ yaṃ padesaṃ bhajati, tattha tatth' eva pūjito" * ti

vacanato lokasannatiñ ca āvahatī ti katvā *vittan* ti vuttā; yasmā pan' etaṃ saddhāvittaṃ anugāmikaṃ anaññasādhāraṇaṃ sabbasampattihetu lokiyassa[8] hiraññasuvaṇṇādivittassâpi nidānaṃ, saddho yeva hi dānādīni puññāni katvā vittaṃ adhigacchati, assaddhassa pana[5] vittaṃ[5] yāvad eva anatthāya hoti, tasmā *seṭṭhan* ti vuttaṃ; *purisassā* ti ukkaṭṭhaparicchedadesanā, yato[9] na kevalaṃ

---

* Dhp. 303.

---

[1] B^a °cetasikasātaṃ. [2] S^k °jīviṃ; S^m °jīvino. [3–3] S^m *om.* [4] *Conj.* Tr.; S^k B^a jīvitan. [5] B^a *om.* [6] B^a lokiyasukhaṃ; *at* 231[25] B^a (*and probably also* S^kem) °santatiṃ. [7] S^k °vipākā sukham. [8] B^a lokiya-. [9] B^a tasmā.

purisassa, itthiyādīnaṃ[1] pi saddhāvittam eva seṭṭhan ti veditabbaṃ: *dhammo* ti dasakusalakammapathadhammo[2] dānasīlabhāvanādhammo vā; *sucinno* ti sukato sucarito; *sukham āvahāti* ti Sonaseṭṭhiputta-Raṭṭhapālādīnaṃ[3] viya manussasukhaṃ, Sakkādīnaṃ viya dibbasukhaṃ, pariyosāne Mahāpadumādīnaṃ viya nibbānasukhañ ca āvahatī ti; *saccan* ti ayaṃ sacca-saddo anekesu atthesu dissati, seyyathîdaṃ: "saccaṃ bhaṇe na kujjheyyā"* ti ādisu vācāsacce, "sacce ṭhitā samaṇā brāhmaṇā cā"† ti [4] ādisu viratisacce, "kasmā nu saccāni vadanti nānā pavādiyāse kusalā vadānā"‡ ti ādisu diṭṭhisacce, "cattār' imāni bhikkhave brāhmaṇasaccānī"§ ti ādisu brāhmaṇasacce, "ekaṃ hi saccaṃ, na dutiyam atthī"|| ti ādisu paramatthasacce, "catunnaṃ saccānaṃ kati kusalā"¶ ti ādisu ariyasacce, idha pana paramatthasaccaṃ nibbānaṃ viratisaccañ ca[5] abbhantaraṃ katvā vācāsaccaṃ adhippetaṃ, yassânubhāvena udakādīni vase vatteti[6] jātijarāmaraṇapāraṃ tarati[6], yathâha:

"saccavācena udakaṃ hi gādhati,
visam pi saccena hananti paṇḍitā,
saccena devo thanayaṃ pavassati,
sacce ṭhitā nibbutiṃ patthayanti" **,
"ye kec' ime atthi rasā pathavyā,
saccaṃ tesaṃ sādutaraṃ rasānaṃ,
sacce ṭhitā samaṇā brāhmaṇā ca
taranti jātīmaraṇassa pāran"† ti;

sādutaran ti[7] madhurataraṃ paṇītataraṃ; *rasānan* ti, y e[8] ime "mūlaraso khandharaso"†† ti ādinā nayena sāyaniyadhammā, y e c' ime "anujānāmi bhikkhave sabbaṃ pha-

---

* Dhp. 224^a. † J. V, 491. ‡ S.N. 885^ab.
§ *Cf.* A. II, 176^26. || S.N. 884^a.
¶ Pṭsbh. II, 108^34. ** †† Nidd. *ad* S.N. 854^d.

---

[1] B^a itthiādīnam. [2] S^kes *om.* °kammapatha°. [3] B^a Soṇas°.
[4] *So* B^a *at* 232^25; B^a *here, and* S^kes *throughout*, samaṇabrāhmaṇā ca. [5] B^a vā. [6] B^a vattenti . . . taranti.
[7] S^kes *om.* ti. [8] B^a *ad.* kec', *om.* khandharaso.

larasaṃ"* "arasarūpo bhavaṅ Gotamo"†, "ye kho brāhmaṇa rūparasā saddarasā"‡, "anāpatti rasarase"§, "ayaṃ dhammavinayo ekaraso vimuttiraso"‖, "bhāgī[1] vā Bhagavā attharasassa dhammarasassā"¶ ti ādinā nayena dravācārasūpakhajjaavasesavyañjanādayo[2] dhammā rasā[3] ti vuccanti, t e s a ṃ rasānaṃ saccaṃ have sādutaraṃ saccam eva sādutaraṃ sādhutaraṃ vā seṭṭhataram[4] uttamataraṃ[4], mūlarasādayo hi sarīram upabrūhenti saṃkilesikañ ca sukham[5] āvahanti, saccarase viratisaccavācāsaccarasā[6] samathavipassanādīhi cittam upabrūhenti asaṃkilesikañ ca sukham āvahanti, vimuttiraso paramatthasaccarasaparibhāvitattā sādu, attharasadhammarasā ca tadadhigamūpāyabhūtam atthaṃ[7] dhammañ ca nissāya pavattito[8]; *paññājīvin* ti ettha pana, y v ā y a ṁ andhekacakkhudvicakkhukesu[9] dvicakkhu puggalo gahaṭṭho vā kammantānuṭṭhānasaraṇagamanadānasaṃvibhāgasīlasamādānūposathakammādiṃ gahaṭṭhapaṭipadaṃ pabbajito vā avippaṭisārakarasīlasaṃkhātaṃ taduttariṃ cittavisuddhiādibhedaṃ[10] vā pabbajitapaṭipadaṃ paññāya ārādhetvā jīvati, t a s s a paññājīvino[11] jīvitaṃ taṃ v ā pāññājīviṃ[12] jīvataṃ[13] seṭṭham āhū ti evam attho daṭṭhabbo[14].

Evam Bhagavatā vissajjite cattāro pi pañhe sutvā atta- 183.
mano yakkho avasese pi cattāro pañhe pucchanto *kathaṃ*
su taratī oghan ti gātham āha. Ath' assa Bhagavā purima- 184.
nayen' eva vissajjento imaṃ[15] gāthaṃ āha: saddhāya taratī

* Vin. I, 246[17].   † Vin. III, 2[14].   ‡ Vin. III, 2[16].
§   ‖ A. IV, 203[7].   ¶ Nidd. *ad* S.N. 815.

[1] S[sm] bhāgi.
[2] S[k] vācāra°, S[sm] dravācāra° (*or* dāvācāra°); B[a] vācārasupavajjā avisesavy°. [3] S[ksm] B[a] dhammarasā. [4] B[a] *ad.* vā.
[5] B[a] dukkham. [6] B[a] °raso (*and* upabrūheti, āvahāti).
[7] B[a] *ad.* ca. [8] B[a] nissāyasampatti hoti.
[9] S[sm] B[a] *om.* -dvicakkhukesu; (S[k] B[a] *write* dicakkhu).
[10] B[a] sīlavisuddhi°. [11] B[a] *om.*
[12] B[a] °jīvino. [13] S[ksm] B[a] jīvitaṃ (231, *note* 4).
[14] B[a] veditabbo. [15] B[a] gātham āha *after* taratī ti.

ti. Tattha kiñcâpi, yo catubbidham ogham tarati, so saṃsāraṇṇavam pi tarati vaṭṭadukkham pi acceti kilesamalā pi parisujjhati, evaṃ sante pi pana, y a s m ā assaddho oghataraṇam asaddahanto na pakkhandati pañcasu kāmaguṇesu cittavossaggena pamatto tatr' evâsattavisattattā[1] saṃsāraṇṇavaṃ na tarati, kusīto dukkhaṃ viharati vokiṇṇo akusalehi dhammehi, apañño parisuddhimaggam[2] ajānanto na parisujjhati, t a s m ā tappaṭipakkhaṃ dassentena Bhagavatā ayaṃ gāthā vuttā. [3]Evaṃ vuttāya c' etāya, yasmā sotāpattimaggapadaṭṭhānaṃ[3] saddhindriyaṃ, tasmā *saddhāya taratī oghan* ti iminā padena diṭṭhoghataraṇaṃ sotāpattimaggaṃ sotāpannañ ca pakāseti; yasmā pana sotāpanno kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanāya sātaccakiriyāsaṃkhātena appamādena samannāgato dutiyamaggaṃ ārādhetvā ṭhapetvā[4] sakid ev' imaṃ lokaṃ āgamanamattaṃ avasesaṃ sotāpattimaggena atiṇṇaṃ bhavoghavatthuṃ[5] saṃsāraṇṇavaṃ tarati, tasmā *appamādena aṇṇavan* ti iminā padena bhavoghataraṇaṃ sakadāgāmimaggaṃ sakadāgāmiñ ca pakāseti; yasmā sakadāgāmī viriyena tatiyamaggaṃ ārādhetvā sakadāgāmimaggena anatītaṃ kāmoghavatthuṃ kāmoghasaññitañ ca kāmadukkham acceti, tasmā *viriyena dukkham accetī* ti iminā padena kāmoghataraṇaṃ anāgāmimaggaṃ anāgāmiñ ca pakāseti; yasmā pana anāgāmī vigatakāmapaṃkatāya[6] parisuddhāya paññāya ekantaparisuddhaṃ catutthamaggapaññaṃ ārādhetvā anāgāmimaggena appahīnaṃ avijjāsaṃkhātaṃ paramamalaṃ pajahati, tasmā *paññāya parisujjhatī* ti iminā padena avijjoghataraṇaṃ arahattamaggam arahantañ ca pakāseti, imāya ca arahattanikūṭena[7] kathitāya gāthāya pariyosāne yakkho sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhāsi.

185. Idāni tam eva "paññāya parisujjhatī" ti ettha vuttapaññāpadaṃ[8] gahetvā attano paṭibhānena lokiyalokuttaramissakaṃ pañhaṃ pucchanto kathaṃ su labhate paññan

---

[1] B^a °visattatāya. [2] *So* S^kan; B^a *om.* pari-.
[3-3] B^a Yañ c' etāya yasmā sotāpattiyaṅgapadaṭṭhānaṃ.
[4] B^a *om.* [5] S^m B^a °vatthu-. [6] B^a vigatakāmatāya.
[7] S^k B^a °nikūṭe. [8] B^a vuttaṃ pañň°.

ti imaṃ chappadaṃ gāthaṃ[1] āha. Tattha k a t h a n[2] ti sabbatth' eva atthayuttipucchā honti[3], ayaṃ hi paññādim atthaṃ ñatvā tassa yuttiṃ pucchati: *kathaṃ* kāya yuttiyā kena kāraṇena *paññaṃ labhatī* ti; esa nayo *dhanā*disu.

Ath' assa Bhagavā catuhi kāraṇehi paññālābhaṃ dassento 186.
[4]āha: saddahāno ti[4]. Tass' attho: yena pubbabhāge kāyasucaritādibhedena aparabhāge ca sattatiṃsabodhapakkhiyabhedena dhammena arahanto buddhapaccekabuddhasāvakā nibbānaṃ pattā, taṃ *saddahāno arahataṃ dhammaṃ nibbānapattiyā* lokiyalokuttaraṃ[5] *paññaṃ labhati*, tañ ca kho na saddhāmattaken' eva; [6]kiṃ pana, yasmā[6] saddhājāto upasaṃkamati, upasaṃkamanto payirupāsati, payirupāsanto sotaṃ odahati, ohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti, tasmā upasaṃkamanato pabhuti yāva dhammasavanena *sussūsaṃ* labhati. Kiṃ vuttaṃ hoti[7]: taṃ[8] dhammaṃ saddahitvā pi ācariyaupajjhāye[9] kāyena upasaṃkamitvā vattakaraṇena payirupāsitvā, yadā payirupāsanāya ārādhitacittā kiñci vattukāmā honti, atha avigatāya[10] sotum-icchāya[11], sotaṃ odahitvā suṇanto labhatī ti. Evaṃ sussūsam pi ca satiavippavāsena[12] *appamatto* subhāsitadubbhāsitaññutāya *vicakkhaṇo* eva labhati, na itaro, tenâha: appamatto vicakkhaṇo ti. Evaṃ y a s m ā saddhāya paññā[ya]lābhasaṃvattanikaṃ paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjati, sussūsāya sakkacca paññādhigamūpāyaṃ[13] suṇāti, appamādena gahitaṃ [14]na pammussati, vicakkhaṇatāya anūnādhikaṃ aviparītañ[14] ca gahetvā vitthārikaṃ karoti, sussūsāya v ā ohitasoto paññāpaṭilābhahetuṃ dhammaṃ suṇāti, appamādena sutvā dhammaṃ

---

1 S^kn B^a chappadag°. 2 B^a *ad.* sū. 3 B^a hoti.
4—4 B^a saddahāno ti ādim āha (*cf.* 233 *note* 15).
5 S^g B^a °uttara-. 6—6 B^a yasmā pana.
7 *So* S^k ; S^gn labhati. Nibbuttaṃ hoti, B^a labhatī ti vuttaṃ hoti.
8 B^a *om.* 9 B^a ācariyup°.
10 S^k avigatā, B^a ādigatāya.
11 B^a sotukāmatāya. 12 B^a satiadhivāsena.
13 B^a sakkaccaṃ paññāya adhig°. 14—14 B^a *om.*

dhāreti[1], vicakkhaṇatāya dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhati, athânupubbena paramatthasaccaṃ sacchikaroti, t a s m â s s a Bhagavā "kathaṃ su labhate paññan" ti puṭṭho imāni cattāri kāraṇāni dassento imaṃ gāthaṃ āha: saddahāno . . . pe . . . vicakkhaṇo ti.

187. Idāni tato pare[2] tayo pañhe vissajjento patirūpakārī ti imaṃ gāthaṃ āha. Tattha desakālādīni[3] ahāpetvā lokiyassa lokuttarassa vā dhanassa patirūpaṃ adhigamūpāyaṃ karotī ti *patirūpakārī*; *dhuravā* ti cetasikaviriyavasena anikkhittadhuro, *uṭṭhātā* ti "yo ca sītañ ca uṇhañ ca tiṇā bhiyyo na maññatī"* ti ādinā nayena kāyikaviriyavasena uṭṭhānasampanno asithilaparakkamo; *vindate dhanan* ti ekamūsikāya nacirass' eva dvesatasahassasaṃkhaṃ Cūḷantevāsī† viya lokiyadhanañ ca[4] Milakkhamahātissatthero[5] viya lokuttaradhanañ ca labhati, so hi 'tīhi iriyāpathehi viharissāmī' ti vataṃ[6] katvā thīnamiddhāgamanavelāya palālacumbaṭakaṃ temetvā sīse katvā galappamāṇaṃ udakaṃ pavisitvā thīnamiddhaṃ paṭibāhento[7] dvādasahi vassehi arahattaṃ pāpuṇi; *saccenā* ti vacīsaccenâpi 'saccavādī bhūtavādī' ti, paramatthasaccenâpi 'buddho, paccekabuddho, ariyasāvako' ti evaṃ *kittiṃ pappoti; dadan* ti yaṃ kiñci icchitapatthitaṃ dento[8] *mittāni ganthati* sampādeti, karotī ti attho, duddadaṃ v ā dadaṃ ganthati, dānamukhena v ā cattāri pi saṅgahavatthūni gahitānī ti veditabbāni, tehi mittāni karotī ti vuttaṃ hoti.

188. Evaṃ gahaṭṭhapabbajitānaṃ sādhāraṇena lokiyalokuttaramissakena nayena cattāro pañhe vissajjetvā idāni "kathaṃ pecca na socatī" ti imaṃ pañcamaṃ pañhaṃ gahaṭṭhavasena vissajjento āha: yass' ete ti. Tass' attho: *yassa* "saddahāno arahatan" ti ettha vuttāya sabbakalyāṇadhammuppādikāya saddhāya samannāgatattā *saddhas-*

---

* D. III, 185[15]; Thag. 232. † J. A. I, 120-122.

---

1 Skm sandhāreti. 2 Sm paraṃ.
3 Ba dasakusalādīni. 4 Ba *om.*
5 Ba Mallamahātissatthero. 6 Skm Ba v a t t a ṃ.
7 Ba °bāhanto, Sn °bāhena tato. 8 Ss Ba dadanto.

sa gharamesino [ti] gharāvāsaṃ pañca vā[1] kāmaguṇe esantassa gavesantassa kāmabhogino gahaṭṭhassa "saccena kittiṃ pappotī" ti ettha vuttappakāra*saccaṃ*[2], "sussūsaṃ labhate paññan" ti ettha sussūsanapaññānāmena vutto *dhammo*, "dhuravā uṭṭhātā" ti ettha dhuranāmen' uṭṭhānanāmena ca[3] vuttā *dhiti*, "dadaṃ mittāni ganthatī' ti ettha vuttappakāro *cāgo* cā ti *ete caturo dhammā* santi, *sa ve pecca na socati* idhalokā paralokaṃ gantvā sa ve na socatī ti.

Evam Bhagavā pañcamam pi pañhaṃ vissajjetvā taṃ 189.
yakkhaṃ codento āha: iṃgha aññe pī ti. Tattha *iṃghā* ti codanatthe nipāto; *aññe pī* ti aññe pi dhamme *puthu samaṇabrāhmaṇe pucchassu*, aññe pi vā[3] Pūraṇādi sabbaññupaṭiññe puthu samaṇabrāhmaṇe pucchassu, *yadi* amhehi "saccena kittiṃ pappotī" ti ettha vuttappakārā *saccā bhiyyo* kittippattikāraṇaṃ saccaṃ, "sussūsaṃ labhate paññan" ti ettha sussūsanapaññāpadena vuttā *damā*[4] bhiyyo lokiyalokuttarapaññālābhakāraṇaṃ[5] vā, "dadaṃ mittāni ganthatī" ti ettha vuttappakārā *cāgā* bhiyyo mittaganthanakāraṇaṃ vā, "dhuravā uṭṭhātā" ti [6]ettha tan[6] taṃ atthavasaṃ paṭicca dhuranāmen' uṭṭhānanāmena ca vuttāya mahābhārasahane[7] ussoḷhibhāvappattāya viriyasaṃkhātāya *khantiyā* bhiyyo lokiyalokuttaradhanavindanakāraṇaṃ vā, "saccaṃ dhammo dhitī cāgo" ti evaṃ vuttehi imeh' eva catuhi dhammehi bhiyyo asmā lokā paraṃ lokaṃ pecca asocanakāraṇaṃ vā *idha vijjatī* ti ayam ettha saddhiṃ saṃkhepayojanāya atthavaṇṇanā, vitthārato pana ekam ekaṃ padaṃ atthuddhārapaduddhārapadavaṇṇanānayehi vibhajitvā veditabbā.

Evaṃ vutte yakkho, yena saṃsayena aññaṃ[8] puccheyya, 190.
tassa pahīnattā kathaṃ nu dāni puccheyyaṃ puthu samaṇabrāhmaṇe ti vatvā, ye pi 'ssa apucchanakāraṇaṃ na jānanti, te pi jānāpento so 'ham ajja pajānāmi yo attho

[1] S^km B^a *om.* [2] B^a vuttappakāraṃ s°. [3] B^a *om.* [4] B^a dhammā. [5] B^a paññāpaṭilābhak°. [6–6] B^a *om.* [7] B^a mahābhārasahattena. [8] B^a aññe.

samparāyiko ti āha. Tattha *ajjā* ti ajja ādiṃ[1] katvā ti
adhippāyo; *pajānāmī* ti yathāvuttena pakārena jānāmi;
yo attho ti ettāvatā "sussūsaṃ labhate paññan" ti ādinā
nayena vuttaṃ diṭṭhadhammikaṃ dasseti, *samparāyiko* ti
iminā "yass' ete caturo dhammā" ti vuttaṃ pecca sokā-
bhāvakaraṃ[2] samparāyikaṃ, *attho* ti ca kāraṇass' etaṃ
adhivacanaṃ, ayaṃ hi attha-saddo "sātthaṃ savyañja-
nan"* ti evamādisu pāṭhatthe vattati, "attho me gahapati
hiraññasuvaṇṇenā"† ti ādisu vicakkhaṇe[3], "hoti sīlavataṃ
attho"‡ ti ādisu vuddhimhi, "bahujano bhajate atthahe-
tū"§ ti ādisu dhane, "ubhinnam atthañ caratī"|| ti ādisu
hite, "atthe jāte ca paṇḍitan"¶ ti ādisu kāraṇe, idha pana
kāraṇe, tasmā, yaṃ paññādilābhādīnaṃ[4] kāraṇaṃ diṭṭha-
dhammikaṃ yañ ca pecca sokābhāvassa kāraṇaṃ sampa-
rāyikaṃ, taṃ yo 'haṃ[5] ajja Bhagavatā vuttanayena[6]
sāmaṃ yeva pajānāmi, so[7] kathan nu dāni puccheyyaṃ
puthu samaṇabrāhmaṇe ti evam ettha saṃkhepato attho
veditabbo. Evaṃ yakkho "pajānāmi yo attho samparā- 1
yiko" ti vatvā tassa ñāṇassa Bhagavaṃmūlakattaṃ[8] das-
sento atthāya vata me Buddho ti āha. Tattha *atthāyā* ti
hitāya vuddhiyā vā; *yattha dinnaṃ mahapphalan* ti "yass'
ete caturo dhammā" ti ettha vuttacāgena y a t t h a din-
naṃ mahapphalan [ti], t a ṃ aggadakkhiṇeyyaṃ Buddhaṃ
pajānāmī ti attho; k e c i pana "saṃghaṃ sandhāya evam
āhā" ti bhaṇanti. Evaṃ imāya gāthāya attano hitādhi- 1
gamaṃ dassetvā idāni parahitapaṭipattiṃ[10] dīpento āha:
so ahaṃ vicarissāmī ti. Tass' attho Hemavatasutte** vut-
tanayen' eva[11] veditabbo.

---

* D. I, 62[31]. † D. II, 176[17]. ‡ J. I, 144[19]. § (*cf.* S.N. 75[a].)
|| S. I, 162[31]. ¶ J. I, 387[4] ** 216[22].

---

[1] Skm Ba ajjâdi(ṃ). [2] Ba sokābhāvakāraṇaṃ (238[14].)
[3] *So* Skm (Ab.-sūci: payojane); Ba cikkhaṇe.
[4] Ba paññādinaṃ. [5] Skm so 'haṃ. [6] Ba vuttanayen' eva.
[7] Ba *ad.* taṃ. [8] Ba bhavamūlakataṃ, Sm Bhagavāmūl°.
[9] Skm v u t t a b h ā v e n a.
[10] Ba parahitāya dhi paṭip°. [11] Ba vuttanayena.

Evam imāya gāthāya pariyosānañ ca rattivibhāyanañ ca sādhukārasadduṭṭhānañ ca Āḷavakakumārassa yakkhassa bhavanaṃ ānayanañ ca ekakkhaṇe yeva ahosi; rājapurisā sādhukārasaddaṃ sutvā 'evarūpo sādhukārasaddo ṭhapetvā buddhe na aññesaṃ abbhuggacchati; āgato nu kho Bhagavā' ti āvajjentā[1] Bhagavato sarīrappabhaṃ disvā pubbe viya bahi[2] aṭhatvā nibbisaṃkā anto yeva pavisitvā addasaṃsu Bhagavantaṃ yakkhassa bhavane nisinnaṃ yakkhañ ca añjalim paggahetvā ṭhitaṃ, disvāna yakkhaṃ āhaṃsu: "ayan te mahāyakkha rājakumāro balikammāya ānīto; handa naṃ khāda vā bhuñja vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karohī" ti. So sotāpannattā lajjito, visesato ca Bhagavato purato evaṃ vuccamāno, atha naṃ[3] kumāraṃ ubhohi hatthehi paṭiggahetvā Bhagavato upanāmesi: "ayaṃ bhante kumāro mayhaṃ pesito, imâhaṃ Bhagavato dammi; hitānukampakā[4] buddhā[4], paṭigaṇhātu bhante Bhagavā imaṃ dārakaṃ imassa hitatthāya sukhatthāyā" ti[5], imañ ca gātham āha:

"imaṃ kumāraṃ satapuññalakkhaṇaṃ
sabbaṅgupetaṃ paripuṇṇavyañjanaṃ
udaggacitto sumano dadāmi te
paṭiggaha[6] lokahitāya cakkhumā" ti.

Paṭiggahesi Bhagavā kumāraṃ, paṭiggahento[7] ca yakkhassa ca kumārassa ca maṅgalakaraṇatthaṃ pādūnagāthaṃ abhāsi. Taṃ yakkho kumāraṃ saraṇaṃ gamento tikkhattuṃ catutthapādena pūreti, seyyathîdaṃ:

"dīghāyuko hotu ayaṃ kumāro
tuvañ[8] ca yakkha sukhito bhavāhi
avyādhitā lokahitāya tiṭṭhatha."

"ayaṃ kumāro saraṇam upeti buddhaṃ
. . . dhammaṃ . . . saṃghan" ti.

Bhagavā kumāraṃ rājapurisānaṃ adāsi: "imaṃ vaḍḍhetvā puna mam' eva dethā" ti. Evaṃ so kumāro rājapurisānaṃ hatthato yakkhassa hatthaṃ, yakkhassa hatthato Bhaga-

---

1 S^{km} °ento, B^a °anto. 2 B^a bāhiresu.
3 B^a t a ṃ. 4 B^a °o. 5 B^a imassa hitāya sukhāyā ti.
6 *So* S^k B^a (S^k < °ggahe); S^m °ggahaṃ.
7 B^a °g g a h a n t o. 8 S^{km} tvañ.

vato hattham, Bhagavato hatthato puna rājapurisānaṃ hatthaṃ gatattā nāmato Hattha-Āḷavako ti jāto. Taṃ ādāya paṭinivatte rājapurise disvā kassakavanakammikādayo "kiṃ yakkho kumāraṃ atidaharattā na icchatī" ti bhītā pucchiṃsu. Rājapurisā "mā bhāyatha, khemaṃ kataṃ Bhagavatā" ti sabbam ārocesuṃ. Tato "sādhu sādhū" ti sakalam Āḷavinagaraṃ ekakolāhalena yakkhābhimukhaṃ ahosi[1]. Yakkho pi Bhagavato bhikkhācārakāle anuppatte pattacīvaraṃ gahetvā upaḍḍhamaggaṃ āgantvā nivatti*. Atha Bhagavā nagare piṇḍāya caritvā katabhattakicco nagaradvāre aññatarasmiṃ vivitte rukkhamūle paññattavarabuddhāsane nisīdi. Tato mahājanakāyena saddhiṃ rājā ca nāgarā ca ekato sampiṇḍitvā Bhagavantaṃ upasaṃkamma vanditvā parivāretvā nisinnā "katham bhante evaṃ[2] dāruṇaṃ yakkhaṃ damayitthā" ti pucchiṃsu. Tesaṃ Bhagavā yuddham ādiṃ katvā "evan[2] navavidhavassaṃ vassi, evaṃ vibhiṃsakaṃ[3] akāsi, evaṃ pañhaṃ pucchi, tassâhaṃ evaṃ vissajjesiṃ" ti taṃ eva Āḷavakasuttaṃ kathesi; kathāpariyosāne caturāsītisahassānaṃ dhammābhisamayo ahosi. Tato rājā ca nāgarā ca Vessavaṇamahārājassa bhavanasamīpe yakkhassa[4] bhavanaṃ katvā pupphagandhādisakkārūpetaṃ[5] niccabaliṃ[6] pavattesuṃ, tañ ca kumāraṃ viññutaṃ pattaṃ "tvaṃ Bhagavantaṃ nissāya jīvitaṃ labhi; gaccha Bhagavantaṃ yeva payirupāsassu bhikkhusaṃghañ cā" ti vissajjesuṃ. So Bhagavantañ ca bhikkhusaṃghañ ca payirupāsamāno nacirass' eva anāgāmiphale patiṭṭhāya sabbaṃ buddhavacanaṃ uggahetvā pañcasataupāsakaparivāro ahosi, Bhagavā ca naṃ etad-agge niddisi: "etad aggaṃ bhikkhave mama sāvakānaṃ upāsakānaṃ catuhi saṅgahavatthūhi parisaṃ saṅgaṇhantānaṃ yadidaṃ Hatthako Āḷavako" ti

ĀḶAVAKASUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

---

* *Vide* Mp. 233[26].

---

1 S^kgn *ad.* ti.
2 B^a evarūpaṃ.
3 B^a vibhisanakaṃ.
4 B^a yakkha .
5 B^a pupphagandhādilābhasakk°.
6 B^a niccaṃ baliṃ.

11.

[1]Caraṃ vā yadi vā tiṭṭhan ti[2] Vijayasuttaṃ, Kāyavicchandanikasuttan ti pi vuccati. Kā uppatti: Idaṃ kira suttaṃ dvīsu ṭhānesu vuttaṃ, tasmā assa duvidhā uppatti. (193.)

(I) Tattha Bhagavatā anupubbena Kapilavatthuṃ anuppatvā Sākiye vinetvā Nandādayo pabbājetvā anuññātāya mātugāmassa pabbajjāya Nandattherassa[3] bhaginī Nandā Khemakasakkassa rañño[4] dhītā, Abhirūpanandā, Janapadakalyāṇinandā ti tisso Nandāyo pabbajiṃsu. Tena ca samayena Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati. Abhirūpanandā abhirūpā eva ahosi dassanīyā pāsādikā, ten' ev' assā Abhirūpanandā ti nāmam akaṃsu; Janapadakalyāṇinandā pi[5] rūpen' attano sadisaṃ na passati. Tā ubho pi rūpamadamattā 'Bhagavā rūpaṃ vivaṇṇeti garahati anekapariyāyena rūpe ādīnavaṃ dasseti' ti Bhagavato [6]na upaṭṭhānaṃ gacchanti[6] daṭṭhum pi na icchanti. 'Evaṃ appasannā kasmā pabbajitā' ti ce: agatiyā[7], Abhirūpanandāya hi[8] vāreyyadivase yeva sāmiko Sakyakumāro kālam akāsi; atha naṃ mātāpitaro akāmaṃ[9] pabbājesuṃ; Janapadakalyāṇinandā pi āyasmante Nande arahattaṃ patte nirāsā hutvā 'mayhaṃ sāmiko ca mātā ca Mahāpajāpatī ca[8] aññe ca ñātakā pabbajitā, ñātīhi vinā dukkho gharāvāso' ti gharāvāse assādam alabhantī pabbajitā, na saddhāya. Atha Bhagavā tāsaṃ ñāṇaparipākaṃ viditvā Mahāpajāpatiṃ āṇāpesi: "sabbā pi bhikkhuniyo paṭipāṭiyā ovādaṃ

* Rūpanandā Mp. *ad* A. I, 25[23] (*quoting* Dhp. 150, S.N. 193–), *for* vitthāra Mp. *ad* A. I, 25[10] (Khemā); Thīg. A. 24–25 (*vide* "*Psalms of the Sisters,*" *p.* 22–23; Thīg. A. 25[11] *read* varabhūto); Janapadakalyāṇi- *and* Rūpanandā Dhp. A. III, 113–119 (*ad* Dhp. 150).

---

[1] -245[24] (uparimabhā-) S^k *om.*
[2] B^a *ad.* Nandasuttaṃ. [3] S^m Ānandatth°.
[4] B^a Khemakasakkarañño. [5] B^a hi.
[6-6] B^a upaṭṭhānaṃ nâgacchanti (254[1]).
[7] B^a pakatiyā. [8] B^a *om.* [9] B^a akāmakaṃ, S^m akāmā.

gacchantū" ti[1]. Tā attano vāre sampatte aññaṃ pesenti*. Tato Bhagavā "sampatte vāre attanā va āgantabbaṃ na aññā pesetabbā" ti āha. Ath' ekadivasaṃ Abhirūpanandā āgamāsi[2]. Taṃ Bhagavā nimmitarūpena saṃvejetvā "aṭṭhīnaṃ nagaraṃ katvā"† ti imāya Dhammapadagāthāya[3]

"āturaṃ asuciṃ pūtiṃ passa Nande samussayaṃ
uggharantaṃ paggharantaṃ bālānaṃ abhinanditaṃ[4];
animittañ ca bhāvehi mānānusayam ujjaha,
tato mānābhisamayā upasantā carissasī"‡ ti

imāhi Therīgāthāhi anupubbena arahatte patiṭṭhapesi. Ath' ekadivasaṃ Sāvatthivāsino purebhattaṃ dānaṃ datvā samādinnūposathā sunivatthā supārutā[5] gandhapupphādīni ādāya dhammasavanatthāya Jetavanaṃ gantvā dhammasavanapariyosāne Bhagavantaṃ vanditvā nagaraṃ pavisanti, bhikkhunīsaṃgho pi dhammakathaṃ sutvā bhikkhunīupassayaṃ gacchati. Tattha manussā ca bhikkhuniyo ca Bhagavato vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. §Catuppamāṇike hi[6] lokasannivāse Sammāsambuddhaṃ disvā appasīdanto nāma n' atthi: rūpappamāṇikā pi[7] hi puggalā Bhagavato lakkhaṇaṃkitam anuvyañjanacitrasamujjalitaketumālāvyāmappabhāvinaddham alaṃkāratthaṃ iva lokassa samuppannarūpaṃ disvā pasīdanti, ghosappamāṇikā anekasatesu jātakesu kittighosaṃ aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ karavīkamadhuranigghosaṃ brahmassarañ ca[8] sutvā, lūkhappamāṇikā pattalūkhataṃ[9] dukkarakārikālūkhataṃ vā disvā, dhammappamāṇikā sīlakkhandhādisu yaṃ kiñci dhammakkhandhaṃ upaparikkhitvā,—tasmā sabbaṭṭhānesu Bhagavato vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. Janapadakalyāṇinandā bhikkhunīupassayaṃ patvā pi anekapariyāyena Bhagavato vaṇṇaṃ

* (Mp. Rūpanandā . . . aññaṃ pesetvā ovādaṃ āharāpeti.) † Dhp. 150.
‡ Cf. Thīg. 19–20 and Thīg. 83[d]. § (A. II, 71[9–22].)

[1] S^s <°ntī ti, B^a āgacchanti. [2] So S^n; S^s B^a agamāsi. [3] S^m Dhammapade gāthāya. [4] B^a abhipaṭṭhitaṃ (244[2]). [5] S^m sunivatthasupārutā. [6] S^m om. [7] B^a om. [8] S^m om. [9] B^a cīvarādilūkhataṃ.

bhāsantānaṃ tesaṃ[1] sutvā Bhagavantaṃ upagantukāmā[2] bhikkhunīnaṃ ārocesi. Bhikkhuniyo taṃ gahetvā Bhagavantaṃ upasaṃkamiṃsu. Bhagavā paṭigacc eva tassā āgamanaṃ[3] viditvā kaṇṭakena kaṇṭakaṃ āṇiyā ca āṇiṃ[3] nīharitukāmo puriso viya rūpen' eva rūpamadaṃ vinetuṃ attano iddhibalena pannarasasoḷasavassuddesikaṃ atidassanīyaṃ itthiṃ passe ṭhatvā vījamānaṃ abhinimmini. Nandā bhikkhunīhi saddhiṃ upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ vanditvā bhikkhunīsaṃghassa antare nisīditvā pādatalā pabhuti yāva kesantā[5] Bhagavato rūpasampattiṃ disvā puna taṃ Bhagavato passe-ṭhitaṃ nimmitarūpañ ca disvā 'aho ayaṃ itthī rūpavatī' ti attano rūpamadaṃ jahitvā tassā rūpe abhirattabhāvā ahosi. Tato Bhagavā taṃ[6] itthiṃ vīsativassappamāṇaṃ katvā dassesi, mātugāmo hi solasavassuddesiko yeva sobhati na tato uddhaṃ; atha tassā rūpaparihāniṃ disvā Nandāya tasmiṃ rūpe chandarāgo tanuko ahosi. Tato Bhagavā avijātavaṇṇaṃ[7], sakiṃ vijātavaṇṇaṃ[7], majjhimitthi-mahitthivaṇṇā[8] ti evaṃ yāva vassasatikaṃ obhaggaṃ daṇḍaparāyanaṃ tilakāhatagattaṃ katvā dassetvā passamānāy' eva Nandāya tassā maraṇaṃ uddhumātakādibhedaṃ kākādīhi samparivāretvā khajjamāna-duggandhajegucchapaṭikkūlabhāvañ[9] ca dassesi; Nandāya taṃ kammaṃ[10] disvā 'evam evaṃ mama pi aññesam pi sabbasādhāraṇo ayaṃ kamo' ti aniccasaññā saṇṭhāsi tadanusārena ca[11] dukkhānattasaññā pi[12]: tayo bhavā ādittam iva āgāraṃ[13] appaṭisaraṇā[14] hutvā upaṭṭhahiṃsu. Atha Bhagavā 'kammaṭṭhāne pakkhantaṃ Nandāya cittan'* ti ñatvā tassā sappāyavasena imā gāthāyo abhāsi:

* (Dhp. A. III, 117[11].)

---

1 *So* S^m B^a; B^a *ad.* vacanaṃ. 2 B^a *ad.* h u t v ā.
3 B^a tassâgamanaṃ. 4 B^a āniyā ca ānī, S^m āniyā ca ā.
5 B^a k e s a g g ā. 6 B^a *om.*
7 B^a °v i j ā y a n a v a ṇ ṇ a ṃ (< °vijjāyanav°).
8 B^a majjhimitthivaṇṇaṃ m a h a l l i k i t t h i v a ṇ ṇ a n.
9 B^a khajjamānaṃ du(g)gandhaṃ jeg°, S^m khajjamānā-dugg°. 10 B^a m ā t u g ā m a ṃ. 11 B^a *om.*
12 B^a ti. 13 B^a agāraṃ, S^m aṅgāraṃ. 14 S^m B^a °ṇaṃ.

"āturaṃ asuciṃ pūtiṃ passa Nande samussayaṃ
uggharantaṃ paggharantaṃ bālānaṃ abhipatthitaṃ[1];
'yathā idaṃ tathā etaṃ, yathā etaṃ tathā idaṃ'
dhātuyo suññato passa mā lokaṃ punar āgamā[2],
bhave chandaṃ virājetvā upasantā carissasī"* ti;

gāthāpariyosāne Nandā sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhāsi. Atha[3] Bhagavā uparimaggādhigamanatthaṃ[4] suññatāparivāraṃ vipassanākammaṭṭhānaṃ kathento idaṃ suttam abhāsi; ayan tāv' assa e k ā u p p a t t i.

(II) Bhagavati pana Rājagahe viharante, y ā s ā Cīvarakkhandhake† vitthārato vuttasamuṭṭhānāya Sālavatiyā[5] gaṇikāya dhītā Jīvakassa kaniṭṭhā Sirimā nāma mātu accayena taṃ ṭhānaṃ labhitvā "akkodhena jine kodhan" ti imissā gāthāya vatthumhi‡ Puṇṇakaseṭṭhidhītaraṃ atimaññitvā[6] Bhagavantaṃ khamāpentī dhammadesanaṃ sutvā sotāpannā hutvā aṭṭha niccabhattāni pavattesi, t a ṃ[7] ārabbha aññataro niccabhattiko bhikkhu rāgaṃ uppādesi āhārakiccam pi ca kātuṃ asakkonto nirāhāro nipajjī ti[8] Dhammapadagāthāvatthumhi§ vuttaṃ[9]. Tasmiṃ tathā nipanne[10] yeva Sirimā kālaṃ katvā Yāmabhavane[11] Suyāmassa devī ahosi. Atha tassā[12] sarīrassa aggikiccaṃ nivāretvā, āmakasusāne raññā|| nikkhipāpitaṃ sarīraṃ dassanāya Bhagavā bhikkhusaṃghaparivuto agamāsi tam pi bhikkhuṃ ādāya, tathā nāgarā[13] rājā ca. Tattha manussā bhaṇanti: "pubbe Sirimāya aṭṭhuttarasahassena pi dassanaṃ dulla-

* Dhp. A. III, 117^17–21. † Vin. I, 268–269.

‡ Dhp. A. III, 302–314 *ad* Dhp. 223; *cf*. Mp. *ad* A. I, 26^21 (Uttarā Nandamātā).

§ Dhp. A. III, 104–106^12 *ad* Dhp. 147.

|| Dhp. A. III, 106^17.

---

1 *So* S^m B^a (*cf*. 242, *note* 4).
2 *So* B^a; S^m āgaṃ.
3 B^a *ad*. t a s s ā.
4 B^a °ādhigamatthaṃ.
5 S^m Sālavaṇṇiyā.
6 B^a avamaññitvā.
7 B^a *ad*. bhattaṃ (!).
8 S^m *om*.
9 ?; S^m B^a vuttā.
10 B^a nisinne.
11 B^a Suyāmabh°.
12 B^a Ath' assā.
13 B^a mahājano.

bhaṃ, taṃ dān' ajja[1] kākaṇikāya pi daṭṭhukāmo[2] n' atthī" ti. Sirimā pi devakaññā pañcahi rathasatehi parivutā tatthâgamāsi[3]. Tatra pi Bhagavā sannipatitānaṃ dhammadesanatthaṃ idaṃ suttaṃ, tassa bhikkhuno ovādatthaṃ "passa cittakataṃ bimban" * ti imañ ca Dhammapadagāthaṃ abhāsi; ayam assa d u t i y ā u p p a t t i.

Tattha *caraṃ vā* ti sakalarūpakāyassa gantabbadisābhi- 193.
mukhenâbhinīhārena gacchanto vā, *yadi vā tiṭṭhan* ti tass' eva ussāpanabhāvena tiṭṭhanto vā, *nisinno uda vā sayan* ti tass' eva heṭṭhimabhāgasammiñjanauparimabhāgasamussāpanabhāvena nisinno vā, tiriyaṃ pasāraṇabhāvena sayāno[4] vā, *sammiñjeti pasāretī* ti tāni tāni pabbāni sammiñjeti pasāreti ca; *esā kāyassa iñjanā* ti sabbā p' esā imass' eva saviññāṇassa kāyassa[5] iñjanā calanā phandanā, n' atth' ettha añño koci caranto vā pasārento vā, †api ca kho pana[6] 'carāmī' ti citte uppajjante taṃsamuṭṭhānā vāyodhātu kāyaṃ pharati, ten' assa gantabbadisābhimukho abhinīhāro hoti—desantare rūpantarapātubhāvo ti attho—, tena caran ti vuccati; tathā 'tiṭṭhāmī' ti citte uppajjante taṃsamuṭṭhānā vāyodhātu kāyaṃ pharati, ten' assa samussāpanaṃ hoti—uparūpariṭṭhānena rūpapātubhāvo ti attho—, tena tiṭṭhan ti vuccati; tathā 'nisīdāmī' ti citte uppajjante[7] taṃsamuṭṭhānā vāyodhātu kāyaṃ pharati, ten' assa heṭṭhimabhāgasammiñjanaṃ uparimabhāgasamussāpanañ[8] ca hoti—tathābhāvena[9] rūpapātubhāvo ti attho—, tena nisinno ti vuccati; tathā 'sayāmī' ti citte uppajjante[10] taṃsamuṭṭhānā vāyodhātu kāyaṃ pharati, ten' assa tiriyaṃ pasāraṇaṃ hoti—tathābhāvena rūpapātubhāvo ti attho—, tena sayan ti vuccati; evañ câyam āyasmā yo koci itthannāmo caraṃ vā yadi vā tiṭṭhaṃ nisinno uda vā sayaṃ,

* Dhp. 147. † *Cf.* 55[7]

[1] *So* S[m]; B[a] tadān' ajja. [2] B[a] kākaṇiyā daṭṭh°.
[3] B[a] tatra agamāsi. [4] B[a] sayanto.
[5] B[a] s a v i ñ ñ ā ṇ a k a k ā y a s s a. [6] B[a] *om.*
[7] S[m] uppanne. [8] *See* 241, *note* 1.
[9] S[m] *om.* -bhāvena. [10] B[a] uppanne.

y a m etaṃ tattha tattha iriyāpathe tesaṃ[1] tesaṃ pabbānaṃ sammiñjanapasāraṇavasena[2] sammiñjeti pasāretī ti vuccati, t a m pi yasmā sammiñjanapasāraṇacitte uppajjamāne yathāvutten' eva nayena hoti, tasmā esā kāyassa iñjanā, n' atth' ettha añño koci, suññam idaṃ kenaci carantena vā pasārentena[3] vā sattena vā puggalena vā, kevalaṃ pana

cittanānattam[4] āgamma nānattaṃ hoti vāyuno,
vāyunānattato nānā hoti kāyassa iñjanā ti

ayam ettha paramattho. Evam etāya gāthāya Bhagavā, yasmā ekasmiṃ iriyāpathe ciraviniyogena[5] kāyapīḷanaṃ hoti, tassa ca[6] vinodanatthaṃ iriyāpathaparivattanaṃ kayirati, tasmā "caraṃ vā" ti ādīhi iriyāpathapaṭicchannaṃ d u k k h a l a k k h a ṇ a ṃ dīpeti, tathā caraṇakāle ṭhānādīnam abhāvato sabbam etaṃ caraṇādibhedaṃ "esā kāyassa iñjanā" ti bhaṇanto santatipaṭicchannaṃ a n i c c a l a k k h a ṇ a ṃ, tāya tāya sāmaggiyā pavattāya "esā kāyassa iñjanā" ti ca attapaṭikkhepena[7] bhaṇanto attasaññāghanapaṭicchannaṃ a n a t t a l a k k h a ṇ a ṃ dīpeti.

Evaṃ lakkhaṇattayadīpanena suññatākammaṭṭhānaṃ[8]
kathetvā puna saviññāṇaka-aviññāṇaka-asubhadassanat-
194. thaṃ* aṭṭhīnahārusaṃyutto[9] ti ārabhi[10]. Tass' attho:
yassa c' esā kāyassa iñjanā, sv āyaṃ kāyo Visuddhimagge†
Dvattiṃsākāravaṇṇanāya vaṇṇasaṇṭhānadisokāsaparicchedabhedena avyāpāranayena ca pakāsitehi saṭṭhādhikehi tīh' aṭṭhisatehi navahi nahārusatehi ca saṃyuttattā[11] *aṭṭhīnahārusaṃyutto*, tatth' eva[12] pakāsitena aggapādaṅgulita-

* *Vide* 249^{28}. † *Vide* Pj. I, 42^{3}.

---

[1] S^{sn} B^{a} *om.* [2] B^{a} °vasen' eva.
[3] B^{a} *om.*; S^{k} pasārena.
[4] B^{a} kevalaṃ pana eva na citte nānattam.
[5] B^{a} iriyāpathe viharati yogena. [6] S^{ksn} *om.*
[7] B^{a} s a t t a p a ṭ i k k h e p e n a. [8] S^{n} B^{a} suññatak°
[9] B^{a} aṭṭhinhāruhi saṃyutto, *here and* 250^{24}.
[10] B^{a} ārabhati. [11] B^{a} sampayuttattā.
[12] *So* B^{a}; S^{ksn} tath' eva.

cādinā tacena ca[1] navapesisatappabhedena ca maṃsena avalittattā *tacamaṃsāvalepano* paramaduggandhajegucchapaṭikkūlo ti veditabbo,—kiñ c' ettha veditabbaṃ siyā, yadi esa, y ā s ā majjhimapurisassa[2] sakalasarīrato saṃkaḍḍhitā badaraṭṭhippamāṇā bhaveyya, t ā y a makkhikāpattasukhumāya[3] chaviyā nīlādiraṅgajātena[4] gehabhitti viya paṭicchanno na bhaveyya, ayaṃ pana evaṃ sukhumāya pi *cchaviyā kāyo paṭicchanno* paññācakkhuvirahitehi bālaputhujjanehi *yathābhūtan na dissati*, chaviyā rāgarañjito[5] hi 'ssa paramajegucchapaṭikkūlacammasaṃkhāto taco pi, tacapaliveṭhitaṃ yan taṃ pabhedato

"navapesisatā maṃsā avalittā kaḷebaraṃ[6]
nānākimikulākiṇṇaṃ mīḷhaṭṭhānaṃ va[7] pūtikā"* ti

evaṃ vuttanavamaṃsasatam[8] pi, maṃsāvalittā ye te

"nava nahārusatā honti vyāmamatte kaḷebare,
bandhanti aṭṭhisaṃghāṭaṃ[9] agāram iva valliyo" † [ti],

te pi, nahārusamotthatāni paṭipāṭiyā avatthitāni pūtīni duggandhāni tīṇi saṭṭhādhikāni[10] aṭṭhisatāni pi yathābhūtaṃ na dissanti. Yato anādiyitvā taṃ makkhikāpattasukhumaṃ chaviṃ, yāni pan' assa chavirāgarattena tacena paliveṭhitattā sabbalokassa apākaṭāni nānappakārāni abbhantarakuṇapāni paramāsuciduggandhajegucchapaṭikkūlāni[11], tāni pi[10] paññācakkhunā paṭivijjhitvā evaṃ passitabbo: 'antapūro udarapūro . . . pe . . . pittassa ca vasāya cā' ti. Tattha antassa pūro *antapūro*; udarassa pūro 195 (196)
udarapūro, udaran ti udariyass' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, taṃ hi ṭhānanāmena udaran ti vuttaṃ; *yakapeḷassā*[12] ti yakanapiṇḍassa[13], *vatthino* ti muttassa, ṭhānūpacārena pan' etaṃ

* Pj. I, 47. † Pj. I, 48.

1 S^{kśn} *om.* 2 B^a majjhimassa purisassa.
3 B^a makkhikapattasukhume. 4 B^a °rāgajātena.
5 B^a chavirāgarañjiko (*cf.* 247[20], 250[11]). 6 B^a °levarā.
7 B^a °añ ca. 8 B^a vuttaṃ nav°, S^{kśn} *om.* °nava°.
9 B^a °ghātaṃ (129[8], *etc.*). 10 B^a *om.*
11 B^a °jegucchaniyapaṭikūlāni.
12 B^a yakanapel°, S^s yakapel°. 13 S^k yakaṇap°.

vatthī ti vuttaṃ; "pūro" ti adhikāro, tasmā 'yakapeḷassa[1] pūro, vatthino pūro' ti evaṃ yojetabbaṃ, esa nayo *hadayādisu*. Sabbān' eva c' etāni antādīni vaṇṇasaṇṭhānadisokāsaparicchedabhedena avyāpāranayena ca Visuddhimagge vuttavasena veditabbāni.

Evam Bhagavā 'na kiñci ettha[2] ekam pi gayhūpagaṃ muttāmaṇisadisaṃ atthi, aññadatthu asuciparipūro vâyaṃ kāyo' ti abbhantarakuṇapaṃ dassetvā idāni tam eva abbhantarakuṇapaṃ bahi nikkhamanakuṇapena pākaṭaṃ katvā dassento pubbe vuttañ ca saṅgaṇhitvā ath' assa
197. navahi sotehī ti gāthādvayam āha. Tattha *athā* ti pariyāyantaranidassanaṃ, aparenâpi pariyāyena asucibhāvaṃ passā ti vuttaṃ hoti; *assā* ti imassa kāyassa; *navahi sotehī* ti ubhoakkhicchiddakaṇṇacchiddanāsacchiddamukhavaccamaggapassāvamaggehi[3]; *asuci savatī* ti sabbalokapākaṭanānappakārakaparamajegucchaduggandhaasuci[4] yeva savati sandati paggharati, na aññaṃ kiñci agarucandanādigandhajātaṃ[5] vā maṇimuttādiratanajātaṃ vā; *sabbadā* ti tañ ca kho sabbadā rattim pi divā pi pubbaṇhe pi sāyaṇhe pi tiṭṭhato pi gacchato pī ti; 'kin taṃ asucin' ti ce: *akkhimhā akkhigūthako* ti ādi, etassa hi dvīhi akkhicchiddehi apanītattacamaṃsasadiso[6] akkhigūthako, kaṇṇacchiddehi rajojalla-
198. sadiso *kaṇṇagūthako*, nāsacchiddehi pubbasadisā *siṃghāṇikā* ca[7] savati, mukhena ca[7] *vamati*, 'kiṃ vamatī' ti ce: *ekadā pittaṃ*, yadā abaddhapittaṃ khubhitaṃ[8] hoti, tadā taṃ vamatī ti adhippāyo; *semhañ cā* ti na kevalañ ca[7] pittaṃ, yam pi taṃ udarapaṭale ekapattapūrappamāṇaṃ semhaṃ tiṭṭhati, tam pi ekadā vamati—tam pan' etaṃ vaṇṇādito Visuddhimagge vuttanayen' eva veditabbaṃ—, semhañ cā ti ca-saddena semhañ ca aññañ ca evarūpaṃ udariyalohitādi asuciṃ vamatī ti dasseti. Evaṃ sattahi dvārehi asucivamanaṃ dassetvā kālaññū ca[7] puggalaññū ca Bhagavā tadut-

---

[1] B[a] yakanapeḷ°, S[sa] yakapeḷ°.
[2] B[a] na kiñc' ettha.
[3] S[k] °nāsāchidda° (*vide* 248[23]).
[4] B[a] °paramaduggandhajegucchaasuci.
[5] B[a] agalu°.
[6] S[sa] B[a] apanītataca°.
[7] B[a] *om.*
[8] B[a] kupitaṃ.

tariṃ dve dvārāni visesavacanena anāmasitvā aparena pariyāyena sabbasmā pi kāyā asucisavanaṃ dassento āha: *kāyamhā sedajallikā* ti. Tattha sedajallikā ti sedo ca loṇapaṭalamalabhedā jallikā ca, tassa "savati sabbadā" ti iminā saddhiṃ sambandho.

Evam Bhagavā, yathā nāma bhatte paccamāne taṇḍula- 199.
malañ ca udakamalañ[1] ca pheṇena saddhiṃ uṭṭhahitvā ukkhalimukhaṃ makkhetvā bahi gaḷati[2], tathā asitapītādibhede[3] āhāre kammajena agginā paccamāne y a ṃ asitapītādimalaṃ[3] uṭṭhahitvā "akkhimhā akkhigūthako" ti ādinā bhedena[4] nikkhamantaṃ akkhiādīni makkhetvā bahi gaḷati, t a s s â p i vasena imassa kāyassa asucibhāvan dassetvā idāni, y a ṃ loke uttamaṅgasammataṃ[5] sīsaṃ, yaṃ ativisiṭṭhabhāvato paccentā vandaneyyānam pi vandanaṃ na karonti, t a s s â p i nissāratāya asucitāya c' assa asucibhāvaṃ dassento ath' assa susiraṃ sīsan ti imaṃ gātham āha. Tattha *susiran* ti chiddaṃ; *matthaluṅgassa pūritan* ti dadhibharitaalābukaṃ viya matthaluṅgabharitaṃ, tañ ca pan' etaṃ matthaluṅgaṃ Visuddhimagge vuttanayen' eva veditabbaṃ; *subhato naṃ maññatī bālo* ti tam etaṃ evaṃ nānāvidhakuṇapabharitam pi kāyaṃ duccintitacintī bālo subhato maññati 'subhaṃ suciṃ iṭṭhaṃ kantaṃ manāpan' ti tīhi pi taṇhā-diṭṭhi-mānamaññanāhi maññati, kasmā: yasmā *avijjāya purakkhato* catusaccapaṭicchādakena mohena purakkhato codito pavattito 'evaṃ ādiya evaṃ abhinivisa evaṃ maññāhī' ti[6] gāhito ti adhippāyo: passa yāva anatthakarā câyaṃ avijjā ti[7].

Evam Bhagavā saviññāṇakavasena asubhaṃ dassetvā 200.
idāni aviññāṇakavasena dassetuṃ, yasmā v ā cakkavattirañño pi kāyo yathāvuttakuṇapabharito[8] yeva hoti, tasmā

---

[1] S^k <ukamalañ; S^m u k k h a m a l a ñ.
[2] S^m B^a (*and* S^m *at* 249^13) galati.
[3] B^a asitādi°.
[4] B^a n a y e n a.
[5] B^a *ad.* susiraṃ.
[6] S^ksm evaṃ aññāhī ti.
[7] B^a yassa yāva anatthakārakā avijjā ti.
[8] S^ksm *om.* °vutta°.

sabbappakāre pi sampattibhave asubhaṃ[1] dassetvā idāni vipattibhave[2] dassetuṃ yadā ca so mato setī ti gātham āha. Tass' attho: *sv* āyam evaṃvidho kāyo, *yadā* āyusmāviññāṇāpagamena[3] *mato* vātabharitabhastrā viya *uddhumātako* vaṇṇaparibhedena *vinīlako susānasmiṃ* niratthaṃ[4] va kaliṅgaraṃ chaḍḍitattā *apaviddho seti*, atha 'na dān' assa puna uṭṭhānaṃ bhavissatī' ti ekaṃsato yeva *anapekkhā honti ñātayo*. Tattha mato ti aniccataṃ dasseti, setī ti nirīhakattaṃ[5], tadubhayena ca[6] jīvitabalamadappahāne niyojeti; uddhumāto ti saṇṭhānavipattiṃ dasseti, vinīlako ti chavirāgavipattiṃ, tadubhayena ca rūpamadappahāne vaṇṇapokkharataṃ paṭicca mānappahāne ca niyojeti; apaviddho ti gahetabbābhāvaṃ dasseti, susānasmin ti anto adhivāsetum anarahaṃ jigucchanīyabhāvaṃ, tadubhayena pi[7] 'maman' ti gāhassa subhasaññāya ca pahāne niyojeti; anapekkhā honti ñātayo ti paṭikiriyābhāvaṃ[8] dasseti, tena ca parivāramadappahāne niyojeti.

201. Evam imāya gāthāya aparibhinnāviññāṇakavasena asubhaṃ dassetvā idāni paribhinnakavasenâpi dassetuṃ *khādanti nan*[7] ti gātham āha. Tattha *ye c' aññe* ti ye ca aññe pi kākakulalādayo kuṇapabhakkhā *pāṇayo santi*, te pi naṃ khādantī ti attho. Sesam uttānam eva.

202. Evaṃ "caraṃ vā" ti ādinā nayena suññatākammaṭṭhānavasena, "aṭṭhīnahārusaṃyutto" ti ādinā saviññāṇakāsubhavasena, "yadā ca so mato setī" ti ādinā aviññāṇakāsubhavasena kāyaṃ dassetvā, evaṃ niccasukhattabhāvasuññe ekantaṃ asubhe[9] câpi kāyasmiṃ "subhato naṃ maññatī bālo avijjāya purakkhato" ti iminā bālassa vuttiṃ pakāsetvā avijjāmukhena ca vaṭṭan dassetvā, idāni tattha paṇḍitassa vuttiṃ pariññāmukhena ca[7] vivaṭṭaṃ dassetuṃ sutvāna buddhavacanan ti ārabhi. Tattha *sutvānā* ti yoniso nisāmetvā; *buddhavacanan* ti kāyavicchandanaka-

---

[1] B^a °ppakārehi sampattibhāve subhaṃ. [2] B^a °bhāve.
[3] S^Sn B^a āyuusmāv°, *here and* 252[4]; B^a °āpagamanena.
[4] B^a susānamhi raṭṭhaṃ. [5] B^a n i r i h a t a ṃ.
[6] S^s pi; B^a *om.* [7] B^a *om.*
[8] S^k patik°. [9] B^a ekantaasubhe.

raṃ[1] buddhavacanaṃ; *bhikkhū* ti sekho vā puthujjano vā; [2]*paññāṇavā* ti paññā vuccati[3] vipassanā aniccādippakāresu pavattattā, tāya samannāgato ti attho; *idhā* ti sāsane; *so kho naṃ parijānātī* ti[3] imaṃ kāyaṃ tīhi pariññāhi parijānāti, kathaṃ: yathā nāma kusalo vāṇijo 'idañ c' idañ cā' ti bhaṇḍaṃ oloketvā 'ettakena gahite ettako[4] uddayo[5] bhavissatī' ti tuletvā[6] tathā katvā puna saudrayaṃ mūlaṃ gaṇhanto taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ chaḍḍeti, evam evaṃ 'aṭṭhīnahāruādayo ime kesalomādayo cā' ti ñāṇacakkhunā olokento[7] ñ ā t a p a r i ñ ñ ā y a parijānāti, 'aniccā ete dhammā dukkhā anattā' ti tulento t ī r a ṇ a p a r i ñ ñ ā y a parijānāti, evaṃ tīretvā ariyamaggaṃ pāpuṇanto tattha chandarāgappahānena p a h ā n a p a r i ñ ñ ā y a parijānāti; saviññāṇakāviññāṇakaasubhavasena v ā passanto ñātapariññāya parijānāti, aniccādivasena passanto tīraṇapariññāya, arahattamaggena tato chandarāgaṃ apakaḍḍhitvā taṃ pajahanto pahānapariññāya parijānāti. 'Kasmā so evaṃ parijānātī' ti ce[8]: *yathābhūtaṃ hi passati*, yasmā[9] yathābhūtaṃ passatī ti attho. "Paññāṇavā" ti ādinā eva[10] ca etasmiṃ atthe siddhe, y a s m ā buddhavacanaṃ sutvā tassa paññāṇavattaṃ[11] hoti, yasmā ca sabbajanassa pākaṭo p' āyaṃ kāyo asutvā buddhavacanaṃ na sakkā parijānituṃ, t a s m ā tassa ñāṇahetuṃ ito bāhirānaṃ evaṃ daṭṭhum asamatthatañ[12] c a dassetuṃ "sutvāna buddhavacanan" ti āha; Nandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ* tañ ca vipallatthacittaṃ[13] bhikkhuṃ† ārabbha desanāpavattito aggaparisato tappaṭipattippattānaṃ[14] bhikkhubhāvadassanato ca "bhikkhū" ti āha.

---

* Uppatti I. † Uppatti II.

---

1 Ba kāyavicchindanakāraṃ. 2–3 Ba paññāṇaṃ vuccati.
3 Ba *ad.* so. 4 Ba *ad.* nāma. 5 Skm udayo.
6 Ba tulayitvā (*and* tulayanto 251[12]).
7 Skm °cakkhunā lokaṃ volokento.
8 Ba Tasmā so evaṃ naṃ parijānāti (*om.* ti ce).
9 Ba *om.* 10 Ba evañ.
11 Ba p a ñ ñ ā ṇ a v a n t a t t a ṃ. 12 Ba daṭṭhuasamatthatañ.
13 Ba °citta-. 14 Skm tappaṭipattimattānaṃ.

203^ab. Idāni "yathābhūtaṃ hi passatī" ti ettha, yathā passanto yathābhūtaṃ passati, tañ ca dassetuṃ āha: yathā idaṃ tathā etaṃ, yathā etaṃ tathā idan ti. Tass' attho: *yathā idaṃ* saviññāṇakāsubhaṃ āyusmāviññāṇānaṃ anapagamā carati tiṭṭhati nisīdati sayati, *tathā etaṃ* etarahi susāne sayitaṃ aviññāṇakam pi pubbe tesaṃ dhammānaṃ anapagamā ahosi, *yathā* ca *etaṃ* etarahi matasarīraṃ tesaṃ dhammānaṃ apagamā na carati na tiṭṭhati na nisīdati na seyyaṃ kappeti, *tathā idaṃ* saviññāṇakam pi tesaṃ dhammānaṃ apagamā bhavissati; yathā c a idaṃ saviññāṇakaṃ etarahi na susāne mataṃ seti na uddhumātakādibhāvam upagataṃ, tathā etaṃ etarahi matasarīram pi pubbe ahosi, yathā pan' etaṃ etarahi aviññāṇakāsubhaṃ mataṃ susāne seti uddhumātakādibhāvañ ca[1] upagataṃ, tathā idaṃ saviññāṇakam pi bhavissatī ti. Tattha 'yathā idaṃ tathā etan' ti [2]attanā samānabhāvaṃ[2] karonto bāhire d o s a ṃ pajahati, 'yathā etaṃ tathā idan' ti matasarīrena attano samānabhāvaṃ karonto ajjhattike r ā g a ṃ pajahati, yenâkārena[3] ubhayaṃ samaṃ karoti, taṃ pajānanto ubhayattha m o h a ṃ pajahati.

203^cd. Evaṃ yathābhūtadassanena pubbabhāga-akusalamūlappahānaṃ sādhetvā[4], yasmā evaṃ[5] paṭipanno bhikkhu anupubbena arahattamaggaṃ patvā sabbaṃ chandarāgaṃ virājetuṃ samattho hoti, tasmā āha: *ajjhattañ ca bahiddhā ca kāye chandaṃ virājaye*, 'evaṃ paṭipanno bhikkhu anupubbenā' ti pāṭhaseso.

204. Evaṃ sekhabhūmiṃ dassetvā idāni asekhabhūmiṃ dassento āha: chandarāgaviratto so ti. Tass' attho: *so* bhikkhu arahattamaggapaññāṇena[6] *paññāṇavā* maggānantaraṃ phalaṃ pāpuṇāti, atha sabbaso chandarāgassa pahīnattā *chandarāgaviratto* ti c a maraṇābhāvena paṇī-

---

1 B^a *om.*

2–2 B^a attanā matassa sarīrassâsamānabhāvaṃ.

3 S^m yena kāraṇena.

4 B^a pubbabhāge yeva akusalappahānaṃ sodhetvā.

5 B^a ettha.

6 B^a a r a h a t t a m a g g a ñ ā ṇ e n a, *here and* 253[4].

taṭṭhena vā *amataṃ* sabbasaṃkhāravūpasamato[1] *santiṃ* taṇhāsaṃkhātavānābhāvato *nibbānaṃ* cavanābhāvato *accutan* ti saṃvaṇṇitaṃ *padam ajjhagā* [2]ti c a vuccati[2]; a t h a v ā so bhikkhu arahattamaggapaññāṇena paññāṇavā maggānantaraṃ phale ṭhito chandarāgaviratto nāma hoti vuttappakārañ ca padam ajjhagā ti veditabbo,—tena ‘ idam assa pahīnam, idañ cânena[3] laddhan ’ ti dīpeti.

Evaṃ saviññāṇakāviññāṇakavasena asubhakammaṭṭhā-
naṃ saha nipphattiyā kathetvā puna saṃkhepadesanāya
evaṃ mahato ānisaṃsassa antarāyakaraṃ pamādavihāraṃ
garahanto dipādako ’yan ti gāthādvayam āha. Tattha 205.
kiñcâpi apādakādayo pi kāyā asucī yeva, idhâdhikārava-
sena[4] ukkaṭṭhaparicchedavasena vā,—yasmā vā[5] aññe[6]
asucibhūtā pi kāyā loṇambilādīhi abhisaṃkharitvā manus-
sānaṃ bhojane pi upanīyanti na tv eva manussakāyo, tasmā
asucitarabhāvam assa dassento pi *dipādako* ti āha; *ayan* ti
manussakāyaṃ dasseti; *duggandho parihīratī* ti duggandho
samāno pupphagandhādīhi abhisaṃkharitvā parihīrati; *nā-
nākuṇapaparipūro* ti kesādinekappakārakuṇapabharito[7];
vissavanto tato tato ti pupphagandhādīhi paṭicchādetuṃ
ghaṭantānam pi taṃ vāyāmaṃ nipphalaṃ katvā navahi
dvārehi khelasiṃghānikādīni lomakūpehi ca sedajallikaṃ
vissavanto yeva. Tattha dāni passatha: *etādisena kāyena* 206.
yo puriso vā itthī vā koci bālo *maññe uṇṇametave* taṇhā-
diṭṭhimānamaññanāhi ‘ ahan ’ ti vā ‘ maman ’ ti vā ‘ nicco ’
ti vā ti[5] ādinā nayena yo[5] uṇṇamituṃ maññeyya, *paraṃ vā*
jātiādīhi *avajāneyya* attānaṃ ucce ṭhāne ṭhapento, *kim
aññatra adassanā*[8] ṭhapetvā ariyamaggena ariyasaccadas-
sanābhāvaṃ kim aññan tassa[9] evaṃ uṇṇamāvajānanakā-
raṇaṃ siyā ti. Desanāpariyosāne Nandā bhikkhunī saṃ-
vegam āpādi: ‘ aho vata re ahaṃ bālā, [10]yā maṃ[10] yeva ārab-
bha evaṃ vividhadhammadesanāpavattakassa Bhagavato

---

[1] B[a] °vūpasamanato (< °vūpasamaṇ°). [2-2] B[a] taṃ vuccati.
[3] S[k] idaṃ câṇena, S[m] idaṃ cālena, B[a] idaṃ anena.
[4] B[a] *ad.* pana. [5] B[a] *om.* [6] B[a] *ad.* sattā.
[7] B[a] *om.* °neka°. [8] S[m] a p a s s a n ā, S[k] apassanaṃ.
[9] B[a] kim aññatr’ assa. [10-10] S[n] sāmaṃ.

upaṭṭhānaṃ nâgamāsin' ti, evaṃ saṃviggā ca tam eva dhammadesanaṃ samannāharitvā ten' eva kammaṭṭhānena katipāhabbhantare[1] arahattaṃ sacchākāsi. Dutiyaṭṭhāne pi kira desanāpariyosāne caturāsītiyā pāṇasahassānaṃ[2] dhammābhisamayo ahosi, Sirimā devakaññā anāgāmiphale so ca bhikkhu sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhahī ti

KĀYAVICCHANDANIKASUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

12.

Santhavāto bhayaṃ jātan ti Munisuttaṃ. Kā uppatti:
7–210.) Na sabbass' eva suttass' ekā uppatti, api c' ettha ādito tāva catunnaṃ gāthānaṃ[3] ayam uppatti: *Bhagavati kira Sāvatthiyaṃ viharante gāmakāvāse[4] aññatarā duggatitthī matapitikaṃ[5] puttaṃ bhikkhusu pabbājetvā attanā pi bhikkhunīsu pabbaji.[6] Te ubho pi Sāvatthiyaṃ vassaṃ[7] upagantvā abhiṇhaṃ aññamaññassa dassanakāmā ahesuṃ; mātā kiñci labhitvā puttassa harati putto pi mātu. Evaṃ sāyam pi pāto pi aññamaññaṃ samāgantvā laddhaṃ laddhaṃ [8]vibhajamānā sammodamānā sukhadukkhaṃ pucchamānā nirāsaṃkā ahesuṃ. Tesaṃ evaṃ †abhiṇhadassanena saṃsaggo, saṃsaggā vissāso, vissāsā otāro, rāgena otiṇṇacittānaṃ pabbajitasaññā ca mātāputtasaññā ca antaradhāyi; tato mariyādaṃ vītikkamitvā[9] asaddhammaṃ patisevimsu[10] ayasappattā[11] ca vibbhamitvā agāramajjhe vasiṃsu. Bhikkhū Bhagavato ārocesuṃ. "Kin nu so[12] bhikkhave moghapuriso jānāti: na mātā putte sārajjati putto ca[13] pana mātarī" ti garahitvā "nâhaṃ bhikkhave

* A. III, 67-69. † *Cf.* A. III, 259[8].

1 Ba katipayadivasabbhantare.
2 Skm caturāsītipāṇ° (*cf.* 267[1], 268[12]).
3 Ba ādito va catugāthānaṃ.
4 Ba gāmavāse.
5 Skm Ba m a t a p i t i k ā.
6 Ba p a b b a j i t ā.
7 Ba *om.*
8 Ba *ins.* saṃ-.
9 Ba mariyādavitikkamaṃ katvā.
10 Ba paṭisevisuṃ.
11 Ba ayasam pattā.
12 Ba kho.
13 Ba v ā.

aññaṃ ekarūpam pi samanupassāmī" ti ādinā avasesasuttena bhikkhū saṃvejetvā "tasmāt iha bhikkhave

visaṃ yathā halāhalaṃ[1] telaṃ ukkathitaṃ[2] yathā
tambalohavilīnaṃ va mātugāmaṃ vivajjaye" iti

ca[3] vatvā puna bhikkhūnaṃ[4] dhammadesanatthaṃ santhavāto bhayaṃ jātan ti imā attūpanāyikā catasso gāthā abhāsi.

Tattha santhavo taṇhādiṭṭhimittabhedena tividho ti pubbe* vutto, idha taṇhādiṭṭhisanthavo adhippeto, taṃ sandhāya Bhagavā āha: passatha bhikkhave, yathā idan tassa moghapurisassa *santhavāto bhayaṃ jātaṃ*, taṃ hi tassa abhiṇhadassanakāmatāditaṇhāya balavakilesabhayaṃ jātaṃ, tena[5] saṇṭhātum asakkonto mātari vippaṭipajji, attānuvādādi v ā mahābhayaṃ, yena v ā sāsanaṃ chaḍḍetvā vibbhanto; *niketā* ti "rūpanimittaniketavisāravinibandhā[6] kho gahapati niketasārī ti vuccatī"† ti ādinā nayena vuttā ārammaṇappabhedā; *jāyate rajo* ti rāgadosamoharajo jāyate. Kiṃ vuttaṃ hoti: na kevalañ ca[3] tassa santhavāto bhayaṃ jātaṃ, api ca kho pana y a d e t a ṃ kilesānaṃ nivāsaṭṭhena sāsavaārammaṇaṃ[7] niketan ti vuccati, idāni 'ssa bhinnasaṃvarattā atikkantamariyādattā suṭṭhutaraṃ t a t o niketā jāyate rajo, yena saṃkiliṭṭhacitto anayavyasanaṃ pāpuṇissati; a t h a v ā passatha bhikkhave, yathā idaṃ tassa moghapurisassa santhavāto bhayaṃ jātaṃ yathā ca sabbaputhujjanānaṃ niketā jāyate rajo ti[8] evam p' etaṃ[9] padadvayaṃ yojetabbaṃ. Sabbathā pana iminā purimaddhena Bhagavā puthujjanadassanaṃ garahitvā attano dassanaṃ pasaṃsanto aniketan ti pacchimaddhaṃ āha. Tattha yathāvuttaniketapaṭikkhepena *aniketaṃ*, santhava-

207ab. (margin, beside "Tattha santhavo … tividho ti")
207cd. (margin, beside "p' etaṃ padadvayaṃ … iminā")

* (74[11].) † S. III, 10[21].

[1] Sm halāhalaṃ.
[2] Sk ukkatthitaṃ, Sm ukkaṭṭhitaṃ, Ba ukkuttikaṃ.
[3] Ba *om.*
[4] Ba bhikkhunīnaṃ.
[5] Ba y e n a.
[6] Ba °niketā visāravinibaddhā, Sn °baddhā.
[7] Ba sāsavārammaṇaṃ.
[8] Ba r a j o j ā y a t e, *om.* ti.
[9] Ba evam etam.

paṭikkhepena ca[1] *asanthavaṃ* veditabbaṃ, ubhayam p' etaṃ nibbānassâdhivacanaṃ; *etaṃ ve munidassanan* ti etaṃ aniketam asanthavaṃ buddhamuninā diṭṭhan ti attho, tattha *ve* iti vimhayatthe nipāto daṭṭhabbo, tena ca 'yaṃ nāma niketasanthavavasena mātāputtesu pi[1] vippaṭipajjamānesu aniketam asanthavaṃ, etaṃ muninā diṭṭhaṃ, aho abbhutan' ti ayam adhippāyo siddho hoti; a t h a v ā munino dassanan ti pi munidassanaṃ, [2]dassanan nāma khanti ruci, khamati
208. c' eva ruccati cā ti attho. Dutiyagāthāya *yo jātam ucchijjā* ti yo kismiñcid[3] eva vatthusmiṃ jātaṃ bhūtaṃ nibbattaṃ kilesaṃ, yathā uppannākusalappahānaṃ hoti, tathā vāyamanto tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ puna anibbattanavasena ucchinditvā, y o anāgato pi kileso tathārūpapaccayasamodhāne[4] nibbattituṃ abhimukhībhūtattā vattamānasamīpe vattamānalakkhaṇena jāyanto ti vuccati, t a ñ ca *na ropayeyya jāyantaṃ*, yathā anuppannākusalānuppādo hoti, tathā vāyamanto na nibbatteyyā ti attho,—kathañ ca na nibbatteyya: *assa nânuppavecche*, yena[5] paccayena so nibbatteyya, taṃ nânupaveseyya na samodhāneyya, evaṃ sambhāravokallakaraṇena tan na ropayeyya jāyantaṃ; a t h a v ā. yasmā maggabhāvanāya atītā pi kilesā ucchijjanti āyati vipākābhāvena vattamānā pi na ropiyyanti tadabhāvena anāgatā pi cittasantatiṃ nânuppavesiyanti uppattisāmatthiyavighātena, tasmā 'yo ariyamaggabhāvanāya jātam ucchijja na ropayeyya jāyantaṃ, anāgatam pi c' assa jāyantassa nânuppavecche, tam āhu ekaṃ muninaṃ carantaṃ so ca addakkhi santipadaṃ mahesī' ti evam p' ettha[6] yojanā veditabbā. Ekantanikkilesatāya[7] *ekaṃ* seṭṭhaṭṭhena vā ekaṃ*; *muninan* ti muniṃ munisu[8] v ā ekaṃ; *carantan* ti sabbākāraparipūrāya lokatthacariyāya avasesacariyāhi

* *Vide* 64².

[1] Ba *om.*
[2] Ba *ins* muni-.
[3] Sksn kismicid, Ba kasmid.
[4] Ba °samodhānena.
[5] Sksn *ad.* yena.
[6] Ba evam ettha.
[7] Ba ekan ti nikkil°.
[8] Ba muninaṃ (ɔ: m u n ī n a ṃ).

(ca) vicarantaṃ[1]; *addakkhī* ti addasa; *so* ti yo jātam ucchijja aropane ananuppavesane ca samatthatāya "na ropayeyya jāyantam, assa nânuppavecche" ti vutto buddhamuni; *santipadan* ti santikoṭṭhāsaṃ, dvāsaṭṭhidiṭṭhigata*-vipassanā-nibbānabhedāsu tīsu sammutisanti-tadaṅgasanti-accantasantisu seṭṭhaṃ evaṃ anupasante loke accantasantiṃ addasa *mahesī* ti evam attho veditabbo. Tatiyagāthāya 209.
saṃkhāyā ti gaṇayitvā paricchinditvā vīmaṃsitvā yathābhūtato ñatvā, dukkhapariññāya parijānitvā ti attho, *vatthūnī* ti yesu evam ayaṃ loko sajjati, tāni khandhāyatanadhātubhedāni kilesaṭṭhānāni; *pamāya*[2] *bījan* ti yaṃ tesaṃ vatthūnaṃ bījaṃ abhisaṃkhāraviññāṇaṃ, taṃ pamāya[2] hiṃsitvā vadhitvā, samucchedappahānena pajahitvā ti attho; *sineham assa nânuppavecche* ti yena taṇhādiṭṭhisinehena sinehitaṃ taṃ bījaṃ āyati paṭisandhivasena taṃ yathāvuttaṃ vatthusassaṃ virūheyya, taṃ sineham assa nânuppavecche, tappaṭipakkhāya maggabhāvanāya taṃ nânuppaveseyyā ti attho; *sa ve muni jātikkhayantadassī* ti so evarūpo buddhamuni nibbānasacchikiriyāya jātiyā[3] maraṇassa ca antabhūtassa[4] nibbānassa diṭṭhattā jātikkhayantadassī[5] *takkaṃ pahāya na upeti saṃkhaṃ* imāya catusaccabhāvanāya navappabhedam pi akusalavitakkaṃ pahāya saupādisesaṃ[6] nibbānadhātuṃ patvā lokatthacariyaṃ karonto anupubbena carimaviññāṇakkhayā anupādisesanibbānadhātuppattiyā 'devo vā manusso vā' ti na upeti saṃkhaṃ, aparinibbuto eva vā, yathā kāmavitakkādino takkassa[7] appahīnattā ayaṃ bālo[8] 'ratto' ti vā 'duṭṭho' ti vā saṃkhaṃ upeti, evaṃ takkaṃ[7] pahāya na upeti saṃkhan ti evam p' ettha[9] attho daṭṭhab-

* Nidd. *ad* S.N. 900^d.

1 S^kem lokatthacariya-avasesacariyāhi vicarantaṃ.
2 B^a pahāya.
3 B^a *ad.* ca.
4 B^a antibhūtassa.
5 B^a °khayantid°.
6 B^a saupādisesa-.
7 E^a vitakk°.
8 B^a puggalo.
9 B^a evam ettha.

210. bo[1]. Catutthagāthāya *aññāyā* ti aniccādinayena jānitvā; *sabbānī* ti asesāni[2]; *nivesanānī* ti kāmabhavādike bhave[3], nivisanti hi tesu sattā, tasmā nivesanānī ti vuccanti; *anikāmayaṃ aññataram pi tesan* ti evaṃ diṭṭhādīnavattā tesaṃ nivesanānaṃ ekam pi apatthento *so* evarūpo buddha*muni* maggabhāvanābalena taṇhāgedhassa vigatattā *vītagedho*[4], vītagedhattā eva ca *agiddho*, na, yathā eke avītagedhā eva samānā 'agiddh' amhā' ti pa(ṭi)jānanti, evaṃ; *nâyūhatī* ti tassa tassa nivesanassa nibbattakaṃ kusalam akusalaṃ vā na karoti, kiṃkāraṇaṃ[5]: *pāragato hi hoti*, yasmā evarūpo sabbanivesanānaṃ pāraṃ nibbānaṃ gato hotī ti attho.

Evaṃ paṭhamagāthāya puthujjanadassanaṃ garahitvā attano dassanaṃ pasaṃsanto, dutiyagāthāya, yehi kilesehi puthujjano anupasanto hoti, tesaṃ abhāvena attano santipadādhigamanaṃ[6] pasaṃsanto, tatiyagāthāya, yesu vatthusu puthujjano takkaṃ appahāya tathā tathā saṃkhaṃ upeti, tesu catusaccabhāvanāya takkaṃ pahāya attano saṃkhānūpagamaṃ pasaṃsanto, catutthagāthāya āyatim pi, yāni nivesanāni kāmayamāno puthujjano bhavataṇhāya āyūhati, tesu taṇhābhāvena attano anāyūhanaṃ[7] pasaṃsanto catuhi gāthāhi arahattanikūṭen' eva ekaṭṭhuppattikaṃ[8] desanaṃ niṭṭhapesi.

(211). Sabbābhibhun ti kā uppatti: *Mahāpuriso mahābhinikkhamanaṃ katvā anupubbena sabbaññutaṃ patvā dhammacakkappavattanāya Bārāṇasiṃ gacchanto Bodhimaṇḍassa ca Gayāya ca antare Upakenâjīvikena[9] samāgañchi tena ca "vippasannāni kho te āvuso indriyānī"† ti ādinā nayena puṭṭho "sabbābhibhū" ti ādīni āha. Upako "huveyya p' āvuso" ti[10] vatvā sīsaṃ okampetvā ummaggaṃ gahetvā

* Ps. *ad* M. I, 170, Thīg. A. 220–222.
† Vin. I, 8[13], M. I, 170[35].

---

1 Ba veditabbo. 2 Ba anavasesāni. 3 Ba *om.*
4 Ba vigata° *instead of* vīta° *here and below*
5 Ba °kāraṇā. 6 Ba °ādhigamamaṃ (*cf.* 258[18]).
7 Ba anāyūhataṃ. 8 Ba °nikūṭena ekaṭṭhupattiyaṃ.
9 Ba °ājīvakena. 10 Ba hupeyyâvuso ti.

pakkāmi anukkamena ca Vaṅgajanapade aññataraṃ māgavikagāmaṃ pāpuṇi. Tam enaṃ māgavikajeṭṭho[1] disvā 'aho appiccho samaṇo vattham pi na nivāseti, ayaṃ loke arahā' ti gharaṃ netvā maṃsarasena parivisi, bhuttāvi(ñ) ca naṃ[2] saputtadāro vanditvā "idh' eva bhante vasatha, ahaṃ paccayenā" ti[3] nimantetvā vasanokāsaṃ katvā adāsi. So tattha vasati. Māgaviko, gimhakāle udakasampannesu sītalesu padesesu[4] vasituṃ[5] dūraṃ apakkantesu[6] migesu, tattha gacchanto "amhākaṃ arahantaṃ sakkaccaṃ upaṭṭhahassū" ti Chāvan nāma dhītaraṃ āṇāpetvā agamāsi saddhiṃ puttabhātukehi. Sā c' assa[7] dhītā dassanīyā hoti koṭṭhāsasampannā. Dutiyadivase Upako gharaṃ āgato taṃ dārikaṃ sabbaṃ upacāraṃ katvā parivisituṃ upagataṃ disvā rāgena abhibhūto bhuñjitum pi[8] asakkonto, bhājanena bhattaṃ ādāya vasanaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā bhattaṃ ekanto[9] nikkhipitvā 'sace Chāvaṃ labhāmi, jīvāmi, no ce, marāmī' ti nirāhāro sayi. Sattame divase māgaviko āgantvā dhītaraṃ Upakassa pavattiṃ pucchi. Sā "ekadivasam eva āgantvā puna nâgatapubbo" ti āha. Māgaviko 'āgatavesen' eva naṃ upasaṃkamitvā pucchissāmī' ti taṃ[10] khaṇaṃ yeva gantvā "kiṃ bhante aphāsun" ti pāde parāmasanto pucchi. Upako nitthunanto parivattati yeva. So "vada bhante; yaṃ mayā sakkā kātuṃ, sabbaṃ[11] karissāmī" ti āha. Upako "sace Chāvaṃ labhāmi, jīvāmi, no ce, ayam eva[12] maraṇaseyyā" ti āha. "Jānāsi pana bhante kiñci sippan" ti. "Na jānāmī" ti. "Na[13] bhante kiñci sippaṃ ajānantena sakkā gharāvāsaṃ adhiṭṭhātun" ti. So āha: "nâhaṃ kiñci sippaṃ jānāmi, api ca[10] tumhākaṃ maṃsahārako bhavissāmi maṃsañ ca vikkiṇissāmī" ti. Māgaviko[14] "amhākam pi[10] etad eva ruccatī" ti uttarisā-

---

1 Bᵃ °j e ṭ ṭ h a k o. 2 Bᵃ bhuttāvivacanaṃ.
3 Bᵃ paccayena upaṭṭhahessāmī ti.
4 Bᵃ °p a n n e s ī t a l e p a d e s e.
5 Sⁿ c a r i t u ṃ, Bᵃ caritaṃ taṃ. 6 Bᵃ apakkamantesu.
7 Bᵃ ca (*om.* assa). 8 Bᵃ *om.* 9 Bᵃ e k a m a n t e.
10 Bᵃ *om.* 11 Bᵃ *ad.* t a ṃ. 12 Bᵃ no ce, idh' eva.
13 Bᵃ na *after* ajānantena. 14 Bᵃ *ad.* pi.

ṭakaṃ datvā gharaṃ ānetvā[1] dhītaraṃ adāsi. Tesaṃ saṃvāsam anvāya putto jāyi[2]; Subhaddo ti 'ssa nāmaṃ akaṃsu. Chāvā puttatosanagītena Upakaṃ uppaṇḍesi*; so asahanto "bhadde ahaṃ Anantajinassa santikaṃ gacchāmī" ti Majjhimadesābhimukho pakkāmi. †Bhagavā ca[3] tena samayena Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavanamahāvihāre[4]. Atha kho Bhagavā paṭigacc eva' bhikkhū āṇāpesi: "yo bhikkhave "Anantajino" ti pucchamāno āgacchati, tassa maṃ dasseyyāthā" ti. Upako pi kho anupubben' eva Sāvatthiṃ āgantvā vihāramajjhe ṭhatvā† "imasmiṃ vihāre mama sahāyo Anantajino nāma atthi, so kuhiṃ vasatī" ti pucchi. Taṃ bhikkhū Bhagavato santikaṃ nayiṃsu. Bhagavā tassânurūpaṃ dhammaṃ desesi; so desanāpariyosāne anāgāmiphale patiṭṭhāsi. Bhikkhū tassa pubbapavattiṃ sutvā kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesuṃ: "Bhagavā paṭhamaṃ nissirīkassa naggasamaṇassa dhammaṃ desesī" ti. Bhagavā taṃ kathāsamuṭṭhānaṃ viditvā Gandhakuṭito nikkhamma taṃkhaṇānurūpena pāṭihāriyena buddhāsane nisīditvā bhikkhū āmantesi: "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti. Te sabbaṃ kathesuṃ. Tato Bhagavā "na bhikkhave Tathāgato ahetu appaccayā dhammam desesi, nimmalā Tathāgatassa dhammadesanā, na sakkā tattha dosaṃ daṭṭhuṃ; tena bhikkhave dhammadesanūpanissayena Upako etarahi anāgāmī jāto" ti vatvā attano desanāmalābhāvadīpikaṃ[5] imaṃ gātham abhāsi.

211. Tass' attho: sāsavesu sabbakkhandhāyatanadhātusu chandarāgappahānena tehi anabhibhūtattā sayañ ca te dhamme sabbe abhibhuyya pavattattā *sabbābhibhuṃ*[6], tesañ ca aññesañ ca sabbadhammānaṃ sabbākārena viditattā *sabbaviduṃ*[7], tāya sabbadhammadesanasamatthāya sobhanāya medhāya samannāgatattā *sumedhaṃ*, yesaṃ taṇhādiṭṭhile-

* (Thīg. A. 221[27] *and* Ps.). †—† *Otherwise* Ps. = Thīg. A.

[1] B[a] netvā.
[2] B[a] vijāyi.
[3] B[a] *om.*
[4] B[a] Jetavane mah°.
[5] B[a] attano desanāya malābhāvadīpakaṃ.
[6] S[kmn] B[a] °ābhibhū.
[7] S[kmn] B[a] °vidū.

pānaṃ vasena sāsavakkhandhādibhedesu [1]dhammesu upalippanti, tesaṃ lepānaṃ abhāvā tesu *sabbesu dhammesu anūpalittaṃ*, tesu ca sabbadhammesu chandarāgābhāvena[2] sabbe te dhamme jahitvā ṭhitattā *sabbañjahaṃ*, upadhivivekaninnena cittena taṇhakkhaye nibbāne visesena muttattā *taṇhakkhaye vimuttaṃ*. adhimuttan ti vuttaṃ hoti—, *taṃ vā pi dhīrā muniṃ vedayanti*[3] tam pi paṇḍitā sattā muniṃ vedayanti jānanti, passatha yāva paṭivisiṭṭho vâyaṃ muni, tassa kuto desanāmalan ti attānaṃ vibhāveti, vibhāvanattho hi ettha vā-saddo ti. K e c i pana vaṇṇayanti: "Upako tadā Tathāgataṃ disvā pi 'ayaṃ buddhamunī' ti na saddahī" ti[4] "evaṃ bhikkhū kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesuṃ, tato Bhagavā 'saddahatu vā[5] mā vā, dhīrā pana taṃ muniṃ vedayantī' ti dassento imaṃ gātham āhā" ti.

Paññābalan ti kā uppatti: Ayaṃ gāthā Revatattheraṃ ārabbha vuttā. Tattha "gāme vā yadi vâraññe"* ti imissā gāthāya vuttavasena[6] Revatattherassa ādito pabhuti pabbajjā, pabbajitassa Khadiravane vihāro, tattha viharato visesādhigamo, Bhagavato tattha gamanapaccāgamanañ ca veditabbaṃ. Paccāgate pana Bhagavati y o so[5] mahallakabhikkhu upāhanaṃ pammussitvā[7] paṭinivatto khadirarukkhe ālaggitaṃ disvā Sāvatthiṃ anuppatto Visākhāya upāsikāya "kiṃ bhante Revatattherassa vasanokāso ramaṇīyo" ti bhikkhū pucchamānāya, yehi bhikkhūhi pasaṃsito, te apasādento "upāsike ete tucchaṃ bhaṇanti, na sundaro bhūmippadeso, atilūkhaṃ[8] kakkhaḷaṃ khadiravanam evā" ti āha, s o Visākhāya āgantukabhattaṃ bhuñjitvā pacchābhattaṃ maṇḍalamāḷe sannipatite bhikkhū ujjhāpento[9] āha: "kiṃ āvuso Revatassa senāsane[10] ramaṇīyaṃ tumhehi (212).

* Dhp. A. II, 188[13]-193 *ad* Dhp. 98, *cf*. Mp. *ad* A. I, 24[11]; Dhp. A. IV, 187-192 *ad* Dhp. 412.

1 B^a *ins*. s a b b a-.
2 S^kgn *ad*. ca.
3 B^a *ad*. ti.
4 B^a na saddahati.
5 B^a *om*.
6 B^a v u t t a n a y e n' eva.
7 B^a pamuss°.
8 S^gn atimukhaṃ, B^a atisukkho.
9 B^a ujjhāyanto.
10 B^a Revatattherassa senāsanaṃ.

diṭṭhan" ti. Bhagavā taṃ ñatvā Gandhakuṭito nikkhamma taṃkhaṇānurūpena pāṭihāriyena parisamajjhaṃ patvā buddhāsane nisīditvā bhikkhū āmantesi: "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti. Te āhaṃsu: "Revataṃ[1] bhante ārabbha kathā uppannā: evaṃ navakammiko kadā samaṇadhammaṃ karissatī" ti. "Na bhikkhave Revato navakammiko, arahaṃ Revato khīṇāsavo" ti vatvā taṃ ārabbha tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammadesanatthaṃ imaṃ gātham abhāsi.

212. Tass' attho: dubbalakarakilesappahānasādhakena vikubbanādhiṭṭhānappabhedena vā paññābalena samannāgatattā *paññābalaṃ*, catupārisuddhisīlena dhutaṅgavatena[2] ca upapannattā *sīlavatūpapannaṃ*[3], maggasamādhinā phalasamādhinā[4] iriyāpathasamādhinā ca *samāhitaṃ*, upacārappanābhedena jhānena jhāne vā ratattā *jhānarataṃ*, sativepullappattattā *satīmaṃ*, rāgādisaṅgato pamuttattā *saṅgā pamuttaṃ*, pañcacetokhila-catuāsavābhāvena *akhilaṃ anāsavaṃ*, *taṃ vā pi dhīrā muniṃ vedayanti* tam pi evaṃ paññādiguṇasaṃyuttaṃ saṅgādidosaviyuttaṃ paṇḍitā sattā muniṃ vā[5] vedayanti, passatha yāva paṭivisiṭṭho vâyaṃ khīṇāsavamuni: so 'navakammiko' ti vā 'kadā samaṇadhammaṃ karissatī' ti vā[6] kathaṃ vattabbo, so hi p a ñ ñ ā b a l e n a taṃ vihāraṃ niṭṭhapesi na navakammakaraṇena, katakicco va so na[7] idāni samaṇadhammaṃ karissatī ti Revatattheraṃ vibhāveti, vibhāvanattho hi ettha vā-saddo ti.

(213). Ekaṃ carantan ti kā uppatti: Bodhimaṇḍato pabhuti yathākkamaṃ Kapilavatthuṃ anuppatte Bhagavati pitāputtasamāgame vattamāne Bhagavā sammodamānena raññā Suddhodanena "tumhe bhante gahaṭṭhakāle gandhakaraṇḍake vāsitāni kāsikādīni dussāni nivāsetvā idāni kathaṃ jiṇṇakāni paṃsukūlakāni[8] dhārethā" ti evamādīni[9] vutto rājānaṃ anunayamāno

---

[1] B^a Revatattheraṃ. [2] S^s B^a dhutaṅgavasena.
[3] S^kṃ sīlabbat°. [4] B^a maggasamādhiphalasamādhinā.
[5] B^a muni ti. [6] S^kṃ karissati vā ti.
[7] S^ṃ B^a *om.* [8] B^a paṃsukūlāni.
[9] B^a evamādinā.

"yaṃ tvaṃ tāta vadesi[1] pattuṇṇaṃ tūlakāsikaṃ[2],
pamsukūlaṃ tato[3] seyyaṃ, etam me abhipatthitan" ti

ādīni vatvā lokadhammehi attano avikampabhāvaṃ dassento rañño dhammadesanatthaṃ imaṃ sattapadagātham abhāsi.

Tass' attho: pabbajjāsaṃkhātādīhi[4] *ekaṃ*, iriyāpathādīhi cariyāhi *carantaṃ**, moneyyadhammasamannāgamena *muniṃ*, sabbaṭṭhānesu pamādābhāvato *appamattaṃ*, akkosanagarahanādibhedāya nindāya vaṇṇanatthomanādibhedāya pasaṃsāya cā ti imāsu *nindāpasaṃsāsu* paṭighānunayavasena *avedhamānaṃ*—nindāpasaṃsāmukhena c' ettha aṭṭha pi lokadhammā† vuttā ti veditabbā—, *sīhaṃ va* bherisaddādisu *saddesu*[5] aṭṭhasu lokadhammesu pakativikārānupagamena *asantasantaṃ* pantesu[6] v ā senāsanesu santāsābhāvena, *vātaṃ va* suttamayādibhede *jālamhi* catuhi maggehi taṇhādiṭṭhijāle *asajjamānaṃ* aṭṭhasu v ā lokadhammesu paṭighānunayavasena asajjamānaṃ, *padumaṃ va toyena* loke jātam pi, yesaṃ taṇhādiṭṭhilepānaṃ vasena sattā lokena[7] lippanti, tesaṃ lepānaṃ pahīnattā lokena *alippamānaṃ*, nibbānagāmimaggaṃ uppādetvā tena maggena *netāram aññesaṃ* devamanussānaṃ, attano pana aññena kenaci maggaṃ desetvā[8] anetabbattā *anaññaneyyaṃ*[9], *taṃ vā pi dhīrā muniṃ vedayanti* buddhamuniṃ vedayantī ti[10] attānaṃ vibhāveti[11]. Sesam ettha vuttanayam eva. 213.

Yo ogahane ti kā uppatti: Bhagavato paṭhamābhisambuddhassa cattāri asaṃkheyyāni kappasatasahassañ ca pūritadasapārami-dasaupapārami-dasaparamatthapāramippa- (214).

---

* *Cf.* 64²–65⁹. † (D. III, 260⁶).

---

[1] Bᵃ v a d e m a y h a ṃ. [2] Bᵃ dukūlakāsikaṃ.
[3] Bᵃ paṃsukūlaṃ taṃto, Sᵏˢⁿ paṃsukūlat°.
[4] Sᵏˢⁿ °saṃkhādīhi, Bᵃ °saṃkhatādīhi.
[5] Bᵃ sīhaṃ vā bherisaddādisaddesu.
[6] Sᵏⁿ patthesu. [7] Bᵃ l o k e.
[8] Bᵃ d a s s e t v ā. [9] Sᵏˢⁿ anaññaneyyaṃ.
[10] Sᵏⁿ Bᵃ *om.* ti. [11] Bᵃ *ad.* ti.

bhedaṃ abhinīhāraguṇaṃ, pāramiyo pūretvā Tusitabhavane abhinibbattiguṇaṃ, tattha nivāsaguṇaṃ[1], mahāvilokanaguṇaṃ, gabbhokkantiṃ gabbhavāsaṃ gabbhābhinikkhamanaṃ padavītihāraṃ disāvilokanaṃ brahmagajjanaṃ mahābhinikkhamanaṃ mahāpadhānaṃ abhisambodhiṃ dhammacakkappavattanaṃ, catubbidhaṃ maggañāṇaṃ phalañāṇaṃ[2] aṭṭhasu parisāsu akampanañāṇaṃ dasabalañāṇaṃ catuyoniparicchedakañāṇaṃ pañcagatiparicchedakañāṇaṃ[3], chabbidham asādhāraṇañāṇaṃ[4] aṭṭhavidha(ṃ) sāvakāsādhāraṇaṃ buddhañāṇan ti catuddasavidhaṃ buddhañāṇaṃ[5], aṭṭhārasabuddhaguṇaparicchedakañāṇaṃ, ekūnavīsatividhaṃ paccavekkhaṇañānaṃ sattasattatividhañāṇam iccādiguṇasatasahasse[6] nissāya pavattaṃ mahālābhasakkāraṃ[7] asahamānehi titthiyehi uyyojitāya[8] Ciñcamāṇavikāya "ekadhammaṃ[9] atītassā" ti imissā gāthāya vatthumhi* vuttanayen' eva[10] catuparisamajjhe Bhagavato ayase uppādite tappaccayā bhikkhū kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesuṃ: "evarūpe pi nāma ayase uppanne na Bhagavato cittassa aññathattaṃ atthī" ti. Taṃ ñatvā Bhagavā Gandhakuṭito nikkhamma taṃkhaṇānurūpena pāṭihāriyena parisamajjhaṃ patvā buddhāsane nisīditvā bhikkhū āmantesi: "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti. Te sabbaṃ ārocesuṃ. Tato Bhagavā "buddhā nāma bhikkhave aṭṭhasu lokadhammesu tādino hontī" ti vatvā tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammadesanatthaṃ[11] imaṃ gātham abhāsi.

---

* Dhp. A. III, 178[1]–181[8] *ad* Dhp. 176 ; Pj. *ad* S.N. 780 (uppatti).

---

[1] B[a] mahāvāsaguṇaṃ.
[2] B[a] catubbidhamagge ñāṇaṃ phale ñāṇaṃ.
[3] B[a] °ñāṇañ ca. [4] B[a] āsādhāraṇaṃ.
[5] B[a] aṭṭhavidhasāvakañāṇaṃ asādhāraṇaṃ buddhañāṇan ti cuddasavidhaṃ buddhañāṇaṃ.
[6] B[a] paccavekkhañāṇaṃ sattasattatividhaṃ ñāṇavatthu evam icchādi guṇavatthu evam icch ādi guṇasatasahasse.
[7] B[a] *ad.* aparimāṇaṃ. [8] B[a] upayojitāya. [9] B[a] ekaṃ dl.
[10] B[a] v u t t a n a y e n a. [11] B[a] °desanatthāya.

Tass' attho: y a t h ā nāma ogahane manussānaṃ nahānatitthe aṅgaghaṃsanatthāya caturasse[1] vā aṭṭhaṃse vā thambhe nikhāte uccākulīno pi nīcākulīno pi aṅgaṃ ghaṃsanti[2], na tena thambhassa unnati vā oṇati vā hoti, e v a m evaṃ *yôgahane thambhor ivâbhijāyati, yasmiṃ pare vācā*[3] *pariyantaṃ vadanti*; kiṃ vuttaṃ hoti: yasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ pare titthiyā vā aññe vā vaṇṇavasena uparimaṃ vā avaṇṇavasena heṭṭhimaṃ vā vācaṃ pariyantaṃ[4] vadanti, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ anunayaṃ vā[5] paṭighaṃ vā anāpajjamāno tādibhāvena yo ogahane thambhor iva bhavatī ti. *Taṃ vītarāgaṃ susamāhitindriyan* ti taṃ iṭṭhārammaṇe r ā g ā b h ā v e n a vītarāgaṃ, aniṭṭhārammaṇe ca d o s a m o h ā b h ā v e n a susamāhitindriyaṃ, suṭṭhu v ā samodhānetvā ṭhapitindriyam avikkhittindriyan[6] ti pi[5] vuttaṃ hoti; *taṃ vā pi dhīrā muniṃ vedayanti* buddhamuniṃ vedayanti, tassa kathaṃ cittassa aññathattaṃ bhavissatī ti attānaṃ vibhāveti. Sesaṃ vuttanayam eva.

Yo ve ṭhitatto ti kā uppatti: Sāvatthiyaṃ kira aññatarā (215). seṭṭhidhītā pāsādā oruyha heṭṭhā-pāsāde tantavāyasālaṃ gantvā tasaraṃ vaṭṭente disvā tassa ujubhāvena tappaṭibhāganimittaṃ aggahesi: 'aho vat' assa, sabbasattā[7] kāyavacīvaṃkaṃ pahāya tasaraṃ viya ujucittā bhaveyyun' ti[8]. Sā pāsādaṃ abhirūhitvā pi punappuna tad eva nimittaṃ āvajjantī nisīdi, evaṃ paṭipannāya c' assā nacirass' eva aniccalakkhaṇaṃ pākaṭaṃ ahosi tadanusāren' eva ca dukkhānattalakkhaṇāni pi; ath' assā tayo pi[5] bhavā ādittā viya upaṭṭhahiṃsu. Taṃ tathā vipassamānaṃ ñatvā Bhagavā Gandhakuṭiyaṃ nisinno va obhāsaṃ muñci. Sā obhāsaṃ[9] disvā 'kiṃ idan' ti āvajjantī Bhagavantaṃ passe

---

[1] S^g B^a caturaṃse.
[2] *So* S^{kgn} B^a; (S^{kg} B^a *read* °kulino *instead of* °kulīno).
[3] B^a vācaṃ. [4] B^a vācapariyantaṃ. [5] B^a *om.*
[6] (?); S^k ṭhapitindriyavikkhātindriyan, S^{gn} ṭhapitindriyam alolindriyan, B^a ṭhapitindriyaṃ gopitindriyan.
[7] B^a a h o v a t a s a b b e s a t t ā.
[8] S^{gn} bhāveyyan ti, B^a u j u c i t t a(m) b h ā v e y y u n ti.
[9] B^a tam.

nisinnam iva disvā uṭṭhāya pañjalikā aṭṭhāsi. Ath' assā Bhagavā sappāyaṃ viditvā dhammadesanāvasena imaṃ gātham abhāsi.

215. Tass' attho: *yo ve* ekaggacittatāya akuppavimuttitāya ca vuddhihānīnaṃ abhāvato vikkhīṇajātisaṃsārattā bhavantarūpagamanābhāvato ca[1] *ṭhitatto*, pahīnakāyavacīmanovaṃkatāya agatigamanābhāvena vā *tasaraṃ va uju*, hirottappasampannattā *jigucchati kammehi pāpakehi* pāpakāni kammāni [2]gūthagataṃ viya muttagataṃ viya ca[2] jigucchati, hiriyatī ti vuttaṃ hoti, yogavibhāgena pi[1] hi upayogatthe karaṇavacanaṃ saddasatthe[3] sijjhati; *vīmaṃsamāno visamaṃ samañ cā* ti kāyavisamādi visamaṃ kāyasamādi samañ ca pahāna-bhāvanā-kiccavasena[4] maggapaññāya vīmaṃsamāno upaparikkhamāno; *taṃ vā pi* khīṇāsavaṃ *dhīrā muniṃ vedayantī* ti. Kiṃ vuttaṃ hoti: yathāvuttena nayena maggapaññāya vīmaṃsamāno visamaṃ samañ ca yo ve ṭhitatto hoti, so evaṃ tasaraṃ va uju hutvā kiñci vītikkamaṃ anāpajjanto jigucchati kammehi pāpakehi, taṃ vā pi dhīrā muniṃ vedayanti, yato īdiso hotī ti khīṇāsavamuniṃ dassento arahattanikūṭena gāthaṃ desesi; desanāpariyosāne seṭṭhidhītā sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhahi. Ettha ca vikappe vā samuccaye vā vā-saddo[5] daṭṭhabbo.

(216). Yo saññatatto ti kā uppatti: *Bhagavati kira Āḷaviyaṃ viharante Āḷavinagare aññataro tantavāyo sattavassikaṃ dhītaraṃ āṇāpesi: "amma hiyyo avasiṭṭhatasaraṃ na bahuṃ; tasaraṃ vaṭṭetvā lahuṃ tantavāyasālaṃ āgaccheyyāsi mā kho cirāyī" ti[6]. Sā "sādhū" ti sampaṭicchi. So sālaṃ gantvā tantaṃ vinento[7] aṭṭhāsi. Taṃ divasañ ca[1] Bhagavā mahākaruṇāsamāpattito vuṭṭhāya lokaṃ volokento tassā dārikāya sotāpattiphalūpanissayaṃ desanā-

* Dhp. A. III, 170–176 *ad* Dhp. 174 (*vide* 268[9]).

[1] B^a *om.* [2-2] B^a gudhapagataṃ viya taṃ. [3] B^a *ad.* pi.
[4] ?; S^kan °kiccasavanena, B^a °kiccasādhanena.
[5] B^a vā-saddattho. [6] S^en B^a cirāsī ti.
[7] B^a cintono.

pariyosāne caturāsīti-pāṇasahassānaṃ dhammābhisamayañ ca[1] disvā pag eva sarīrapaṭijagganaṃ katvā pattacīvaram ādāya nagaraṃ pāvisi. Manussā Bhagavantaṃ disvā 'addhā ajja koci anuggahetabbo atthi, pag eva paviṭṭho Bhagavā' ti Bhagavantaṃ upagañchiṃsu[2]. Bhagavā, yena maggena sā[3] dārikā pitu santikaṃ gacchati, tasmiṃ aṭṭhāsi. Nagaravāsino taṃ padesaṃ sammajjitvā paripphosetvā pupphūpahāraṃ katvā vitānaṃ bandhitvā āsanaṃ paññapesuṃ; nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane, mahājanakāyo parivāretvā aṭṭhāsi. Dārikā taṃ[4] padesaṃ pattā[5] mahājanaparivutaṃ Bhagavantaṃ disvā pañcapatiṭṭhitaṃ[6] vandi[7]. Taṃ Bhagavā āmantetvā pucchi[8]: "dārike kuto āgatâsī" ti. "Na jānāmi Bhagavā" ti. "Kuhiṃ gamissasī" ti. "Na jānāmi Bhagavā" ti. "Na jānāsī" ti. "Jānāmi Bhagavā" ti. "Jānāsī" ti. "Na jānāmi Bhagavā" ti. Taṃ sutvā manussā ujjhāyanti: 'passatha bho ayaṃ dārikā attano gharā āgatā pi Bhagavatā pucchiyamānā "na jānāmī" ti āha, tantavāyasālaṃ gacchantī câpi "na jānāmī" ti āha, "na jānāsī" ti vuttā "jānāmī" ti[9], "jānāsī" ti vuttā "na jānāmī" ti[9], sabbaṃ paccanīkam eva karotī' ti. Bhagavā manussānaṃ tam atthaṃ pākaṭaṃ kātukāmo taṃ pucchi: "kiṃ mayā pucchitaṃ, kiṃ tayā vuttan" ti. Sā[10] āha: "na maṃ bhante Bhagavā[3] koci na jānāti: gharato āgatā tantavāyasālaṃ gacchatī" ti, api ca maṃ tumhe paṭisandhivasena pucchatha: "kuto āgatâsī" ti, cutivasena pucchatha: "kuhiṃ gamissasī" ti; ahañ ca na jānāmi kuto c' amhi āgatā[11]: nirayā vā devalokā vā ti, na hi jānāmi kuhim pi gacchissaṃ[12]: nirayaṃ vā devalokaṃ vā ti, tasmā "na jānāmī" ti avacaṃ. Tato[13] maṃ Bhagavā maraṇaṃ sandhāya pucchi:

[1] Ba ca *before* dhamm°.
[2] Sk Ba °gacchiṃsu.
[3] Ba *om.*
[4] Skgn n a ṃ.
[5] Ba padesaṃ sampattā.
[6] Ba °patiṭṭhitena (271[22]).
[7] Skgn vanditvā.
[8] Ba pucchi *after* āgatâsī ti.
[9] Ba *ad.* āha.
[10] Ba *ad.* taṃ.
[11] Skgn *ad.* ti.
[12] Ba gacchissāmi.
[13] (?); Skgn Ba Taṃ.

"na jānāsī" ti; ahañ ca jānāmi: sabbesaṃ maraṇaṃ dhuvan ti, tenâvocaṃ "jānāmī" ti. Tato maṃ Bhagavā maraṇakālaṃ sandhāya pucchi: "jānāsī" ti; ahañ ca na jānāmi: kadā pi marissāmi, kiṃ ajja udāhu sve ti, tenâvocaṃ "na jānāmī" ti. Bhagavā tāya vissajjitaṃ[1] pañhaṃ "sādhu sādhū" ti anumodi, mahājanakāyo pi yāva 'paṇḍitâyaṃ[2] dārikā' ti sādhukārasahassāni adāsi. Atha Bhagavā dārikāya sappāyaṃ viditvā dhammaṃ desento

"andhabhūto ayaṃ loko, tanuk' ettha vipassati,
sakunto jālamutto va appo saggāya gacchatī"* ti

imaṃ gātham āha; sā gāthāpariyosāne sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhāsi, caturāsītiyā pāṇasahassānañ[3] ca dhammābhisamayo ahosi.

Sā Bhagavantaṃ vanditvā pitu santikaṃ agamāsi. †Pitā taṃ disvā 'cirenâgatā' ti ruṭṭho[4] vegena tante[5] vemaṃ pakkhipi, taṃ nikkhamitvā, dārikāya kucchiṃ bhindi. Sā tatth' eva kālam akāsi. So disvā 'nâhaṃ mama dhītaraṃ pahariṃ, api ca kho imaṃ vegasā vemaṃ[6] nikkhamitvā imissā kucchiṃ bhindi; jīvati nu kho na nu kho' ti vīmaṃsanto mataṃ disvā cintesi: 'manussā maṃ 'iminā dhītā māritā' ti ñatvā upakkoseyyuṃ, tena rājā pi garukaṃ daṇḍaṃ paneyya[7]; handâhaṃ paṭigacc' eva palāyāmī' ti. So daṇḍabhayena palāyanto Bhagavato santike kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā araññe nivasantānaṃ[8] bhikkhūnaṃ vasanokāsaṃ pāpuṇi te ca bhikkhū upasaṃkamitvā vanditvā pabbajjaṃ yāci. Te tam pabbājetvā tacapañcakaṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ adaṃsu. So taṃ uggahetvā vāyamanto nacirass' eva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi te c' assa ācariyūpajjhāyā. Atha mahāpavāraṇāya sabbe va[9] Bhagavato santikaṃ āga-

* Dhp. 174. † *Otherwise* Dhp. A.

---

1 Ba v i s s a j j i t a ṃ v i s s a j j i t a ṃ.
2 Ba paṇḍitā ayaṃ. 3 Skgn caturāsītipāṇ° (267[1]).
4 Ba kuddho.
5 Skgn tantena; Ba tante > tanta-(vemaṃ).
6 Ba v e m a ṃ v e g a s ā. 7 Ba pahiṇeyya.
8 Sg Ba *om.* ni-. 9 Ba *om.*

miṃsu[1]: 'visuddhipavāraṇaṃ pavāressāmā' ti. Bhagavā pavāretvā vutthavasso bhikkhusaṃghaparivuto gāmanigamādisu cārikaṃ caramāno anupubbena Āḷaviṃ agamāsi. Tattha manussā Bhagavantaṃ nimantetvā dānādīni[2] karontā taṃ bhikkhuṃ disvā "dhītaraṃ māretvā idāni kam māretukām' āgato 'sī" ti[3] ādīni vatvā uppaṇḍesuṃ. Bhikkhū taṃ sutvā upaṭṭhānavelāya[4] upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Bhagavā "na bhikkhave ayaṃ bhikkhu dhītaraṃ māresi, sā attano kammena matā" ti vatvā tassa bhikkhuno manussehi dubbijānaṃ khīṇāsavamunibhāvaṃ pakāsento bhikkhūnaṃ dhammadesanatthaṃ imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi.

Tass' attho: *yo* tīsu pi kammadvāresu sīlasaṃyamena 216.
saṃyatatto, kāyena vā vācāya vā cetasā vā hiṃsādikaṃ *na karoti pāpaṃ*, tañ ca kho pana *daharo vā* daharavaye ṭhito *majjhimo vā* majjhimavaye ṭhito—eten' eva nayena thero vā pacchimavaye ṭhito ti—kadāci pi na karoti, kiṃkāraṇaṃ[5]: *yatatto*, yasmā anuttarāya viratiyā sabbapāpehi uparatacitto ti vuttaṃ hoti. Idāni "muni, arosaneyyo, nas o roseti kañcī" ti etesaṃ padānaṃ ayaṃ yojanā ca adhippāyo ca: so khīṇāsava*muni arosaneyyo* "dhītumārako" ti vā "pesakāro" ti[6] vā evamādinā nayena kāyena vā[7] vācāya vā rosetuṃ ghaṭṭetuṃ bādhetuṃ araho na hoti, so pi hi *na roseti kañci* "nâhaṃ mama dhītaraṃ māremi, tvaṃ māresi tumhādiso vā māresī" ti ādīni vatvā kañci na roseti na ghaṭṭeti na bādheti, tasmā so pi na rosaneyyo, api ca kho pana "tiṭṭhatu nāgo, mā nāgaṃ ghaṭṭesi, namo karohi nāgassā"* ti vuttanayena namassitabbo yeva hoti. *Taṃ vâpi dhīrā muniṃ vedayantī* ti ettha pana 'tam pi dhīrā va muniṃ vedayantī' ti evaṃ padavibhāgo veditabbo, adhippāyo c' ettha: taṃ 'ayaṃ arosaneyyo' ti ete bāla-

* M. I, 143[12].

[1] S[ksn] ag°.
[2] B[a] dānāni.
[3] B[a] māretum āgato 'sī ti.
[4] B[a] °āyaṃ.
[5] B[a] °kāraṇā.
[6] B[a] sesamārako ti.
[7] *So* B[a]; S[ksn] *om.* vā.

manussā ajānitvā rosenti, ye pana dhīrā honti, te dhīrā va[1] taṃ pi[2] muniṃ vedayanti 'ayaṃ khīṇāsavamunī' ti jānantī ti.

(217). *Yad aggato[3] ti kā uppatti: Sāvatthiyaṃ kira Pañcaggadāyako nāma brāhmaṇo ahosi. So[2] nipphajjamānesu sassesu khettaggaṃ rāsaggaṃ koṭṭhaggaṃ kumbhiaggaṃ bhojanaggan ti imāni pañca aggāni deti. Tattha paṭhamapakkāni yeva sāliyavagodhūmasīsāni āharāpetvā yāgupāyāsaputhukādīni paṭiyādetvā 'aggassa dātā medhāvī, aggaṃ so adhigacchatī'† ti evaṃdiṭṭhiko hutvā buddhapamukhassa saṃghassa[4] dānaṃ deti, [5]idam assa[5] khettaggadānaṃ; nipphannesu pana sassesu lāyitesu[6] madditesu ca varadhaññāni gahetvā tath' eva dānaṃ deti, idam assa rāsaggadānaṃ; puna tehi dhaññehi koṭṭhāgārāni pūrāpetvā[7] paṭhamakoṭṭhāgāravivaraṇe paṭhamanīhaṭāni dhaññāni gahetvā tath' eva dānaṃ deti, idam assa koṭṭhaggadānaṃ; yaṃ yad eva pan' assa ghare randhati[8], tato aggaṃ anuppattapabbajitānaṃ adatvā antamaso dārakānam pi na kiñci deti, idam assa kumbhiaggadānaṃ; puna attano bhojanakāle paṭhamūpanītaṃ bhojanaṃ purebhattakāle saṃghassa, pacchābhattakāle sampattayācakānaṃ, tadabhāve antamaso sunakhānam pi adatvā na bhuñjati, idam assa bhojanaggadānaṃ. Evaṃ so Pañcaggadāyako tv eva abhilakkhito ahosi.

Ath' ekadivasaṃ Bhagavā paccūsasamaye[9] buddhacakkhunā lokaṃ volokento tassa brāhmaṇassa brāhmaṇiyā ca sotāpattimaggūpanissayaṃ[10] viditvā sarīrapaṭijagganaṃ

---

* Dhp. A. IV, 98–101 *ad* Dhp. 367 (*quoting* S.N. 217), *vide* 271[24].

† *Cf.* A. III, 36[21]-42[13]-51[8].

---

1 Ba ca. 2 Ba *om.*
3 Ba Yadi 'ggato. 4 Ba bhikkhusaṃghassa.
5—5 Skm imassa. 6 Ba *ad.* ca.
7 Ba pūretvā. 8 *So* Skm Ba.
9 Ba paccūsakāle. 10 Ba °maggaupan°.

katvā atippag eva[1] Gandhakuṭiṃ pāvisi. Bhikkhū pihitadvāraṃ[2] Gandhakuṭiṃ disvā 'ajja Bhagavā ekako yeva[3] gāmaṃ pavisitukāmo' ti ñatvā bhikkhācāravelāya[4] Gandhakuṭiṃ padakkhiṇaṃ katvā piṇḍāya pavisiṃsu. Bhagavā pi brāhmaṇassa bhojanavelāya[4] nikkhamitvā Sāvatthiṃ[5] pāvisi. Manussā Bhagavantaṃ disvā 'evaṃ·nūnam ajja koci satto anuggahitabbo atthi, tathā hi Bhagavā ekako[6] paviṭṭho' ti ñatvā na Bhagavantaṃ upasaṃkamiṃsu nimantanatthāya. Bhagavā pi anupubbena brāhmaṇass' eva[7] gharadvāraṃ sampatvā[8] aṭṭhāsi. Tena ca[9] samayena brāhmaṇo bhājanaṃ gahetvā nisinno hoti[10], brāhmaṇī pan' assa vījaniṃ gahetvā ṭhitā. Sā Bhagavantaṃ disvā 'sacâyaṃ brāhmaṇo passeyya, pattaṃ gahetvā sabbabhojanaṃ dadeyya, tato me puna pacitabbaṃ bhaveyyā' ti cintetvā appasādañ ca maccherañ ca uppādetvā, yathā brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ na passati, evaṃ tālavaṇṭena[11] paṭicchādesi. Bhagavā taṃ ñatvā sarīrābhaṃ muñci; taṃ brāhmaṇo suvaṇṇobhāsaṃ disvā 'kim etan' ti ullokento[12] addasa Bhagavantaṃ dvāre ṭhitaṃ. Brāhmaṇī pi 'diṭṭho nena[13] Bhagavā' ti tāvad eva tālavaṇṭaṃ nikkhipitvā Bhagavantaṃ upasaṃkamitvā pañcapatiṭṭhitaṃ[14] vandi. Vanditvā c' assā[15] uṭṭhahantiyā sappāyaṃ viditvā Bhagavā

"sabbaso nāmarūpasmiṃ yassa n' atthi mamāyitaṃ,
asatā ca na socati, sa ve bhikkhū ti vuccatī"* ti

imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi; sā[9] gāthāpariyosāne yeva sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhāsi.

---

* Dhp. 367.

---

1 Ba anuppage yeva. 2 Ba pidahitadvāraṃ.
3 Ba va(?). 4 Skgn °velāyaṃ.
5 Skgn Ba Sāvatthiyaṃ. 6 Ba *ad.* va.
7 Ba b r ā h m a ṇ a s s a (*om.* eva).
8 Ba *om.* sam-. 9 Ba *om.*
10 Ba ahosi. 11 Ba °vaṇṭaṃ.
12 Sg olokento. 13 Ba diṭṭhânena.
14 Ba °patiṭṭhitena. 15 Ba *om.* Vanditvā c'.

Brāhmaṇo pi Bhagavantaṃ antogharaṃ pavesetvā varāsane nisīdāpetvā dakkhiṇodakaṃ datvā attano upanītabhojanaṃ upanāmesi: "tumhe bhante sadevake loke aggadakkhiṇeyyo, sādhu me taṃ bhojanaṃ attano patte patiṭṭhāpethā" ti. Bhagavā tassa anuggahatthaṃ paṭiggahetvā paribhuñji, katabhattakicco ca[1] brāhmaṇassa sappāyaṃ viditvā imaṃ gātham abhāsi.

217. Tass' attho: yaṃ kumbhito paṭhamam eva gahitattā *aggato*, addhāvasesāya kumbhiyā āgantvā tato gahitattā *majjhato*, ekadvikaṭacchumattāvasesāya kumbhiyā āgantvā tato gahitattā *sesato vā piṇḍaṃ labhetha; paradattūpajīvī* ti pabbajito, so hi udakadantapoṇaṃ ṭhapetvā avasesaṃ paren' eva dattaṃ[2] upajīvati, tasmā paradattūpajīvī ti vuccati; *nâlaṃ thutuṃ no pi nipaccavādī* ti aggato laddhā attānaṃ vā dāyakaṃ vā thometum pi nârahati[3] pahīnānunayattā, sesato laddhā "kiṃ etaṃ iminā dinnan" ti ādinā nayena[4] dāyakaṃ nipātetvā appiyavacanāni vattā pi na hoti[5] pahīnapaṭighattā; *taṃ vā pi dhīrā muniṃ vedayanti* tam pi pahīnānunayapaṭighaṃ dhīrā vā[1] muniṃ vedayantī ti brāhmaṇassa arahattanikūṭena gāthaṃ desesi; gāthāpariyosāne brāhmaṇo sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhahī ti.

(218). Muniṃ carantan ti kā uppatti: Sāvatthiyaṃ kira aññataro seṭṭhiputto utuvasena tīsu pāsādesu sabbasampattīhi paricārayamāno[6] daharo va pabbajitukāmo hutvā mātāpitaro yācitvā Khaggavisāṇasutte "kāmā hi citrā" ti imissā gāthāya aṭṭhuppattiyaṃ* vuttanayen' eva tikkhattuṃ pabbajitvā ca uppabbajitvā ca catutthavāre arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Taṃ pubbaparicayena bhikkhū bhaṇanti: "samayo āvuso uppabbajitun" ti. So "abhabbo dān' āhaṃ āvuso vibbhamitun" ti āha. Taṃ sutvā bhikkhū Bhagavato ārocesuṃ. Bhagavā "evam etaṃ bhikkhave, abhabbo

* (98²⁶–99¹⁶).

1 Bᵃ *om.*
2 Sᵏᵉⁿ d i n n a ṃ.
3 Bᵃ nâharati.
4 Bᵃ *ad.* pana.
5 Bᵃ °vacanāni vattuṃ pi nâharati.
6 Bᵃ paricariyamāno.

so idāni[1] vibbhamitun" ti tassa khīṇāsavamunibhāvaṃ āvikaronto imaṃ gātham āha.

Tass' attho: moneyyadhammasamannāgamena *muniṃ*, 218.
ekavihāritāya pubbe* vuttappakārāsu vā cariyāsu yāya kāyaci cariyāya *carantaṃ*, pubbe viya methunadhamme cittaṃ akatvā anuttarāya viratiyā *virataṃ methunasmā;* dutiyapādassa sambandho[2]: 'kīdisaṃ muniṃ carantaṃ virataṃ methunasmā' ti ce: *yo yobbane na upanibajjhate kvaci* yo bhadre pi yobbane vattamāne kvaci itthirūpe, yathā pure, evaṃ methunarāgena na upanibajjhati, atha vā *kvaci* attano vā parassa vā *yobbane* 'yuvā tāv' amhi'—'ayaṃ vā[3] yuvā' ti—'patisevāmi tāva kāme' ti evaṃ rāgena[4] na upanibajjhatī ti ayam p' ettha[5] attho; na kevalañ ca virataṃ methunasmā api ca kho pana jātimadādibhedā madā[3], kāmaguṇesu sativippavāsasaṃkhātā pamādā pi ca virataṃ evaṃ *madappamādā viratattā*, evañ ca *vippamuttaṃ* sabbakilesabandhanehi; yathā vā[3] eko lokikāya pi viratiyā virato hoti, na evaṃ, kim pana *vippamuttaṃ virataṃ*, sabbakilesabandhanehi vippamuttattā lokuttaraviratiyā viratan ti pi attho; *taṃ vā pi dhīrā* ti tam pi dhīrā eva muniṃ vedayanti, tumhe pana taṃ[6] na vediyatha[7], tena[8] evaṃ bhaṇathā ti dasseti.

Aññāya lokan ti kā uppatti: †Bhagavā Kapilavatthusmiṃ (219).
viharati. Tena[9] samayena Nandassa ābharaṇamaṅgalaṃ abhisekamaṅgalaṃ āvāhamaṅgalan ti tīṇi maṅgalāni akaṃsu. Bhagavā pi tattha nimantito pañcahi bhikkhusatehi saddhiṃ[10] gantvā bhuñjitvā nikkhamanto Nandassa hatthe pattam adāsi. Taṃ nikkhamantaṃ disvā Janapadakalyāṇī āha[11]: "tuvaṭaṃ kho ayyaputta āgacchey-

* 263[5], *etc.* † Dhp. A. I, 115-122, *etc.*

[1] B^a dāni.
[2] S^kṃ sabbañca.
[3] B^a *om.*
[4] B^a evaṃ yo kāme.
[5] B^a ayam eva.
[6] S^k na, B^a *om.*
[7] B^a vedayatha.
[8] B^a *ad.* naṃ (*cf. note* 6).
[9] B^a *ad.* kho pana.
[10] B^a *ad.* tattha.
[11] B^a āha *after* āgaccheyyāsī ti.

yāsī" ti. So Bhagavato gāravena 'handa Bhagavā pattan' ti vattuṃ asakkonto vihāram eva gato. Bhagavā Gandhakuṭipariveṇe ṭhatvā "āhara Nanda pattan" ti gahetvā "pabbajissasī" ti āha. So Bhagavato gāravena paṭikkhipituṃ asakkonto "pabbajāmi Bhagavā" ti āha. Tam Bhagavā pabbājesi. So[1] Janapadakalyāṇiyā vacanaṃ punappuna[2] saranto ukkaṇṭhi. [3]Bhikkhū Bhagavato ārocesuṃ. Bhagavā Nandassa anabhiratiṃ vinodetukāmo[4] "Tāvatiṃsabhavanaṃ gatapubbo 'si Nandā" ti āha; Nando "nâhaṃ bhante[5] gatapubbo" ti avoca. Tato naṃ Bhagavā attano ānubhāvena Tāvatiṃsabhavanaṃ netvā Vejayantapāsādadvāre aṭṭhāsi. Bhagavato āgamanaṃ viditvā Sakko accharāgaṇaparivuto pāsādā oruhi[6]; tā sabbā pi Kassapassa bhagavato sāvakānaṃ pādamakkhaṇatelaṃ datvā kakuṭapādiniyo[7] ahesuṃ. Atha Bhagavā Nandaṃ āmantesi: "passasi no[8] tvaṃ Nanda imāni pañca accharāsatāni kakuṭapādīnī" ti[9] — sabbaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ. 'Mātugāmassa nāma nimittānuvyañjanaṃ gahetabban' ti sakale pi[10] buddhavacane etan n' atthi, atha ca pan' ettha Bhagavā upāyakusalatāya āturassa dose [11]ukkiledetvā nīharitukāmo vejjo subhojanaṃ viya[11] Nandassa rāgaṃ ukkiledetvā[12] nīharitukāmo nimittānuvyañjanagahaṇaṃ anuññāsi yathā taṃ anuttaro purisadammasārathi. Tato Bhagavā accharāhetu Nandassa brahmacariye abhiratiṃ disvā[13] bhikkhū āṇāpesi: "bhatakavādena[14] Nandaṃ codethā" ti. So tehi codiyamāno lajjito yoniso manasikaronto paṭipajjitvā nacirass' eva arahattaṃ sacchākāsi; tassa caṃkamanakoṭiyaṃ rukkhe adhivatthā devatā Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesi, Bhagavato pi ñāṇaṃ udapādi. Bhikkhū

---

1 B^a *ad.* pana. 2 S^k B^a punappunaṃ.
3 B^a *ins.* Taṃ. 4 B^a v i n e t u k ā m o.
5 B^a bhante nâhaṃ. 6 B^a orohitvā (*om.* tā).
7 B^a kukkuṭapādaniyo. 8 B^a n u (403[15]).
9 B^a kuṭapādānī ti. 10 B^a *om.*
11–11 B^a uggiletvā niharitukāmo bhisakko viya.
12 B^a uggiretvā < uggiletvā. 13 B^a abhiratī ti viditvā.
14 B^a bhaṭakav° (38, *note* 4).

ajānantā tath' evâyasmantaṃ codenti. Bhagavā "na bhikkhave idāni Nando evaṃ codetabbo" ti tassa khīṇāsavamunibhāvaṃ dīpento bhikkhūnaṃ dhammadesanatthaṃ imaṃ gātham abhāsi.

Tass' attho: dukkhasaccavavatthānakaraṇena[1] 219.
khandhādi*lokaṃ aññāya* jānitvā vavatthapetvā, nirodhasaccasacchikiriyāya[2] *paramatthadassiṃ*, samudayappahānena catubbidham pi[3] *oghaṃ* pahīnasamudayattā rūpamadādivegasahanena cakkhādiāyatana*samuddañ* ca *atitiriya*[4] atitaritvā atikkamitvā maggabhāvanāya tanniddeso[5]; *tādin* ti imāya tādilakkhaṇappattiyā tādiṃ; yo vâyaṃ[6] kāmarāgādikilesarāsi yeva avahananaṭṭhena ogho, kucchitagatipariyāyena samuddanaṭṭhena samuddo, [7]'samudayappahānen' eva[8] taṃ ogha-samuddaṃ atitiriya[9], atitiṇṇoghattā idāni tumhehi evaṃ vuccamāne pi vikāram anāpajjanatāya tādin ti evam p' ettha[10] attho ca adhippāyo ca veditabbo. *Taṃ chinnaganthaṃ asitaṃ anāsavan* ti idaṃ pan' assa thutivacanam eva, imāya catusaccabhāvanāya catunnaṃ ganthānaṃ* chinnattā chinnaganthaṃ, diṭṭhiyā[11] taṇhāya vā katthaci anissitattā asitaṃ, catunnaṃ āsavānaṃ abhāvena anāsavan ti vuttaṃ hoti; *taṃ vā pi dhīrā muniṃ vedayanti* ti tam pi dhīrā vā khīṇāsavamuniṃ vedayanti, tumhe pana avediyamānā evaṃ bhaṇathā ti dasseti.

Asamā ubho ti kā uppatti: Aññataro bhikkhu Kosala- (220).
raṭṭhe paccantimagāmaṃ[12] nissāya araññe viharati, tasmiñ ca gāme migaluddako tassa bhikkhuno vasanokāsaṃ gantvā mige bandhati. So araññaṃ pavisanto theraṃ gāmaṃ piṇḍāya carantam[13] pi passati araññā āgacchanto gāmato

---

* (D. III, 230[18].)

---

[1] S^kn dukkhasaccaṃ vav°. [2] S^kn (B^a ?) °saccaṃ sacch°.
[3] B^a *om.* [4] *So* S^n (S^k atiriya); B^a atitariya (*cf. note* 9).
[5] S^kn tananiddese (ɔ: °bhāvanāyatana-niddeso?).
[6] B^a câyaṃ. [7] B^a *ins.* taṃ-. [8] B^a °hānena ca.
[9] *So* S^kn; B^a atitari taṃ. [10] B^a evam ettha.
[11] B^a *ad.* vā. [12] B^a paccantagāmaṃ (278[22]).
[13] B^a pavisantaṃ.

nikkhamantam pi passati, evaṃ abhiṇhadassanena there jātasineho ahosi. So yadā bahuṃ maṃsaṃ labhati, tadā therassâpi rasapiṇḍapātaṃ deti. Manussā ujjhāyanti: 'ayaṃ bhikkhu "amukasmiṃ padese migā tiṭṭhanti, caranti, pānīyaṃ pivantī" ti luddakassa āroceti, tato luddako mige māreti, tena ubho saṅgamma jīvikaṃ[1] kappentī' ti. Atha Bhagavā janapadacārikaṃ caramāno taṃ janapadaṃ agamāsi[2]; bhikkhū gāmaṃ piṇḍāya paviṭṭhā[3] taṃ[4] pavattiṃ sutvā Bhagavato ārocesuṃ. Bhagavā luddakena saddhiṃ samānajīvikābhāvasādhakaṃ tassa bhikkhuno khīṇāsavamunibhāvaṃ dīpento tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammadesanatthaṃ imaṃ gātham abhāsi.

220. Tass' attho: yo[5] ca bhikkhave bhikkhu yo[5] ca luddako, ete *asamā ubho;* yaṃ manussā bhaṇanti "samānajīvikā" ti, tam micchā, kiṃkāraṇaṃ[6]: *dūravihāravuttino,* dūre vihāro ca vutti ca nesan ti dūravihāravuttino—vihāro ti vasanokāso, so ca bhikkhuno araññe luddakassa ca gāme, vuttī ti jīvikā, sā ca bhikkhuno gāme sapadānabhikkhācariyā[7] luddakassa ca araññe migasakuṇamāraṇā—; puna ca paraṃ *gihi dāraposī* so luddako tena kammena puttadāraṃ poseti, *amamo ca subbato* puttadāresu taṇhādiṭṭhimamattavirahito sucivatattā sundaravatattā ca subbato so khīṇāsavabhikkhu[8]; puna ca paraṃ[9] *parapāṇarodhāya gihī asaṃyato* so luddako gihī parapāṇarodhāya tesaṃ pāṇānaṃ jīvitindriyūpacchedāya kāyavācācittehi asaṃyato, *niccaṃ munī rakkhati pāṇine yato* itaro pana khīṇāsavamuni kāyavācācittehi niccaṃ yato saṃyato[9] pāṇine rakkhati,—evaṃ sante[10] kathaṃ samānajīvikā bhavissantī ti.

(221.) Sikhī yathā ti kā uppatti: Bhagavati Kapilavatthusmiṃ viharante Sākiyānaṃ kathā udapādi: "paṭhamakasotāpanno[11] pacchā sotāpattiṃ pattassa dhammena buḍḍhataro hoti, tasmā pacchā sotāpannena bhikkhunā paṭhamasotāpannassa

---

[1] B^a jīvitaṃ. [2] B^a āg°.
[3] B^a pavisantā (S^k pavisaṭṭhā). [4] S^km naṃ (267[10]).
[5] S^km B^a so. [6] S^s < °kāraṇā.
[7] B^a sapadānaṃ bh°. [8] B^a khīṇāsavo bh°. [9] B^a *om.*
[10] B^a *ad.* te. [11] B^a pathamasotāp° (276[32], 277[7, 16]).

gihino abhivādanādīni kattabbānī" ti. Taṃ kathaṃ aññataro piṇḍacāriko bhikkhu sutvā Bhagavato ārocesi. Bhagavā 'aññā eva hi ayaṃ jāti, pūjaneyyavatthu[1] liṅgaṅ' ti sandhāya "anāgāmī ce pi[2] bhikkhave gihī hoti, tena tadahu pabbajitassa sāmaṇerassâpi[3] abhivādanādīni kattabbān' evā" ti vatvā puna pacchā sotāpannassa pi bhikkhuno paṭhamasotāpannagahaṭṭhato atimahantaṃ visesaṃ dassento bhikkhūnaṃ dhammadesanatthaṃ imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi.

Tass' attho: yv āyaṃ matthake jātāya sikhāya sabbhāvena *sikhī*, maṇidaṇḍasadisāya gīvāya *nīlagīvo* ti ca mañjūra*vihaṅgamo*[4] vuccati, so *yathā* haritahaṃsa-tambahaṃsa[5]-khīrahaṃsa-kāḷahaṃsa[6]-pākahaṃsa-suvaṇṇahaṃsesu yv āyaṃ suvaṇṇahaṃso, tassa *haṃsassa javena* soḷasim pi kalaṃ *na upeti*—suvaṇṇahaṃso hi[7] muhuttakena yojanasahassam pi gacchati, yojanam pi asamattho itaro, dassanīyatāya[8] pana ubho pi dassanīyā honti—, *evaṃ gihī* paṭhamasotāpanno pi kiñcâpi maggadassanena dassanīyo hoti, atha kho so pacchā sotāpannassa pi[9] maggadassanena tulyadassanīyabhāvassâpi *bhikkhuno* javena *nânukaroti*, katamena javena: uparimaggavipassanāñāṇajavena, gihino hi[10] tañ ñāṇaṃ dandhaṃ hoti puttadārādijaṭājaṭitattā[11], bhikkhuno pana tikkhaṃ hoti tassā jaṭāya vijaṭitattā[12],—sv āyam attho Bhagavatā *munino vivittassa vanasmiṃ jhāyato* ti iminā padena[13] dīpito, ayaṃ hi s e k h a m u n i bhikkhu kāyacittavivekena ca vivitto hoti lakkhaṇārammaṇūpanijjhānena ca niccaṃ vanasmiṃ jhāyati, kuto gihino evarūpo viveko ca jhānañ cā ti ayaṃ hi e ttha adhippāyo ti 221.

MUNISUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ

Paṭhamavaggo ca atthavaṇṇanānayato samatto nāmena Uragavaggo ti.

---

[1] B[a] pūjaneyyaṃ vatthu. [2] B[a] pi ce.
[3] B[a] pabbajitassâpi sāmaṇerassa.
[4] B[a] m a y ū r o vihaṅgamo. [5] B[a] *om.* -tambahaṃsa-.
[6] B[a] -kālah°. [7] S[ks] pi, B[a] *om.* [8] B[a] dassaniyattā.
[9] S[kn] B[a] °ssâpi. [10] B[a] gihinaṃ, *om.* hi.
[11] B[a] °jaṭāya jaṭitattā. [12] B[a] ajaṭitattā. [13] S[kn] pādena.

II. CŪḶAVAGGA.

1.

222-238). Yānîdha bhūtānī ti Ratanasuttaṃ. Kā uppatti: Atīte kira Vesāliyaṃ dubbhikkhādayo upaddavā uppajjiṃsu; tesaṃ vūpasamanatthāya Licchaviyo Rājagahaṃ gantvā yācitvā Bhagavantaṃ Vesāliṃ ānayiṃsu, evaṃ ānīto Bhagavā tesaṃ upaddavānaṃ vūpasamanatthāya idaṃ suttam abhāsi. Ayam ettha saṃkhepo; porāṇā pan' assa Vesālivatthuto pabhuti uppattiṃ vaṇṇayanti. Sā evaṃ veditabbā: Bārāṇasiyaṃ kira rañño aggamahesiyā [= Pj. I, 158^7-201^5] vipulaṃ sukhan ti

RATANASUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

2.

(239). Sāmākaciṅgūlakacīnakāni cā ti[1] Āmagandhasuttaṃ. Kā uppatti: Anuppanne Bhagavati Āmagandho nāma brāhmaṇo pañcahi māṇavakasatehi saddhiṃ tāpasapabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā Himavantaṃ pavisitvā pabbatantare assamaṃ kārāpetvā vanamūlaphalāhāro hutvā tattha paṭivasati na kadāci[2] macchamaṃsaṃ khādati. Atha tesaṃ tāpasānaṃ loṇambilādīni aparibhuñjamānānaṃ[3] paṇḍurogo uppajji; tato te 'loṇambilādisevanatthāya[4] manussapathaṃ gacchāmā' ti paccantagāmaṃ sampattā. Tattha manussā [5]te isī disvā[5] nimantetvā bhojesuṃ, katabhattakiccānaṃ nesaṃ mañcapīṭhaparibhogabhājanapādamakkhaṇādīni upanetvā "ettha bhante vasatha mā ukkaṇṭhitthā" ti vasanaṭṭhānaṃ dassetvā pakkamiṃsu, dutiyadivase câpi nesaṃ dānaṃ datvā, puna gharapaṭipāṭiyā ekekadivasaṃ dānam adaṃsu. Tāpasā catumāsaṃ tattha vasitvā loṇambilādisevanāya thirabhāvappattasarīrā hutvā "mayaṃ āvuso gac-

---

[1] B^a^ Sāmākaciṅgulakācinakācina cā ti.
[2] B^a^ *ad.* ca.
[3] B^a^ aparibhuñjantānaṃ.
[4] B^a^ loṇambilādīnaṃ sev°.
[5–5] B^a^ tesu pasīditvā.

chāmā" ti manussānaṃ ārocesuṃ. Manussā tesaṃ telataṇḍulādīni adaṃsu; te tāni ādāya attano assamam eva agamaṃsu,— tañ ca gāmaṃ tath' eva saṃvacchare saṃvacchare[1] āgamiṃsu[2], manussā pi tesaṃ āgamanakālaṃ viditvā dānatthāya taṇḍulādīni sajjetvā va acchanti āgate ca ne tath' eva sammānenti.

Atha Bhagavā loke uppajjitvā pavattitavaradhammacakko anupubbena Sāvatthiṃ gantvā, tattha viharanto tesaṃ tāpasānaṃ upanissayasampattiṃ disvā, tato nikkhamma bhikkhusaṃghaparivuto cārikañ caramāno anupubbena taṃ gāmaṃ samanuppatto. Manussā[3] Bhagavantaṃ disvā mahādānāni adaṃsu; Bhagavā tesaṃ dhammaṃ desesi. Te tāya dhammadesanāya app ekacce sotāpannasakadāgāmianāgāmino[4] ahesuṃ ekacce pabbajitvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇiṃsu; Bhagavā punad eva Sāvatthiṃ paccāgamāsi. Atha te tāpasā taṃ gāmaṃ agamaṃsu[5]; manussā tāpase disvā na pubbasadisakotūhalam akaṃsu. Tāpasā te pucchiṃsu: "kiṃ āvuso ime manussā na pubbasadisā, kin nu kho ayaṃ gāmo rājadaṇḍena upadduto udāhu dubbhikkhena, udāhu amhehi sīlādiguṇasampannataro[6] koci pabbajito imaṃ gāmam anuppatto" ti. Te āhaṃsu: "na bhante rājadaṇḍena na dubbhikkhenâyaṃ gāmo upadduto, api ca buddho loke[7] uppanno, so Bhagavā bahujanahitāya dhammaṃ desento idhâgato" ti. Taṃ sutvā Āmagandhatāpaso "buddho ti gahapatayo vadetha"—"buddho ti bhante vademā" ti[8] tikkhattuṃ vatvā 'ghoso pi kho[9] eso[9] dullabho lokasmiṃ yad idaṃ buddho' ti attamano attamanavācaṃ nicchāretvā pucchi: "kin nu kho so buddho āmagandhaṃ bhuñjati na bhuñjatī" ti. "Ko bhante āmagandho" ti. "Āmagandho nāma macchamaṃsaṃ gahapatayo" ti. "Bhagavā bhante macchamaṃsaṃ paribhuñjatī" ti. Taṃ sutvā tāpaso vippaṭisārī ahosi: 'mā h' eva kho pana buddho

---

1 Ba *ad.* kāle. 2 Ba āgamaṃsu. 3 Ba *ad.* ca.
4 Ba sotāpannā ekacce sakadāgāmino anāgāmino.
5 Ba āg°. 6 Ba s ī l ā d i g u ṇ e h i samp°.
7 Skm *om.* 8 Ba v a d ā m ā ti.
9 Ba *om.*

siyā' ti. Puna cintesi: 'buddhānaṃ pātubhāvo nāma dullabho, gantvā[1] pucchitvā jānissāmī' ti. Tato, yena Bhagavā gato, taṃ maggaṃ manusse pucchitvā vacchagiddhinī gāvī viya turitaturito sabbattha ekarattivāsena Sāvatthiṃ anuppatvā Jetavanam eva pāvisi saddhiṃ sakāya parisāya. Bhagavā pi tasmiṃ samaye* dhammadesanatthāya āsane nisinno eva hoti. Tāpasā Bhagavantaṃ upagamma[2] tuṇhībhūtā anabhivādetvā va ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Bhagavā "kacci vo isayo khamaṇīyan" ti ādinā nayena tehi saddhiṃ paṭisammodi; te pi "khamaṇīyaṃ bho Gotamā" ti ādim āhaṃsu. Tato Āmagandho Bhagavantaṃ pucchi: "āmagandhaṃ bho Gotama bhuñjasi[3] na[3] bhuñjasī" ti. "Ko eso[4] brāhmaṇa āmagandho nāmā" ti. "Macchamaṃsaṃ bho Gotamā" ti. Bhagavā "na brāhmaṇa macchamaṃsaṃ āmagandho, api ca kho āmagandho nāma sabbe kilesā[5] pāpakā akusalā dhammā" ti vatvā "na brāhmaṇa idāni tvam eva āmagandhaṃ pucchi[7], atīte pi Tisso nāma brāhmaṇo Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ pucchi, [8]evañ ca pucchi[8] evaṃ so bhagavā vyākāsī" ti Tissena ca brāhmaṇena Kassapena ca bhagavatā vuttagāthāyo eva ānetvā tāhi gāthāhi brāhmaṇaṃ saññapento[9] āha: sāmākaciṅgūlakacīnakāni cā ti[10]. Ayaṃ tāva imassa suttassa idha uppatti, atīte pana:

Kassapo kira bodhisatto aṭṭha asaṃkheyyāni kappasatasahassañ ca pāramiyo pūretvā, Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadattassa brāhmaṇassa Dhanavatī nāma brāhmaṇī—tassā kucchimhi paṭisandhiṃ aggahesi; aggasāvako pi taṃ divasaṃ yeva devalokā cavitvā anupurohitabrāhmaṇassa pajāpatiyā kucchimhi nibbatti. Evaṃ tesaṃ ekadivasam eva paṭisandhigahaṇañ ca gabbhavuṭṭhānañ ca ahosi, ekadivase

* [S.N. 1015a].

[1] Ba *ad.* buddhaṃ disvā. [2] Ba upasaṃgamma (282[16]).
[3] Ba *om.* [4] Ba Ko so. [5] Ba sabbakilesā.
[6] Ba brahmaṇa dāni < brahmaṇêdāni.
[7] Ba pucchasi. [8-8] Skm Ba *om.* [9] Ba sañāp°.
[10] Ba sāmaṇaciṅgulikacinakāni cā ti.

yeva etesaṃ ekassa Kassapo ekassa Tisso ti nāmaṃ akaṃsu. Te sahapaṃsukīḷanakā dve sahāyakā[1] anupubbena vuddhiṃ agamaṃsu. Tissassa pitā puttaṃ āṇāpesi: "ayaṃ tāta Kassapo nikkhamma pabbajitvā buddho bhavissati; tvam pi 'ssa santike pabbajitvā bhavanissaraṇaṃ kareyyāsī" ti. So "sādhū" ti paṭissutvā[2] bodhisattassa santikaṃ gantvā "ubho pi samma pabbajissāmā" ti āha. Bodhisatto "sādhū" ti paṭisuṇi. Tato vuddhiṃ anuppattakāle pi Tisso bodhisattaṃ āha: "ehi samma pabbajissāmā" ti; bodhisatto na nikkhami[3]. Tisso 'na tāv' assa ñāṇaṃ paripākaṃ gatan' ti sayaṃ nikkhamma isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā araññe pabbatapāde assamaṃ kārāpetvā vasati. Bodhisatto pi aparena samayena ghare ṭhito yeva ānāpānasatiṃ pariggahetvā cattāri jhānāni abhiññāyo ca uppādetvā pāsādena bodhimaṇḍasamīpaṃ[4] gantvā puna 'pāsādo yathāṭṭhāne yeva patiṭṭhātū' ti adhiṭṭhāsi; so sakaṭṭhāne yeva patiṭṭhāsi. 'Apabbajitena kira bodhimaṇḍaṃ pattuṃ[5] na sakkā' ti so pabbajitvā bodhimaṇḍaṃ patvā nisīditvā satta divase padhānayogaṃ katvā sattahi divasehi sammāsambodhiṃ sacchākāsi. Tadā Isipatane vīsatisahassā pabbajitā paṭivasanti. Atha Kassapo bhagavā te āmantetvā dhammacakkaṃ pavattesi, suttapariyosāne sabbe va[6] arahanto ahesuṃ. So sudaṃ bhagavā vīsatibhikkhusahassaparivuto tatth' eva Isipatane vasati, Kikī ca naṃ Kāsirājā[7] catuhi paccayehi upaṭṭhāti.

*Ath' ekadivasaṃ Bārāṇasivāsī eko puriso pabbate candanasārādīni gavesanto Tissassa tāpasassa[8] assamaṃ patvā taṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Tāpaso taṃ disvā

---

* *Cf.* 296[16].

---

[1] B[a] sahāyā.

[2] B[a] paṭisuṇitvā; S[kem] sampaṭissutvā (*a blending of* sampaṭicchitvā *and* paṭissutvā, *cf.* upasiṃghāyantā Pj. I, 136[20]).

[3] B[a] nikkhamati, *but* So *instead of* Tisso.

[4] B[a] °maṇḍala- *instead of* °maṇḍa- *here and* 281[17], [18].

[5] B[a] upagantuṃ.

[6] B[a] °pariyosāne ca sabbe ca.

[7] B[a] Kāsikarājā *here and* 283[5].

[8] B[a] Tissatāpasassa.

"kuto āgato 'sī" ti pucchi. "Bārāṇasito bhante" ti. "Kā tattha pavattī" ti. "Tattha bhante Kassapo nāma sammāsambuddho uppanno" ti. Tāpaso dullabhasavanaṃ sutvā pītisomanassajāto pucchi: "kiṃ so āmagandhaṃ bhuñjati na bhuñjatī" ti. "Ko bhante āmagandho" ti. "Macchamaṃsaṃ āvuso" ti. "Bhagavā bhante macchamaṃsaṃ bhuñjatī" ti. Taṃ[1] sutvā tāpaso vippaṭisārī hutvā* puna cintesi 'gantvā taṃ pucchissāmi; sace "āmagandhaṃ paribhuñjāmī" ti vakkhati, tato naṃ[2] "tumhākaṃ bhante jātiyā ca kulassa ca gottassa ca ananucchaviyam[3] etan" ti[4] nivāretvā tassa santike pabbajitvā bhavanissaraṇaṃ karissāmī' ti sallahukaṃ upakaraṇaṃ gahetvā sabbattha ekarattivāsena sāyaṇhasamaye Bārāṇasim patvā Isipatanam eva pāvisi. Bhagavā pi tasmiṃ samaye dhammadesanatthāya āsane nisinno yeva hoti. Tāpaso bhagavantaṃ upasaṃkamma anabhivādetvā tuṇhībhūto ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Bhagavā taṃ disvā pubbe vuttanayen' eva paṭisammodi; so pi "khamaṇīyaṃ bho[5] Kassapā" ti ādīni vatvā ekamantaṃ nisīditvā bhagavantaṃ pucchi: "āmagandhaṃ bho Kassapa bhuñjasi[1] na[1] bhuñjasī" ti. "Nâhaṃ brāhmaṇa āmagandhaṃ bhuñjāmī" ti. "Sādhu sādhu bho Kassapa, parakuṇapaṃ[1] akhādanto sundaram akāsi, yuttam etaṃ bhoto Kassapassa jātiyā ca kulassa ca gottassa cā" ti. Tato bhagavā 'ahaṃ kilese sandhāya "āmagandhaṃ na bhuñjāmī" ti vadāmi, brāhmaṇo macchamaṃsaṃ pacceti; yan nūnâhaṃ sve gāmaṃ piṇḍāya apavisitvā[6] Kikiraññō gehā ābhataṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjeyyaṃ, evaṃ āmagandhaṃ ārabbha kathā pavattissati, tato brāhmaṇaṃ dhammadesanāya saññāpessāmī' ti dutiyadivase kālass' eva sarīraparikammaṃ katvā gandhakuṭiṃ pāvisi; bhikkhū gandhakuṭidvāraṃ pihitaṃ[7] disvā

* *Cf.* 279[32].

[1] B^a *om.*
[2] S^kgn taṃ.
[3] B^a °cchavikam.
[4] B^a *ad.* naṃ.
[5] S^kgn vo.
[6] B^a *om.* a-.
[7] B^a pidahitaṃ.

'na bhagavā ajja bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ pavisitukāmo' ti ñatvā gandhakuṭiṃ padakkhiṇaṃ katvā piṇḍāya pavisiṃsu[1]. Bhagavā pi gandhakuṭito nikkhamma paññatt' āsane nisīdi; tāpaso pi kho pattasāk[h]aṃ pacitvā khāditvā bhagavato santike nisīdi. Kikī Kāsirājā bhikkhū piṇḍāya carante disvā "bhagavā bhante kuhin" ti[2] pucchitvā "vihāre mahārājā" ti ca sutvā nānāvyañjanam anekarasamaṃsavikatisampannaṃ[3] bhojanaṃ bhagavato pāhesi. Amaccā vihāraṃ netvā bhagavato ārocetvā dakkhiṇodakaṃ datvā parivisantā paṭhamaṃ nānāmaṃsavikatisampannaṃ yāguṃ[4] adaṃsu. Tāpaso disvā 'khādati nu kho no' ti cintento aṭṭhāsi. Bhagavā tassa passato yeva yāguṃ pivanto maṃsakhaṇḍaṃ mukhe pakkhipi; tāpaso disvā ruṭṭho. Puna yāgupītassa[5] nānāvyañjanaṃ bhojanam[6] adaṃsu; tam pi gahetvā bhuñjantaṃ disvā ativiya ruṭṭho: 'macchamaṃsaṃ khādanto yeva "na khādāmī" ti bhaṇatī' ti. Atha bhagavantaṃ katabhattakiccaṃ hatthapāde dhovitvā nisinnaṃ upasaṃkamma "bho Kassapa musā tvaṃ bhaṇasi, n' etaṃ paṇḍitakiccaṃ, musāvādo hi garahito buddhānaṃ; ye pi te pabbatapāde vanamūlaphalādīhi yāpentā isayo vasanti, te pi musā na bhaṇantī" ti vatvā puna isīnaṃ guṇe gāthāya vaṇṇento āha: sāmākaciṅgūlakacīnakāni cā ti.

Tattha *sāmākā* ti dhunitvā vā sīsāni uccinitvā[7] vā gayhū- 239.
pagā tiṇadhaññajāti, tathā *ciṅgūlakā* kaṇavīrapupphasaṇṭhānasīsā honti; *cīnakānī* ti aṭavipabbatapādesu aropitajātā[8] cīnamuggā; *pattapphalan* ti [9]yaṃ kiñci haritapaṇṇaṃ, *mūlapphalan* ti[9] yaṃ kiñci kandamūlaṃ[10], *gavipphalan* ti yaṃ kiñci rukkhavalliphalaṃ; mūlagahaṇena vā kandamūlaṃ, phalagahaṇena rukkhavalliphalaṃ, gavipphalaga-

[1] Ba pāvisiṃsu.
[2] Ba "kuhiṃ bhagavā bhante" ti.
[3] Ba nānāvyañjanarasam aneka[m]maṃsavikatisampannaṃ.
[4] Ba °sampannayāguṃ.
[5] Ba yāguṃ pī°.
[6] Ba nānārasavyañjanabhojanam.
[7] Ba ucchinditvā.
[8] Sgn āropita°, Ba āropika°.
[9-9] Ba *om.*
[10] Skgn kandakamūlaṃ.

haṇena udake jāta-siṃghāṭakakaserukādiphalaṃ[1] khāditabbaṃ[2]; *dhammena laddhan* ti dūteyyapahinagamanādimicchājīvaṃ pahāya vane uñchācariyāya laddhaṃ; *satan* ti santo ariyā; *asamānā*[3] ti bhuñjamānā; *na kāmakāmā alikaṃ bhaṇantī* ti te[4] evaṃ amamā apariggahā etāni sāmākādīni bhuñjamānā isayo, yathā tvaṃ sādurasādibhede[5] kāme patthayanto āmagandhaṃ bhuñjanto yeva "nâhaṃ brāhmaṇa āmagandhaṃ bhuñjāmī" ti bhaṇanto alikaṃ bhaṇasi, tathā na kāmakāmā alikaṃ bhaṇanti kāme kāmayantā musā na bhaṇantī ti isīnaṃ pasaṃsāya bhagavato nindaṃ dīpeti.

240. Evaṃ isīnaṃ pasaṃsāpadesena bhagavantaṃ ninditvā idāni attanā adhippetaṃ nindāvatthuṃ dassetvā nippariyāyam eva bhagavantaṃ nindanto āha: yad añhamāno[6] ti. Tattha *da*-kāro padasandhikaro, ayaṃ pan' attho: *yaṃ* kiñcid eva lāpamaṃsaṃ[7] vā tittiramaṃsaṃ vā dhovanacchedanādinā pubbaparikammena *sukataṃ*, pacanavāsanādinā pacchāparikammena *suniṭṭhitaṃ*, na mātarā na pitarā [8]api ca kho pana 'dakkhiṇeyyo ayan' ti maññamānehi dhammakāmehi *parehi dinnaṃ*, sakkārakaraṇena *payataṃ* [paṇītam] alaṃkataṃ, uttamarasatāya ojavantatāya thāmabalaharaṇasamatthatāya ca *paṇītaṃ añhamāno* āhārayamāno, na kevalañ ca yaṃ kiñci maṃsam eva[8] api ca kho pana idam pi[9] *sālīnam annaṃ* vicitakāḷakaṃ sālitaṇḍulodanaṃ* *paribhuñjamāno, so bhuñjasi*[10] *Kassapa āmagandhaṃ* so tvaṃ yaṃ kiñci maṃsaṃ bhuñjamāno idañ ca sālīnam annaṃ paribhuñjamāno bhuñjasi Kassapa āmagandhan ti bhagavantaṃ gottena ālapati.

---

* *Cf.* A. III, 49[30].

---

1 Sn °ghātakakaṃsīrukādi°; Ba °jātasmiṅghātakaserudiphalaṃ. 2 *So* Skm Ba (ɔ: veditabbaṃ·?).
3 *So* Ba; Sn asammānā, Sks as(a)mamānā.
4 Ba *ad.* hi. 5 Ba sādurasādike.
6 Sm aññamāno, Ba asamāno (*note*, 3).
7 Ba evassamamaṃsaṃ (ɔ: eva sasamamaṃsaṃ ?).
8-8 Ba *om.* 9 Ba *om.* 10 Ba paribhuñjasi, Sm bhuñjati.

Evaṃ āhārato bhagavantaṃ ninditvā idāni musāvādaṃ āropetvā nindanto āha: na āmagandho . . . pe . . . susaṃkhatehī ti. Tass' attho: pubbe mayā pucchito samāno "*na āmagandho mama kappatī*" *ti icc eva tvaṃ bhāsasi* evaṃ ekaṃsen' eva tvaṃ bhāsasi *brahmabandhu* brāhmaṇaguṇavirahita jātimattabrāhmaṇā ti paribhāsanto bhaṇati,—*sālīnam annan* ti sālitaṇḍulodanaṃ, *paribhuñjamāno* ti bhuñjamāno—*sakuntamaṃsehi susaṃkhatehī* ti tadā bhagavato abhihaṭaṃ sakuṇamaṃsaṃ niddisanto bhaṇati. Evaṃ bhaṇanto eva ca bhagavato heṭṭhā pādatalā pabhuti yāv' upari[1] kesantā[2] sarīraṃ ullokento dvattiṃsavaralakkhaṇāsītianuvyañjanasampadaṃ[3] vyāmappabhāparikkhepañ ca disvā 'evarūpamahāpurisalakkhaṇādipatimaṇḍitakāyo[4] na musā bhaṇituṃ arahati, ayaṃ hi 'ssa bhavantare pi saccavācānissandena[5] uṇṇā bhamukantare jātā odātā mudu tūlasannibhā[6] ekekāni ca lomakūpesu lomāni*, sv āyaṃ katham idāni musā bhaṇissati; addhā añño imassa āmagandho bhavissati, yaṃ sandhāya etad avoca "nâhaṃ brāhmaṇa āmagandhaṃ bhuñjāmī" ti; yan nūnâham etaṃ[7] puccheyyaṃ' ti cintetvā sañjātabahumāno gotten' eva ālapanto imaṃ gāthāsesam āha: *pucchāmi taṃ Kassapa etam atthaṃ, kathappakāro*[8] *tava āmagandho* ti. 241.

Ath' assa bhagavā āmagandhaṃ vissajjetuṃ pāṇātipāto ti evamādim āha. Tattha *pāṇātipāto* ti[9] pāṇavadho, *vadhacchedabandhanan* ti ettha sattānaṃ daṇḍādīhi ākoṭanaṃ[10] vadho, hatthapādādīnaṃ chedanaṃ chedo, rajjuādīhi bandho bandhanaṃ; *theyyāmusāvādo*[11] ti theyyañ ca musāvādo ca; *nikatī* ti "dassāmi, karissāmī" ti ādinā nayena 242.

* (D. III, 170[13]).

[1] B^a yāva upari. [2] B^a kesagga. [3] B^a *om.* °vara°.
[4] B^a evarūpo mahāpurisalakkhaṇādimaṇḍitakāyo.
[5] B^a °nissanden' eva. [6] B^a odātamudutulasannibhā.
[7] B^a yaṃ nūnâhaṃ handa taṃ.
[8] B^a k a t h a ṃ p a k ā r o. [9] S^kgp *om.* [10] B^a *om.* ā-.
[11] *So* S^kgn; B^a theyyam°.

āsaṃ uppādetvā nirāsaṃ-karaṇam[1]; *vañcanānī* ti asuvaṇ-
ṇaṃ 'suvaṇṇan' ti gāhāpanādīni; *ajjhenakujjan*[2] ti nirat-
thakānatthajanakaganthapariyāpuṇanaṃ[3]; *paradārasevanā* ti
parapariggahītāsu cārittāpajjanaṃ; *esâmagandho na hi maṃ-
sabhojanan* ti esa[4] pāṇātipātādiakusaladhammasamudācāro
āmagandho vissagandho[5] kuṇapagandho, kiṃkāraṇaṃ[6]:
amanuññattā kilesaasucimissattā sabbhi jigucchitattā para-
maduggandhabhāvāvahattā ca, yehi ye[7] ussannakilesā[8]
sattā, te tehi atiduggandhā honti, nikkilesānaṃ matasarī-
ram pi duggandhaṃ na hoti,—tasmā esâmagandho, maṃ-
sabhojanam pana adiṭṭham assutam aparisaṃkitañ ca ana-
vajjaṃ, — tasmā na hi maṃsabhojanaṃ āmagandho ti.

Evaṃ dhammādhiṭṭhānāya desanāya ekena nayena āma-
gandhaṃ vissajjetvā idāni, yasmā te te sattā tehi tehi āma-
gandhehi samannāgatā na eko eva sabbehi na ca sabbe eken'
eva, tasmā nesaṃ te te āmagandhe pakāsetuṃ "ye idha
kāmesu asaññatā janā" ti ādinā nayena puggalādhiṭṭhā-
nāya tāva desanāya āmagandhe vissajjento dve gāthāyo
243. abhāsi. Tattha *ye idha kāmesu asaṃyatā janā* ti ye keci
idha loke, kāmapatisevanatthasaṃkhātesu[9] kāmesu māti-
mātucchādisu[10] pi mariyādāvirahena[11] bhinnasaṃvaratāya
asaṃyatā puthujjanā; *rasesu giddhā* ti jivhāviññeyyesu
rasesu giddhā gathitā mucchitā ajjhopannā[12] anādīnavadas-
sāvino anissaraṇapaññā rase paribhuñjanti; *asucīkamissitā*[13]
ti tāya rasagiddhiyā rasapaṭilābhatthāya nānappakāramic-
chājīvasaṃkhātaasucibhāvamissitā[14]; *natthikadiṭṭhī* ti[15] 'n'
atthi dinnan' ti ādi-dasavatthukamicchādiṭṭhisamannāgatā;

---

[1] Ba nirāsākaraṇaṃ. [2] Ba ajjhenakuṭṭan (ɔ: °k ū ṭ a n ?).
[3] Ba niratthakam anekagaṇṭhapariyāpunanaṃ.
[4] Ba eso. [5] Ss missag°, Ba visag°. [6] Ba °kāraṇā.
[7] *So* Skm Ba (ɔ: ye h i yehi ?). [8] Ba upannak°.
[9] Ba k ā m a p a ṭ i s e v a n a s a ṃ k h ā t e s u.
[10] (22[15]); Ba m ā t ā p i t u c c h ā d i s u. [11] Skm mariyādav°.
[12] *So* Skm Ba; Ss ajjhāpannā. [13] Ba asucibhāvam ayitā.
[14] Skm °saṃkhātaṃ asuci°; Ba °saṃkhātaṃ asucibhāvam
ayitā.
[15] Sk Ba natthikudiṭṭhī ti (287, *note* 8).

visamā ti visamena kāyakammādinā samannāgatā; *durannayā* ti duviññāpayā sandiṭṭhiparāmāsaādānagāhiduppaṭinissaggitā-samannāgatā[1]; *esâmagandho* ti esa etāya gāthāya puggale adhiṭṭhāya niddiṭṭho kāmesu asaññatatā rasagiddhatā[2] ājīvavipatti natthikadiṭṭhi[3] kāyaduccaritādivisamatā duranubodhatā[4] ti aparo pi pubbe vutten' ev' atthena[5] chabbidho āmagandhó veditabbo; *na hi maṃsabhojanan* ti maṃsabhojanam pana yathāvuttatthena[6] na āmagandho ti. Dutiyagāthāya pi *ye lūkhasā*[7] ti ye lūkhā nīrasā, atta- 244.
kilamathānuyuttā ti attho; *dāruṇā* ti kakkhaḷā dovacassatāyuttā; [8]*piṭṭhimaṃsikā* ti purato[9] madhuraṃ bhaṇitvā parammukhe avaṇṇabhāsino[10], ete hi abhimukhaṃ oloketum asakkontā parammukhānaṃ piṭṭhimaṃsakhādakā viya honti, [11]tena piṭṭhimaṃsikā[11] ti vuccanti; *mittadduno* ti mittadūbhakā[12], dāradhanajīvitesu vissāsam āpannānaṃ mittānaṃ tattha micchāpaṭipajjanakā[13] ti vuttaṃ hoti; *nikkaruṇā* ti karuṇāvirahitā sattānaṃ anatthakāmā; *atimānino* ti "idh' ekacco jātiyā vā . . . pe . . . aññataraññatarena vatthunā pare atimaññati, yo[14] evarūpo māno ketukamyatā cittassā"* ti evaṃ vuttena atimānena samannāgatā; *adānasīlā*[15] ti adānapakatikā adānādhimuttā, asaṃvibhāgaratā ti attho, *na ca denti kassaci* ti tāya ca pana adānasīlatāya yācitā pi santā kassaci kiñci na denti adinnapubbakakule manussasadisā nijjhāmataṇhikapetaparāyanā honti; keci pana *ādānasīlā* ti pi paṭhanti[16], kevalaṃ gahaṇasīlā *kassaci* pana kiñci *na dentī* ti; *esâmagandho na hi maṃsabhojanan* ti esa etāya gāthāya puggale adhiṭṭhāya niddiṭṭho lūkhatā

* *Cf.* Vibh. 355[15].

1 *So* Ba Skm °nissaggiyā samann°. 2 Skm Ba °giddhitā.
3 Ba natthikudiṭṭhitā. 4 Ba durannayatā.
5 Ba vutten' atthena. 6 Ba yathāvutten' ev' atthena.
7 Skm lūkhā, Ba lūkharasā. 8 Ba *ins.* para-.
9 Ba purimaṃ. 10 Ba avaṇṇe bhāsitā.
11–11 Ba te parapiṭṭhimaṃsikā. 12 Ba mittadussakā.
13 Skm °paṭipajjakā. 14 Skm so.
15 Ba adinnasīlā. 16 Skm *om.*

dāruṇatā[1] piṭṭhimaṃsikatā mittadūbhitā nikkaruṇatā atimānitā adānasīlatā[2] adānan[3] ti aparo pi[4] pubbe vutten' ev' atthena[5] aṭṭhavidho āmagandho veditabbo na maṃsabhojanan ti.

245. Evaṃ puggalādhiṭṭhānāya desanāya dve gāthāyo vatvā puna tassa tāpasassa āsayānuparivattanaṃ viditvā dhammādhiṭṭhānāy' eva desanāya ekaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi. Tattha *kodho* Uragasutte vuttanayen' eva veditabbo; *mado* ti "jātimado gottamado ārogyamado"* ti ādinā nayena Vibhaṅge vuttappabhedo cittassa majjanabhāvo; *thambho* ti thaddhabhāvo; *paccuṭṭhapanā*[6] ti paccanīkaṭṭhapanā[7] dhammena nayena vuttassa paṭivirujjhitvā ṭhānaṃ; *māyā* ti "idh' ekacco kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā "† ti ādinā nayena Vibhaṅge vibhattā katapāpapaṭicchādanatā; *usuyyā* ti paralābhasakkārādisu issā; *bhassasamussayo* ti samussitaṃ bhassaṃ, attukkaṃsanatā ti vuttaṃ hoti; *mānātimāno* ti "idh' ekacco jātiyā vā . . . pe . . . aññataraññatarena vatthunā pubbakāle parehi sadisaṃ attānaṃ [8]dahati aparakāle attānaṃ[8] seyyaṃ dahati pare[9] hīne dahati, yo evarūpo māno . . . pe . . . ketukamyatā cittassā "‡ ti Vibhaṅge vibhatto; *asabbhi santhavo* ti asappurisehi santhavo; *esâmagandho na hi maṃsabhojanan* ti esa kodhādi navavidho akusalarāsi pubbe vutten' ev' atthena āmagandho ti veditabbo na[10] maṃsabhojanan ti.

Evaṃ dhammādhiṭṭhānāya desanāya navavidhaṃ āmagandhaṃ dassetvā puna pi pubbe vuttanayen' eva puggalādhiṭṭhānāya desanāya āmagandhe vissajjento tisso gā-
246. thāyo abhāsi. Tattha *ye pāpasīlā* ti ye pāpasamācāratāya

---

* Vibh. 345. † Vibh. 357[32].
‡ *Cf.* Vibh. 355[21].

---

[1] B^a lūkhadāruṇatā.
[2] S^a ādān°.
[3] B^a ā d ā n a n.
[4] B^a *om.*
[5] B^a vutten' atthena.
[6] B^a paccupaṭṭhānā.
[7] B^a °ṭhāpanā.
[8-8] S^kᵐ *om.*
[9] B^a *ad.* (*and del ?*) pi.
[10] B^a *ad.* hi.

pāpasīlā ti loke pākaṭā; *iṇaghātasūcakā* ti Vasalasutte* vut-
tanayena[1] iṇaṃ gahetvā tassa appadānena iṇaghātā, pesuñ-
ñena sūcakā ca; *vohārakūṭā idha pāṭirūpikā* ti dhammaṭ-
ṭhaṭṭhāne ṭhitā lañcaṃ gahetvā sāmike parājentā kūṭena
vohārena samannāgatattā[2] vohārakūṭā, dhammaṭṭhapaṭi-
rūpakattā pāṭirūpikā; a t h a v ā idhā ti sāsane, pāṭirūpikā
ti dussīlā, te hi, yasmā nesaṃ iriyāpathasampadādi sīlab-
bataṃ paṭirūpaṃ[3] atthi, tasmā [4]paṭirūpikā, paṭirūpikā[4]
eva pāṭirūpikā[5]; *narādhamā ye 'dha karonti kibbisan* ti ye
idha loke narādhamā mātāpitusu buddhapaccekabuddhā-
disu ca micchāpaṭipattisaṃkhātaṃ[6] kibbisaṃ karonti; *esâ-
magandho na hi maṃsabhojanan* ti esa etāya gāthāya puggale
adhiṭṭhāya niddiṭṭho pāpasīlatā iṇaghātatā sūcakatā vo-
hārakūṭatā pāṭirūpikatā kibbisakāritā ti aparo pi pubbe
vutten' ev' atthena chabbidho āmagandho veditabbo na
maṃsabhojanan ti. *Ye idha pāṇesu asaṃyatā janā* ti ye 247.
janā idha loke pāṇesu yathākāmakāritāya[7] satam pi sahas-
sam pi māretvā anuddayamattassa[8] pi akaraṇena asaṃyatā;
paresam ādāya vihesam uyyutā ti paresaṃ santakaṃ ādāya
dhanaṃ vā jīvitaṃ vā tato "mā evaṃ karothā" ti yācan-
tānaṃ vā [9]nivārentānaṃ vā[9] pāṇileḍḍudaṇḍādīhi vihesaṃ
uyyutā, *pare* vā satte *samādāya* 'ajja dasa[10], ajja vīsatī' ti[11]
evaṃ samādiyitvā tesaṃ[12] vadhabandhādīhi vihesam uy-
yutā; *dussīlaluddā* ti dussīlā[13] durācārattā, luddā ca kurū-
rakammantā lohitapāṇitāya, macchaghātakamigabandhaka-
sākuṇikādayo idha adhippetā; *pharusā* ti pharusavācā;
anādarā ti 'idāni na [14]karissāma, viramissāma[14] evarūpā' ti

* (179[7]).

[1] Ba °nayen' eva. [2] Ba samannāgatā.
[3] Ba °sampadādīhi sīlavantapaṭirūpaṃ.
[4–4] Sks paṭirūpikā paṭirūpā, Sn paṭirūpiā, Ba paṭirūpikā.
[5] Ssn Ba eva rūpikā. [6] Ba °paṭipattisaññitaṃ.
[7] Ba yathākāmacaritāya. [8] Ba a n u d d a y ā m a t t a s s a.
[9–9] Ssn Ba *om.* [10] Ssn das', Ba dasaṃ.
[11] Ba vīsan ti. [12] Ba *om.*
[13] Ba nisīlā c a. [14–14] Ba karissāmi.

evaṃ-ādaravirahitā; *esâmagandho na hi maṃsabhojanan* ti esa etāya gāthāya puggale adhiṭṭhāya niddiṭṭho "pāṇātipāto vadhacchedabandhanan" ti ādinā nayena pubbe vutto ca[1] pāṇesu asaṃyatatā paresaṃ vihesā dussīlatā luddatā pharusatā anādaro ti chabbidho āmagandho veditabbo na maṃsabhojanan ti,—pubbe vuttam [2]pi hi sotūnaṃ sotukāmatāya ādhāraṇatāya dalhīkaraṇatthāyā[2] ti evamādīhi kāraṇehi puna vuccati, ten' eva ca parato vakkhati: "icc etam atthaṃ bhagavā punappunaṃ akkhāsi naṃ[3] vedayi
248. mantapāragū" ti. *Etesu giddhā viruddhâtipātino* ti etesu pāṇesu g e d h e n a giddhā, d o s e n a viruddhā, m o h e n a ādīnavaṃ apassantā punappuna-ajjhācārappattiyā[4] atipātino; etesu[5] v ā[5] "pāṇātipāto vadhacchedabandhanan" ti ādinā nayena vuttesu pāpakammesu yathāsambhavaṃ ye gedhavirodhātipātasaṃkhātā rāgadosamohā, tehi giddhā viruddhā atipātino[6]; *niccuyyutā* ti akusalakaraṇe niccaṃ uyyutā kadāci paṭisaṃkhāya appaṭiviratā; *peccā* ti asmā lokā [7]paraṃ gantvā[7], *tamaṃ vajanti ye*[6] *patanti sattā nirayaṃ avaṃsirā* ti y e lokantarikandhakārasaṃkhātaṃ[8] nīcākulīnatādibhedaṃ[9] vā tamaṃ vajanti, y e[6] patanti sattā Avīciādibhedaṃ nirayaṃ avaṃsirā adhogatasīsā, *esâmagandho* ti t e s a ṃ sattānaṃ tamavajananirayapatanahetu esa gedhavirodhātipātabhedo sabbāmagandhamūlabhūto yathāvutten' atthena tividho āmagandho, *na hi maṃsabhojanan* ti maṃsabhojanaṃ[10] pana na[11] āmagandho ti.

249. Evam Bhagavā paramatthato āmagandhaṃ vissajjetvā duggatimaggabhāvañ c' assa pakāsetvā idāni, y a s m i ṃ macchamaṃsabhojane tāpaso āmagandhasaññī duggatimag-

---

1 Bᵃ *ad.* avutto ca.

2–2 Bᵃ pi h' etaṃ na sotukāmatāya a v a d h ā r a ṇ a t ā y a d a ḷ h i k a r a ṇ a t ā y ā.

3 Bᵃ taṃ (*vide* 293[1]). 4 Bᵃ a j j h ā c ā r ā p a t t i y ā.

5 Bᵃ *om.* 6 Bᵃ *ad.* ca.

7–7 Bᵃ parattha.

8 Bᵃ ye loke attani kandhakārādisaṃkhātaṃ.

9 Bᵃ n ī c a k°. 10 Bᵃ °bhojanāni, Sᵐ °bhojanaṃ na.

11 Sᵐ *om.* (*cf. note* 10).

gasaññī ca hutvā tassa abhojanena suddhikāmo hutvā taṃ na bhuñjati, t a s s a aññassa ca tathāvidhassa visodhetuṃ[1] asamatthabhāvaṃ dassento na macchamaṃsan ti imaṃ[2] chappadaṃ gāthaṃ āha. Tattha sabbapadāni antimapadena[3] yojetabbāni 'na macchamaṃsaṃ sodheti maccaṃ avitiṇṇakaṃkhaṃ, na āhutiyaññamutūpasevanā sodhenti[4] maccaṃ avitiṇṇakaṃkhan' ti evaṃ, ettha ca "na macchamaṃsan ti akhādiyamānaṃ[5] macchamaṃsaṃ na sodheti, tathā anāsakattan" ti evaṃ porāṇā vaṇṇenti[6]; evaṃ pana sundarataraṃ siyā: na macchamaṃsānaṃ anāsakattaṃ [7]na macchamaṃsānânāsakattaṃ[7] na sodheti maccan ti, athâpi siyā: 'evaṃ sante anāsakattaṃ ohīyatī' ti, tañ ca na, parattha tapena saṅgahītattā, "ye vā pi loke amarā bahū tapā" ti ettha hi sabbo pi vuttāvaseso attakilamatho saṅgahaṃ gacchatī ti; *naggiyan* ti acelakattaṃ; *muṇḍiyan* ti muṇḍabhāvo; [8]*jaṭā-jallan* ti jaṭā ca rajojallañ ca[9]; *kharājināni* ti kharāni ajinacammāni[10]; *na*[11] *aggihuttass' upasevanā* ti aggipāricariyā[12]; *amarā* ti amarabhāvapatthanatāya pavattakāyakilesā[13], *bahū* ti ukkuṭikappadhānādibhedato aneke, *tapā* ti sarīrasantāpā; *mantā* ti vedā, *āhutī* ti aggimhi[14] homakammaṃ; *yaññamutūpasevanā* ti assamedhādiyaññā ca utūpasevanā ca,—utūpasevanā nāma gimhe ātapaṭṭhānasevanā vasse rukkhamūlasevanā hemante jalappavesasevanā; *na sodhenti maccaṃ avitiṇṇakaṃkhan* ti kilesasuddhiyā bhavasuddhiyā[15] avitiṇṇavicikicchaṃ maccaṃ na sodhenti, kaṃkhāmale hi sati na visuddho hoti, tvañ ca sakaṃkho yevā ti. Ettha ca avitiṇṇakaṃkhan ti etaṃ "na

---

1 Ba (*here*) *om.* vi-. 2 Ba *om.*
3 Skgn *here* °pādena (343[7], *etc.*). 4 Skgn sodheti.
5 Ba °māna-. 6 Ba vadanti.
7—7 *Cf.* 292, *note* 1; Ba ṭha macchamaṃsaṃ nānāsakattaṃ, Sk na macchamaṃsa na nāsakattaṃ; Sgn Ba *ad.* m a c c h a m a ṃ s ā n a ṃ a n ā s a k a t t a ṃ. 8 Skgn *ins.* jaṭā.
8—9 Ba jaṭārajajallan ti jaṭā ca rajo ca jallā ca.
10 Ba kharājinacammāni. 11 *So* Skgn; Ba *om.* na.
12 Ba aggiparicariyā. 13 Ba pavattā kāy°.
14 Ba aggi-. 15 Ba kilesasuddhi bhavasuddhiyā v ā.

macchamaṃsan" ti ādīni sutvā 'kin nu kho macchamaṃsānaṃ abhojanādinā siyā visuddhimaggo' ti tāpasassa kaṃkhāya uppannāya bhagavatā vuttaṃ siyā ti no adhippāyo, yā c' assa "so macchamaṃsaṃ bhuñjatī" ti sutvā va buddhe kaṃkhā uppannā, taṃ sandhāy' etaṃ vuttan ti veditabbaṃ.

250. Evaṃ macchamaṃsānāsakattādīnaṃ[1] visodhetuṃ asamatthabhāvaṃ dassetvā idāni visodhetuṃ samatthe dhamme dassento sotesu gutto ti imaṃ gāthaṃ āha. Tattha *sotesū* ti chasu indriyesu, *gutto* ti indriyasaṃvaraguttiyā samannāgato, ettāvatā indriyasaṃvaraparivāraṃ s ī l a ṃ dasseti; *viditindriyo care* ti ñātapariññāya chaḷ indriyāni viditvā pākaṭāni katvā careyya, vihareyyā ti vuttaṃ hoti, ettāvatā visuddhasīlassa n ā m a r ū p a p a r i c c h e d a ṃ dasseti; *dhamme ṭhito* ti ariyamaggena abhisametabbacatusaccadhamme ṭhito, etena s o t ā p a t t i b h ū m i ṃ dasseti; *ajjavamaddave rato* ti ujubhāve ca mudubhāve ca rato, etena s a k a d ā g ā m i b h ū m i ṃ dasseti, sakadāgāmī hi kāyavaṃkādikarānaṃ cittathaddhabhāvakarānañ[2] ca rāgadosānaṃ patanubhāvā ajjavamaddave rato hoti; *saṅgātigo* ti rāgadosasaṅgātigo, etena a n ā g ā m i b h ū m i ṃ dasseti; *sabbadukkhappahīno* ti sabbassa vaṭṭadukkhassa hetuppahānena pahīnasabbadukkho, etena a r a h a t t a b h ū m i ṃ dasseti; *na lippati diṭṭhasutesu dhīro* ti so evaṃ anupubbena arahattaṃ patto dhitisampadāya dhīro diṭṭhasutesu dhammesu kenaci lepena[3] na lippati,—na kevalañ ca diṭṭhasutesu mutaviññātesu ca na lippati, aññadatthu paramavisuddhippatto hotī ti arahattanikūṭena desanaṃ niṭṭhapesi.

Ito paraṃ icc etam atthan ti dve gāthā saṅgītikārehi
251. vuttā. Tāsaṃ attho: *iti bhagavā* Kassapo *etam atthaṃ punappunaṃ*[4] anekāhi gāthāhi dhammādhiṭṭhānāya puggalādhiṭṭhānāya ca desanāya, yāva so tāpaso aññāsi, tāva

---

[1] Sks Ba macchamaṃsanānāsak°.
[2] Ba cittabandhabhāvak°.
[3] Ba kilesena.
[4] Sks(m) punappuna.

akkhāsi kathesi vitthāresi; *naṃ vedayi mantapāragū* [1]ti so pi tañ ca atthaṃ mantapāragū[1] vedapāragū Tisso[2] brāhmaṇo vedayi aññāsi, kiṃkāraṇaṃ[3]: yasmā atthato ca padato ca[4] desanānayato ca[5] *citrāhi gāthāhi muni pakāsayi*, kīdiso: *nirāmagandho asito durannayo* āmagandhakilesābhāvā nirāmagandho, taṇhādiṭṭhinissayābhāvā asito, bāhiradiṭṭhivasena "idaṃ seyyo, idaṃ varan" ti kenaci netuṃ asakkuṇeyyattā durannayo dunneyyo. Evam pakāsitavato[6] c' 252.
assa *sutvāna buddhassa subhāsitaṃ padaṃ* sukathitaṃ dhammadesanaṃ sutvā[7] *nirāmagandhaṃ* nikkilesayogaṃ, *sabbadukkhāpanūdanaṃ*[8] sabbavaṭṭadukkhanudaṃ, *nīcamano* nīcacitto hutvā *vandi tathāgatassa* Tisso[9] brāhmaṇo tathāgatassa pāde pañcapatiṭṭhitaṃ katvā vandi; *tatth' eva pabbajjaṃ arocayitthā* ti tatth' eva ca naṃ āsane nisinnaṃ Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ Tisso tāpaso pabbajjam arocayittha, ayācī ti vuttaṃ hoti. Tam bhagavā "ehi bhikkhū" ti āha, so taṃ khaṇaṃ yeva aṭṭhaparikkhārayutto hutvā ākāsenâgantvā vassasatikathero[10] viya bhagavantaṃ vanditvā katipāhen' eva sāvakañāṇaṃ[11] paṭivijjhitvā Tisso nāma aggasāvako ahosi, puna dutiyo Bhāradvājo nāma, evaṃ tassa bhagavato Tissa-Bhāradvājaṃ nāma sāvakayugaṃ ahosi[12].

Amhākaṃ pana Bhagavā, yā ca Tissena brāhmaṇena ādito tisso gāthā vuttā, yā ca Kassapena bhagavatā majjhe nava, yā ca tadā saṅgītikārehi ante dve, tā sabbā pi catuddasa gāthā ānetvā paripuṇṇaṃ katvā idaṃ Āmagandhasuttaṃ ācariyapamukhānaṃ pañcannaṃ tāpasasatānaṃ āmagandhaṃ vyākāsi. Taṃ sutvā so brāhmaṇo tath' eva

1—1 Ba *om.* 2 Ba so. 3 Ssn Ba °kāraṇā.
4 Sk pādato ca, Ba s a d d a t o va.
5 Ba desanānusārato va vi-.
6 Sk < pakāsitāvato; Ba pakāsiyato. 7 Sksn sutvāna.
8 Ba °dukkhappan°.
9 Sk Ba °g a t a s s ā t i s o.
10 Ba vassasaṭhikath°.
11 Ba s ā v a k a p ā r a m i ñ ā ṇ a ṃ.
12 Ba °vājā . . . °yuggā ahesuṃ.

nīcamano hutvā Bhagavato pāde vanditvā pabbajjaṃ yāci saddhiṃ parisāya; "etha bhikkhavo" ti Bhagavā avoca, te tath' eva ehibhikkhubhāvaṃ patvā ākāsenâgantvā Bhagavantaṃ vanditvā katipāhena sabbe va aggaphale arahatte patiṭṭhahiṃsū ti

ĀMAGANDHASUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

3.

(253). Hirin tarantan ti Hirisuttaṃ. Kā uppatti: Anuppanne Bhagavati Sāvatthiyaṃ aññataro brāhmaṇamahāsālo aḍḍho ahosi asītikoṭidhanavibhavo, tassa ca ekaputtako ahosi piyo manāpo. So taṃ devakumāraṃ viya nānappakārehi sukhūpakaraṇehi saṃvaḍḍhento taṃ sāpateyyaṃ tassa aniyyātetvā va[1] kālam akāsi saddhiṃ brāhmaṇiyā. Tato tassa māṇavakassa mātāpitunnaṃ accayena bhaṇḍāgāriko sāragabbhaṃ[2] vivaritvā sāpateyyaṃ niyyātento[3] āha: "idan te sāmi mātāpitunnaṃ santakaṃ, idaṃ ayyakapayyakānaṃ[4], idaṃ sattakulaparivaṭṭena āgatan" ti. Māṇavako[5] dhanaṃ disvā cintesi: 'idaṃ dhanaṃ yeva dissati, yehi pana idaṃ sañcitaṃ, te na dissanti, sabbe va maccuvasaṃ gatā, gacchantā ca na ito kiñci ādāya agamiṃsu, evan nāma bhoge pahāya gantabbo paraloko, na sakkā kiñci ādāya gantuṃ aññatra sucaritena; yan nūnâhaṃ imaṃ dhanaṃ pariccajitvā sucaritadhanaṃ gaṇheyyaṃ, yaṃ sakkā ādāya gantun' ti. So divase divase satasahassaṃ vissajjento puna cintesi: 'pahūtam idaṃ dhanaṃ, kiṃ iminā evam appakena pariccāgena; yan nūnâhaṃ mahādānaṃ dadeyyan' ti. So rañño ārocesi: "mahārāja mama ghare ettakaṃ dhanaṃ atthi, icchāmi tena mahādānaṃ dātuṃ; sādhu mahārāja nagare ghosanaṃ kārāpehī" ti; rājā tathā kārāpesi. So āgatāgatānaṃ bhājanāni pūretvā sattahi divasehi sabbaṃ

---

[1] B^a aniyyādetvā va, *ad.* brahmaṇo.
[2] B^a sāragumbhaṃ.
[3] B^a niyyādento.
[4] B^a *ad.* santakam.
[5] B^a mānavo.

dhanam[1] adāsi, datvā ca cintesi: 'evam mahāpariccāgaṃ katvā ayuttaṃ ghare vasituṃ; yan nūnâhaṃ pabbajeyyan' ti. Tato parijanass' etam[2] atthaṃ ārocesi; te "mā tvaṃ[3] sāmi 'dhanaṃ parikkhīṇan' ti cintayi[4], mayaṃ appaken' eva kālena nānāvidhehi upāyehi dhanasañcayaṃ karissāmā" ti vatvā nānappakārehi taṃ yāciṃsu. So tesaṃ yācanaṃ[5] anādiyitvā va[6] tāpasapabbajjaṃ pabbaji.

* Tattha aṭṭhavidhā tāpasā: saputtabhariyā uñchācārikā sampattakālikā anaggipakkikā[7] assamuṭṭhikā[8] dantaluyyakā pavattaphalikā vaṇṭamuttakā cā ti. Tattha s a p u t t a b h a r i y ā ti puttadārena saddhiṃ pabbajitvā kasivaṇijjādīhi jīvikaṃ kappayamānā Keṇiyajaṭilādayo†; u ñ c h ā c ā r i k ā ti nagaradvāre assamaṃ kārāpetvā[9] tattha khattiyabrāhmaṇakumārādayo sippādīni sikkhāpetvā hiraññasuvaṇṇaṃ paṭikkhipitvā tilataṇḍulādikappiyabhaṇḍapaṭiggāhakā, te saputtabhariyehi seṭṭhatarā; s a m p a t t a k ā l i k ā ti āhāravelāyaṃ āhāraṃ gahetvā yāpentā, te uñchācārikehi seṭṭhatarā; a n a g g i p a k k i k ā ti agginā apakkaṃ pattaphalādiṃ khāditvā yāpentā, te sampattakālikehi seṭṭhatarā; a s s a m u ṭ ṭ h i k ā[8] ti muṭṭhipāsāṇaṃ gahetvā aññaṃ vā kiñci vāsisatthakādiṃ gahetvā[10] vicarantā[11], yadā chātā honti, tadā sampattarukkhato tacaṃ gahetvā[12] uposathaṅgāni adhiṭṭhāya cattāro brahmavihāre bhāventi, te anaggipakkikehi seṭṭhatarā; d a n t a l u y y a k ā ti muṭṭhipāsāṇādīni pi[13] agahetvā carantā khudākāle sampattarukkhato dantehi uppāṭetvā tacaṃ khāditvā uposathaṅgāni adhiṭṭhāya brahmavihāre bhāventi, te assamuṭṭhikehi[8] seṭṭhatarā; p a v a t t a p h a l i k ā[14] ti jātas-

---

* *Cf.* Sum. I, 270[19]–271[24]. † (440[21]).

---

1 Ba sabbadhanaṃ. 2 Ba parijanassa tam. 3 Skm naṃ.
4 *So* Sk Ba; Sm cintesi. 5 Ba vacanaṃ. 6 Ba *om.*
7 *Cf.* Sum. I, 271, *note* 7; Ss °pakkhik° *at* 295[18, 24].
8 Ba ayamuṭṭh°. 9 Ba kāretvā.
10 Ba vāsisaṃpuṇādi, *om.* gahetvā.
11 Ba *om.* vi-. (*cf.* 295[25]). 12 Ba *ad.* k h ā d i t v ā.
13 Ba °ādi, *om.* pi. 14 Skm *here* °phalakā.

saraṃ vā vanasaṇḍaṃ vā nissāya vasantā, yaṃ tattha sare bhisamuḷālādi yaṃ vā vanasaṇḍe pupphakāle pupphaṃ phalakāle phalaṃ, tam eva khādanti, pupphaphale asati antamaso tattha rukkhapapaṭikam pi khāditvā vasanti, na tv eva āhāratthāya aññatra gacchanti uposathaṅgādhiṭṭhānaṃ brahmavihārabhāvanañ ca[1] karonti, te dantaluyyakehi seṭṭhatarā; v a ṇ ṭ a m u t t a k ā[2] nāma vaṇṭamuttāni bhūmiyaṃ patitāni pattāni[3] yeva khādanti, sesaṃ purimasadisam eva, te sabbaseṭṭhā.

Ayaṃ brāhmaṇakulaputto 'tāpasapabbajjāsu aggapabbajjaṃ pabbajissāmī' ti vaṇṭamuttakapabbajjaṃ yeva pabbajitvā[4] Himavati[5] dve tayo pabbate atikkamma assamaṃ kārāpetvā paṭivasati[6].

Atha Bhagavā loke uppajjitvā pavattitavaradhammacakko anupubbena Sāvatthiṃ gantvā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Sāvatthivāsī eko puriso pabbate candanasārādīni gavesanto tass' assamaṃ[7] patvā abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. So taṃ disvā "kuto āgato 'sī" ti pucchi. "Sāvatthito bhante" ti. "Kā tattha pavattī" ti. "Tattha bhante manussā appamattā dānādīni puññāni karontī" ti. "Kassa ovādaṃ sutvā" ti. "Buddhassa Bhagavato" ti. Tāpaso buddhasaddasavanena vimhito "buddho ti tvaṃ bho purisa vadesī" ti Āmagandhe* vuttanayen' eva tikkhattuṃ pucchitvā 'ghoso pi kho eso dullabho' ti attamano Bhagavato santikaṃ gantukāmo hutvā cintesi: 'na yuttaṃ buddhassa santikaṃ tucchakena[8] gantuṃ; kin nu kho gahetvā gaccheyyan' ti. Puna cintesi 'buddhā nāma āmisagarukā na honti; handâhaṃ dhammapaṇṇākāraṃ gahetvā gacchāmī' ti cattāro pañhe abhisaṃ-

* (279^24).

[1] B^a °bhāvanaṃ niccaṃ. [2] B^a *here* °muttikā.
[3] B^a p a ṇ ṇ ā n i.
[4] S^kyn pabbaji (*cf. however* 297, *note* 3).
[5] B^a Himavante. [6] B^a *om.* paṭi-.
[7] B^a tassà ass°. [8] B^a tuccham eva.

khari: "kīdiso mitto na sevitabbo, kīdiso[1] sevitabbo,
kīdiso payoge payuñjitabbo[2], kiṃ rasānaṃ aggan"
ti. So te pañhe gahetvā Majjhimadesābhimukho pak-
kāmi[3]; anupubbena Sāvatthiṃ patvā Jetavanaṃ paviṭ-
ṭho. Bhagavā pi tasmiṃ samaye dhammadesanatthāya
āsane nisinno va[4] hoti. So Bhagavantaṃ disvā avanditvā
va[5] ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Bhagavā "kacci isi khamanīyan"
ti ādinā nayena sammodi; so pi "khamaṇīyaṃ bho Gota-
mā" ti ādinā nayena paṭisammoditvā 'yadi buddho bha-
vissati, manasā pucchite pañhe vācāya eva[6] vissajjessatī'
ti manasā eva Bhagavantaṃ te pañhe pucchi. Bhagavā
brāhmaṇena puṭṭho ādipañhaṃ tāva vissajjetuṃ "hirin
tarantan" ti ārabhitvā aḍḍhateyyagāthāyo abhāsi[7].

Tāsaṃ attho: *hirin tarantan* ti hiriṃ atikkamantaṃ ahi- 253.
rikaṃ nillajjaṃ; *vijigucchamānan* ti asucim iva passamā-
naṃ, ahiriko (hi) hiriṃ vijigucchati[8] asucim iva passati tena
naṃ na[9] bhajati na allīyati, tena vuttaṃ: vijigucchamā-
nan[10] ti; "*sakhâham*[11] *asmi*" *iti bhāsamānan* ti "ahaṃ
samma tava sahāyo hitakāmo sukhakāmo[9], jīvitam pi me
tuyhaṃ atthāya pariccattan" ti evamādinā nayena bhā-
samānaṃ; *sayhāni kammāni anādiyantan* ti evam bhāsitvā
pi ca sayhāni kātuṃ sakkāni [12]pi tassa[12] kammāni anādi-
yantaṃ karaṇatthāya asamādiyantam, a t h a v ā cittena
tattha ādaramattam pi akarontaṃ api ca kho pana uppan-
nesu kiccesu vyasanam eva dassentaṃ; *n' eso maman ti
iti naṃ vijaññā* ti taṃ evarūpaṃ mittaṃ 'mittapatirūpako[13]
eso, n' eso mama mitto' ti evaṃ paṇḍito puriso vijāneyya.
Ananvayan ti yaṃ atthaṃ "dassāmi, karissāmī" ti bhāsati, 254.
tena ananugataṃ; *piyaṃ vācaṃ yo mittesu pakubbatī* ti yo
atītānāgatehi padehi[9] paṭisantharanto niratthakena saṅgaṇ-

---

[1] Ba *ad.* mitto.
[2] Skm Ba payujjitabbo.
[3] Ba pakkamitvā.
[4] Ba yeva.
[5] Sk Ba *om.* (*vide* 282[16]).
[6] Ba *om.* (*cf.* S.N. 1005).
[7] Ba āha.
[8] Sk Ba *om.* vi-.
[9] Ba *om.*
[10] Ba *om.* vi-.
[11] Ba t a v â h a m.
[12—12] Ba m i t t a s s a.
[13] Ba °paṭi°.

hanto kevalaṃ vyañjanacchāyāmatten' eva piyaṃ mittesu vācaṃ pavatteti; *akarontaṃ bhāsamānaṃ parijānanti paṇḍitā* (ti) taṃ[1] evarūpaṃ, yaṃ bhāsati, taṃ akarontaṃ kevalaṃ vācāya bhāsamānaṃ 'vacīparamo nām' esa, amitto mittapatirūpako' ti evaṃ paricchinditvā paṇḍitā jānanti.

255ab. *Na so mitto, yo sadā appamatto bhedāsaṃkī randham evânupassī* ti y o bhedaṃ eva āsaṃkamāno katamadhurena upacārena sadā appamatto viharati, yaṃ kiñci asatiyā amanasikārena kataṃ aññāṇakena vā akataṃ 'yadā maṃ garahissati, tadā naṃ[2] etena paṭicodessāmī' ti evaṃ randham eva anupassati, na s o mitto sevitabbo ti.

255cd. Evam Bhagavā "kīdiso mitto na sevitabbo" ti imaṃ ādipañhaṃ vissajjetvā dutiyaṃ vissajjetuṃ yasmiñ ca setī ti imaṃ upaḍḍhagātham āha. Tass' attho: *yasmiñ ca* mitte mitto tassa hadayam anupavisitvā[3] sayanena, y a t h ā nāma pitu *urasi*[4] *putto* 'imassa mayi urasi[5] sayante dukkhaṃ vā anattamanatā vā[6] bhaveyyā' ti ādīni aparisaṃkamāno nibbisaṃko hutvā seti, e v a m e v a ṃ dāradhanajīvitādisu vissāsaṃ karonto mittabhāvena nibbisaṃko *seti yo* ca *parehi* kāraṇasataṃ kāraṇasahassam pi vatvā *abhejjo, sa ve mitto* sevitabbo ti[7].

256. Evam Bhagavā "kīdiso mitto sevitabbo" ti evaṃ dutiyapañhaṃ vissajjetvā tatiyaṃ vissajjento[8] pāmujjakaraṇan ti gātham āha. Tass' attho: pāmujjaṃ karotī ti *pāmujjakaraṇaṃ, ṭhānan*[7] ti kāraṇam[7], kiṃ pana taṃ[9]: viriyan taṃ hi dhammūpasaṃhitam[10] pītipāmujjasukham uppādanato pāmujjakaraṇan ti vuccati, yathâha: "svākkhāte bhikkhave dhammavinaye yo āraddhaviriyo, so sukhaṃ viharatī"* ti; pasaṃsaṃ āvahatī ti *pasaṃsāvahanaṃ*, ādito

---

* A. I, 34^{24}.

---

1 S^{ksn} *om.* 2 S^{ksn} *om.* (S^{k} *has* tadā etena pi cod°).
3 B^{a} hadaye-m-anup°. 4 S^{km} upari, B^{a} upapari.
5 B^{a} upari; S^{k} <,upari. 6 B^{a} *ad.* bhejjo. 7 B^{a} *om.*
8 B^{a} dutiyaṃ pi pañhaṃ vissajjitvā tatiyaṃ pi vissajjetuṃ.
9 B^{a} *ad.* t i. 10 B^{a} dhammopas°.

dibbamānusasukhānaṃ pariyosāne nibbānasukhassa sādhanato[1] phalūpacārena[2] *sukhaṃ* phalaṃ paṭikaṃkhamāno *phalānisaṃso; bhāveti* ti vaḍḍheti; *vahanto porisaṃ dhuran* ti purisānucchavikaṃ bhāraṃ ādāya viharanto etaṃ[3] sammappadhānaviriyasaṃkhātaṃ ṭhānaṃ bhāveti, [4]īdiso payogo sevitabbo ti[4].

Evaṃ tatiyapañhaṃ vissajjetvā catutthaṃ vissajjetuṃ 257.
pavivekarasan ti gātham āha. Tattha paviveko ti kilesavivekato jātattā aggaphalaṃ vuccati, tassa raso ti assādaṭṭhena[5] taṃsampayuttaṃ sukhaṃ, upasamo ti[6] kilesūpasamanato[7] jātattā nibbānasaṃkhātaupasamārammaṇattā vā tad eva, dhammapītiraso ti ariyadhammato* anapetāya[8] nibbānasaṃkhāte ca[9] dhamme uppannāya pītiyā rasattā[10] tad eva, taṃ[9] *pavivekarasaṃ upasamassa*[11] *ca rasaṃ pītvā*[12] *dhammapītirasaṃ pivaṃ niddaro hoti nippāpo* pītvā pi[13] kilesapariḷāhābhāvena niddaro, pivanto pi pahīnapāpattā nippāpo hoti, tasmā etaṃ[14] rasānam aggan ti; k e c i pana jhāna-nibbāna-paccavekkhaṇānaṃ kāya-citta-upadhivivekānañ ca vasena pavivekarasādayo tayo eva ete dhammā ti yojenti, purimam eva sundaraṃ. Evam Bhagavā catutthapañhaṃ[15] vissajjento arahattanikūṭena desanaṃ niṭṭhapesi; desanāpariyosāne brāhmaṇo Bhagavato santike pabbajitvā katipāhen' eva paṭisambhidāppatto arahā ahosī ti

HIRISUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

---

* Sᵏ *breaks off at* ariyadhamma-; *the lacuna goes to* 301³ (*see* Pj. I, 88, *note* ‡).

---

[1] Bᵃ āvahanato. [2] Sᵏˢⁿ phalopacārena. [3] Bᵃ evaṃ.
[4—4] *So* Sᵏˢⁿ; Bᵃ evaṃ Bhagavā kīdiso payogo sevitabbo ti.
[5] Bᵃ a s s ā d a n a ṭ ṭ h e n a. [6] Sⁿ Bᵃ pi.
[7] Sᵏ °samanto, Sˢⁿ Bᵃ °samante. [8] Bᵃ anuppannatāya.
[9] Bᵃ *om.* [10] Bᵃ ratattā. [11] Bᵃ upasamāya.
[12] Bᵃ pivitvā; Bᵃ *ad.* ca tad eva, Sˢ *ad.* tad eva.
[13] Bᵃ pivitvā, *om.* pi. [14] Bᵃ *ad.* ca.
[15] Sˢⁿ catutthaṃ p°.

4.

(S.N.[1] p. 45). Evaṃ me sutan ti Maṅgalasuttaṃ. Kā uppatti: Jambudīpe kira tattha tattha [=Pj. I, 118[2]-123[4]] gāthāya ajjhabhāsi, Bhagavā tassa pañhaṃ vissajjento idaṃ suttaṃ abhāsi. Tattha *evaṃ me sutan* ti ādīnaṃ attho saṃkhepato Kasibhāradvājasuttavaṇṇanāyaṃ* vutto, vitthāraṃ pana icchantehi Papañcasūdaniyā Majjhimaṭṭhakathāya vuttanayena gahetabbo. Kasibhāradvājasutte ca "Magadhesu viharati Dakkhiṇāgirismiṃ Ekanāḷāyaṃ brāhmaṇagāme" ti vuttaṃ, idha "Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme" ti, tasmā Sāvatthiyan ti idaṃ padaṃ ādiṃ katvā idha apubbapadavaṇṇanaṃ karissāma, seyyathîdaṃ:

†*Sāvatthiyan* ti evaṃnāmake nagare, taṃ kira Savatthassa nāma isino nivāsa[na]ṭṭhānaṃ ahosi, tasmā, yathā Kusambassa nivāso Kosambi Kākandassa Kākandi, evaṃ itthiliṅgavasena Sāvatthī ti vuccati; porāṇā pana vaṇṇayanti: "yasmā tasmiṃ ṭhāne satthasamāyoge 'kiṃ bhaṇḍam' atthī' ti pucchite 'sabbam atthī' ti āhaṃsu, tasmā taṃ vacanam upādāya Sāvatthī ti vuccatī" ti—tassaṃ Sāvatthiyaṃ; eten' assa gocaragāmo dīpito hoti. Jeto nāma rājakumāro, tena ropitasaṃvaḍḍhitattā 'tassa Jetassa vanan' ti. Jetavanaṃ,—tasmiṃ *Jetavane*. Anāthapiṇḍaṃ etasmiṃ atthī ti Anāthapiṇḍiko,—tassa *Anāthapiṇḍikassa*, Anāthapiṇḍikena gahapatinā catupaññāsakoṭidhanapariccāgena niṭṭhāpita*ārāme* ti attho; eten' assa pabbajitānurūpanivāsokāso dīpito hoti.

Athā ti [=Pj. I, 113[24]-117[21]] vacanena (ajjh)abhāsī ti attho.

Tattha *bahū* ti [=Pj. I, 123[7]-157[9]] maṅgalam uttaman ti

MAHĀMAṄGALASUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

---

* (134–137.) † *Cf.* Pj. I, 110, *note* †.

---

1 Sn *om.*

5.

Evam me sutan ti Sūcilomasuttaṃ. Kā uppatti: Atthavaṇṇanānayen' ev' assa uppatti āvibhavissati; [1]atthavaṇṇanāyañ ca *evam me sutan* ti ādi vuttattham eva, *Gayāyaṃ viharati Ṭaṃkitamañce Sūcilomassa yakkhassa bhavane* ti ettha pana 'kā Gayā ko Ṭaṃkitamañco, kasmā ca Bhagavā tassa yakkhassa bhavane viharatī' ti, vuccate: (S.N.[1] p. 47).

Gayā ti gāmo pi tittham pi vuccati, tadubhayam[2] pi idha vaṭṭati. Gayāgāmassa hi[2] avidūre[3] viharanto pi Gayāyaṃ viharatī ti vuccati[4], tassa ca gāmassa samīpe avidūre dvārasantike so Ṭaṃkitamañco; Gayātitthe viharanto pi Gayāyaṃ viharatī ti vuccati, Gayātitthe ca so Ṭaṃkitamañco[2]. Ṭaṃkitamañco ti catunnaṃ pāsāṇānam upari vitthataṃ pāsāṇaṃ āropetvā kato pāsāṇamañco, taṃ nissāya yakkhassa bhavanaṃ Āḷavakassa bhavanaṃ viya.

Yasmā vā pana Bhagavā taṃ divasaṃ paccūsasamaye mahākaruṇāsamāpattito vuṭṭhāya buddhacakkhunā lokaṃ volokento Sūcilomassa ca Kharassa cā ti dvinnam pi[5] yakkhānaṃ sotāpattiphalūpanissayaṃ addasa, tasmā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya anto-aruṇe yeva nānādisāhi sannipatitassa janassa kheḷasiṃghāṇikādinānappakārāsucinissandakilinnabhūmibhāgam pi taṃ titthappadesaṃ āgantvā tasmiṃ Ṭaṃkitamañce nisīdi Sūcilomassa yakkhassa bhavane. Tena vuttaṃ: ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Gayāyaṃ viharati Ṭaṃkitamañce Sūcilomassa yakkhassa bhavane ti.

Tena kho panā ti yaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā tattha viharati, ten' eva *samayena; Kharo ca yakkho Sūcilomo ca yakkho Bhagavato avidūre atikkamantī* ti—'ke te yakkhā kasmā ca atikkamantī' ti, vuccate:

Tesu tāva eko atīte saṃghassa telaṃ anāpucchā gahetvā attano sarīraṃ makkhesi; so tena kammena niraye paccitvā Gayāpokkharaṇītīre[6] yakkhayoniyaṃ nibbatti, tass' eva c' assa[7] kammassa vipākāvasesena virūpāni aṅgapaccaṅgāni

---

[1] *Here* S[k] *begins* (*see* 299, *note* *). [2] S[km] *om.* [3] B[a] *ad.* dese.
[4] B[a] *om.* ti vuccati. [5] S[km] pi *after* yakkhānaṃ.
[6] B[a] °pokkharaṇiyā tīre (*cf.* 302[13]). [7] S[km] tass' ev' assa.

ahesuṃ iṭṭhakacchadanasadisañ ca kharasaṃphassa(ṃ) cammaṃ[1]. So kira yadā paraṃ bhiṃsāpetukāmo hoti, tadā chadaniṭṭhakasadisāni cammakapālāni ukkhipitvā bhiṃsāpeti. Evaṃ so kharasamphassattā Kharo yakkho tv eva nāmaṃ labhi[2]. Itaro Kassapassa bhagavato kāle upāsako hutvā māsassa aṭṭha divase[3] vihāraṃ gantvā dhammaṃ suṇāti. So ekadivasaṃ dhammasavane ghosite saṃghārāmadvāre attano khettaṃ keḷāyanto[4] ugghosanaṃ sutvā 'sace nahāyāmi, ciraṃ bhavissatī' ti kiliṭṭhagatto va uposathāgāraṃ pavisitvā mahagghe bhummattharaṇe anādarena nipajjitvā supi.—"Bhikkhu evâyaṃ, na upāsako" ti Saṃyuttabhāṇakā.—So tena ca aññena ca kammena[5] niraye paccitvā Gayāpokkharaṇiyā tīre yakkhayoniyaṃ nibbatto. So tassa kammassa vipākāvasesena dúddasiko ahosi, sarīre c' assa sūcisadisāni lomāni ahesuṃ. So[6] bhiṃsāpetabbake satte sūcīhi vijjhanto viya bhiṃsāpeti. Evaṃ so sūcisadisalomattā Sūcilomo yakkho[7] tv eva nāmaṃ labhi. Te attano gocaratthāya bhavanato[8] nikkhamitvā muhuttaṃ gantvā gatamaggen' eva nivattitvā itaraṃ disābhāgaṃ gacchantā Bhagavato avidūre atikkamanti.

Atha kho Kharo ti,—kasmā te evam āhaṃsu: Kharo samaṇākappaṃ[9] disvā āha, Sūcilomo pana 'yo bhāyati, na so samaṇo samaṇapatirūpakattā pana samaṇako[10] hotī' ti evaṃladdhiko, tasmā tādisaṃ Bhagavantaṃ maññamāno "*n'eso*[11] *samaṇo, samaṇako eso*" ti sahasā va vatvā puna[12] vīmaṃsitukāmo āha: "*yāva jānāmī*" ti. *Atha kho* ti evaṃ vatvā; tato *Sūcilomo yakkho* ti ito pabhuti, yāva *api ca kho te samphasso pāpako* ti, tāva uttānattham eva, kevalañ c' ettha *Bhagavato kāyan* ti 'attano kāyaṃ Bhagavato upanāmesī' ti evaṃ sambandho veditabbo. Tato abhāyantaṃ[13] Bhaga-

---

1 Skm °samphassacammaṃ, Ba °samphassadhammaṃ.
2 Ba labhati *here and* 302[17] (*cf.* 308[28]).
3 Ba a ṭ ṭ h a m a d i v a s e.
4 Skm kelāyanto (48, *note* 4).
5 Ba So tena aññena kammena ca.
6 Sk Ba *ad.* hi.
7 Skm °loma-(Sk < °lome-)yakkho.
8 Ba bhavanā.
9 Sm samaṇakappaṃ.
10 Ba *ad.* va.
11 Ba n'eva so.
12 Ba sahasâgantvā·puna pi.
13 Ba *ad.* ca.

vantaṃ disvā *pañhan taṃ samaṇā* ti ādim āha, kiṃkāraṇaṃ: so hi (cintesi?): 'iminā pi[1] nāma me evaṃ kharena amanussasamphassena manusso samāno ayaṃ na bhāyati; handâham etaṃ buddhavisayaṃ pañhaṃ[2] pucchāmi, addhā ayaṃ tattha na sampāyissati, tato naṃ evaṃ viheṭhessāmī' ti[3]. Bhagavā taṃ sutvā *na khv āhan taṃ āvuso* ti ādim āha; taṃ sabbaṃ Āḷavakasutte* vuttanayen' eva sabbākārehi veditabbaṃ. *Atha kho Sūcilomo yakkho Bhagavantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi*: rāgo ca doso cā ti.

Tattha rāgadosā vuttanayā eva; *kutonidānā* ti kiṃnidānā kiṃhetukā[4], paccattavacanassa to-ādeso veditabbo, samāse c' assa lopābhāvo; a t h a v ā nidānā ti jātā, uppannā ti attho, tasmā *kuto nidānā* kuto[5] jātā kuto[5] uppannā ti vuttaṃ hoti; *aratī ratī lomahaṃso kutojā* ti yâyaṃ "pantesu vā senāsanesu aññataraññataresu vā adhikusalesu dhammesu arati aratikā anabhirati anabhiramanā ukkaṇṭhikā paritassikā"† ti evaṃ vibhattā[6] arati, yā ca pañcasu kāmaguṇesu rati, yo ca lomahaṃsasamuṭṭhāpanato[7] lomahaṃso tv eva saṃkhaṃ gato cittutrāso, ime tayo dhammā kutojā kuto jātā ti pucchati; *kuto samuṭṭhāyā* ti kuto uppajjitvā; *mano* ti kusalacittaṃ; *vitakkā* ti Abhayasutte‡ vuttā nava kāmavitakkādayo; *kumārakā dhaṃkam*[8] *iv' ossajantī* ti yathā gāmadārakā kīḷantā kākaṃ suttena pāde bandhitvā ossajanti khipanti, evaṃ kusalamanaṃ[9] akusalavitakkā kuto samuṭṭhāya ossajantī ti pucchati. 270.

Ath' assa Bhagavā te[10] pañhe vissajjento rāgo cā ti dutiyagātham abhāsi. Tattha *ito* ti attabhāvaṃ sandhāyâha, attabhāvanidānā hi rāgadosā, aratiratilomahaṃsā ca attabhāvato jātā, kāmavitakkādiakusalavitakkā ca attabhāvato 271.

* (227[30]). † Vibh. 352[4].
‡ *Cf.* S. V, 126; B[a] *has* Uragasutte, *see* 21[1].

[1] B[a] *om.* [2] B[a] enaṃ buddhavisaye pañhe.
[3] B[a] podedhassāmī ti (ɔ: heṭhess°). [4] S[kəm] B[a] *ad.* ti.
[5] S[kəm] *om.* [6] B[a] ukkaṇṭhitā paritassatā ti evaṃ pavattā.
[7] B[a] samuṭṭhānato (< samuṭṭhānāto.)
[8] S[kəm] v a ṃ k a m. [9] B[a] *om*; *see* 304[1]. [10] B[a] *om.*

yeva samuṭṭhāya kusalamano[1] ossajanti, tena tadaññaṃ
pakatiādi kāraṇaṃ paṭikkhipanto āha: itonidānā, itojā, ito
samuṭṭhāyā ti. Saddasiddhi c' ettha purimagāthāya vutta-
272ab. nayen' eva veditabbā. Evaṃ te pañhe vissajjetvā idāni,
yv āyaṃ "itonidānā" ti ādisu attabhāvanidānā attabhāvato
jātā attabhāvato samuṭṭhāyā ti attho vutto, taṃ sādhento
āha: snehajā attasambhūtā ti. Ete hi sabbe pi rāgādayo
vitakkapariyosānā taṇhāsinehena jātā, tathā jāyantā ca
pañcūpādānakkhandhabhede attabhāvapariyāye attani sam-
bhūtā, tenâha: *snehajā attasambhūtā* ti. Idāni tadattha-
jotikaṃ upamaṃ karoti: *nigrodhassêva khandhajā* ti. Tattha
khandhesu jātā khandhajā, pārohānam etaṃ adhivacanaṃ.
Kiṃ vuttaṃ hoti: yathā nigrodhassa khandhajā nāma[2]
pārohā āporasasinehe sati jāyanti jāyantā ca tasmiṃ yeva
nigrodhe tesu tesu sākhāppabhedesu sambhavanti, evam ete
pi rāgādayo ajjhattataṇhāsinehe sati jāyanti jāyantā ca tasmiṃ
yeva attabhāve tesu tesu cakkhādibhedesu dvārārammaṇa-
vatthusu sambhavanti, tasmā veditabbam etaṃ: attabhāva-
nidānā[3] attabhāvajā[4] attabhāvasamuṭṭhānā ca ete ti.
'2c-273. Avasesadiyaḍḍhagāthāya pana ayaṃ sabbasaṅgāhikā attha-
vaṇṇanā: evaṃ attasambhūtā ca ete[5] *puthu visattā kāmesu;*
rāgo pi hi pañcakāmaguṇikādivasena, doso pi āghātavatthā-
divasena, aratiādayo pi tassa tassa[6] bhedassa vasenā ti sab-
bathā sabbe p' ime kilesā puthu anekappakārā hutvā vatthu-
dvārārammaṇādivasena tesu tesu vatthukāmesu tathā tathā
visattā laggā saṃsibbetvā ṭhitā[7], kim iva: *māluvā va*[8] *vitatā
vane* yathā vane vitatā māluvā tesu tesu rukkhasākhāppa-
sākhādibhedesu visattā hoti[9] laggā saṃsibbetvā ṭhitā[7]. Evaṃ
puthuppabhedena[10] vatthukāmesu visattaṃ kilesagaṇaṃ ye
naṃ pajānanti yatonidānaṃ, te naṃ vinodenti, suṇohi yak-

---

[1] Ss akusalamano, Ba akusalā mano (*cf.* 303[24]).
[2] *So* Skgn Ba (ɔ: khandhajanāmā?).
[3] Skgn *om.* [4] Ba attabhāvajātā.
[5] ?; Skgn ca eva te, Ba ca evaṃ (*om.* te).
[6] Ba tassa tass' eva.
[7] Ba laggā laggitā saṃsibbitvā ṭhitā.
[8] Ba *om.* [9] Ba honti. [10] Ba puthuppabhedesu.

kha. Tattha *yatonidānan* ti bhāvanapuṃsakaniddeso, tena kiṃ dīpeti: *ye* sattā *naṃ* kilesagaṇaṃ, *yatonidānaṃ* uppajjati, evaṃ jānanti, *te naṃ* 'taṇhāsinehasinehite attabhāve uppajjatī' ti ñatvā taṃ[1] taṇhāsinehaṃ ādīnavānupassanādinā bhāvanāñāṇagginā visosentā *vinodenti* pajahanti vyantikaronti [2]ca, taṃ[2] amhākaṃ subhāsitaṃ *suṇohi yakkhā* ti. Evam ettha attabhāvapajānanena d u k k h a p a r i ñ ñ a ṃ, taṇhāsineharāgādikilesagaṇavinodanena s a m u d a y a p p a h ā n a ñ ca dīpeti; [3]ye ca naṃ vinodenti, *te duttaraṃ ogham imaṃ taranti atiṇṇapubbaṃ apunabbhavāya*, etena m a g g a b h ā v a n a ṃ n i r o d h a s a c c h i k i r i y a ñ ca dīpeti, ye hi naṃ kilesagaṇaṃ vinodenti, te avassaṃ maggaṃ bhāventi, na hi maggabhāvanaṃ vinā kilesavinodanaṃ atthi; ye ca maggaṃ bhāventi, te duttaraṃ pakatiñāṇena kāmoghādicatubbidhaṃ pi ogham imaṃ taranti, maggabhāvanā hi oghataraṇaṃ,— *atiṇṇapubban* ti iminā dīghena addhunā supinante pi avītikkantapubbaṃ, *apunabbhavāyā* ti nibbānāya. Evam imaṃ catusaccadīpakaṃ gāthaṃ suṇantā "sutvā dhammaṃ dhārenti, dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhantī"* ti ādikaṃ kammāsugāminiyā[4] paññāya anukkamamānā te dve pi sahāyakā yakkhā gāthāpariyosāne yeva sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhahiṃsu pāsādikā ca ahesuṃ suvaṇṇavaṇṇā dibbālaṃkārabhūsitā[5] ti

SŪCILOMASUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

6.

Dhammacariyan ti Kapilasuttaṃ. Kā uppatti: †Hemavatasutte vuttanayena parinibbute Kassape bhagavati dve kulaputtā bhātaro nikkhamitvā sāvakānaṃ santike pabbajiṃsu: jeṭṭho Sodhano nāma kaniṭṭho Kapilo nāma. Tesaṃ mātā Sādhanī nāma kaniṭṭhabhaginī Tāpanā nāma, tā pi (274).

* *Cf.* M. I, 480[5]. † (194[4] *sq.*); Dhp. A. I, 7[16]–8[4], IV, 37–46.

[1] S^k *om.* [2–2] B^a evaṃ.
[3] B^a *ins.* y e c a n a ṃ p a j ā n a n t i.
[4] *So* S^kee (ɔ: kamānug° ?); B^a kathaṃ-su-bhāviniyā.
[5] B^a < °ālaṃkāravibhūsitā.

bhikkhunīsu pabbajiṃsu. Tato te dve pi Hemavatasutte vuttanayen' eva "sāsane bhante kati dhurānī" ti dhurāni[1] pucchitvā sutvā ca jeṭṭho 'vāsadhuraṃ pūressāmī' ti pañca vassāni ācariyūpajjhāyānaṃ santike vasitvā pañcavasso hutvā, yāva arahattaṃ[2], tāva kammaṭṭhānaṃ sutvā araññaṃ pavisitvā vāyamanto arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Kapilo 'ahan tāva taruṇo, vuddhakāle vāsadhuraṃ paripūressāmī' ti ganthadhuraṃ ārabhitvā tepiṭako[3] ahosi. Tassa pariyattin nissāya parivāro[4] parivāran nissāya lābho[5] udapādi. So bāhusaccamadena matto paṇḍitamānī anaññāte pi aññātamānī hutvā parehi vuttaṃ kappiyam pi "akappiyaṃ" akappiyam pi "kappiyaṃ" sāvajjam pi "anavajjaṃ" anavajjam pi "sāvajjan" ti bhaṇati. So[6] pesalehi bhikkhūhi "mā āvuso Kapila evaṃ avacā" ti ādinā nayena ovadiyamāno "tumhe kiṃ jānātha rittamuṭṭhisadisā" ti ādīhi vacanehi khuṃsento vambhento yeva carati. Bhikkhū tassa bhātuno Sodhanattherassa pi etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. So pi taṃ[7] upasaṃkamitvā āha: "āvuso Kapila sāsanassa āyu nāma tumhādisānaṃ sammāpaṭipatti; mā[8] āvuso Kapila[8] kappiyam pi akappiyaṃ akappiyam pi kappiyaṃ . . . pe . . . anavajjaṃ sāvajjan ti vadehī" ti. So tassâpi vacanaṃ nâdiyi. Tato naṃ Sodhanatthero dvattikkhattuṃ vatvā

'ekavācaṃ[9] dvevācaṃ bhaṇeyya anukampako,
tat' uttariṃ na bhāseyya dāso ayirassa[10] santike' ti

parivajjetvā "tvam eva āvuso sakena kammena paññāyissasī" ti pakkāmi. Tato pabhuti naṃ pesalā bhikkhū chaḍḍesuṃ. So durācāro hutvā durācāraparivuto viharanto ekadivasaṃ 'uposathaṃ osāressāmī' ti sīhāsanaṃ[11] abhiruyha citravījaniṃ gahetvā nisinno "vattati[12] āvuso ettha bhikkhūnaṃ pātimokkho" ti tikkhattuṃ āha. Ath' ekabhikkhu pi

---

[1] Sk Ba *om.* [2] Skm arahattā. [3] Skm tipiṭako (Pj. I, 41[12]).
[4] Ba mahā parivāro ahosi. [5] Skm *ad.* ca.
[6] Ba Tato. [7] Ba n a ṃ. [8] Skm *om.*
[9] Ba (*and* J. V, 257) *ad.* pi (*but* dve- *is* = duve-).
[10] Ss Ba ayyassa.
[11] *So* Skm; Ba ovādissāmī ti āsanaṃ (*cf.* Dhp. A. IV, 39[4]).
[12] Ba *here* pavaṭṭati, 307[1, 2] v a ṭ ṭ a t i.

'mayhaṃ vattatī' ti na avoca, na ca tassa tesaṃ vā pātimokkho vattati. Tato so "pātimokkhe sute pi asute pi[1] hi[1] vinayo nāma n' atthī" ti āsanā vuṭṭhāsi. Evaṃ Kassapassa bhagavato sāsanaṃ osakkāpesi vināsesi.

Atha Sodhanatthero tadah' eva parinibbāyi. So pi Kapilo evan taṃ[1] sāsanaṃ osakkāpetvā kālakato Avīcimahāniraye nibbatti; sā pi 'ssa mātā ca bhaginī ca tass' eva diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjitvā pesale bhikkhū akkosamānā paribhāsamānā kālaṃ katvā niraye nibbattiṃsu. Tasmiṃ yeva ca kāle pañcasatā purisā gāmaghātādīni[2] katvā corikāya jīvantā janapadamanussehi anubaddhā palāyamānā araññaṃ pavisitvā tattha kiñci gahanaṃ vā paṭisaraṇaṃ vā apassantā avidūre pāsāṇe vasantaṃ aññataraṃ āraññakabhikkhuṃ[3] disvā vanditvā "amhākaṃ bhante paṭisaraṇaṃ hothā" ti[4] bhaṇiṃsu. [5]Thero "tumhākaṃ sīlasadisaṃ paṭisaraṇaṃ n' atthi; sabbe pañca sīlāni samādiyathā" ti āha. Te sabbe "sādhū" ti sampaṭicchitvā sīlāni samādiyiṃsu. Thero "tumhe sīlavanto; idāni attano jīvitaṃ[6] vināsentesu pi mā mano padosayitthā" ti āha. Te "sādhū" ti sampaṭicchiṃsu. Atha[7] te jānapadā sampatvā ito c' ito ca maggamānā[8] te core disvā sabbe va jīvitā voropesuṃ. Te kālaṃ katvā Kāmāvacaradevesu[9] nibbattiṃsu; tesu[10] jeṭṭhacoro[11] jeṭṭhakadevaputto ahosi, itare tass' eva parivārā[12]. Te anulomapaṭilomasaṃsaraṇena[13] ekaṃ buddhantaraṃ devaloke khepetvā amhākaṃ Bhagavato kāle devalokato cavitvā jeṭṭhakadevaputto, Sāvatthidvāre kevaṭṭagāmo atthi—tattha pañcasatakulajeṭṭhassa[14] kevaṭṭassa pajāpatiyā kucchimhi paṭisandhiṃ aggahesi, itare avasesakevaṭṭapajāpatīnaṃ. Evaṃ tesaṃ ekadivasaṃ yeva paṭisandhigahaṇañ ca gabbhavuṭṭhānañ ca ahosi. Atha kevaṭṭajeṭṭho 'atthi nu kho imasmiṃ gāme aññe pi dārakā ajja jātā' ti vicinanto te dārake disvā 'ime

---

[1] Ba *om.* [2] Ba °ghāṭakādīni. [3] Ba °kaṃ bhikkhuṃ.
[4] Ba hohī ti. [5] Ba *ins.* Atha. [6] Ba *ad.* tesu.
[7] Ba *ad.* kho. [8] Skm ca samagga°. [9] Ba °devalokesu.
[10] Skm tesaṃ. [11] Ba jeṭṭhakac°.
[12] Sk parivāre. [13] Ba anulomapaṭilomaṃ saṃsarantā.
[14] Skm pañcakulasatajeṭṭhassa.

me puttassa sahāyakā bhavissantī' ti sabbesaṃ posāvanikaṃ adāsi. Te sabbe sahāyakā saha-paṃsuṃ kīḷantā[1] anupubbena vayappattā ahesuṃ, [2]so tesaṃ aggo ahosi[2]. Kapilo pi tadā niraye pakkāvasesena Aciravatiyā suvaṇṇavaṇṇo duggandhamukho[3] maccho hutvā nibbatti. Ath' ekadivasaṃ sabbe kevaṭṭadārakā jālāni gahetvā 'macche bandhissāmā' ti[4] nadiṃ gantvā jālāni pakkhipiṃsu. Tesaṃ jālaṃ[5] so maccho pāvisi. Taṃ disvā sabbo kevaṭṭagāmo uccāsaddamahāsaddo ahosi: "amhākaṃ puttā paṭhamaṃ macche bandhantā suvaṇṇamacchaṃ bandhiṃsu; vuddhi nesaṃ dārakānaṃ, idāni ca[6] no rājā pahūtaṃ dhanaṃ dassatī" ti. Atha te pañcasatā pi[7] sahāyakā macchaṃ nāvāya pakkhipitvā nāvaṃ ukkhipitvā rañño santikaṃ agamaṃsu. Rājā disvā "kiṃ etaṃ bhaṇe" ti āha. "Maccho devā" ti. Rājā suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ macchaṃ disvā 'Bhagavā etassa vaṇṇakāraṇaṃ[8] jānissatī' ti macchaṃ gāhāpetvā Bhagavato santikaṃ agamāsi. Macchassa mukhaṃ[9] vivaraṇakāle Jetavanaṃ ativiya duggandhaṃ hoti. Rājā Bhagavantaṃ pucchi: "kasmā bhante maccho svaṇṇavaṇṇo[10] jāto, kasmā c' assa mukhato duggandho vāyatī" ti. "Ayaṃ mahārāja Kassapassa bhagavato pāvacane Kapilo nāma bhikkhu ahosi bahussuto āgatāgamo attano vacanaṃ agaṇhantānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ akkosakaparibhāsako [11]tassa ca bhagavato sāsanavināsako[11]: yaṃ so tassa bhagavato sāsanaṃ vināsesi, tena kammena Avīcimahāniraye nibbatti, vipākāvasesena ca idāni maccho jāto; yaṃ dīgharattaṃ buddhavacanaṃ vācesi b u d d h a s s a v a ṇ ṇ a ṃ kathesi, tassa nissandena īdisaṃ vaṇṇaṃ paṭilabhi[12]; yaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ akkosakaparibhāsako ahosi, ten' assa mukhato duggandho vāyati,— ullapāpemi naṃ mahārājā" ti. "Āma Bhagavā" ti. Atha[13]

---

1 *Cf.* 326[14]. 2—2 B^a Yasojo tesaṃ aggo ahosi (*cf.* Dhp. A.).
3 S^kn suvaṇṇavaṇṇadug°.
4 B^a vamissāmā ti (ɔ: vadhiss°). 5 B^a jāle.
6 B^a pi(?) < vi. 7 B^a pi *before* pañcasatā.
8 S^kn vaṇṇakāraṃ. 9 B^a m u k h a -.
10 S^n B^a suvaṇṇ°. 11—11 B^a *om.* 12 B^a paṭilabhati (302[5]).
13 B^a *ad.* kho.

Bhagavā macchaṃ ālapi: "tvaṃ 'si Kapilo" ti[1]. "Āma Bhagavā ahaṃ Kapilo" ti[2]. "Kuto āgato 'sī" ti. "Avīcimahānirayato Bhagavā" ti. "Sodhano kuhiṃ gato" ti. "Parinibbuto Bhagavā" ti. "Sādhanī kuhiṃ gatā" ti. "Niraye nibbattā Bhagavā" ti. "Tāpanā kuhiṃ gatā" ti. "Mahāniraye nibbattā Bhagavā" ti. "Idāni tvaṃ kuhiṃ gamissasī" ti. "Mahānirayaṃ[3] Bhagavā" ti tāvad eva vippaṭisārābhibhūto nāvaṃ sīsena paharitvā kālakato Mahāniraye nibbatti; mahājano saṃviggo ahosi lomahaṭṭhajāto. Atha Bhagavā tattha sampattagahaṭṭhapabbajitaparisāya taṃkhaṇānurūpaṃ dhammaṃ desento idaṃ suttam abhāsi.

Tattha *dhammacariyan* ti kāyasucaritādidhamma- 274.
cariyaṃ, *brahmacariyan* ti maggabrahmacariyaṃ; *etad āhu vasuttaman* ti etaṃ ubhayam pi lokiyalokuttaraṃ[4] sucaritaṃ saggamokkhasukhasampāpakattā vasuttaman ti āhu ariyā,—vasuttamaṃ nāma uttamaratanaṃ, anugāmikam attādhīnaṃ[5] rājādīnaṃ asādhāraṇan ti adhippāyo.

Ettāvatā 'gahaṭṭhassa vā pabbajitassa vā sammāpaṭipatti yeva paṭisaraṇan' ti dassetvā idāni paṭipattivirahitāya pabbajjāya asārakattaṃ-dassanena Kapilaṃ aññe ca tathārūpe garahanto pabbajito pi ce hotī ti evamādim āha. Tatrâyaṃ atthavaṇṇanā: yo hi koci gihivyañjanāni apanetvā bhaṇḍukāsāvādigahaṇamattaṃ[6] upasaṃkamanena *pabbajito pi*
ce hoti pubbe vuttatthaṃ *agārasmā anagāriyaṃ, so* 275.
ce mukharajātiko[7] hoti pharusavacano, nānappakārāya vihesāya abhiratattā *vihesābhirato*, hirottappābhāvena magasadisattā *mago*, *jīvitan tassa pāpiyo* tassa evarūpassa jīvitaṃ atipāpaṃ atihīnaṃ, kasmā: yasmā imāya micchāpaṭipattiyā rāgādi-m-anekappakāraṃ *rajaṃ vaḍ-*
ḍheti attano. Na kevalañ ca iminā va[8] kāraṇen' assa 276.
jīvitaṃ pāpiyo, api ca kho pana ayaṃ evarūpo mukharajātikattā *kalahābhirato bhikkhu* subhāsitassa atthavijānana-

---

[1] B[a] tvaṃ Kapilo 'sī ti. [2] B[a] ahaṃ Kapilo c' amhī ti.
[3] B[a] Avīcimahānirayaṃ. [4] B[a] °lokuttara-.
[5] B[a] anugāmikattā nidhīnaṃ.
[6] S[k] bhaṇḍukāsāyavānidigah°, S[m] bhaṇḍukāsāvādīni gah°.
[7] S[km] B[a] °jātiyo. [8] S[km] *om.*

sammohanena *mohadhammena āvuto* "mā āvuso Kapila evaṃ avaca, iminā pi pariyāyena taṃ gaṇhāhī" ti evamādinā nayena pesalehi bhikkhūhi *akkhātam pi na jānāti dhammaṃ buddhena desitaṃ*, yo ca[1] dhammo buddhena desito, taṃ nānappakārena attano vuccamānam pi na jānāti, evam pi
277. 'ssa jīvitaṃ pāpiyo. Tathā so evarūpo vihesābhiratattā *vihesaṃ bhāvitattānaṃ* bhāvitatte khīṇāsavabhikkhū Sodhanattherappabhutike "na tumhe[2] Vinayaṃ jānātha na Suttaṃ na Abhidhammaṃ buḍḍhapabbajitā" ti ādinā nayena vihesanto, upayogappattiyaṃ[3] hi idaṃ sāmivacanaṃ; a t h a v ā yathāvutten' eva nayena *vihesaṃ bhāvitattānaṃ* "karonto" ti pāṭhaseso veditabbo, evan nippariyāyam eva sāmivacanaṃ sijjhati; *avijjāya purakkhato* ti bhāvitattavihesane ādīnavadassanapaṭicchādikāya avijjāya purakkhato pesito[1] payojito [4]taṃ bhāvitattānaṃ vihesā-bhāvena[4] pavattaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme cittavibādhanena[5] *saṃkilesaṃ* āyatiñ ca niraya-
278. sampāpanena *maggaṃ nirayagāminaṃ na jānāti*, ajānanto ca tena maggena catubbidhāpāyabhedaṃ *vinipātaṃ samāpanno*, tattha ca vinipāte *gabbhā gabbhaṃ tamā tamaṃ* ekekanikāye satakkhattuṃ sahassakkhattum pi[6] mātukucchito mātukucchiṃ, candasuriyehi pi aviddhaṃsanīyā[7] Asurakāyatamā[8] tamañ ca samāpanno—*sa ve*[9] *tādisako bhikkhu pecca* ito paralokaṃ gantvā ayaṃ Kapilamaccho viya
279. nānappakāraṃ *dukkhaṃ nigacchati*, kiṃkāraṇaṃ[10]: *gūthakūpo yathā assa sampuṇṇo gaṇavassiko* y a t h ā vaccakuṭigūthakūpo *gaṇavassiko anekavassiko[11] bahūni vassāni mukhato gūthena pūriyamāno sampuṇṇo assa, so udaka-

* 339[17].

[1] Skm *om.* [2] Ba tumhe na.
[3] (317[25]); Ba upayogappavattiyaṃ.
[4]—[4] Ba sesapabbajitānaṃ vihesabhāvena.
[5] Ba cittaṃ vighātanena. [6] Ba *ad.* satasahassakkhattum pi.
[7] Skm Ba aviddhaṃsanīyaṃ.
[8] Sm Ba Asurakāyā tamā, Sk Asurakāyaṃ tamā *or* Asurakāyatamā. [9] Sm Ba (*here and* Ba *at* 311[7, 9]) ce.
[10] Ba (*here and* 312[4]) kiṃkāraṇā. [11] Ba bahutavassiko.

kumbhasatehi udakakumbhasahassehi dhoviyamāno pi duggandhadubbaṇṇiyānapagamā dubbisodho hoti, e v a m e v a ṃ, *yo evarūpo assa* dīgharattaṃ saṃkiliṭṭhakammanto gūthakūpo viya gūthena pāpena sampuṇṇattā *saṅgaṇo* puggalo, so *dubbisodho hi*[1] cirakālan tassa aṅgaṇassa vipākaṃ paccanubhonto pi na sujjhati; tasmā vassagaṇanāya aparimāṇam pi kālaṃ sa ve tādisako bhikkhu pecca dukkhan nigacchatī ti[2]. A t h a v ā ayaṃ imissā gāthāya sambandho: yaṃ vuttaṃ "sa ve tādisako bhikkhu pecca dukkhan nigacchatī" ti, tatra siyā tumhākaṃ: 'sakkā panâyaṃ tathā kātuṃ, yathā pecca dukkhaṃ na nigaccheyyā' ti,—na sakkā, kasmā: yasmā gūthakūpo . . . pe . . . saṅgaṇo ti. Yato paṭigacc' eva 280.
yaṃ evarūpaṃ[3] *jānātha bhikkhavo gehanissitaṃ* yaṃ evarūpaṃ pañcakāmaguṇanissitaṃ jāneyyātha abhūtaguṇapathanākārappattāya[4] pāpikāya icchāya samannāgatattā *pāpicchaṃ*, kāmavitakkādīhi samannāgatattā *pāpasaṃkappaṃ*, kāyikavītikkamādinā veludānādibhedena ca pāpācārena samannāgatattā *pāpācāraṃ*, vesiyādipāpagocarato *pāpagocaraṃ*, *sabbe samaggā hutvāna abhinibbijjayātha*[5] *naṃ*—abhinib- 281
bijjayāthā[6] ti vivajjeyyātha[7] mā bhajeyyātha—, mā c' assa abhinibbijjanamatten' eva[8] appossukkataṃ āpajjeyyātha, api ca kho pana *kāraṇḍavan niddhamatha kasambuñ* ca *avakassatha* taṃ kacavarabhūtaṃ[9] puggalaṃ kacavaram iva anapekkhā niddhamatha kasaṭabhūtañ[10] ca naṃ khattiyādīnaṃ majjhe paviṭṭhaṃ pabhinnapaggharitakuṭṭhacaṇḍālaṃ[11] viya avakassatha[12] hatthe vā sīse vā gahetvā nikkaḍḍhatha, *s e y y a t h ā

---

* (Vin. II, 236–237, A. IV, 204–206).

---

1 B^a adhi. 2 B^a *om.* 3 S^kem °rūpe (S^k < rūpo).
4 ? ; B^a abhūtaguṇaṃ tattha nānappakārappavattāya S^kem abhūtaguṇapatthanākārappattāya.
5 S^a abhinibbijjāyatha, B^a abhinippajjiyā.
6 S^em °nibbijjayathā, B^a °nibbijjeyāthā.
7 B^a visajjeyātha. 8 B^a abhinibbajjanam°.
9 B^a *ad.* kacavaraṃhetu. 10 B^a kasambhubhūtaṃ.
11 B^a bhinnaṃ paggharita-k u ṭ ṭ h a ṃ caṇḍ°.
12 B^a *ad.* tassa.

p i āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno taṃ puggalaṃ pāpadhammaṃ bāhāyaṃ gahetvā bahi-dvārakoṭṭhakā nikkhāmetvā sūcighaṭikaṃ adāsi, e v a n taṃ apakassathā[1] ti dasseti,—kiṃkāraṇaṃ: saṃghārāmo nāma sīlavantānaṃ kato na dussīlānaṃ.
282. Yato etad eva, *tato palāpe*[2] *vāhetha assamaṇe samaṇamānine,* yathā hi palāpā anto taṇḍularahitā pi bahi thusena[3] vīhi viya dissanti, evaṃ pāpabhikkhū anto sīlādivirahitā pi bahi kāsāvādiparikkhārena bhikkhū viya dissanti, tasmā palāpā ti vuccanti*, te palāpe vāhetha opunātha vidhamatha paramatthato assamaṇe vesamatte(na)[4] samaṇamānine,—evaṃ
283. *niddhamitvāna* . . . pe . . . *patissatā*. Tattha *kappayavho* ti kappetha, karothā ti vuttaṃ hoti; *patissatā* ti aññamaññaṃ sagāravā sappatissā. *Tato samaggā nipakā dukkhass' antaṃ karissathā* ti ath' evaṃ tumhe suddhā suddhehi saṃvāsaṃ kappentā diṭṭhisīlasāmaññatāya samaggā, anupubbena paripākagatāya paññāya nipakā sabbass' ev' imassa vaṭṭadukkhādino dukkhassa antaṃ karissathā ti arahattanikūṭena[5] desanaṃ niṭṭhapesi; †desanāpariyosāne te pañcasatā kevaṭṭaputtā saṃvegam āpajjitvā dukkhassa[6] antakiriyaṃ patthayamānā Bhagavato santike pabbajitvā nacirass' eva dukkhass' antaṃ karitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ āneñjavihārasamāpattidhammaparibhogena ekaparibhogā ahesuṃ; sā ca nesaṃ evaṃ Bhagavatā saddhiṃ ekaparibhogatā Udāne vutta-Yasojasuttavasen' eva‡ veditabbā ti

KAPILASUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

7.

S.N.[1] p. 50). Evam me sutan ti Brāhmaṇadhammikasuttaṃ. Kā uppatti: Ayam eva yâssa nidāne "atha kho sambahulā" ti ādinā nayena vuttā.

---

* 165^12–21. † —312^22 > Dhp. A. IV, 45–46.
‡ Ud. p. 24–27.

---

1 *So* S^km *here;* B^a avak°.
2 B^a palās° *throughout.*
3 B^a thusehi.
4 B^a *om;* S^km vesamatte.
5 B^a °nikūṭen' eva.
6 S^s B^a dukkhass'.

Tattha *sambahulā* ti bahū anekā[1]; *Kosalakā* ti Kosalaraṭṭhavāsino; *brāhmaṇamahāsālā* ti jātiyā brāhmaṇā mahāsāratāya mahāsālā, yesaṃ kira nidahitvā ṭhapitaṃ yeva asītikoṭisaṃkhaṃ dhanam atthi, te [brāhmaṇa]mahāsālā ti vuccanti, ime ca tādisā, tena vuttaṃ: brāhmaṇamahāsālā ti; **jiṇṇā* ti jajjarībhūtā jarāya khaṇḍiccādibhāvam āpāditā; *vuddhā* ti aṅgapaccaṅgānaṃ vuddhimariyādaṃ pattā[2]; *mahallakā* ti jātimahallakatāya samannāgatā, cirakālappasūtā ti vuttaṃ hoti; *addhagatā* ti addhānaṃ gatā, dve tayo rājaparivaṭṭe atītā ti adhippāyo; *vayo anuppattā* ti pacchimavayaṃ sampattā; a p i c a jiṇṇā ti porāṇā, cirakālappavattakulanvayā ti vuttaṃ hoti; vuddhā ti sīlācārādiguṇavuddhiyuttā; mahallakā ti vibhavamahantatāya samannāgatā mahaddhanā mahābhogā; addhagatā ti maggapaṭipannā brāhmaṇānaṃ vatacariyādimariyādaṃ avītikkamma caramānā; vayo anuppattā ti jātivuddhabhāvam pi antimavayaṃ anuppattā ti evam p' ettha[3] yojanā veditabbā. Sesam ettha pākaṭam eva. †*Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodiṃsū* ti khamaṇīyādīni pucchantā aññamaññaṃ sammappavattamodā[4] ahesuṃ; y ā y a c a "kacci bhoto Gotamassa khamaṇīyaṃ kacci yāpanīyaṃ, appābādhaṃ appātaṃkaṃ balaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ phāsuvihāro" ti ādikāya kathāya sammodiṃsu, t a ṃ pītipāmujjasammodajananato[5] sammodituṃ arahato ca sammodanīyaṃ, atthavyañjanamadhuratāya suciram pi kālaṃ sāretuṃ nirantaraṃ pavattetuṃ arahato saritabbabhāvato[6] ca sārāṇīyaṃ[7], suyyamānasukhato c a sammodanīyaṃ anussariyamānasukhato[8] sārāṇīyaṃ, t a t h ā vyañjanaparisuddhatāya sammodanīyaṃ atthaparisuddhatāya sārāṇīyan ti evaṃ anekehi pariyāyehi *sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ*

* —313[17] = Sp. *ad* Vin. III, 2[3]; *cf.* Sum. I, 283[1], Mp. *ad* A. I, 67.

† *Cf.* Sp. *ad* Vin. III, 1 = Mp. *ad* A. I, 55[23] = Sum. I, 253[5-20].

1 S^{ksn} aneke. 2 B^{a} °m a r i y ā d a p p a t t ā.
3 S^{k} e v a m e t t h a.
4 S^{ksn} samapp°, B^{a} sampavattamodā. 5 B^{a} °pāmojja°.
6 S^{sn} sārit°. 7 B^{a} sāraṇiyaṃ *throughout.* 8 B^{a} *ad.* ca.

sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā pariyosāpetvā niṭṭhapetvā, yen' atthenâgatā[1], taṃ pucchitukāmā *ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu.* Taṃ[2]

"na pacchato na purato na pi[3] āsannadūrato
na passe no pi[4] paṭivāte na câpi oṇatuṇṇate" ti

ādinā nayena Maṅgalasuttavaṇṇanāyaṃ* vuttam eva. Evaṃ *ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te brāhmaṇamahāsālā Bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ,*—'kin tan' ti[5]: *sandissanti nu kho* ti ādi. Taṃ sabbaṃ uttānattham eva, kevalaṃ h' ettha *brāhmaṇānaṃ brāhmaṇadhamme* ti desakālādidhammaṃ[6] chaḍḍetvā yo brāhmaṇadhammo, tasmiṃ yeva. *Tena hi brāhmaṇā* ti yasmā maṃ tumhe yācittha, tasmā brāhmaṇā *suṇātha* sotaṃ odahatha, *sādhukaṃ manasikarotha* yoniso manasikarotha[7], t a t h ā payogasuddhiyā suṇātha āsayasuddhiyā sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, avikkhepena suṇātha paggahena sādhukaṃ manasikarothā ti ādinā nayena etesaṃ padānaṃ pubbe† avutto pi adhippāyo veditabbo. Atha Bhagavatā vuttaṃ taṃ vacanaṃ sampaṭicchantā "*evam bho*" *ti kho te brāhmaṇamahāsālā Bhagavato paccassosuṃ* Bhagavato vacanaṃ abhimukhā hutvā assosuṃ, a t h a v ā paṭisuṇiṃsu, "suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarothā" ti vuttam atthaṃ kattukāmatāya paṭijāniṃsū ti vuttaṃ hoti‡. Atha tesaṃ evaṃ paṭissutavataṃ *Bhagavā etad avoca,*— 'kin tan' ti: isayo pubbakā ti ādi.

284. Tattha paṭhamagāthāya tāva *saṃyatattā* ti sīlasaṃyamena saṃyatacittā, *tapassino* ti indriyasaṃvaratapayuttā; *attadattham acārisun*[8] ti mantajjhenabrahmavihārabhāvanādi(ṃ) attano atthaṃ akaṃsu. Sesaṃ pākaṭam eva.

285. Dutiyagāthādisu pi ayaṃ saṃkhepavaṇṇanā: *na pasū brāhmaṇān' āsun* ti purāṇānaṃ[9] brāhmaṇānaṃ pasū na āsuṃ na te pasupariggahaṃ akaṃsu; *na hiraññaṃ na dhāniyan* ti

---

* *Vide* Pj. I, 117[3]. † *Cf.* 176[21]–177[14].
‡ *Cf.* Mp. *ad* A. I, 1[4].

---

[1] S[ksn] atthena gatā. [2] S[sn] *om.* [3] B[a] nâpi.
[4] S[ksn] B[a] nâpi. [5] B[a] 'kathan' ti.
[6] B[a] dasakusalādidhamme. [7] S[ksn] °karontā, B[a] °karonto.
[8] B[a] acāriṃsu, S[k] akhārisun, S[sn] akāriyun.
[9] B[a] p o r ā ṇ ā n a ṃ (320, *note* 8).

hiraññañ ca brāhmaṇānaṃ antamaso catumāsako pi nâhosi
tathā vīhisāliyavagodhūmādisu pubbaṇṇāparaṇṇabhedaṃ
dhāniyam pi tesaṃ nâhosi, te· hi nikkhittajātarūparajatā
asannidhikārakā va hutvā kevalaṃ *sajjhāyadhanadhaññā*
attano mantajjhenasaṃkhāten' eva dhanena dhaññena ca
samannāgatā ahesuṃ, yo câyaṃ mettādivihāro seṭṭhattā
anugāmikattā ca brahmanidhī[1] ti vuccati, tañ ca *brahmaṃ*
nidhim apālayuṃ[2] sadā tassa bhāvanānuyogena. Evaṃvihā- 286.
rīnaṃ; *yaṃ tesaṃ*[3] *pakataṃ āsi* yaṃ etesaṃ pakataṃ ete
brāhmaṇe uddissa kataṃ ahosi; *dvārabhattaṃ upaṭṭhitan* ti
'brāhmaṇānaṃ dassāmā' ti sajjetvā tehi tehi dāyakehi attano
gharadvāre ṭhapitaṃ bhattaṃ[4]; *saddhāpakatan* ti saddhāya
pakataṃ, saddhādeyyan ti vuttaṃ hoti; *esānan* ti, esantī ti
esā, tesaṃ esānaṃ esamānānaṃ, pariyesamānānan ti vuttaṃ
hoti; *dātave* ti dātabbaṃ, *tad amaññisun* ti taṃ amaññiṃsu,
taṃ dvāre sajjetvā ṭhapitaṃ bhattaṃ saddhādeyyaṃ
pariyesamānānaṃ etesaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ dātabbaṃ amañ-
ñiṃsu dāyakā janā na tato paraṃ, anatthikā hi te aññena
ahesuṃ kevalaṃ ghāsacchādanaparamatāya santuṭṭhā ti
adhippāyo. *Nānāraṭṭehī* ti nānāvidharāgaraṭṭehi *vatthehi* 287.
vicitratthharaṇatthatehi *sayanehi* ekabhūmadvibhūmakādi-
pāsādabhedehi[5] *āvasathehī* ti evarūpehi upakaraṇehi *phītā*
raṭṭhānaṃ[6] ekekappadesabhūtā *janapadā* ca keci keci saka-
la*raṭṭhā* ca "namo brāhmaṇānan" ti sāyaṃ pātaṃ *brāhmaṇe*
deve viya *namassiṃsu*. Te evaṃ namassiyamānā loken*âvaj*- 288.
jhā brāhmaṇā āsuṃ[7], na kevalañ ca avajjhā, *ajeyyā* vihiṃsi-
tum pi anabhibhavanīyattā[8] ajeyyā ca ahesuṃ, kiṃkāra-
ṇaṃ[9]: *dhammarakkhitā*, yasmā dhammena rakkhitā, te hi
pañcavarasīladhamme[10] rakkhiṃsu, "dhammo have rakkhati
dhammacārin"* ti dhammarakkhitā hutvā avajjhā ajeyyā ca

* (J. IV, 54[30], 55[1], *etc.*).

[1] *So* Ba; Sksn brahmaṃ nidhī. [2] Ba apālesuṃ.
[3] Ba n e s a ṃ. [4] Ba ṭ h a p i t a b h a t t a ṃ.
[5] Ba e k a b h ū m i k a d v i b h ū m i k ā d i-pāsādavarehi.
[6] Ba phītā janapadā raṭṭhā. [7] Sksn āhaṃsu, Ba ahaṃsu.
[8] *So* Sksn Ba (ɔ: abhavan° ??).
[9] Ba °kāraṇā. [10] *So* Sksn; Ba pañca veramaṇidhamme.

ahesun ti adhippāyo; *na ne koci nivāresī* ti te brāhmaṇe *kulā-*
naṃ dvāresu sabbaso bāhiresu ca abbhantaresu ca sabbākā-
resu[1], yasmā tesu piyasammatesu sīlavarasamannāgatesu[2]
mātāpitusu viya ativissatthā[3] manussā ahesuṃ, tasmā "idaṃ
nāma ṭṭhānaṃ tayā na pavisitabban" ti na koci nivāresi.
289 Evaṃ dhammarakkhitā kuladvāresu anivāritā carantā aṭṭha
ca cattārīsañ cā ti *aṭṭhacattārīsaṃ vassāni* kumārabhāvato
pabhuti caraṇena *komāraṃ brahmacariyaṃ cariṃsu te*, ye pi
brāhmaṇacaṇḍālā ahesuṃ, ko pana vādo brahmasamādisū ti
evam ettha adhippāyo veditabbo; evaṃ brahmacariyaṃ ca-
rantā eva hi *vijjācaraṇapariyeṭṭhiṃ acaruṃ*[4] *brāhmaṇā pure*
na abrahmacārino hutvā,—tattha v i j j ā p a r i y e ṭ ṭ h ī ti
mantajjhenaṃ, vuttañ c' etaṃ: "so aṭṭhacattārīsaṃ[5] vassāni
komāraṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati mante adhīyamāno"* ti,
c a r a ṇ a p a r i y e ṭ ṭ h ī ti sīlānaṃ rakkhanaṃ; *vijjācaraṇa*
pariyeṭṭhun[6] ti pi pāṭho, vijjācaraṇe pariyesituṃ acarun ti
290. attho. Yathāvuttañ ca kālaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritvā tato
paraṃ gharāvāsaṃ kappentā pi *na brāhmaṇā aññam agamuṃ*
khattiyaṃ vā vessādisu aññataraṃ vā, ye ahesuṃ devasamā
vā mariyādā vā[7] ti adhippāyo; tathā sataṃ vā sahassaṃ vā
datvā *na pi bhariyaṃ kiṇiṃsu te*, seyyathā pi etarahi ekacce
kiṇanti, te hi dhammena dāraṃ pariyesanti[8], kathaṃ: aṭṭha-
cattārīsaṃ vassāni brahmacariyaṃ caritvā brāhmaṇadvāre[9]
kaññābhikkhaṃ āhiṇḍanti: "ahaṃ aṭṭhacattārīsaṃ vassāni
ciṇṇabrahmacariyo; yadi vayappattā dārikā atthi, detha me"
ti; tato, yassa vayappattā dārikā hoti, so taṃ alaṃkaritvā
nīharitvā dvāre ṭhitass' eva brāhmaṇassa hatthe udakaṃ
āsiñcanto "imaṃ te brāhmaṇa bhariyaṃ posāvanatthāya[10]

---

* A. III, 224[20].

---

[1] Ba s a b b a p a k ā r e s u. [2] Ba varasīlasam°.
[3] *So* Skm Ba (*cf.* Ps. *ad.* M. II, 52[22]).
[4] Ss acaraṃ, Ba ācāruṃ. [5] Ss °cattārīsa.
[6] ? ? ; Ba pariyeṭṭhin, Sk pariyuṭṭhuṃ, Sm pariyuṭṭhiṃ.
[7] Ba devasamā ca mariyādā cā.
[8] Ba *ad.* evaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritvā dāraṃ pariyesanti.
[9] Ba brāhmaṇā tad eva. [10] Sm posanatthāya.

dammī" ti vatvā deti. 'Kasmā pana te[1] evaciraṃ[2] brahmacariyaṃ caritvā pi dāraṃ pariyesanti na yāvajīvaṃ brahmacārino hontī' ti: micchādiṭṭhivasena, tesaṃ hi evaṃ diṭṭhi hoti: 'yo puttan na uppādeti, so kulavaṃsacchedakaro hoti, tato niraye paccatī' ti. *Cattāro kira abhāyitabbaṃ bhāyanti: gaṇḍuppādo kikī kontanī brāhmaṇo ti. Gaṇḍuppādā kira mahāpaṭhaviyā khayabhayena mattabhojino honti na bahu(ṃ) mattikaṃ khādanti, kikī sakuṇikā ākāsapatanabhayena aṇḍassa upari uttānā seti[3], kontanī sakuṇikā paṭhavikampabhayena[4] pādehi bhūmiṃ na suṭṭhu akkamati, brāhmaṇā kulavaṃsūpacchedabhayena dāraṃ pariyesanti, āha c' ettha:

"gaṇḍuppādo kikī c' eva konto brāhmaṇadhammiko
ete abhāyaṃ bhāyanti sammūḷhā caturo janā"* ti.

Evaṃ dhammena dāraṃ pariyesitvā pi ca *sampiyen' eva saṃvāsaṃ saṅgantvā samarocayuṃ*, sampiyen' eva aññamaññaṃ pemen' eva[5] kāyena ca cittena ca missībhūtā saṃghaṭitā saṃsaṭṭhā hutvā saṃvāsam arocesuṃ[6], na appiyena niggahe-
na cā[7] ti vuttaṃ hoti. Evaṃ sampiyen' eva saṃvāsaṃ rocentā 291.
pi ca aññatra tamhā ti. Yo so utusamayo, yamhi samaye
brāhmaṇī brāhmaṇena upagantabbā, *aññatra tamhā samayā*
ṭhapetvā taṃ samayaṃ ututo virataṃ *utuveramaṇiṃ pati*[8]
bhariyaṃ, yāva puna so samayo nâgacchati, tāva aṭhatvā
antarā yeva; *methunaṃ dhamman* ti methunāya dhammāya,
sampadānavacanappattiyā kir' etaṃ upayogavacanaṃ; *nâssu*
gacchantī ti n' eva gacchanti; *brāhmaṇā* ti ye honti devasamā
ca mariyādā cā ti adhippāyo. Avisesena pana sabbe pi 292.
brahmacariyañ ca . . . pe . . . avaṇṇayuṃ. Tattha *brahmacariyan* ti methunavirati; *sīlan* ti sesāni cattāri sikkhāpadāni; *ajjavan* ti ujubhāvo, atthato asaṭhatā amāyāvitā ca;

— > Ss. 194[30]–195[3].

[1] Ba pan' ete. [2] Sk Ba evaṃciraṃ.
[3] Ba senti (Ss. Ss *have* gaṇḍuppādo . . . hoti).
[4] Ba paṭhavikampanabhayena. [5] Skm aññamaññapem°
[6] Ss rocesuṃ, Ba arocayuṃ, Sm *om.* [7] *So* Sk Ba; Skm vā.
[8] Ba p a ṭ i.

maddavan ti mudubhāvo, atthato athaddhatā anatimānitā ca; *tapo*[1] ti indriyasaṃvaro[2]; *soraccan* ti suratabhāvo sukhasīlatā appaṭikūlasamācāratā[3]; *avihiṃsā* ti pāṇiādīhi avihesakajātikatā sakaruṇabhāvo; *khantī* ti adhivāsanakkhanti,—icc ete guṇe *avaṇṇayuṃ*, ye pi[4] nâsakkhiṃsu sabbaso paṭipattiyā ārādhetuṃ, te pi tattha[5] sāradassino hutvā vācāyā vaṇṇa-
293. yiṃsu pasaṃsiṃsu. Evaṃ vaṇṇayantānañ ca yo [ca] nesaṃ
. . . pe . . . nâgamā. Yo etesaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ *paramo brahmā ahosi* b r a h m a s a m o nāma uttamo brāhmaṇo ahosi, daḷhena parakkamena samannāgatattā *daḷhaparakkamo; sa vā* ti vibhāvane vā-saddo, tena 'so evarūpo brāhmaṇo' ti tam eva vibhāveti; *methunaṃ dhamman* ti methunasamāpattiṃ; *supinante pi nâgamā* ti supinenâpi na agamāsi[6].
294. Tato tassa vattaṃ . . . pe . . . avaṇṇayuṃ. Imāya gāthāya navamagāthāya vuttaguṇen' eva ādiantavasena niddisanto d e v a s a m e brāhmaṇe pakāseti, te hi *viññujātikā* paṇḍitā *tassa* brahmasamassa brāhmaṇassa *vattaṃ anusikkhanti*[7] pabbajjāya jhānabhāvanāya ca, te ca[8] ime brahmacariyādī guṇe paṭipattiyā eva vaṇṇayantī ti. Te sabbe pi brāhmaṇā Pañca-
295. (ka)nipāte Doṇasutte* vuttanayen' eva veditabbā. Idāni m a r i y ā d e brāhmaṇe dassento āha: taṇḍulaṃ sayanan ti. Tass' attho: tesu[9] ye honti mariyādā brāhmaṇā sace yaññaṃ kappetukāmā honti, atha āmakadhaññapaṭiggahaṇā paṭiviratattā nānappakārakaṃ *taṇḍulañ* ca mañcapīṭhādibhedaṃ *sayanañ* ca khomādibhedaṃ *vatthañ* ca gosappi-tilatelādibhedaṃ *sappitelañ ca yāciya dhammena*

"uddissa ariyā tiṭṭhanti, esā ariyānaṃ yācanā "† ti

evaṃ vuttena uddissaṭṭhānasaṃkhātena dhammena yācitvā atha, yo yaṃ icchati dātuṃ, tena taṃ[9] dinnaṃ taṇḍulādiṃ *samodhānetvā* saṃkaḍḍhitvā—*samudānetvā* ti pi pāṭho, eko yev' attho—*tato yaññam akappayuṃ* tato gahetvā dānam

---

* A. III, 223–230. † J. III, 354[18]..

---

[1] Ba tapan. [2] Ba °saṃvaraṃ.
[3] Sa °cāritā. [4] Ba ye pana. [5] Ba taṃ-.
[6] Ba *ad.* ti; Skm supine na agamāsi. [7] Ea anusikkhantā.
[8] Skm °bhāvanāya ete. [9] Skm *om.*

akaṃsu, karontā ca evam etasmiṃ *upaṭṭhitasmiṃ* dānasaṃkhāte *yaññasmiṃ nâssu gāvo haniṃsu te* na te gāviyo māresuṃ, gāvimukhena c' ettha sabbapāṇā vuttā ti veditabbā, kiṃkāraṇaṃ[1] na haniṃsū ti[2]: brahmacariyādiguṇayuttattā. Api ca visesato yathā mātā . . . pe . . . nâssu gāvo haniṃsu 296.
te. Tattha *yāsu jāyanti osadhā* ti yāsu pittādīnaṃ bhesajjabhūtā pañca gorasā jāyanti. Annadā ti ādisu, yasmā 297.
pañca gorase paribhuñjantānaṃ khudā vūpasammati balaṃ vaḍḍhati chavivaṇṇo vippasīdati kāyikamānasikaṃ sukhaṃ uppajjati, tato tasmā *annadā baladā vaṇṇadā sukhadā cā*[3] ti veditabbā. Sesam ettha uttānam eva. Evan te yaññesu 298.
gāvo ahanantā puññappabhāvānuggahītasarīrā sukhumālā . . . pe . . . sukham edhitth' ayaṃ pajā. Tattha *sukhumālā* mudutalunahatthapādāditāya, *mahākāyā* ārohapariṇāhasampattiyā, *vaṇṇavanto* suvaṇṇavaṇṇatāya saṇṭhānayuttatāya ca, *yasassino* [4]lābhaparivārasampadāya; *sehi dhammehī* ti sakehi cārittehi; *kiccākiccesu ussukā* ti kiccesu 'idaṃ kātabbaṃ,' akiccesu 'idaṃ na kātabban' ti[5] ussukkam āpannā hutvā ti attho. Evan te porāṇā brāhmaṇā evarūpā hutvā dassanīyā pasādanīyā lokassa paramadakkhiṇeyyā imāya paṭipattiyā *yāva loke avattiṃsu*, tāva vigataītibhayūpaddavā hutvā nānappakārakaṃ *sukhaṃ edhittha* pāpuṇi[6], sukhaṃ v ā edhittha sukhaṃ vuddhiṃ agamāsi; *ayaṃ pajā* ti sattalokaṃ nidasseti. Kālaccayena pana s a m b h i n n a m a r i y ā d a- 299.
b h ā v a ṃ āpajjitukāmānaṃ tesaṃ āsi vipallāso. Tattha *vipallāso* ti viparītasaññā; *aṇuto aṇun* ti lāmakaṭṭhena parittaṭṭhena appa(s)sādaṭṭhena aṇubhūtato kāmaguṇato uppannaṃ jhānappamaññanibbānasukhāni upanidhāya saṃkham pi anupagamanena aṇuṃ kāmasukhaṃ, lokuttarasukhaṃ vā upanidhāya aṇubhūtato attanā paṭiladdhalokiyasamāpattisukhato aṇuṃ, appakato pi appakaṃ kāmasukhaṃ disvā ti adhippāyo; *rājino cā* ti rañño ca; *viyākāran* ti sampattiṃ; *ājaññasaṃyutte* ti assājāneyyayutte; *sukate* ti dārukammalohakammena suniṭṭhite; *cittasibbane* ti sīhacammādīhi alaṃ- 300.

---

[1] Bᵃ kiṃkāraṇā. [2] Bᵃ *om.*
[3] Bᵃ c' e t ā. [4] Bᵃ *ins.* p u ñ ñ a-.
[5] Sᵏᵐ *ad.* c ā t i. [6] Sᵏᵐ pāpuṇittha.

karaṇavasena citrasibbane; *nivesane* ti gharavatthūni, *nivese* ti tattha[1] patiṭṭhāpitagharāni; *vibhatte* ti āyāmavitthāravasena vibhattāni, *bhāgaso mite* ti aṅgaṇadvārapāsādakūṭāgārādivasena koṭṭhāsaṃ[2] koṭṭhāsaṃ katvā mitāni. Kiṃ vuttaṃ hoti: tesaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ aṇuto-aṇu-saññitaṃ kāmasukhañ ca rañño vyākārañ ca alaṃkatanāriyo ca vuttappakāre rathe ca nivesane nivese ca disvā dukkhesu yeva etesu vatthusu 'sukhan' ti pavattattā pubbe pavattanekkhammasaññāvi-
301. pallāsasaṃkhātā[3] viparītasaññā āsi. Te evaṃ viparītasaññā hutvā gomaṇḍala- . . . pe . . . brāhmaṇā. Tattha *gomaṇḍalaparibbūḷhan* ti goyūthehi parikiṇṇaṃ; *nārīvaragaṇāyutan* ti varanārīgaṇasaṃyuttaṃ; *uḷāran* ti vipulaṃ; *mānusaṃ bhogan* ti manussānaṃ nivesanādi bhogavatthuṃ; *abhijjhāyiṃsū* ti 'aho vat' idaṃ amhākaṃ assā' ti taṇhaṃ vaḍḍhentā abhi-
(302). patthayamānā jhāyiṃsu. Evaṃ abhijjhāyantā ca 'ete manussā sunahātā suvilittā kappitakesamassū āmuttamālābharaṇā pañcahi kāmaguṇehi paricārenti, mayam pana evan tehi namassiyamānā pi sedamalakiliṭṭhagattā parūḷhakacchanakhalomā bhogarahitā paramakāruññataṃ pattā vihārāma; ete ca hatthikkhandhaassapiṭṭhisivikāsuvaṇṇarathādīhi vicaranti, mayaṃ pādehi; ete dvebhūmakādipāsādatalesu vasanti, mayaṃ araññarukkhamūlādisu; ete ca goṇakādīhi[4] atthatāsu varaseyyāsu sayanti, mayaṃ taṭṭikācammakhaṇḍādīni[5] attharitvā bhūmiyaṃ; ete nānārasāni bhojanāni bhuñjanti, mayaṃ uñchācariyāya yāpema; kathan nu kho mayam pi etehi sadisā bhaveyyāmā' ti cintetvā 'dhanaṃ icchitabbaṃ, na sakkā dhanarahitehi ayaṃ sampatti pāpuṇitun' ti ca avadhāretvā vede bhinditvā dhammayutte purāṇamante[6] nāsetvā adhammayutte kūṭamante ganthetvā[7] dhanatthikā Okkākarājānam upasaṃkamma sotthivacanādīni payuñjitvā "amhākaṃ mahārāja brāhmaṇavaṃse paveṇiyā āgataṃ porāṇamantapadaṃ[8] atthi, taṃ mayaṃ ācariyamuṭ-

---

[1] B^a *ad.* tattha. [2] B^a *om.*
[3] B^a °saññāviparītattā. [4] B^a *ad.* a t t h a r a ṇ e h i.
[5] S^tn taṭṭikācamma-k h a ṇ ḍ ā d ī h i.
[6] *So* S^kkm B^a. [7] S^kkm B^a ganthitvā, *cf.* 321[18], 323[1].
[8] B^a purāṇa°.

ṭhinā[1] na kassaci bhaṇimha, taṃ mahārājā sotum arahatī" ti ca vatvā assamedhādiyaññaṃ vaṇṇayiṃsu, vaṇṇayitvā ca rājānaṃ ussāhentā "yaja mahārāja, evaṃ pahūtadhanadhañño tvaṃ, n' atthi te yaññasambhāravekallaṃ; evaṃ hi te yajato satta kulaparivaṭṭā sagge uppajjissantī" ti avocuṃ. Tena tesaṃ taṃ pavattiṃ dassento āha Bhagavā: te tattha mante . . . pe . . . bahu te dhanan ti. Tattha *tatthā* ti tasmiṃ, 302.
yaṃ bhogam abhijjhāyiṃsu, taṃnimittan ti vuttaṃ hoti, nimittatthe hi etaṃ bhummavacanaṃ; *tad upāgamun* ti tadā upāgamuṃ; *pahūtadhanadhañño 'sī* ti, pahūtadhanadhañño[2] bhavissasi abhisamparāyan ti adhippāyo, āsaṃsāyaṃ[3] hi anāgate pi vattamānavacanaṃ icchanti saddakovidā; *yajassū* ti yajāhi; *vittaṃ, dhanan* ti jātarūpādiratanam eva vittikāraṇato vittaṃ samiddhikāraṇato[4] dhanan ti vuttaṃ; a t h a v ā vittan ti vittikāraṇabhūtam eva ābharaṇādi upakaraṇaṃ, yaṃ "pahūtavittūpakaraṇo"* ti ādisu āgacchati, dhanan ti hiraññasuvaṇṇādi. Kiṃ vuttaṃ hoti: te brāhmaṇā mante ganthetvā tadā Okkākaṃ upāgamuṃ, kin ti: mahārāja bahu te vittañ ca dhanañ ca, yajassu, āyatim pi pahūtadhanadhañño bhavissasī ti. Evaṃ kāraṇaṃ vatvā saññāpentehi 303.
tato ca rājā . . . pe . . . adā dhanaṃ. Tattha *saññatto* ti ñāpito; *rathesabho* ti mahārathesu khattiyesu akampiyaṭṭhena usabhasadiso; †assam ettha medhantī ti *assamedho*, dvīhi pariyaññehi yajitabbassa ekavīsatiyūpassa ṭhapetvā bhūmiñ ca purise ca avasesasabbavibhavadakkhiṇassa yaññass' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ; purisam ettha medhantī ti *purisamedho*, catuhi pariyaññehi yajitabbassa saddhiṃ bhūmiyā assamedhe vuttavibhavadakkhiṇassa yaññass' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ; sammam ettha pāsantī ti[5] *sammāpāso*, divase divase sammaṃ khipitvā tassa[6] patitokāse vediṃ katvā saṃhārimehi yūpādīhi Sarassatinadiyā nimuggokāsato pabhuti paṭilomaṃ

---

* D. I, 134[23] (Sum. I, 295[10]). † Mp. *ad* A. II, 42[28].

---

[1] B[a] °m u ṭ ṭ h i k ā y a. [2] S[km] °d h a ñ ñ ī.
[3] B[a] āsaṃsayaṃ, S[kn] āsāsāyaṃ (*at* 336[2] S[n] *has* āsāsaṃyaṃ).
[4] B[a] *here* (samiddha) k a r a ṇ a t o.
[5] B[a] sammām (321[30] samā) ettha pāsentī ti. [6] *So also* Mp.

gacchantena yajitabbassa sātrāyāgass' etaṃ[1] adhivacanaṃ; vājam ettha pivantī ti *vājapeyyo*, ekena pariyaññena sattarasahi pasūhi yajitabbassa beḷuvayūpassa sattarasasattarasakadakkhiṇassa yaññass' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ; n' atthi ettha aggaḷo[2] ti *niraggaḷo*, navahi[3] pariyaññehi yajitabbassa saddhiṃ bhūmiyā ca purisehi ca assamedhe vuttavibhavadakkhiṇassa sabbamedhapariyāyanāmassa assamedhavikappass' ev' etaṃ[4]
304, 305. adhivacanaṃ. Sesam ettha pākaṭam eva. Idāni, yaṃ vuttaṃ "brāhmaṇānaṃ adā dhanan" ti, taṃ dassento gāvo sayanañ cā ti gāthādvayam āha. So hi rājā 'dīgharattaṃ lūkhāhārena kilantā pañca gorase paribhuñjantū' ti tesaṃ[5] sapuṅgavāni goyūthān' eva adāsi, tathā 'dīgharattaṃ thaṇḍilasāyikāya thūlasāṭakanivāsanena ekaseyyāya pādacārena rukkhamūlādivāsena ca kilantā goṇakādiatthatavarasayanādisu sukhaṃ anubhontū' ti tesaṃ mahagghāni[6] sayanādīni [ca] adāsi. Evam etaṃ nānappakārakaṃ aññañ ca hiraññasuvaṇṇādi dhanaṃ adāsi[7], tenâha Bhagavā: *gāvo sayanañ ca vatthañ ca* . . . pe . . . *brāhmaṇānaṃ*
306. *adā dhanan* ti. Evaṃ tassa rañño santikā te ca tattha . . . pe . . . -m[8]-upāgamuṃ. Kiṃ vuttaṃ hoti: tassa rañño santikā *te* brāhmaṇā tesu yāgesu *dhanaṃ* labhitvā dīgharattaṃ divase divase [9]ekadivasikam eva[9] ghāsacchādanaṃ pariyesitvā nānappakārakaṃ vatthukāma*sannidhiṃ* rocayuṃ[10]; tato *tesaṃ icchāvatiṇṇānaṃ* khīrādipañcagorasassādavasena[11] rasataṇhāya otiṇṇacittānaṃ 'khīrādīni pi tāva gunnaṃ sādūni, addhā imāsaṃ maṃsaṃ sādutaraṃ bhavissatī' ti evaṃ maṃsaṃ paṭicca *bhiyyo taṇhā pavaḍḍhatha*; tato cintesuṃ: 'sace mayaṃ māretvā khādissāma, gārayhā bhavissāma; yan nūna mante gantheyyāmā' ti, atha puna pi vedaṃ[12] bhinditvā tadanurūpe[13] *te tattha mante ganthetvā* te brāhmaṇā tamni-

---

[1] *So* S^kem (o: yātrāyāgass' etaṃ ?) *cf.* skr. yātsattra-; B^r sayāg°; Mp. sabbayāg°.
[2] B^a a g g a ḷ ā. [3] B^a dvīhi. [4] B^a *om.* ev'.
[5] (S^k ?) B^a nesaṃ, *so* S^k B^a *at* 322^15. [6] B^a mahagghyāni.
[7] S^kem adā. [8] B^a punam. [9–9] B^a e k a m e v a.
[10] B^a nānappakāraṇavatthukāmasanni samarocayuṃ.
[11] ?; S^kem °gorasādivasena, B^a °gorasassadivasena.
[12] B^a puna tibedaṃ. [13] S^em °anurūpaṃ, B^a °anuruppena.

mittaṃ kūṭamante ganthetvā Okkākarājānaṃ puna upāgamiṃsu imam atthaṃ bhāsamānā: yathā āpo ca . . . pe . . .
bahu te dhanan ti. Kiṃ vuttaṃ hoti: amhākaṃ mahārāja 307.
mantesu etad āgataṃ: *yathā āpo* hatthadhovanādisabbakiccesu pāṇinaṃ upayogaṃ gacchati, n' atthi tesaṃ tatonidānaṃ pāpaṃ, kasmā: yasmā *parikkhāro so hi pāṇinaṃ*, upakaraṇatthāya uppanno ti adhippāyo, yathā câyaṃ mahā*paṭhavī*[1] gamanaṭṭhānādisabbakiccesu, kahāpaṇasaṃkhātaṃ *hiraññā(ṃ)*, suvaṇṇarajatādibhedaṃ *dhanaṃ*, yavagodhūmādibhedaṃ *dhāniyañ* ca saṃvohārādisabbakiccesu upayogaṃ gacchati, *evaṃ gāvo manussānaṃ* sabbakiccesu upayogagamanatthāya uppannā, tasmā etā hanitvā nānappakārake yāge *yajassu, bahu*
te vittaṃ, yajassu, bahu te dhanan ti. Evaṃ purimanayen' 308.
eva *tato ca rājā* . . . pe . . . *aghātayi*, yā tato pubbe kañci 309.
sattaṃ *na pādā* . . . pe . . . *ghātayi*[2]. Tadā kira brāhmaṇā yaññāvāṭaṃ gāvīnaṃ pūretvā maṅgalausabhaṃ bandhitvā rañño mūlaṃ netvā "mahārāja gomedhayaññaṃ yajassu, evan te Brahmalokassa maggo visuddho bhavissatī" ti āhaṃsu. Rājā katamaṅgalakicco khaggaṃ gahetvā puṅgavena saha anekasatasahassā gāvo māresi. Brāhmaṇā yaññāvāṭe maṃsāni chinditvā[3] khādiṃsu.—Pītakodātarattakambale ca pārupitvā māresuṃ; tadupādāya kira gāvo pārute disvā ubbijjanti.—Tenâha Bhagavā: na pādā . . . pe . . .
ghātayī ti. *Tato devā* ti evaṃ tasmiṃ rājini gāviyo ghātetum 310.
āraddhe atha tadanantaram eva taṃ goghātanaṃ disvā ete Cātummahārājikādayo *devā ca*, "*pitaro*" ti brāhmaṇesu laddhavohārā brahmāno *ca*[4], Sakko devānam *indo* ca, pabbatapādanivāsino dānavayakkhasaññitā *asurarakkhasā* ca "*adhammo*, adhammo" *ti* evaṃ vācaṃ nicchārentā "dhi manussā, dhi manussā" ti ca vadantā pakkanduṃ, [5]bhūmito pabhuti so saddo muhuttena yāva Brahmalokā agamāsi[6], ekadhikkāraparipuṇṇo loko ahosi, kiṃkāraṇaṃ: *yaṃ satthaṃ nipatī gave*, yasmā gāvimhi satthaṃ nipatī ti vuttaṃ hoti.
Na kevalañ ca devādayo pakkanduṃ, ayam añño pi loke 311.

---

[1] Ba *ad.* vasundharā. [2] Skm *om.* ghātayi.
[3] Ba *ad.* chinditvā.
[4] Ba cā *after* pitaro · Skm *have* brahmuno ca.
[5] Ba *ins.* ev [6] Skm agamā.

anattho udapādi: y e hi t e *tayo rogā pure āsuṃ*[1] *icchā ana-*
sanaṃ jarā, kiñcikiñcidevapatthanataṇhā ca khudā ca pari-
pākajarā cā ti vuttaṃ hoti, t e *pasūnañ ca samārambhā aṭṭhā-*
navutim[2] *āgamuṃ*, cakkhurogādinā bhedena aṭṭhānavuti-
312. bhāvaṃ[2] pāpuṇiṃsū ti attho. Idāni Bhagavā taṃ pasusamā-
rambhaṃ nindanto āha: eso adhammo ti. Tass' attho: *eso*
pasusamārambhasaṃkhāto kāyadaṇḍādīnaṃ tiṇṇaṃ *daṇ-*
ḍānaṃ aññataradaṇḍabhūto dhammato apetattā *adhammo*
okkanto ahū pavatto āsi, so ca kho tato pabhuti pavattattā
purāṇo, yassa okkamanato pabhuti kenaci pādādinā ahiṃ-
sanato *adūsikāyo* gāvo *haññanti*, yā ghātentā *dhammā dhaṃ-*
313. *santi* cavanti parihāyanti *yājakā* yaññayājino janā ti. *Evam*
eso aṇu dhammo ti evaṃ eso lāmakadhammo hīnadhammo,
adhammo ti vuttaṃ hoti; yasmā v ā ettha dānadhammo pi
appako atthi, tasmā taṃ sandhāyâha: aṇu dhammo ti;
porāṇo ti tāva-cirakālato pabhuti pavattattā porāṇo; viññūhi
pana garahitattā *viññugarahito* ti veditabbo, yasmā ca viñ-
ñugarahito, tasmā[3], *yattha e[tā]disakaṃ passati*, *yājakaṃ*
garahatī jano, kathaṃ: "abhūtaṃ brāhmaṇehi uppāditaṃ,
gāvo vadhitvā maṃsaṃ khādantī" ti evamādīni vatvā.
314 Ayam ettha anussavo. *Evaṃ dhamme viyāpanne* ti evaṃ
porāṇe brāhmaṇadhamme naṭṭhe; *viyāvatte* ti pi pāṭho,
viparivattitvā aññathābhūte ti attho; *vibhinnā suddaves-*
sikā ti pubbe samaggā viharantā suddā ca vessā ca te pi
bhinnā; *puthu vibhinnā khattiyā* ti khattiyā pi bahū
aññamaññaṃ bhinnā[4]; *pati bhariyâvamaññathā* ti bhariyā
ca gharāvāsatthaṃ issariyabale ṭhāpitā[5] puttabalādīhi
315. upetā hutvā patiṃ avamaññatha[6] paribhavi avamaññi
na sakkaccaṃ upaṭṭhāsi. Evaṃ aññamaññaṃ vibhinnā
samānā *khattiyā brahmabandhū ca . . . kāmānaṃ vasam*
āgamu(n) ti khattiyā ca brāhmaṇā ca *ye c' aññe* vessā suddā[7],
yathā saṃkaraṃ nâpajjanti, evaṃ attano attano gottena
rakkhitattā *gottarakkhitā*, te sabbe pi taṃ *jātivādaṃ niraṃ-*
katvā 'ahaṃ khattiyo, ahaṃ brāhmaṇo' ti etaṃ sabbam pi

---

[1] B^{a} ahesuṃ. [2] B^{a} aṭṭhanav°. [3] S^{ksn} yasmā; B^{a} *om.*
[4] B^{a} vibhinnā (324^{29}). [5] S^{ksn} thāpitā (*cf.* S.N. 112^{c}).
[6] S^{ksn} amaññ° (324^{26} bhariyā ca maññ°). [7] ɔ: vessasuddā?

nāsetva[1] pañcakāmaguṇasaṃkhātānaṃ[2] kāmānaṃ vasam anvagū āsattataṃ[3] pāpuṇiṃsu, kāmahetu na kiñci akattabbaṃ nâkaṃsū ti vuttaṃ hoti.

Evam ettha Bhagavā "isayo pubbakā" ti ādīhi navahi gāthāhi porāṇānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitvā, "yo nesaṃ paramo" ti gāthāya brahmasamaṃ, "tassa vattam anusikkhantā" ti gāthāya devasamaṃ, "taṇḍulaṃ sayanan" ti ādīhi[4] catuhi gāthāhi mariyādaṃ, "tesaṃ āsi vipallāso" ti ādīhi sattarasahi gāthāhi sambhinnamariyādaṃ tassa vippaṭipattiyā devādīnaṃ pakkandanādidīpanatthañ ca dassetvā desanaṃ niṭṭhapesi. Brāhmaṇacaṇḍālo pana idha avutto yeva, kasmā: yasmā [5]vipattiyā pi akāraṇaṃ, brāhmaṇadhammasampattiyā hi brahmasamadevasamamariyādā[6] kāraṇaṃ honti, vipattiyā sambhinnamariyādo, ayam pana Doṇasutte vuttappakāro brāhmaṇacaṇḍālo brāhmaṇadhammavipattiyā pi akāraṇaṃ, kasmā: vipanne dhamme uppannattā; tasmā taṃ adassetvā va desanaṃ niṭṭhapesi. Etarahi pana so pi brāhmaṇacaṇḍālo dullabho, evam ayaṃ brāhmaṇadhammo[7] vinaṭṭho; tena câha Doṇo brāhmaṇo: "evaṃ sante mayaṃ bho Gotama brāhmaṇacaṇḍālam[8] pi na pūremā" ti. Sesam ettha vuttanayam eva.

BRĀHMAṆADHAMMIKASUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

8.

Yasmā hi dhamman ti Dhammasuttaṃ, Nāvāsuttan[9] ti (316).
pi vuccati. Kā uppatti: Idaṃ suttaṃ āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtattheraṃ ārabbha vuttaṃ; ayam ettha saṃkhepo, vitthāro pana dvinnaṃ aggasāvakānaṃ uppattito pabhuti veditabbo, seyyathîdaṃ:

---

[1] B^a ti evaṃ sabbaṃ vināsetvā. [2] S^kcn °saṃkhātaṃ.
[3] *Or* āsattiṃ ?; S^kcn B^a āsattaṃ.
[4] S^kcn *here* ādikāhi. [5] B^a *ins.* yaṃkiñci- (*om.* pi).
[6] B^a *ad.* va. [7] S^kcn brāhmaṇānaṃ dhammo.
[8] S^kcn B^a °caṇḍālā (*vide* A. III, 230[4]).
[9] S^kcn Nāvasuttaṃ; B^a nāthasuttaṃ (ɔ: Nāvās°).

*Anuppanne kira Bhagavati dve aggasāvakā ekaṃ asaṃkheyyaṃ kappasatasahassañ ca pāramiyo pūretvā devaloke nibbattā, tesaṃ paṭhamo cavitvā, Rājagahassa avidūre Upatissagāmo nāma brāhmaṇānaṃ bhogagāmo atthi, tattha saṭṭhi(koṭi)adhikapañcakoṭisatadhanavibhavassa gāmasāmino brāhmaṇassa Rūpasārī nāma brāhmaṇī—tassā kucchiyaṃ paṭisandhiṃ aggahesi; dutiyo, tass' evâvidūre Kolitagāmo nāma brāhmaṇānaṃ bhogagāmo atthi, tattha tathārūpavibhavass' eva gāmasāmino brāhmaṇassa Moggallānī nāma brāhmaṇī—tassā kucchiyaṃ taṃ divasam eva paṭisandhiṃ aggahesi. Evan tesaṃ ekadivasam eva paṭisandhigahaṇañ ca gabbhavuṭṭhānañ ca ahosi, ekadivase yeva ca nesaṃ ekassa Upatissagāme jātattā Upatisso, ekassa Kolitagāme jātattā Kolito ti nāmam akaṃsu. Te sahapaṃsu kīḷantā[1] sahāyakā anupubbena vuddhiṃ pāpuṇiṃsu, ekamekassa ca pañca pañca māṇavakasatāni parivārā[1] ahesuṃ. Te uyyānaṃ vā nadītitthaṃ vā gacchantā saparivārā yeva gacchanti, eko pañcahi suvaṇṇasivikāsatehi, dutiyo pañcahi ājaññarathasatehi. Tadā ca Rājagahe kālānukālaṃ giraggasamajjo nāma hoti sāyaṇhasamaye nagaravemajjhe, yattha sakala-Aṅga-Magadhavāsino abhiññātā khattiyakumārādayo sannipatitvā[2] supaññattesu mañcapīṭhādisu nisinnā samajjavibhūtiṃ passanti. Atha te sahāyakā tena parivārena saddhiṃ tattha gantvā paññattāsanesu nisīdiṃsu. Tato Upatisso samajjavibhūtiṃ passanto mahājanakāyaṃ sannipatitaṃ disvā 'ettako janakāyo vassasataṃ appatvā va marissatī' ti cintesi; tassa maraṇaṃ āgantvā nalāṭante ṭhitaṃ viya ahosi, tathā Kolitassa. Tesaṃ[3] anekappakāresu naṭesu naccantesu dassanamatte pi cittaṃ na nami[4], aññadatthu saṃvego eva udapādi. Atha vuṭṭhite samajje pakkantāya parisāya sakaparivārena[1] pakkantesu tesu sahāyesu Kolito Upatissaṃ pucchi: "kiṃ samma naṭakādidassanena[5] tava pamodamat-

* Mp. p. 96 *sqq.* (*ad* A. I, 24), Dhp. A. I, 88 *sqq.* (*ad* Dhp. 11–12); Mahāvastu III, 56.

[1] *So* Sᵏˢⁿ Bᵃ. [2] Bᵃ °patitā. [3] Sᵏˢⁿ Bᵃ Nesaṃ.
[4] Bᵃ rami. [5] (J. A. V, 249²); Bᵃ nāṭakādi°.

tam[1] pi nâhosī" ti. So tassa taṃ pavattiṃ ārocetvā tam pi tath' eva paṭipucchi. So pi tassa attano pavattiṃ ārocetvā "ehi samma pabbajitvā [2]amatam gavesissāmā" ti āha; "sādhu sammā" ti Upatisso taṃ sampaṭicchi. Tato (te?) dve pi janā taṃ sampattiṃ chaḍḍetvā punad eva Rājagahaṃ anuppattā. Tena samayena Rājagahe Sañjayo[3] nāma paribbājako paṭivasati. Te tassa santike pañcahi māṇavakasatehi (saddhiṃ) pabbajitvā[2] katipāhen' eva tayo vede sabbañ ca paribbājakasamayaṃ uggahesuṃ. Te tesaṃ satthānaṃ ādimajjhapariyosānaṃ upaparikkhantā pariyosānaṃ adisvā ācariyaṃ pucchiṃsu: "imesaṃ satthānaṃ ādimajjhaṃ dissati, pariyosānaṃ pana na dissati 'idaṃ nāma imehi satthehi pāpuṇeyyā' ti, yato uttariṃ pāpuṇitabbaṃ n' atthī" ti. So pi āha: "aham pi nesaṃ tathāvidhānaṃ pariyosānaṃ na passāmī" ti. Te āhaṃsu: "tena hi mayaṃ imesaṃ pariyosānaṃ gavesāmā" ti. Te ācariyo "yathāsukhaṃ gavesathā" ti āha. Evan te tena anuññātā amataṃ gavesamānā āhiṇḍantā Jambudīpe pākaṭā ahesuṃ. Tehi khattiyapaṇḍitādayo pañhaṃ puṭṭhā uttaruttariṃ na sampāyanti[4]; "Upatisso, Kolito" ti vutte pana "ke ete, na kho mayaṃ jānāmā" ti bhaṇanto[5] n' atthi, evaṃ vissutā ahesuṃ.

Evan tesu amatapariyesanaṃ[6] caramānesu amhākaṃ Bhagavā loke uppajjitvā pavattitavaradhammacakko anupubbena Rājagaham anuppatto. Te ca paribbājakā sakala-Jambudīpaṃ caritvā tiṭṭhatu amataṃ antamaso pariyosāna-pañhavissajjanamattam pi alabhantā punad eva Rājagahaṃ agamaṃsu[7]. Atha kho āyasmā Assaji pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā ti[8] y ā v a tesaṃ pabbajjā, t ā v a sabbaṃ Pabbajjākkhandhake āgatanayena* vitthārato daṭṭhabbaṃ. Evaṃ pabbajitesu tesu dvīsu sahāyakesu āyasmā Sāriputto

---

* Vin. I, 39–43.

---

1 B^a tava modanamattaṃ. 2–2 S^kem *om.*

3 B^a Sañceyyo (*see note* 2 *and cf.* 423[10]).

4 B^a uttaruttaraṃ na sampādayanti. 5 B^a bhaṇantā.

6 ?; S^k °pariyosanaṃ, S^em B^a °pariyosānaṃ (< 327[16]).

7 B^a āgamaṃsu. 8 B^a *om.*

addhamāsena sāvakapāramiñāṇaṃ sacchākāsi[1]. *So yadā Assajittherena saddhiṃ ekavihāre vasati, tadā Bhagavato upaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā anantaraṃ therassa upaṭṭhānaṃ gacchati, 'pubbācariyo kho my āyam āyasmā, etam ahan nissāya Bhagavato sāsanaṃ aññāsin' ti gāravena; yadā pana Assajittherena saddhiṃ ekavihāre na vasati, tadā, yassan disāyaṃ thero vasati, taṃ disaṃ oloketvā pañcapatiṭṭhitaṃ[2] vanditvā añjalim paggayha namassati. Taṃ disvā keci bhikkhū kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesuṃ[3]: "Sāriputto aggasāvako hutvā disaṃ namassati, ajjâpi maññe brāhmaṇadiṭṭhi appahīnā" ti. Atha[4] Bhagavā dibbāya sotadhātuyā taṃ kathāsallāpaṃ sutvā paññattavarabuddhāsane nisinnaṃ[5] yeva attānaṃ dassento bhikkhū āmantesi: "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti. Te taṃ pavattiṃ ācikkhiṃsu. Tato Bhagavā "na bhikkhave Sāriputto disan namassati; yaṃ nissāya sāsanaṃ aññāsi, taṃ attano ācariyaṃ vandati namassati sammāneti, ācariyapūjako bhikkhave Sāriputto" ti vatvā tattha sannipatitānaṃ dhammadesanatthaṃ idaṃ suttam abhāsi.

316. Tattha *yasmā hi dhammaṃ puriso vijaññā* ti yato puggalā[6] piṭakattayappabhedaṃ pariyattidhammaṃ vā pariyattiṃ sutvā adhigantabbaṃ navalokuttarappabhedaṃ paṭivedhadhammaṃ vā puriso vijaññā jāneyya vedeyya; *yassā* ti pi pāṭho, so ev' attho; *Indaṃ va naṃ devatā pūjayeyyā* ti yathā[7] Sakkaṃ devānam indaṃ dvīsu devalokesu devatā pūjenti, evaṃ so puggalo taṃ puggalaṃ kālass' eva vuṭṭhāya upāhanāomuñcanādi sabbaṃ vattapaṭivattaṃ karonto pūjeyya sakkareyya garukareyya, kiṃkāraṇaṃ: *so pūjito . . . pe . . . pātukaroti dhammaṃ* so ācariyo evaṃ pūjito *tasmiṃ* antevāsikamhi *pasannacitto* pariyattipaṭivedhavasena *bahussuto* desanāvasen' eva pariyattidhammañ ca desanaṃ sutvā yathānusiṭṭhaṃ paṭipattiyā adhigantabbaṃ paṭive-

* Dhp. A. IV, 150–151 (*ad* Dhp. 392).

[1] Sᵏˢⁿ sacchikāsi. [2] Bᵃ °patiṭṭhitena. [3] Bᵃ samuṭṭhap°.
[4] Bᵃ *ad.* kho. [5] Bᵃ paññatte varab° nisinno.
[6] Sᵏˢⁿ puggalo. [7] Bᵃ *ad.* hi.

dhadhammañ ca pātukaroti, desanāya vā pariyattidhammaṃ upamāvasena attanā adhigatapaṭivedhadhammaṃ pātukaroti. 317.
Tad aṭṭhikatvāna nisamma dhīro ti evaṃ pasannena ācariyena pātukataṃ dhammaṃ aṭṭhikatvāna suṇitvā upadhāraṇasamatthatāya dhīro puriso; *dhammānudhammaṃ paṭipajjamāno* ti lokuttaradhammassa anulomattā anudhammabhūtaṃ vipassanaṃ bhāvayamāno; *viññū vibhāvī nipuṇo ca hoti* ti viññutāsaṃkhātāya paññāya adhigamena viññū, vibhāvetvā paresam pi pākaṭaṃ katvā ñāpanasamatthatāya vibhāvī, paramasukhumatthapaṭivedhitāya[1] nipuṇo ca hoti; *yo tādisaṃ bhajate appamatto* ti yo tādisaṃ pubbe vuttappakāraṃ bahussutaṃ appamatto tappasādanaparo[2] hutvā bhajati.

Evaṃ paṇḍitācariyasevanaṃ pasaṃsitvā idāni bālācari- 318.
yasevanaṃ nindanto khuddañ ca bālan ti imaṃ gātham āha. Tattha *khuddan* ti khuddakena[3] kāyakammādinā samannāgataṃ, paññābhāvato *bālaṃ; anāgatatthan* ti anadhigatapariyattipaṭivedhatthaṃ; *usuyyakan* ti issāmanakatāya antevāsissa vuḍḍhiṃ asahamānaṃ. Sesam ettha pākaṭam eva padato; adhippāyato pana 'y o bahucīvarādilābhī ācariyo antevāsikānaṃ cīvarādīni na sakkoti dātuṃ, dhammadāne pana aniccadukkhānattavacanamattam pi na sakkoti etehi khuddatādidhammehi samannāgatattā, t a ṃ khuddaṃ bālaṃ anāgatatthaṃ usuyyakaṃ ācariyam upasevamāno "pūtimacchaṃ kusaggenā"* ti vuttanayena sayam pi bālo hoti, tasmā *idha* sāsane kiñci appamattakam pi pariyatti*dhammaṃ* paṭivedhadhammaṃ vā *avibhāvayitvā* ca avijānitvā ca[4], yassa dhammesu kaṃkhā, taṃ ataritvā *maraṇaṃ upeti'* ti evam assa attho veditabbo.

Idāni tass' ev' atthassa pākaṭakaraṇatthaṃ[5] yathā naro 319, 320.
ti gāthādvayam āha. Tattha *āpagan* ti nadiṃ; *mahodikan*[6] ti bahuudakaṃ; *salilan* ti ito c' ito ca gataṃ, vitthiṇṇan ti

* J. VI, 236[4] (Pj. I, 127).

[1] S^kgn °sukhumattapaṭivedhitāya, B^a °sukkhumatthapaṭivedhatāya. [2] B^a tappasādaparo. [3] S^kgn khuddena.
[4] S^kgn *om.* [5] B^a āvibhāvakaraṇatthaṃ.
[6] B^a mahodakan, S^kgn bahodikan.

vuttaṃ hoti; *saritan* ti pi pāṭho, so ev' attho; *sīghasotan* ti hārahārikaṃ, vegavatin[1] ti vuttaṃ hoti; *kiṃ so* ti ettha "so vuyhamāno" ti iminā va so-kārena tassa narassa niddiṭṭhattā nipātamatto so-kāro, [2]kiṃ sū ti vuttaṃ hoti, yathā "na bhavissāmi nāma so, vinassissāmi nāma so"* (ti). *Dhamman* ti pubbe vuttaṃ duvidham eva; *anisāmay' atthan* ti anisāmetvā atthaṃ. Sesam ettha pākaṭam eva padato; adhippāyato pana '*yathā* kocid eva naro vuttappakāraṃ nadiṃ *otaritvā* tāya nadiyā *vuyhamāno anusotagāmī* sotam eva anugacchante[3] *pare* pāratthike *kiṃ sakkati*[4] pāran netuṃ —*sakkhatī*[5] ti pi pāṭho—, *tath' eva* duvidham pi *dhammaṃ* attano paññāya *avibhāvayitvā bahussutānañ* ca santike atthaṃ anisāmetvā *sayaṃ* avibhāvitattā *ajānan*to anisāmitattā ca *avitiṇṇakaṃkho pare kiṃ sakkhati*[6] *nijjhāpetuṃ* pekkhāpetun' ti evam assa attho daṭṭhabbo, "so vata Cunda attanā palipapalipanno"† ti ādikañ c' ettha suttapadam anussaritabbaṃ.

Evaṃ [bālasevanāya] bālassa paraṃ nijjhāpetuṃ asamatthatāya pākaṭakaraṇatthaṃ upamaṃ vatvā idāni "yo tādisaṃ bhajate appamatto" ti ettha vuttassa paṇḍitassa pare nijjhāpetuṃ samatthatāya pākaṭakaraṇatthaṃ yathā pi nāvan
321. ti gāthādvayam āha. Tattha *phiyenā*[7] ti dabbipadarena[8], *arittenā* ti veḷudaṇḍena; *tatthā* ti tassaṃ nāvāyaṃ[9]; *tatrūpāyaññū*[10] ti tassā nāvāya āharaṇāpasāraṇādiupāyajānanena maggapaṭipādanena upāyaññū, sikkhitasikkhatāya lahuhatthatāya[11] ca *kusalo*, uppannūpaddavapatikārasamatthatāya *mutīmā*.
322. *Vedagū* ti vedasaṃkhātehi catuhi maggañāṇehi gato; *bhāvitatto* ti tāy' eva maggabhāvanāya bhāvitacitto; *bahussuto* ti pubbe vuttanayen' eva[10]; *avedhadhammo* ti aṭṭhahi loka-

---

* *Cf.* M. I, 137[1] (*note*). † M. I, 45[3] (B[a] kaddamapalipanno).

---

[1] B[a] nacirāgatan.
[2] B[a] *ins.* upadhāraṇasamatthatā hi.
[3] S[s] B[a] anugacchanto. [4] B[a] sakkhati. [5] B[a] sakkatī.
[6] B[a] sakkati, S[a] sakkhiti. [7] S[kan] piyenā.
[8] B[a] dabbipadakena. [9] S[kan] tassā nāvāya.
[10] *So* S[kan] B[a] [11] B[a] sukusalahatthatāya.

dhammehi akampanasabhāvo[1]; *sotāvadhānūpanisūpapanne* ti sotaodahanena ca maggaphalānaṃ upanissayena ca upapanne. Sesam uttānapadattham eva; adhippāyayojanā pi sakkā purimanayen' eva jānitun[2] ti na vitthāritā.

Evaṃ paṇḍitassa pare[3] nijjhāpetuṃ samatthabhāvapā- 323.
kaṭakaraṇatthaṃ upamaṃ vatvā tassā paṇḍitasevanāya niyojento tasmā have ti imaṃ avasānagātham āha. Tatrâyaṃ saṃkhepattho: yasmā upanissayasampannā paṇḍitasevanena visesaṃ pāpuṇanti, *tasmā have sappurisaṃ bhajetha*, kīdisaṃ sappurisaṃ: *medhāvinañ c' eva bahussutañ ca* paññāsampattiyā ca medhāvinaṃ vuttappakārena sutadvayena ca bahussutaṃ, tādisaṃ hi bhajamāno tena bhāsitassa dhammassa *aññāya atthaṃ*, evaṃ ñatvā ca yathānusiṭṭhaṃ *paṭipajjamāno*, tāya paṭipattiyā paṭivedhavasena *viññātadhammo so* maggaphalanibbānappabhedaṃ[4] lokuttara*sukhaṃ labhetha* adhigaccheyya pāpuṇeyyā ti arahattanikūṭena desanaṃ samāpesī ti

DHAMMASUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

9.

Kiṃsīlo ti Kiṃsīlasuttaṃ. Kā uppatti: Āyasmato Sāri- (324).
puttassa gihisahāyako eko therass' eva pituno Vaṅgantabrāhmaṇassa sahāyassa[5] brāhmaṇassa[6] putto. So[7] saṭṭhikoṭiadhikapañcasatakoṭidhanaṃ pariccajitvā āyasmato Sāriputtattherass' eva santike pabbajitvā sabbaṃ buddhavacanaṃ pariyāpuṇi. Tassa thero bahuso ovaditvā kammaṭṭhānam adāsi; so tena visesaṃ nâdhigacchati. Tato thero 'buddhaveneyyo eso' ti ñatvā taṃ ādāya Bhagavato santikaṃ gantvā[8] taṃ bhikkhuṃ ārabbha puggalaṃ aniyāmetvā "kiṃsīlo" ti pucchati; ath' assa Bhagavā tato paraṃ abhāsi.

Tattha *kiṃsīlo* ti kīdisena cārittasīlena samannāgato kīdisa- 324.
pakatiko vā; *kiṃsamācāro* ti kīdisena cārittena[9] yutto; *kāni*

---

[1] Bb akampiniyasabhāvo.
[2] Ba vijānitun.
[3] Skm paṇḍitassâpare.
[4] Ba maggaphale nibbānabhedaṃ.
[5] (*Cf.* Dhp. A. II, 84[5]) Sm *om.*
[6] Sm Ba *om.*
[7] Ba *om.*
[8] Ba ānetvā.
[9] *So* Skm; Ba cārikena.

kammāni brūhayan ti kāni kāyakammādīni vaḍḍhento; *naro sammā niviṭṭh' assā* ti abhirato naro sāsane sammā patiṭṭhito bhaveyya; *uttamatthañ ca pāpuṇe* ti sabbatthānaṃ uttamaṃ arahattañ ca pāpuṇeyyā ti vuttaṃ hoti.

Tato Bhagavā 'Sāriputto addhamāsūpasampanno sāvakapāramippatto kasmā ādikammikaputhujjanapañhaṃ pucchatī' ti āvajjanto 'saddhivihārikaṃ ārabbhā' ti ñatvā pucchāya vuttaṃ cārittasīlaṃ avibhāvetvā va[1] tassa sappāyava-
325. sena dhammaṃ desento vaddhāpacāyī ti ādim āha. Tattha paññāvaddho guṇavaddho jātivaddho vayovaddho ti cattāro vaddhā; jātiyā hi daharo pi bahussuto bhikkhu appassutamahallakabhikkhūnaṃ antare[2] bāhusaccapaññāya vuddhattā paññāvaddho, tassa hi santike mahallakabhikkhū pi buddhavacanaṃ pariyāpuṇanti ovāda-vinicchaya-pañhavissajjanāni ca paccāsiṃsanti; tathā daharo pi[3] bhikkhu adhigamasampanno guṇavaddho nāma, tassa hi ovāde patiṭṭhāya mahallakā pi vipassanāgabbhaṃ gahetvā arahattaphalaṃ pāpuṇanti; tathā daharo pi rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto brāhmaṇo vā sesajanassa vandanārahato jātivaddho nāma; sabbo pana paṭhamajāto vayovaddho nāma. Tattha, yasmā paññāya Sāriputtassa[4] sadiso n' atthi ṭhapetvā Bhagavantaṃ, tathā guṇehi addhamāsena sabbasāvakapāramiñāṇassa paṭividdhattā, jātiyā pi so brāhmaṇamahāsālakule uppanno, tasmā tassa bhikkhuno vayena samāno pi so imehi tīhi kāraṇehi vuddho, imasmiṃ pan' atthe paññāguṇehi eva vuddhabhāvaṃ sandhāya Bhagavā āha: vaddhāpacāyī ti. Tasmā īdisānaṃ[5] vaddhānaṃ apacitikaraṇena[6] *vaddhāpacāyī*, tesam eva vaddhānaṃ lābhādisu usuyyāvigamena *anusuyyako* ca *siyā* ti ayam ādipādassa[7] attho. Kālaññū c' assā ti ettha pana rāge uppanne tassa vinodanatthāya garūnaṃ dassanaṃ gacchanto pi kālaññū, dose, mohe, kosajje uppanne tassa vinodanatthāya garūnaṃ dassanaṃ[8] gacchanto pi kālaññū, yato evaṃ *kālaññū ca assa*

---

[1] Skm avibhāvitvā va, Ba avibhajitvā ca. [2] Ba santike.
[3] Skm *om.* [4] Ba Sāriputtattherassa. [5] Ba tādisānaṃ.
[6] Ba °kāraṇena. [7] Ba °pad° *here and* 338[20, 21].
[8] Skm garudassan° *here and* 333[1] (Ba *always the form* guru°).

garūnaṃ dassanāya; dhammiṃ kathan ti samathavipassanāyuttaṃ; *erayitan* ti vuttaṃ; *khaṇaññū* ti tassā kathāya khaṇavedī, 'dullabho v ā ayaṃ īdisāya kathāya savanakhaṇo' ti jānanto; *suṇeyya sakkaccan*[1] ti taṃ kathaṃ sakkaccaṃ suṇeyya, na kevalañ ca tam eva, aññāni pi buddhaguṇapaṭisaṃyuttādīni *subhāsitāni* sakkaccam eva suṇeyyā ti attho.
"Kālaññū c' assa garūnaṃ dassanāyā" ti ettha vuttanayañ 326.
ca attano uppannarāgādivinodanakālaṃ ñatvā pi garūnaṃ santikaṃ gacchanto *kālena gacche garūnaṃ sakāsaṃ*, 'ahaṃ kammaṭṭhānako dhutaṅgadharo cā' ti katvā[2] na cetiyavandanabodhiyaṅgaṇabhikkhācāramaggaatimajjhantikavelādisu [3]yattha katthaci[3] ṭhitaṃ ācariyaṃ disvā paripucchanatthāya upasaṃkameyya, sakasenāsane pana attano āsane nisinnaṃ vūpasantadarathaṃ sallakkhetvā kammaṭṭhānādividhipucchanatthaṃ upasaṃkameyyā ti attho. Evaṃ upasaṃkamanto pi ca *thambhaṃ niraṃkatvā nivātavutti* thaddhabhāvakaraṃ mānaṃ vināsetvā nīcavutti pādapuñchanacoḷakacchinnavisāṇūsabhauddhaṭadāṭhasappasadiso* hutvā upasaṃkameyya. Atha tena garunā vuttaṃ atthaṃ dhammaṃ ... pe ... samācare ca. *Atthan* ti bhāsitatthaṃ, *dhamman* ti pāḷidhammaṃ, *saṃyaman* ti sīlaṃ, *brahmacariyan* ti avasesasāsanabrahmacariyaṃ; *anussare c' eva samācare cā* ti atthaṃ kathitokāse anussareyya, dhammaṃ saṃyamaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kathitokāse anussareyya, anussaraṇamatten' eva ca atussanto taṃ sabbam pi samācare samācareyya samādāya vatteyya, [4]tesaṃ bhāvanaṃ[4] attani pavattane ussukkaṃ kareyyā ti attho, evaṃ karonto hi [5]kiccakaro
hoti. Tato parañ ca dhammārāmo dhammarato[6] dhamme[6] 327.
ṭhito[6] dhammavinicchayaññū bhaveyya, sabbapadesu c' ettha 'dhammo' ti samathavipassanā; 'ārāmo[7], ratī' ti eko va[6] attho, dhamme[8] ārāmo[7] assā ti *dhammārāmo*; dhamme rato

---

* *Cf.* Pj. I, 144[25].

---

[1] Skm s a k k a c c a, *om.* ti (335[3]). [2] Ba vatvā.
[3–3] Skm y a t r a koci (ɔ: k v a c i). [4–4] Ba tāsaṃ kathānaṃ.
[5] Ba *ins.* s a-. [6] Skm *om.*
[7] Skm r ā m o. [8] Ba dhammo.

na aññaṃ pihetī ti *dhammarato*[1]; *dhamme ṭhito* dhammaṃ patvā [2]vattanto; dhammavinicchayaṃ jānāti 'idaṃ udayañāṇaṃ, idaṃ vayañāṇan' ti *dhammavinicchayaññū*,—evarūpo assa. Atha, y â y a ṃ[3] rājakathādi-tiracchānakathā taruṇavipassakassa bahiddhā rūpādisu abhinandanuppādanena[4] taṃ samathavipassanādhammaṃ sandūseti, tasmā dhammasandosavādo ti vuccati, tan *n' evâcare*[5] *dhammasandosavādaṃ*, aññadatthu āvāsagocarādisappāyāni sevanto *niyyetha tacchehi subhāsitehi*, samathavipassanāpaṭisaṃyuttān' ev' ettha tacchāni, tathārūpehi subhāsitehi niyyetha nayeyya, kālaṃ
328. khepeyyā ti attho. Idāni "dhammasandosavādan" ti ettha atisaṃkhepena vuttaṃ samathavipassanāyuttassa bhikkhuno upakkilesaṃ pākaṭaṃ karonto tadaññena pi upakkilesena saddhiṃ *hassaṃ*[6] jappan ti imaṃ gātham āha,—*hāsan* ti pi pāṭho. Vipassakena hi bhikkhunā hasanīyasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ mihitamattam[7] eva kātabbaṃ, niratthakakathā*jappo* na bhāsitabbo, ñātivyasanādisu *paridevo* na kātabbo, khāṇukaṇṭakādimhi pi mano*padoso* na uppādetabbo; *māyākatan* ti vuttamāyā[8], tividhaṃ *kuhanaṃ*, paccayesu *giddhi*[9], jātiādīhi *māno*, paccanīkasātatāsaṃkhāto *sārambho*, pharusavacanalakkhaṇaṃ *kakka(s)saṃ*, rāgādayo *kasāvā*, adhikataṇhāsaṃkhātā[10] *mucchā* ti ime ca dosā sukhakāmena aṅgārakāsū viya, sucikāmena gūthaṭṭhānaṃ viya, jīvitukāmena āsīvisādayo viya ca pahātabbā; *hitvā* ca ārogyamadādivigamā *vītamad*ena cittavikkhepābhāvā *ṭhitatt*ena *car*itabbaṃ, evaṃ paṭipanno hi sabbūpakkilesaparisuddhāya bhāvanāya nacirass' eva arahattaṃ pāpuṇāti, tenâha Bhagavā: hassaṃ
329. jappaṃ . . . pe . . . ṭhitatto ti. Idāni, yv āyaṃ "hassaṃ jappan" ti ādinā nayena upakkileso vutto, tena samannāgato bhikkhu yasmā sāhaso hoti avīmaṃsakārī, ratto rāga-

---

[1] Ba dhammarato *before* na aññ°. [2] Ba *ins.* p a -.
[3] Ba yv āyaṃ. [4] Sksn *ad.* vā.
[5] Sksn navācare (ɔ: na câcare ?), Ba n' evâcareyya.
[6] Sksn b h a s s a ṃ *throughout.*
[7] Ba vatthusmiṃ n a sitamattam.
[8] Sksn vuttā māyā. [9] Ea *cd.* tuṭṭhi.
[10] Ba a d h i m a t t a t a ṇ h ā l a k k h a n ā.

vasena duṭṭho dosavasen' eva[1] gacchati, pamatto ca hoti kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanāya asātaccakārī, tathārūpassa ca "suṇeyya sakkacca subhāsitānī" ti ādinā nayena vutto ovādo niratthako, t a s m ā imassa saṃkilesassa puggalādhiṭṭhānāya desanāya sutādivuddhipaṭipakkhabhāvaṃ dassento viññātasārānī ti imaṃ gātham abhāsi[2]. Tass' attho: yāni[3] etāni samathavipassanāpaṭisaṃyuttāni *subhāsitāni*, tesaṃ vijānanaṃ sāro: yadi viññātāni, sādhu, atha saddamattam eva gahitaṃ, na kiñci kataṃ hoti; yena etāni sutamayena ñāṇena viññāyanti, taṃ *sutaṃ*, etañ ca sutamayaṃ ñāṇaṃ *viññātasamādhisāraṃ*, tesu viññātesu dhammesu yo samādhi cittassâvikkhepo tathattāya paṭipatti, ayam assa sāro, na hi vijānanamatten' eva koci attho sijjhati; *yo* panâyaṃ *naro* rāgādivasena vattanato *sāhaso*, kusalānaṃ[4] dhammānaṃ bhāvanāya asātaccakāritāya *pamatto*, so saddamattagāhī eva hoti, tena *tassa* atthavijānanābhāvato sā subhāsitavijānana*paññā* vā[5] tathattāya paṭipattiyā abhāvato *sutaṃ* vā[6] *na vaḍḍhatī* ti. Evaṃ pamattānaṃ sattānaṃ[7] paññāpari- 330.
hāniṃ sutaparihāniñ ca dassetvā idāni appamattānaṃ tadubhayasārādhigamanaṃ[8] dassento āha: dhamme ca ye . . . pe . . . sāram ajjhagū ti. Tattha ariyappavedito dhammo nāma samathavipassanādhammo, eko pi hi buddho samathavipassanādhammaṃ adesetvā parinibbuto nāma n' atthi, tasmā etasmiṃ *dhamme ca ye ariyappavedite ratā* niratā appamattā sātaccānuyogino, *anuttarā te vacasā manasā ca kammanā ca*[9], te catubbidhena vacīsucaritena tividhena manosucaritena tividhena kāyasucaritena samannāgatattā vacasā manasā ca kammanā ca anuttarā avasesasattehi asamā aggā visiṭṭhā,— ettāvatā saddhiṃ pubbabhāgasīlena ariyamaggasampayuttaṃ sīlaṃ dassesi. Evaṃ parisuddhasīlā te khantisoraccasamādhisaṇṭhitā sutassa paññāya ca sāram ajjhagū, ye ariyappavedite dhamme ratā, te na kevalaṃ vācādīhi anuttarā honti, api ca kho pana santisoracce samādhimhi ca[10] saṇṭhitā hutvā

---

1 Ba °vasena, *om.* eva. 2 Ba āha.
3 Ba *ad.* h'. 4 Ba *ad.* ca. 5 Ba c a.
6 Sk va; Ba c a (*after* na). 7 Ba *om.* 8 Ba °ādh i g a m a ṃ.
9 Skm *om.* 10 Ba santisoraccasamādhimhi, *om.* ca.

sutassa paññāya ca sāram ajjhagū adhigatā icc eva veditabbā, āsaṃsāyaṃ bhūtavacanaṃ. Tattha santī ti nibbānaṃ, soraccan ti sundare ratabhāvena yathābhūtaṃ-paṭivedhikā paññā, santiyā soraccan ti *santisoraccaṃ*, nibbānārammaṇāya maggapaññāy' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, *samādhī* ti taṃsampayutto ca maggasamādhi, *saṇṭhitā* ti tadubhaye patiṭṭhitā, —*sutapaññānaṃ sāraṃ* nāma arahattaphalavimutti, vimuttisāraṃ hi idaṃ brahmacariyaṃ. Evam ettha Bhagavā dhammena pubbabhāgapaṭipadaṃ, "anuttarā vacasā" ti ādīhi sīlakkhandhaṃ, santisoraccasamādhīhi paññākkhandhasamādhikkhandhe ti tīhi pi imehi khandhehi aparabhāgapaṭipadañ ca dassetvā sutapaññāsārena akuppavimuttiṃ dassento arahattanikūṭena desanaṃ samāpesi; desanāpariyosāne ca so bhikkhu sotāpattiphalaṃ patvā puna nacirass' eva aggaphale arahatte patiṭṭhāsī ti

KIṂSĪLASUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

10.

(331). Uṭṭhahathā ti Uṭṭhānasuttaṃ. Kā uppatti:* Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharanto rattiṃ Jetavanavihāre vasitvā[1] pubbaṇhasamayaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaparivuto Sāvatthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pācīnadvārena nagarā nikkhamitvā Migāramātu pāsādaṃ agamāsi divāvihāratthāya. Āciṇṇaṃ kir' etaṃ Bhagavato rattiṃ Jetavanavihāre vasitvā[1] Migāramātu pāsāde divāvihārūpagamanaṃ, rattiñ ca Migāramātu pāsāde vasitvā[1] Jetavane divāvihārūpagamanaṃ[2], kasmā: dvinnaṃ kulānaṃ anuggahatthāya mahāpariccāgaguṇaparidīpanatthāya ca. Migāramātu pāsādassa ca heṭṭhā pañca kūṭāgāragabbhasatāni[3] honti, yesu pañcasatā bhikkhū vasanti. Tattha, yadā Bhagavā heṭṭhā-pāsāde vasati, tadā bhikkhū Bhagavato gāravena upari-pāsādaṃ nâruhanti[4]. Taṃ divasam pana Bhagavā upari-pāsāde kūṭāgāragabbhaṃ pāvisi, tena heṭṭhā-pāsāde pañca pi gabbhasatāni pañcasatā bhikkhū pavisiṃsu. Te ca sabbe va navā honti adhunāgatā

* S. V, 269–270.

[1] B^{a} vasetvā. [2] S^{km} Jetavanavihārūpagamanaṃ.
[3] *So* S^{km} B^{a}. [4] B^{a} nārohanti.

imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ uddhatā unnaḷā pākatindriyā. Te pavisitvā divā[1] divāseyyaṃ supitvā sāyaṃ vuṭṭhāya mahātale sannipatitvā "ajja bhattagge tuyhaṃ kiṃ ahosi, tvaṃ kattha agamāsī" ti—"ahaṃ āvuso Kosalarañño gharaṃ, ahaṃ Anāthapiṇḍikassa, tattha evarūpo ca evarūpo ca bhojanavidhi[2] ahosī" ti nānappakāraṃ[3] āmisakathaṃ kathentā uccāsaddamahāsaddā ahesuṃ. Bhagavā taṃ saddaṃ sutvā 'ime mayā saddhiṃ vasantā pi pamattā, aho ayuttakārino' ti Mahāmoggallānattherassa āgamanaṃ cintesi; tāvad eva āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Bhagavato cittaṃ ñatvā iddhiyā āgamma pādamūle vandamāno yeva ahosi. Tato naṃ Bhagavā āmantesi: "ete te Moggallāna sabrahmacārayo[4] pamattā; sādhu ne saṃvejehī" ti. "Evam bhante" ti kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno[5] Bhagavato paṭisuṇitvā tāvad eva āpokasiṇaṃ samāpajjitvā karañjabhūmiyaṃ[6] ṭhitaṃ mahāpāsādaṃ nāvaṃ viya mahāvāto pādaṅguṭṭhakena kampesi saddhiṃ patiṭṭhitapaṭhavippadesena. Atha te bhikkhū bhītā vissaraṃ karontā sakasakacīvarādīni[7] chaḍḍetvā catuhi dvārehi nikkhamiṃsu. Bhagavā tesaṃ attānaṃ dassento aññena dvārena Gandhakuṭiṃ pavisanto viya ahosi. Bhagavantaṃ disvā vanditvā aṭṭhaṃsu. Bhagavā "kiṃ bhikkhave bhīt' atthā" ti pucchi. [8]Te "ayam[8] bhante Migāramātu pāsādo kampito [9]calito" ti āhaṃsu. "Jānātha bhikkhave kenā" ti. "Na jānāma bhante" ti. Atha Bhagavā "tumhādisānaṃ bhikkhave muṭṭhassatīnaṃ asampajānānaṃ pamādavihārīnaṃ saṃvegajananatthaṃ Moggallānena kampito" ti vatvā tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammadesanatthaṃ idaṃ suttam abhāsi.

Tattha *uṭṭhahathā* ti [10]alasabhāvā uṭṭhahatha[10] ghaṭatha 331.
vāyamatha mā kusītā hotha; *nisīdathā* ti pallaṃkaṃ ābhujitvā kammaṭṭhānānuyogatthāya nisīdatha; *ko attho supitena vo* ti ko tumhākaṃ anupādā-parinibbānatthāya pabbaji-

---

[1] Ba *om.* [2] Ba bhojanīyavidhi. [3] Ba °ppakārakaṃ.
[4] Ba °cārino. [5] Ba *om.* Mahā-.
[6] Sk karajabhūmiyaṃ, Ba tattha bhūmiyaṃ.
[7] Sksn s a k a s a k a c ī v a r ā n i. [8-8] Ba Kenâyaṃ.
[9] Ba *ins.* saṃ-. [10-10] Ba āsanā vuṭṭhahatha.

tānaṃ supitena attho, na hi sakkā supantena koci attho pāpuṇituṃ; *āturānaṃ hi kā niddā sallaviddhāna ruppatan* ti yatra ca nāma appake pi sarīrappadese uṭṭhitena cakkhurogādinā rogena āturānaṃ, ekadvaṅgulamattam pi paviṭṭhena ayasallaaṭṭhisalladantasallavisāṇasallakaṭṭhasallānaṃ aññatarasallena[1] ruppamānānaṃ manussānaṃ niddā n' atthi, tattha tumhākaṃ sakalacittasarīrasantānaṃ bhañjitvā uppannehi nānappakārakilesarogehi[2] āturānaṃ hi kā niddā rāgasallādīhi ca pañcahi sallehi[3] anto-hadayaṃ pavisiya viddhattā sallaviddhāna ruppataṃ.

Evaṃ vatvā puna Bhagavā bhiyyoso mattāya te bhikkhū ussāhento saṃvejento ca āha: uṭṭhahatha . . . pe . . .
332. vasānuge ti. Tatrâyaṃ sādhippāyayojanā atthavaṇṇanā: evaṃ kilesasallaviddhānaṃ[4] vo bhikkhave kālo pabujjhituṃ, kiṃkāraṇaṃ: maṇḍapeyyam idaṃ bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ satthā sammukhībhūto, ito pubbe pana vo dīgharattaṃ suttaṃ, girīsu suttaṃ[5], samesu, visamesu, rukkhaggesu pi[6] suttaṃ adassanā ariyasaccānaṃ; tasmā tassā niddāya antakiriyatthaṃ uṭṭhahatha nisīdatha daḷhaṃ sikkhatha santiyā. Tattha purimapādass' attho vuttanayo eva; dutiyapāde pana *santī* ti tisso santiyo: accantasanti tadaṅgasanti sammutisanti, nibbāna-vipassanā-diṭṭhigatānam etam adhivacanaṃ, idha pana accantasanti nibbānaṃ adhippetaṃ, tasmā nibbānatthaṃ *daḷhaṃ sikkhatha* asithilaparakkamā hutvā sikkhathā ti vuttaṃ hoti, kiṃkāraṇaṃ: *mā vo pamatte viññāya Maccurājā amohayittha vasānuge* mā tumhe 'pamattā ete' ti evañ ñatvā Maccurājapariyāyanāmo Māro vasānuge amohayittha,—yathā tassa vasaṃ gacchatha, evaṃ vasānuge
333. karonto mā amohayitthā ti vuttaṃ hoti. Yato[7] tassa vasaṃ anupagacchantā[8], *yāya devā manussā ca*[9] samappitā, yāya devamanussā ca[9] *atthikā* rūpasaddagandharasaphoṭṭhabbatthikā taṃ rūpādiṃ *sitā* nissitā allīnā hutvā *tiṭṭhanti*, *taratha* samatikkamatha *etaṃ* nānappakāresu visayesu visaṭavitthiṇ-

---

[1] Bᵃ aññatarena sall°. [2] Bᵃ nānappakālehi kil°. [3] Bᵃ *om.*
[4] Bᵃ *ad.* hi. [5] Sᵏ *ad.* nadīsuttaṃ.
[6] Bᵃ aggarukkhesu, *om.* pi. [7] Bᵃ Tato.
[8] Sᵏᵐ Bᵃ °gacchanto (Sᵏ < a n u g a c c h°).
[9] Bᵃ devā ca manussā ca.

ṇavisālattā *visattikaṃ* bhavabhogataṇhaṃ, *khaṇo ve mā upaccagā* ayaṃ tumhākaṃ samaṇadhammakaraṇakkhaṇo mā atikkami,[1] yesaṃ hi ayaṃ evarūpo khaṇo atikkamati ye ca imaṃ khaṇaṃ atikkamanti, te *khaṇātītā hi socanti nirayamhi samappitā* nirassādaṭṭhena nirayasaññite[2] catubbidhe pi apāye patiṭṭhitā "akataṃ vata no kalyāṇan" ti ādinā nayena socanti.

Evam Bhagavā te bhikkhū ussāhetvā saṃvejetvā ca idāni 334.
tesaṃ taṃ pamādavihāraṃ garahitvā[3] sabbe va te appamāde niyojento pamādo rajo ti imaṃ gāthaṃ āha. Tattha *pamādo* ti saṃkhepato satippavāso, so cittamalanaṭṭhena *rajo*, taṃ pamādam anupatito *pamādānupatito* pamādānupatitattā[4] aparāparuppanno pamādo eva, so pi *rajo*, na hi kadāci pamādo nāma arajo atthi. Tena kiṃ dīpeti: mā tumhe 'daharā tāva mayaṃ, pacchā jānissāmā' ti vissāsam āpajjittha, daharakāle pi hi pamādo rajo, majjhimakāle pi, therakāle pi pamādānupatitattā mahārajo saṃkārakūṭo eva hoti, yathā ghare eka-dve-divasiko rajo eva, vaḍḍhamāno pana gaṇavassiko saṃkārakūṭo eva hoti, evaṃ sante pi pana paṭhamavaye buddhavacanaṃ pariyāpuṇitvā itaravayesu samaṇadhammaṃ karonto, paṭhamavaye vā pariyāpuṇitvā majjhimavaye suṇitvā pacchimavaye samaṇadhammaṃ karonto pi bhikkhu pamādavihārī na hoti appamādānulomapaṭipadaṃ paṭipannattā, yo pana sabbavayesu pamādavihārī divāseyyaṃ āmisakathañ ca anuyutto seyyathā pi tumhe, tass' eso paṭhamavaye pamādo rajo itaravayesu pamādānupatito mahāpamādo ca mahārajo evā ti. Evaṃ tesaṃ pamādavihāraṃ garahitvā appamāde niyojento āha: appamādena vijjāya abbahe sallam attano ti. Tass' attho: yasmā evam eso sabbadā pi pamādo rajo, tasmā satiavippavāsasaṃkhātena *appamādena* āsavānaṃ-khayañāṇasaṃkhātāya ca *vijjāya* paṇḍito kulaputto uddhare *attano* hadayanissitaṃ rāgādipañcavidhaṃ *sallan* ti arahattanikūṭena desanaṃ samāpesi; desanāpariyosāne saṃvegam āpajjitvā tam eva dhammadesanaṃ manasikaritvā paccavekkhamānā vipassanaṃ ārabhitvā pañcasatā pi te bhikkhū arahatte patiṭṭhahiṃsū ti

UṬṬHĀNASUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

---

[1] *Cf.* Thig. A. 12[32]. [2] B[a] *om.*; S[kgu] *ad.* t·.
[3] B[a] (*here and* 339[27]) vigarahitvā. [4] S[kgu] *om.*

11.

(335). Kacci abhiṇhasaṃvāsā ti Rāhulasuttaṃ. *Kā uppatti: Bhagavā sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambujjhitvā Bodhimaṇḍato anupubbena Kapilavatthuṃ gantvā tattha Rāhulakumārena[1] "dāyajjam me samaṇa dehī" ti dāyajjaṃ yācito Sāriputtattheraṃ āṇāpesi: "Rāhulakumāraṃ pabbājehī" ti. Taṃ sabbaṃ Khandhakaṭṭhakathāyaṃ† vuttanayen' eva gahetabbaṃ. Evaṃ pabbajitaṃ pana Rāhulakumāraṃ vuddhippattaṃ Sāriputtatthero va upasampādesi, Mahāmoggallānatthero assa kammavācācariyo ahosi. Taṃ Bhagavā 'ayaṃ kumāro jātiādisampanno, so jātigottakulavaṇṇapokkharatādīni nissāya mānaṃ vā jappaṃ[2] vā mā akāsī' ti daharakālato pabhuti, yāva na[3] ariyabhūmiṃ pāpuṇi, tāva ovadanto abhiṇhaṃ idaṃ suttam abhāsi, tasmā c' etaṃ suttapariyosāne pi[3] vuttaṃ[3]: "itthaṃ sudaṃ Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Rāhulaṃ imāhi gāthāhi abhiṇhaṃ ovadatī" ti.

335. Tattha paṭhamagāthāya ayaṃ saṃkhepattho: *kacci* tvaṃ Rāhula *abhiṇhaṃ saṃvāsa*hetu jātiādīnaṃ aññatarena vatthunā na paribhavasi *paṇḍitaṃ*, ñāṇapadīpassa[4] dhammadesanādīpassa[5] ca dhāraṇato *ukkādhāro manussānaṃ kacci apacito tava* kacci niccaṃ pūjito tayā ti āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ sandhāya bhaṇati.

336. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Rāhulo 'nâhaṃ Bhagavā nīcapuriso viya saṃvāsahetu mānaṃ vā jappaṃ[6] vā karomī' ti dīpento imaṃ paṭigātham āha: nâhaṃ abhiṇhasaṃvāsā ti. Sā uttānatthā eva.

Tato naṃ Bhagavā uttariṃ ovadanto pañca kāmaguṇe ti
337. ādikā avasesagāthāyo āha. Tattha, y a s m ā pañca kāmaguṇā sattānaṃ piyarūpā piyajātikā ativiya sattehi icchitā

---

* *Vide* Ps. *ad* M. I, 414[11], *etc.* † Sp. *ad* Vin. I, 82[13] ?.

---

1 Skm Rāhulena kum°, *and* Rāhulaṃ kum° 340[8].
2 Ba d a p p a ṃ (*cf. note* 6), *ad.* padaṃ.
3 Ba *om.*
4 Sm ñāṇadīpassa.
5 Ba d h a m m a d e s a n a p a d ī p a s s a.
6 La d a p p a ṃ.

patthitā mano ca nesaṃ ramayanti, te câyasmā Rāhulo hitvā saddhāya gharā nikkhanto na rājābhinīto na corābhinīto na iṇaṭṭo na bhayaṭṭo[1] na ājīvikāpakato, tasmā naṃ Bhagavā *pañca kāmaguṇe hitvā piyarūpe manorame saddhāya gharā nikkhammā* ti samuttejetvā imassa nekkhammassa anurūpāya[2] paṭipattiyā niyojento āha: *dukkhass' antakaro bhavā* ti. Tattha siyā: 'nanu câyam āyasmā dāyajjaṃ patthento balakkārena pabbājito, atha[3] kasmā Bhagavā āha: saddhāya gharā nikkhammā' ti, vuccate: nekkhammādhimuttattā, ayaṃ hi āyasmā dīgharattaṃ nekkhammādhimutto Padumuttarasammāsambuddhassa puttaṃ Uparevataṃ nāma sāmaṇeraṃ disvā Saṃkho nāma nāgarājā hutvā satta divase dānaṃ datvā tathābhāvaṃ patthetvā tato pabhuti patthanāsampanno abhinīhārasampanno satasahassakappe pāramiyo pūretvā antimabhavaṃ upapanno[4], evaṃ nekkhammādhimuttatañ c' assa Bhagavā jānāti, tathāgatabalaññataraṃ hi etaṃ ñāṇaṃ*, tasmā āha: saddhāya gharā nikkhammā ti,—atha vā dīgharattaṃ saddhāy' eva gharā nikkhamma idāni dukkhass' antakaro bhavā ti ayam ettha adhippāyo. Idāni 'ssa ādito 338.
pabhuti vaṭṭadukkhass' antakiriyāya paṭipattiṃ dassetuṃ mitte bhajassu kalyāṇe ti ādim āha. Tattha sīlādīhi adhikā kalyāṇamittā nāma, te bhajanto †Himavantaṃ nissāya mahāsālā mūlādīhi viya sīlādīhi vaḍḍhati, tenâha: *mitte bhajassu kalyāṇe* ti; *pantañ ca sayanāsanaṃ vivittaṃ appanigghosan* ti yañ ca sayanāsanaṃ pantaṃ dūraṃ vivittam appakiṇṇam appanigghosaṃ, yattha migasūkarādisaddena araññasaññā uppajjati, tathārūpaṃ sayanāsanañ ca bhajassu; *mattaññū hohi bhojane* ti pamāṇaññū hohi, paṭiggahaṇamattaṃ paribhogamattañ ca jānāhī ti attho; tattha paṭiggahaṇamattaññunā deyyadhamme[5] appe dāyake pi appaṃ dātukāme appam eva gahetabbaṃ, deyyadhamme appe dāyake pana bahuṃ dātukāme pi appam eva gahetabbaṃ, deyyadhamme pana

* (A. V, 34[6]). † (A. I, 152–153).

[1] S[s] (B[a]) na iṇaṭṭho na bhayaṭṭho.
[2] B[a] nikkhammassa paṭirūpāya.
[3] S[ksn] tattha.
[4] B[a] antimabhavūpapanno.
[5] B[a] *ad.* pi.

bahutare dāyake appaṃ dātukāme appam eva gahetabbaṃ, deyyadhamme pi bahutare dāyake bahuṃ[1] dātukāme attano balaṃ jānitvā gahetabbaṃ: 'api ca maṭṭā yeva vaṇṇitā Bhagavatā' ti; p a r i b h o g a m a t t a ñ ñ u n ā puttamaṃsaṃ viya akkhabbhañjanam iva ca yoniso manasikaritvā
339. bhojanaṃ paribhuñjitabban ti. Evam imāya gāthāya brahmacariyassa upakārabhūtāya kalyāṇamittasevāya niyojetvā senāsanabhojanamukhena ca paccayaparibhogasīlaṃ samādapetvā idāni, yasmā cīvarādisu taṇhāya micchāājīvo hoti, tasmā taṃ paṭisedhetvā ājīvapārisuddhisīle samādapento cīvare piṇḍapāte cā ti imaṃ gāthaṃ āha. Tattha *paccaye* ti gilānapaccaye; *etesū* ti etesu[2] catusu cīvarādisu bhikkhūnaṃ taṇhuppādavatthusu; *tanhaṃ mâkāsī* ti 'hirikopīnapaṭicchādanādiatthaṃ ete cattāro paccayā niccāturānaṃ purisānaṃ patikārabhūtā, jajjaragharassêv' imassa[3] atidubbalassa kāyassa upatthambhabhūtā' ti ādinā nayena ādīnavaṃ passanto taṇhaṃ mā janesi, ajanento anuppādento viharāhī ti vuttaṃ hoti, kiṃkāraṇaṃ[4]: *mā lokaṃ punar āgami*, etesu hi taṇhaṃ karonto taṇhāya ākaḍḍhiyamāno puna pi imaṃ lokaṃ āgacchati, so tvaṃ etesu taṇhaṃ mâkāsi, evaṃ sante na puna imaṃ lokaṃ āgamissasī ti.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Rāhulo 'cīvare taṇhaṃ mâkāsī ti maṃ Bhagavā āhā' ti cīvarapaṭisaṃyuttāni dve dhutaṅgāni samādiyi: paṃsukūlikaṅgañ ca tecīvarikaṅgañ ca[5], 'piṇḍapāte taṇhaṃ mâkāsī ti maṃ Bhagavā āhā' ti piṇḍapātapaṭisaṃyuttāni pañca dhutaṅgāni samādiyi: piṇḍapātikaṅgaṃ ekāsanikaṅgaṃ sapadānacārikaṅgaṃ[6] pattapiṇḍikaṅgaṃ khalupacchābhattikaṅgan ti, 'senāsane taṇhaṃ mâkāsī ti maṃ Bhagavā āhā' ti senāsanapaṭisaṃyuttāni cha dhutaṅgāni samādiyi: āraññakaṅgaṃ abbhokāsikaṅgaṃ rukkhamūlikaṅgaṃ yathāsanthatikaṅgaṃ sosānikaṅgaṃ nesajjikaṅgan ti, 'gilānapaccaye taṇhaṃ mâkāsī ti maṃ Bhagavā āhā' ti sabbapaccayesu yathālābhaṃ yathābalaṃ yathāsāruppan ti

---

[1] Ba bahutare (!) [2] Ssn *om.*
[3] Ba °gharassêva, *om.* imassa.
[4] Ba °kāraṇā. [5] Ba °aṅgan ti (342[26], *etc.*).
[6] Ba sapadānac° ekās°.

tīhi santosehi* santuṭṭho ahosi yathā taṃ subbaco kulaputto padakkhiṇaggāhī anusāsanin ti.

Evam Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Rāhulaṃ ājīvapārisuddhisīle 340.
samādapetvā idāni avasesasīle samathavipassanāsu ca samādapetuṃ saṃvuto pātimokkhasmin ti ādim āha. Tattha *saṃvuto pātimokkhasmin* ti ettha "bhavassū" ti pāṭhaseso, "*bhavā*" ti antimapadena[1] v ā sambandho veditabbo, tathā dutiyapāde[2]. Evam etehi dvīhi vacanehi pātimokkhasaṃvarasīle indriyasaṃvarasīle ca samādapesi, pākaṭavasena c' ettha *pañc' indriyāni* vuttāni, lakkhaṇato pana chaṭṭham pi vuttaṃ yeva hotī ti veditabbaṃ; *satī kāyagatā ty atthū* ti evaṃ catupārisuddhisīle patiṭṭhitassa tuyhaṃ catudhātuvavatthānacatubbidhasampajaññānāpānasatiāhārepaṭikkūlasaññābhāvanādibhedā kāyagatā sati atthu bhavatu, bhāvehi tan ti attho ; *nibbidābahulo bhavā* ti saṃsāravaṭṭe ukkaṇṭhanabahulo sabbaloke anabhiratasaññī hohī ti attho.
Ettāvatā nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ upacārabhūmiṃ dassetvā idāni 341.
appanābhūmiṃ dassento nimittaṃ parivajjehī ti ādim āha. Tattha *nimittan* ti rāgaṭṭhāniyaṃ subhanimittaṃ, ten' eva naṃ[3] parato visesento āha: *subhaṃ rāgūpasaṃhitan* ti; *parivajjehī* ti amanasikārena pariccajāhi; *asubhāya cittaṃ bhāvehī* ti, yathā saviññāṇake aviññāṇake vā kāye asubhabhāvanā sampajjati, evaṃ cittaṃ bhāvehi; *ekaggaṃ susamāhitan* ti upacārasamādhinā ekaggaṃ appanāsamādhinā susamāhitaṃ, yathā te īdisaṃ cittaṃ hoti, tathā naṃ bhāvehī ti attho.
Evam assa appanābhūmiṃ dassetvā idāni vipassanaṃ das- 342.
setuṃ animittan ti ādim āha. Tattha *animittañ ca bhāvehī* ti evaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyena samādhinā samāhitacitto vipassanaṃ bhāvehī ti vuttaṃ hoti, vipassanā hi 'aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccanimittato vimuccatī' ti "animitto vimokho"† ti ādinā nayena rāganimittādīnaṃ v ā agahaṇena animitta-vohāraṃ labhati, yathâha: "so khv āhaṃ āvuso sabbanimittānaṃ amanasikārā animittaṃ cetosamādhiṃ upa-

* *Vide* Pj. I, 145–147 (Nidd. *ad* S.N. 42[b]). † *Cf.* Dhp. 92.

[1] S[kgn] °pādena. [2] B[a] °pade (332[29]).
[3] S[kgn] ten' eva taṃ, B[a] tena va naṃ.

sampajja viharāmi, tassa mayhaṃ āvuso iminā vihārena viharato nimittānusāri viññāṇaṃ hotī"* ti; *mānānusayam ujjahā* ti imāya animittabhāvanāya aniccasaññaṃ paṭilabhitvā "aniccasaññino Meghiya anattasaññā saṇṭhāti, anattasaññī asmimānasamugghātaṃ pāpuṇāti"† ti evamādinā anukkamena mānānusayam ujjaha pajaha pariccajā ti[1] attho; *tato mānābhisamayā upasanto carissasī* ti ath' evaṃ ariyamaggena mānassa abhisamayā khayā vayā pahānā paṭinissaggā[2] upasanto nibbuto sītibhūto sabbadarathapariḷāhavirahito, yāva na anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyi[3], tāva suññatānimittāppaṇihitānaṃ aññataraññatarena phalasamāpattivihārena carissasi viharissasī ti arahattanikūṭena desanaṃ niṭṭhapesi.

Tato paraṃ[4] itthaṃ sudaṃ Bhagavā ti ādi saṅgītikārānaṃ[5] vacanaṃ. Tattha *itthaṃ sudan* ti itthaṃ[6] sudaṃ[6], evam evā ti vuttaṃ hoti. Sesam ettha uttānattham eva. Evaṃ ovadiyamāno câyasmā Rāhulo paripākaṅ gatesu vimuttiparipācaniyesu dhammesu Cūḷarāhulovādasuttapariyosāne anekehi devatāsahassehi saddhiṃ[4] arahatte patiṭṭhāsī ti

RĀHULASUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

12.

(S.N.[1] p. 61) Evam me sutan ti Nigrodhakappasuttaṃ, Vaṅgīsasuttan ti pi vuccati. Kā uppatti: ayam eva yâssa nidāne vuttā. Tattha *evam me* ti ādīni vuttatthān' eva, yato tāni aññāni ca tathāvidhāni chaḍḍetvā avuttanayam eva vaṇṇayissāma: *Aggāḷave cetiye* ti Āḷaviyaṃ aggacetiye, anuppanne hi Bhagavati Aggāḷava-Gotamakādīni anekāni cetiyāni ahesuṃ yakkhanāgādīnaṃ bhavanāni, tāni uppanne Bhagavati manussā vināsetvā vihāre[7] akaṃsu ten' eva ca nāmena vohariṃsu,

---

* S. IV, 269[4]. † A. IV, 358[18].

---

[1] B^{a} pariccajāhī ti (343[21]) [2] S^{km} pahānapaṭinissaggā.
[3] ɔ: °bbāyasi (S^{k} °b b ā s i).
[4] B^{a} *om.* [5] S^{km} saṅgītikārakānaṃ.
[6] *So* S^{km} B^{a} (346, *note* 7). [7] B^{a} vihāraṃ.

yato Aggāḷavacetiyasaṃkhāte vihāre viharatī ti vuttaṃ hoti. *Āyasmato Vaṅgīsassā* ti ettha āyasmā ti piyavacanaṃ. Vaṅgīso ti tassa therassa nāmaṃ. So jātito pabhuti evaṃ veditabbo:

*So kira paribbājakassa putto paribbājikāya kucchimhi jāto aññataraṃ vijjaṃ jānāti, yassânubhāvena chavasīsaṃ[1] ākoṭetvā sattānaṃ gatiṃ jānāti. Manussā pi sudaṃ attano ñātīnaṃ kālakatānaṃ susānato sīsāni ānetvā taṃ tesaṃ gatiṃ pucchanti, so "asukaniraye nibbatto, asukamanussaloke" ti vadati. Te tena vimhitā tassa[2] bahuṃ dhanaṃ denti. Evaṃ so sakalaJambudīpe pākaṭo ahosi. So satasahassakappapūritapārami abhinīhārasampanno pañcahi purisasahassehi parivuto gāmanigamarājadhānisu[3] vicaranto Sāvatthiṃ anuppatto. Tena ca samayena Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati. Sāvatthivāsino purebhattaṃ dānaṃ datvā pacchābhattaṃ sunivatthā supārutā pupphagandhādīni[4] gahetvā dhammasavanatthāya Jetavanaṃ gacchanti. So te disvā "mahājanakāyo kuhiṃ gacchatī" ti pucchi. Ath' assa te ācikkhiṃsu: "buddho loke uppanno, so[5] bahujanahitāya dhammaṃ deseti, tattha gacchāmā" ti. So pi tehi saddhiṃ saparivāro gantvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammoditvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Atha naṃ Bhagavā āmantesi: "kiṃ Vaṅgīsa jānāsi kira tādisaṃ vijjaṃ, yāya sattānaṃ chavasīsāni ākoṭetvā gatiṃ pavedesī" ti. "Evaṃ bho Gotama jānāmī" ti. Bhagavā niraye nibbattassa sīsaṃ āharāpetvā dassesi; so nakhena ākoṭetvā "niraye nibbattassa sīsaṃ bho Gotamā" ti āha. Evaṃ sabbagatinibbattānaṃ[6] sīsāni dassesi; so pi tath' eva ñatvā ārocesi. Ath' assa Bhagavā khīṇāsavasīsaṃ dassesi; so punappunaṃ ākoṭetvā na aññāsi. Tato Bhagavā "avisayo te ettha Vaṅgīsa,

---

* Mp. p. 163–165 (*ad* A. I, 24); Dhp. A. IV, 226–228 (*ad* Dhp. 419–420); Thag. A. in *Pss. of the Brethren*, 395.

---

1 B[a] *here* matasīsaṃ.
2 S[kem] tass' eva.
3 B[a] gāmanigamajanapadarājaṭhānisu.
4 *So* B[a]; S[kem] s u g a n d h ā d ī n i.
5 B[a] *om.*
6 B[a] *ad.* pi.

[1]mam' eva so[1] visayo, khīṇāsavassa[2] sīsan" ti vatvā imaṃ gātham abhāsi:

" gati migānaṃ pavanaṃ, ākāso pakkhinaṃ gati,
vibhavo gati dhammānaṃ, nibbānaṃ arahato gatī "* ti.

Vaṅgīso gāthaṃ sutvā " imaṃ me bho Gotama vijjaṃ dehī " ti āha. Bhagavā " nâyaṃ vijjā apabbajitānaṃ sampajjatī " ti āha. So " pabbājetvā [3]vā mam[3] bho Gotama, yaṃ vā[4] icchasi, taṃ katvā imaṃ vijjaṃ dehī " ti āha. Tadā ca[5] Bhagavato Nigrodhakappatthero samīpe hoti; taṃ Bhagavā āṇāpesi: " tena hi Nigrodhakappa imaṃ pabbājehī " ti. So taṃ pabbājetvā tacapañcakaṃ kammaṭṭhānam ācikkhi. Vaṅgīso anupubbena paṭisambhidāppatto arahā ahosi, etadagge ca Bhagavatā niddiṭṭho: " etad aggaṃ bhikkhave mama sāvakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paṭibhānavantānaṃ, yadidaṃ Vaṅgīso "† ti.

Evaṃ samudāgatassa āyasmato Vaṅgīsassa *upajjhāyo* vajjāvajjādiupanijjhāyanena evaṃ laddhavohāro *Nigrodhakappo nāma thero;* Kappo ti tassa therassa nāmaṃ, nigrodhamūle pana arahattaṃ adhigatattā Nigrodhakappo ti Bhagavatā vutto, tato naṃ bhikkhū pi evaṃ voharanti; sāsane thirabhāvaṃ patto[6] ti thero; *Aggāḷave cetiye aciraparinibbuto hotī* ti tasmiṃ cetiye aciraparinibbuto[7] hoti; [8]*rahogatassa* kāyena, *patisallīnassa* cittena, tehi tehi[8] visayehi paṭinivattitvā sallīnassa; *evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādī* ti iminā ākārena vitakko uppajji, kasmā pana udapādī ti: asammukhattā diṭṭhāsevanattā ca, ayaṃ hi tassa parinibbānakāle na sammukho ahosi diṭṭhapubbañ ca ten' assa hatthakukkuccādipubbāsevanaṃ, tādisañ ca akhīṇāsavānam pi hoti khīṇāsavānam pi pubbaparicayena. Tathā hi Piṇḍolabhāradvājo [9]pacchābhattaṃ divāvihāratthāya[9] Udenassa uyyānam eva

* Vin. V, 149[22]. † A. I, 24[21].

[1–1] S^Sn mam' eso. [2] B^a khīṇāsava-. [3–3] B^a mama. [4] B^a tvaṃ. [5] S^Sn *om.* [6] B^a thirabhāvapatto. [7] *So* S^kSn B^a. [8–8] B^a rahogatassa paṭisallīnassā ti g a ṇ a m h ā kāyena paṭisallīnassa, cittena tehi tehi. [9–9] B^a vihāratthāya.

gacchati, pubbe rājā hutvā tattha paricāresī ti iminā pubbaparicayena. Gavampatitthero Tāvatiṃsabhavane suññaṃ devavimānaṃ gacchati, devaputto hutvā tattha paricāresī ti iminā pubbaparicayena. Pilindavaccho bhikkhū vasalavādena samudācarati, abbokiṇṇāni pañca jātisatāni brāhmaṇo hutvā tathā abhāsī ti iminā pubbaparicayena. Tasmā asammukhattā diṭṭhāsevanattā c' assa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi: '*parinibbuto nu kho me upajjhāyo udāhu no parinibbuto*' *ti*. Tato paraṃ uttānattham eva; *ekaṃsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā* ti ettha pana punasaṇṭhāpanena evaṃ vuttaṃ, ekaṃsan ti ca vāmaṃsaṃ pārupitvā ṭhitass' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, yato, yathā vāmaṃsaṃ pārupitvā ṭhitaṃ hoti, tathā cīvaraṃ katvā ti evam assa attho veditabbo. Sesaṃ pākaṭam eva.

[1]*Anomapaññan* ti, omaṃ vuccati parittaṃ lāmakaṃ, na 343.
omapaññaṃ mahāpaññan ti attho; *diṭṭhe va dhamme* ti paccakkham eva, imasmiṃ yeva attabhāve ti v ā attho; *vicikicchānan* ti evarūpānaṃ parivitakkānaṃ; *ñāto* ti pākaṭo, *yasassī* ti lābhaparivārasampanno; *abhinibbutatto* ti guttacitto[2] apariḍayhamānacitto v ā. *Tayā katan* ti nigrodhamūle nisin- 344.
nattā Nigrodhakappo ti vadatā tayā katan ti, yathā attanā upalakkheti, tathā bhaṇati, Bhagavā pana na nisinnattā eva taṃ tathā ālapi api ca kho tattha arahattaṃ pattattā; *brāhmaṇassā* ti jātiṃ sandhāya bhaṇati, so kira brāhmaṇamahāsālakulā pabbajito; *namassaṃ acarī*[3] ti namassamāno vihāsi; *mutyapekkho* ti nibbānasaṃkhātaṃ muttiṃ apekkhamāno, nibbānaṃ patthento ti vuttaṃ hoti; *daḷhadhammadassī* ti Bhagavantaṃ ālapati, daḷhadhamman[4] ti nibbānaṃ abhijjanaṭṭhena, tañ ca Bhagavā dasseti, tasmā taṃ[5] daḷhadhammadassī ti āha. *Sakkā* ti pi Bhagavantam 345.
eva kulanāmena ālapati; *mayam pi sabbe* ti avasesaparisaṃ saṅgaṇhitvā[6] attānaṃ dassento bhaṇati; *samantacakkhū* ti pi Bhagavantam eva sabbaññutañāṇenâlapati; *samavaṭṭhitā* ti sammā avaṭṭhitā ābhogaṃ katvā ṭhitā; *no* ti amhākaṃ;

---

[1] Ba *ins*. Pucchāmi satthāram anomapaññaṃ . . . pa . . . Sakko va devānaṃ sahassanatto tī ti.

[2] Ba n i b b u t a c i t t o. [3] Ssn ācarī, Ba ācariyan.

[4] Ba daḷhadhammo. [5] Ba *om*. [6] Ba °parisaṃ pariganhitvā.

savanāyā ti imassa pañhassa veyyākaraṇasavanatthāya; *sotā*[1]
ti sotindriyāni; *tvaṃ no satthā tvam anuttaro 'sī* ti thutiva-
346. canamattam ev' etaṃ. *Chind' eva no vicikicchan* ti akusala-
vicikicchāya nibbicikiccho so, vicikicchāpatirūpakaṃ pana
taṃ parivitakkaṃ sandhāy' evam[2] āha; *brūhi m'etan* ti brūhi
me etaṃ, yaṃ mayā yācito 'si "taṃ sāvakaṃ Sakka mayam
pi sabbe aññātum icchāmā" ti, bruvanto ca taṃ brāh-
maṇaṃ *parinibbutaṃ vedaya*[3] *bhūripañña majjhe ca*[4] *no
bhāsa*[5] parinibbutaṃ ñatvā mahāpañña Bhagavā majjhe
va[6] amhākaṃ sabbesam bhāsa, yathā sabbe va mayaṃ
jāneyyāma; *Sakko (va) devānaṃ sahassanetto* ti idam pana
thutivacanam eva, api c' assa ayaṃ adhippāyo: yathā Sakko
sahassanetto devānaṃ majjhe tehi sakkaccaṃ sampaṭic-
chitavacano bhāsati, evaṃ amhākaṃ majjhe amhehi sak-
347. kaccaṃ[7] sampaṭicchitavacano bhāsā ti. Ye kecī ti imam pi
gāthaṃ Bhagavantaṃ thunanto yeva vattukāmataṃ ja-
netuṃ bhaṇati. Tass' attho: *ye keci* abhijjhādayo *ganthā**,
tesaṃ appahāne mohavicikicchānaṃ pahānābhāvato *mo-
hamaggā* ti ca *aññāṇapakkhā* ti ca *vicikicchaṭṭhānā* ti ca
vuccanti, sabbe te *Tathāgataṃ patvā* Tathāgatassa desa-
nābalena viddhaṃsitā honti nassanti, kiṃkāraṇaṃ: *cak-
khum hi etaṃ paraman*[8] *narānaṃ*, yasmā Tathāgato sabba-
ganthavidhamanapaññācakkhujananato[9] narānaṃ paramaṃ
348. cakkhun ti vuttaṃ hoti. *No ce hi jātu* ti imam pi gāthaṃ
thunanto yeva vattukāmataṃ janento ca[10] bhaṇati. Tattha
jātu ti ekaṃsavacanaṃ; *puriso* ti Bhagavantaṃ sandhāyâha;
jotimanto ti paññājotisampannā[11] Sāriputtādayo. Idaṃ
vuttaṃ hoti: yadi Bhagavā, yathā puratthimādibhedo
vāto abbhaghanaṃ vihanti[12], evaṃ desanāvegena kilese (na)

* D. III, 230[18], Vibh. 374[20].

[1] Ba sotan. [2] Ba eva.
[3] Skn vedayaṃ. [4] Skn va.
[5] Ba paribhāsassu. [6] Ba *om.*
[7] Skn *om.* (*at* 348[13] Skn *have* sakkacca).
[8] Sen pavaran (?). [9] Ba sabbaganthādhigamanapaññā°.
[10] Skr Ba va. [11] Ba °jotisamannāgatā. [12] Ba vihanati.

vihaneyya [1]tathā, yathā abbhaghane nivuto[1] loko tamo va
hoti ekandhakāro, evaṃ aññāṇanivuto pi tamo v'assa, ye
pi[2] ime dāni jotimanto khāyanti Sāriputtādayo, [3]te *pi*[3] *na*
tapeyyun ti. Dhīrā cā ti imam pi gāthaṃ purimanayen' 349.
evà bhaṇati. Tass' attho: *dhīrā ca* paṇḍitā purisā *pajjo-*
takarā bhavanti[4] paññāpajjotaṃ uppādenti, tasmā *ahan*
taṃ vīra padhānaviriyasamannāgata Bhagavā *tath' eva maññe*
'dhīro' ti ca 'pajjotakaro' tv eva ca maññāmi, mayaṃ
hi *vipassinaṃ* sabbadhamme yathābhūtaṃ passantaṃ
Bhagavantaṃ *jānantā* evaṃ[5] *upāgamamha*, tasmā *parisāsu*
no āvikarohi Kappaṃ Nigrodhakappaṃ ācikkha . . . pe
. . . pakāsehī ti. Khippan ti imam pi gāthaṃ purima- 350.
nayen' eva bhaṇati. Tass' attho: *khippaṃ giraṃ eraya*
lahuṃ acirāyamāno vacanaṃ bhāsa vagguṃ manoramaṃ
Bhagavā, yathā suvaṇṇahaṃso gocarapaṭikkanto jātassara-
vanasaṇḍaṃ disvā gīvaṃ *paggayha* uttāretvā[6] rattatuṇ-
ḍena saṇikaṃ ataramāno *vagguṃ* giraṃ nikūjati nicchā-
reti, evam eva tvam pi *saṇiṃ nikūja* iminā mahāpuri-
salakkhaṇaññatarena *bindussarena suvikappitena* suṭṭhu
vikappitena abhisaṃkhatena, ete mayaṃ *sabbe va ujugatā*
avikkhittamānasā hutvā tava nikūjitaṃ *suṇāmā* ti. Pahī- 351.
najātimaraṇan ti imam pi gāthaṃ purimanayen' eva bhaṇati.
Tattha na sesetī ti[7] aseso, taṃ *asesaṃ*, sotāpannādayo viya
kiñci asesetvā *pahīnajātimaraṇan* ti vuttaṃ hoti; *niggayhā*
ti suṭṭhu yācitvā nibandhitvā[8]; *dhonan* ti dhutasabbapāpaṃ;
vadessāmī[9] ti kathāpessāmi *dhammaṃ*; *na kāmakāro hi pu-*
thujjanānan ti puthujjanānam eva hi kāmakāro n' atthi, yaṃ
patthenti ñātuṃ vā vattuṃ vā, taṃ na sakkonti; *saṃkhey-*
yakāro ca tathāgatānan ti tathāgatānaṃ pana vīmaṃsakāro
paññāpubbaṅgamā kiriyā, te, yaṃ patthenti ñātuṃ vā vat-
tuṃ vā, taṃ sakkontī ti adhippāyo. Idāni taṃ saṃkhey- 352.

[1–1] B^a vāto yathā abbhaghano ti vuccati (*read* °ghane(na) nivuto). [2] B^a ye câpi. [3–3] B^a narā.
[4] B^a *ad.* paññāpajjotaṃupakārā bhavanti.
[5] B^a eva. [6] S^{gn} uttāreyya, B^a uccāretvā (370[4]).
[7] S^k B^a na sesesī ti, S^n na seseti. [8] S^{kg} nibbandh°
[9] S^{kg} B^a vadissāmī; S^n vandissāmī.

yakāraṃ pakāsento sampanna veyyākaraṇan ti gātham āha. Tass' attho: tathā hi *tava* Bhagavā *idaṃ samujjupaññassa* tattha tattha *samuggahītaṃ* vuttaṃ pavattitaṃ *sampannaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ*[1] "San(ta)timahāmatto sattatālamattaṃ abbhuggantvā parinibbāyissati, Suppabuddho Sakko sattame divase paṭhaviṃ pavisissatī"* ti evamādisu aviparītaṃ diṭṭhaṃ. Tato pana suṭṭhutaraṃ añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā āha: *ayam añjalī pacchimo suppaṇāmito* ayam paro[2] pi añjali suṭṭhutaraṃ paṇāmito; *mā mohayi*[3] mā no akathanena mohayi *jānaṃ* jānanto Kappassa gatiṃ, *anomapaññā* ti Bhagavantaṃ
353. ālapati. Parovaran[4] ti imaṃ pana gāthaṃ aparena pi pariyāyena amohanam eva yācanto āha. Tattha *parovaran*[4] ti lokuttaralokiyavasena[5] sundarāsundaraṃ dūresantikaṃ vā; *ariyadhamman* ti catusaccadhammaṃ; *viditvā* ti paṭivijjhitvā; *jānan* ti sabbaṃ ñeyyadhammaṃ jānanto; *vācâbhikaṃkhāmī*[6] ti, *yathā ghammani ghammatatto* puriso kilanto tasito *vāriṃ*, evan te vācaṃ abhikaṃkhāmi; *sutaṃ pavassā* ti sutasaṃkhātaṃ saddāyatanaṃ pavassa pagghara muñca pavattehi; *sutassa vassā* ti vā pāṭho, vuttappakārassa sad-
354. dāyatanassa vuṭṭhiṃ vassā ti attho. Idāni, yādisaṃ vācaṃ abhikaṃkhati, taṃ pakāsento yadatthiyan[7] ti gātham āha. Tattha *Kappāyano* ti Kappam eva pūjāvasena bhaṇati; *yathā vimutto* ti kiṃ anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā yathā asekhā, udāhu saupādisesāya yathā sekhā ti pucchati. Sesam ettha pākaṭam eva.

355. Evaṃ dvādasahi gāthāhi yācito Bhagavā taṃ viyākaronto acchecchī ti ādim āha. Tassa[8] purimapadassa tāva attho: y ā p i imasmiṃ nāmarūpe kāmataṇhādibhedā taṇhā dīgharattaṃ appahīnaṭṭhena anusayitā Kaṇhanāmakassa Mārassa sotan ti pi vuccati, t a ṃ *Kaṇhassa sota*bhūtaṃ *dīgharattānusa-*

* Dhp. A. III, 79², 45¹⁵.

[1] Ba sampanna veyyākaraṇaṃ.
[2] Ba a p a r o.
[3] Ba *ad.* ti.
[4] Ba varāvaran.
[5] Ba lokiyalokuttarav°.
[6] Ba °kaṃkhāmā (350[17] abhikaṃkhā).
[7] Sk Ba y a d a t t h i k a ṃ.
[8] ɔ: Tattha.

yitaṃ idha nāmarūpe taṇhaṃ Kappāyano chindī ti; *iti Bhagavā* ti idaṃ pan' ettha saṅgītikārānaṃ vacanaṃ. *Atāri jātimaraṇaṃ asesan* ti so taṃ taṇhaṃ chetvā asesaṃ jātimaraṇaṃ atāri[1] anupādiseso[2] parinibbāyī ti dasseti; *icc abravī Bhagavā pañcaseṭṭho* ti Vaṅgīsena puṭṭho Bhagavā evaṃ avoca pañcannaṃ paṭhamasissānaṃ pañcavaggiyānaṃ seṭṭho pañcahi v ā saddhādīhi indriyehi sīlādīhi v ā dhammakkhandhehi ativisiṭṭhehi [3]cakkhūhi ca seṭṭho ti saṅgītikārānam ev' idaṃ vacanaṃ. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandamāno Vaṅgīso esa sutvā ti ādigāthāyo āha. Tattha paṭhamagāthāya *isisattamā* ti, Bhagavā isi ca satta- 356.
mo ca uttamaṭṭhena, Vipassi-Sikhi-Vessabhu-Kakusandha-Koṇāgamana-Kassapanāmake cha isayo attanā saha sattu karonto pātubhūto ti pi isisattamo, taṃ ālapanto āha; *na mam vañcesī* ti yasmā parinibbuto, tasmā tassa parinibbutabhāvaṃ icchantaṃ maṃ na vañcesi, na visaṃvādesī ti attho. Sesam ettha pākaṭam eva. Dutiyagāthāya, yasmā mutya- 357.
pekho vihāsi, tasmā taṃ sandhāyâha: *yathāvādi-tathākārī ahū buddhassa sāvako* ti; *Maccuno jālaṃ tatan* ti tebhūmakavaṭṭe[4] vitthataṃ Mārassa taṇhājālaṃ, *māyāvino* ti bahumāyassa; *tathā māyāvino* ti pi keci paṭhanti, tesaṃ 'yo anekāhi māyāhi anekakkhattuṃ Bhagavantam pi[5] upasaṃkami, tassa tathā māyāvino' ti adhippāyo. Tatiyagāthāya *ādī* 358.
ti kāraṇaṃ; *upādānassā* ti vaṭṭassa, vaṭṭaṃ hi upādātabbaṭṭhena idha upādānan ti vuttaṃ, 'tassa upādānassa ādi avijjātaṇhādibhedaṃ kāraṇaṃ addasa *Kappo* ti evaṃ vattuṃ vaṭṭati Bhagavā' ti adhippāyena vadati; *accagā vata* atikkanto vata; *maccudheyyan* ti maccu ettha dhīyatī ti maccudheyyan, tebhūmakavaṭṭass' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, taṃ *suduttaraṃ* maccudheyyaṃ accagā vatā ti vedajāto bhaṇati. Sesam ettha pākaṭam evā ti

NIGRODHAKAPPASUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

---

1 B^a atari.
2 B^a anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā vā.
3 B^a *ins.* pañca-.
4 B^a Maccuno jālan ti taṃ-taṃ-tebhūmakavaṭṭe.
5 B^a pi *before* Bhagavantaṃ.

13.

(359). Pucchāmi munin ti Sammāparibbājaniyasuttaṃ[1], Mahāsamayasuttan ti pi vuccati Mahāsamayadivase kathitattā. Kā uppatti: Pucchāvasikā uppatti, nimmitabuddhena hi puṭṭho Bhagavā idaṃ suttam abhāsi; taṃ saddhiṃ pucchāya Sammāparibbājaniyasuttan ti [pi] vuccati. Ayam ettha saṃkhepo, vitthārato pana Sākiya-Koḷiyānaṃ uppattito pabhuti porāṇehi vaṇṇīyati. Tatrâyaṃ uddesamattavaṇṇanā: *Paṭhamakappikānaṃ kira rañño Mahāsammatassa Rojo nāma putto ahosi, Rojassa Vararojo nāma, Vararojassa Kalyāṇo, Kalyāṇassa Varakalyāṇo, Varakalyāṇassa Mandhātā†, Mandhātussa Varamandhātā, Varamandhātussa Uposatho, Uposathassa Caro, Carassa Upacaro‡, Upacarassa Maghādevo, Maghādevaparamparā caturāsīti khattiyasahassāni ahesuṃ. Tesaṃ parato tayo Okkākavaṃsā ahesuṃ. TatiyaOkkākassa pañca mahesiyo ahesuṃ: Hatthā Cittā Jantu Jālinī Visākhā ti. Ekekissā pañca pañca itthisatāni parivārā[2]. Sabbajeṭṭhāya cattāro puttā: Okkāmukho Karakaṇḍu Hatthiniko Sinipūro[3] ti, pañca dhītaro: Piyā Suppiyā Ānandā Vijitā Vijitasenā ti. Evaṃ sā nava putte labhitvā kālam akāsi. Atha rājā aññaṃ daharaṃ abhirūpaṃ rājadhītaraṃ ānetvā aggamahesiṭṭhāne ṭhapesi. Sā pi[4] ekaṃ puttaṃ vijāyi; jātaṃ kumāraṃ pañcamadivase alaṃkaritvā rañño dassesuṃ. Rājā tuṭṭho[5] mahesiyā varaṃ adāsi; sā ñātakehi saddhiṃ mantetvā puttassa rajjaṃ yāci. Rājā "nassa vasalī mama puttānaṃ antarāyam icchasī" ti nâdāsi. Sā

* —358[11]. *Cf.* Fausböll-Weber Indische Streifen I, 231–244 (= *codd.* S^{k} B^{a}).

† J. A. II, 310–314, Divy. 210–228.

‡ J. A. III, 454–461 (B^{a} Varo, Varassa Upavaro, Upavarassa); Mahāvaṃsa, transl. by Geiger, p. 273, *etc.*

[1] B^{a} Pucchāmi muniṃ pahūtapaññan ti Munisuttaṃ, Sammāparibbājaniyasuttan ti pi vuccati.

[2] B^{a} parivārāni. [3] B^{a} N i p u r o.

[4] B^{a} *ad.* Jantu nāma (353[3]). [5] B^{a} *ad.* tassā.

punappuna raho rājānaṃ paritosetvā "na mahārāja musāvādo vaṭṭatī" ti ādīni vatvā yācati eva. Atha rājā putte āmantesi "ahaṃ tātā tumhākaṃ kaniṭṭhaṃ Jantukumāraṃ disvā tassa mātu sahasā varaṃ adāsiṃ, sā puttassa rajjaṃ pariṇāmetuṃ icchati; tumhe mam' accayena āgantvā rajjaṃ kāreyyāthā" ti aṭṭhahi amaccehi saddhiṃ uyyojesi. Te bhaginiyo ādāya caturaṅginiyā senāya nagarā nikkhamiṃsu. 'Kumārā pitu accayenâgantvā[1] rajjaṃ kāressanti; gacchāma ne upaṭṭhahāmā' ti cintetvā bahū manussā anubandhiṃsu: paṭhamadivase yojanamattā senā ahosi, dutiye[2] dviyojanamattā, tatiye[2] tiyojanamattā. Kumārā cintesuṃ 'mahā ayaṃ balakāyo[3], sace mayaṃ kañci sāmantarājānaṃ akkamitvā janapadaṃ gaṇhissāma, [4]so pi no na ppahessati[4]; kiṃ paresaṃ pīḷaṃ[5] katvā laddharajjena, mahā Jambudīpo, araññe nagaraṃ māpessāmā' ti Himavantābhimukhā agamaṃsu. Tattha nagaramâpanokāsaṃ pariyesamānā, Himavati Kapilo nāma ghoratapo tāpaso paṭivasati pokkharaṇītīre mahāsākasaṇḍe[6] — tassa vasanokāsaṃ gatā. So te disvā pucchitvā sabbaṃ pavattiṃ sutvā tesu anukampaṃ akāsi. So kira bhummajālaṃ[7] nāma vijjaṃ jānāti, yāya[8] asītihatthe ākāse ca heṭṭhā-bhūmiyañ ca guṇadose passati. Ath' ekasmiṃ padese sūkaramigā sīhavyagghādayo tāsetvā paripātenti[9], maṇḍūkamūsikā sappe bhiṃsāpenti; so te disvā 'ayaṃ bhūmippadeso puthuviaggan' ti[10] tasmiṃ padese assamaṃ māpesi. Tato so rājakumāre āha: "sace mama nāmena nagaraṃ karotha, demi vo imaṃ okāsan" ti. Te tathā paṭijāniṃsu. Tāpaso "imasmiṃ okāse ṭhatvā caṇḍālaputto[11] pi cakkavattiṃ balena atisetī" ti[12] vatvā "assame rañño gharaṃ māpetvā nagaraṃ māpethā" ti taṃ okāsaṃ datvā sayaṃ avidūre pabbatapāde assamaṃ katvā vasi.

[1] Ba accayena āg°.
[2] Ba dutiyadivase, *resp.* tatiyadivase.
[3] Ba janakāyo. [4–4] Ba sabbam pi no na ppahomā ti.
[5] Ba pīḷani (ɔ: pīḷanaṃ). [6] Ba mahāsākavanasoṇḍe.
[7] Ba bhūmivajaya (ɔ: °vijayaṃ?). [8] Ba *ad.* u d d h a ṃ.
[9] (Pj. I, 73[5]); Ba paripāṭenti. [10] Ba pathavīaggan ti.
[11] Ba caṇḍālakaputto. [12] Ba atiseyyo ti.

Tato kumārā tattha nagaraṃ māpetvā Kapilassa vutthokāse katattā Kapilavatthun ti nāmaṃ āropetvā tattha nivāsaṃ kappesuṃ. Atha amaccā 'ime kumārā vayappattā, yadi nesaṃ pitā santike bhaveyya, so āvāhavivāhaṃ kāreyya[1], idāni pana amhākaṃ bhāro' ti cintetvā kumārehi pi[2] saddhiṃ sammantesuṃ[3]. Kumārā "amhākaṃ sadisā khattiyadhītaro na passāma tāsam pi bhaginīnaṃ taṃsadise khattiyakumāre, jātisambhedañ ca na karomā' ti te jātisambhedabhayena jeṭṭhabhaginiṃ[4] mātuṭṭhāne ṭhapetvā avasesāhi saṃvāsaṃ kappesuṃ. Tesam pitā taṃ pavattiṃ sutvā "sakyā vata bho kumārā" ti[5] udānaṃ udānesi[6]. A y a ṃ t ā v a S a k y ā n a ṃ u p p a t t i. Vuttañ c' etaṃ[7] Bhagavatā: "atha kho Ambaṭṭha rājā Okkāko amacce pārisajje āmantesi: "kahan nu kho bho etarahi kumārā sammantī" ti. "Atthi deva Himavantapasse pokkharaṇiyā tīre mahāsākasaṇḍo, tatth' etarahi kumārā sammanti; te jātisambhedabhayā sakāhi[8] bhaginīhi saddhiṃ saṃvāsaṃ kappentī" ti. Atha kho Ambaṭṭha rājā Okkāko udānaṃ udānesi: "sakyā vata bho rājakumārā[9], paramasakyā vata bho rājakumārā" ti[10]. Tadaggena[11] ca pana Ambaṭṭha Sakyā paññāyanti. So ca Sakyānaṃ pubbapuriso" * ti.

Tato nesaṃ jeṭṭhabhaginiyā kuṭṭharogo udapādi, koviḷārapupphasadisāni gattāni ahesuṃ. Rājakumārā 'imāya saddhiṃ ekato nisajjaṭṭhānabhojanādīni karontānam pi upari esa [12]rogo saṃkamatī' ti cintetvā uyyānakīḷakaṃ[13] gacchantā viya taṃ yāne āropetvā araññaṃ pavisitvā pokkharaṇiṃ

* D. I, 92^{23}–93^{4}.

1 Ba kareyya. 2 Ba *om.*
3 Ba mantesuṃ. 4 Skgn seṭṭhaṃ bhaginiṃ.
5 Skgn "s a k y ā" t i *only.*
6 Ba *ad.* T a d u p p ā y a (ɔ: tadupādāya ?) t e s a b b e p i, y ā v a S u d d h o d a n o, S a k y ā n ā m a j ā t ā.
7 Ba Vuttam pi c' etaṃ. 8 Ba *ad.* sakāhi.
9 Ba *om.* rāja- (354^{11}). 10 Sk Ba *om.* rāja-.
11 Ba Tataggena(157^{5-6}). 12 Ba *ins.* pāpa-.
13 Ba u y y ā n a k ī l a m (368, *note* 11).

khaṇāpetvā taṃ tattha khādaniyabhojaniyena[1] saddhiṃ pakkhipitvā upari paṭicchādetvā paṃsuṃ datvā pakkamiṃsu. Tena ca samayena Rāmo nāma rājā kuṭṭharogī orodhehi ca nāṭakehi ca jigucchiyamāno tena saṃvegena jeṭṭhaputtassa rajjaṃ datvā araññaṃ pavisitvā tattha [2]pattamūlaphalāni[2] paribhuñjanto nacirass' eva arogo suvaṇṇavaṇṇo hutvā ito c' ito ca vicaranto mahantaṃ susirarukkhaṃ disvā tass' abbhantare soḷasahatthappamāṇaṃ taṃ koḷāpaṃ sodhetvā dvārañ ca vātapānañ ca katvā nisseṇiṃ bandhitvā tattha vāsaṃ kappesi. So aṅgārakaṭāhe aggiṃ katvā rattiṃ vissarañ ca [3]sussarañ ca[3] suṇanto sayati. So 'asukasmiṃ padese sīho saddaṃ akāsi, asukasmiṃ[4] vyaggho' ti sallakkhetvā pabhāte tattha gantvā vighāsamaṃsaṃ ādāya pacitvā khādati. Ath' ekadivasaṃ so paccūsasamaye aggiṃ jāletvā nisīdi; tena ca samayena tassā rājadhītāya gandhaṃ ghāyitvā vyaggho taṃ padesaṃ khaṇitvā padaratthare vivaram akāsi. Tena vivarena vyagghaṃ disvā bhītā vissaram akāsi. So taṃ saddaṃ sutvā 'itthisaddo eso' ti ca sallakkhetvā pāto va tattha gantvā "ko etthā" ti[5] āha. "Mātugāmo sāmī" ti. "Nikkhamāhī" ti. "Na nikkhamāmī" ti. "Kiṃkāraṇan" ti. "Khattiyakaññā ahan" ti. Evaṃ sobbhe nikhātā pi mānam eva karoti. So sabbaṃ pucchitvā "aham pi[6] khattiyo" ti jātiṃ ācikkhi— "ehi dāni, khīre pakkhittasappiṃ viya jātan" ti āha. Sā "kuṭṭharogini mhi sāmi, na sakkā[7] nikkhamitun" ti āha. So "katakammo dāni ahaṃ, sakkā tikicchitun" ti nisseṇiṃ datvā taṃ uddharitvā attano vasanaṭṭhānaṃ[8] netvā sayaṃ paribhuttabhesajjāni eva datvā nacirass' eva arogaṃ suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ akāsi tāya ca[6] saddhiṃ saṃvāsaṃ kappesi. Sā paṭhamasaṃvāsen' eva gabbhaṃ gaṇhitvā dve putte vijāyi, puna pi dve ti evaṃ soḷasakkhattuṃ vijāyi; evan te dvattiṃsa bhātaro ahesuṃ. Te anupubbena vuddhippatte pitā sabbasippāni sikkhāpesi.

---

[1] B[a] khādaniyabhojanehi.
[2–2] B[a] p a ṇ ṇ a s ā l a ṃ k a t v ā m ū l a p h a l ā n i.
[3–3] S[k] B[a] *om.* [4] B[a] *ad.* ca. [5] B[a] ko eso ti. [6] B[a] *om.*
[7] B[a] kuṭṭharogi mhi, na sāmi sakkā. [8] B[a] vasanokāsaṃ.

Ath' ekadivasaṃ eko Rāmaraññо nagaravāsī pabbate ratanāni gavesanto taṃ[1] padesaṃ āgato rājānaṃ disvā aññāsi "jānām' ahaṃ deva tumhe" ti câha. "Kuto tvaṃ āgato 'sī" ti etena puṭṭho "nagarato devā" ti āha. Tato naṃ rājā sabbaṃ pavattiṃ pucchi. Evaṃ tesu samullapamānesu[2] te dārakā āgamiṃsu. So te disvā "ime ke[3] devā" ti pucchi. "Puttā me bhaṇe" ti. "Imehi dāni deva dvattiṃsakumārehi parivuto vane kiṃ karissasi, ehi rajjaṃ samanusāsā" ti[4]. "Alam bhaṇe, idh' eva sukhan" ti. So 'laddhaṃ dāni me kathāpābhatan' ti nagaraṃ gantvā rañño puttassa ārocesi; rañño putto 'pitaraṃ ānessāmī' ti caturaṅginiyā senāya tattha gantvā nānappakārehi pitaraṃ yāci. So pi "alan tāta kumāra, idh' eva sukhan" ti na[5] icchi. Tato rājaputto 'na dāni rājā āgantuṃ icchati; hand' assa idh' eva nagaraṃ māpemī' ti[6] cintetvā taṃ koḷarukkhaṃ uddharitvā [7]gharaṃ katvā[7] nagaraṃ māpetvā koḷarukkhaṃ apanetvā katattā Koḷanagaran ti ca vyagghapathe katattā Vyagghapajjan ti cā ti[8] dve nāmāni āropetvā agamāsi. Tato vayappatte kumāre mātā āṇāpesi: "tātā tumhākaṃ Kapilavatthuvāsino Sakyā mātulā honti, dhītaro nesaṃ gaṇhathā" ti. Te, yaṃ divasaṃ khattiyakaññāyo nadīkīḷanaṃ gacchanti, taṃ divasaṃ gantvā nadītitthaṃ uparundhitvā nāmāni sāvetvā patthitā patthitā rājadhītaro gahetvā agamaṃsu. Sakyarājāno[9] sutvā "hotu bhaṇe, amhākaṃ ñātakā evā" ti[10] tuṇhī ahesuṃ. A y a ṃ K o ḷ i y ā n a ṃ u p p a t t i.

Evaṃ tesaṃ Sākiya-Koḷiyānaṃ aññamaññaṃ āvāhavivāhaṃ karontānaṃ āgato vaṃso, yāva Sīhahanurājā, tāva vitthārato veditabbo. Sīhahanurañño pana[11] pañca puttā

---

[1] B^{a} *ad.* pi.

[2] S^{m} samullāpamānesu, S^{k} samullāpanesu, B^{a} samulla piyamānesu.

[3] B^{a} te.

[4] B^{a} rajjaṃm anusāsā ti.

[5] B^{a} n' eva.

[6] B^{a} māpessāmī ti.

[7-7] B^{a} *om.*

[8] B^{a} Vyaggapathan ti ca.

[9] B^{a} *ad.* taṃ.

[10] B^{a} ñātakā e t e ti.

[11] B^{a} kira.

ahesuṃ: Suddhodano Amitodano Dhotodano [1]Sukkodano Sukkhodano[1] ti; tesu Suddhodane rajjaṃ kārayamāne tassa pajāpatiyā [2]Mahāmāyādeviyā[2] kucchimhi pūritapārami Mahāpuriso Jātakanidāne vuttanayena* Tusitapurā cavitvā paṭisandhiṃ gahetvā anupubbena katamahābhinikkhamano sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambujjhitvā pavattitavaradhammacakko yathānukkamaṃ[3] Kapilavatthuṃ gantvā Suddhodanamahārājādayo ariyaphale patiṭṭhāpetvā janapadacārikaṃ pakkamitvā puna pi aparena samayena paccāgantvā pannarasahi bhikkhusatehi saddhiṃ Kapilavatthusmiṃ[4] viharati Nigrodhārāme. Tattha viharante ca Bhagavati Sākiya-Koḷiyānaṃ udakaṃ paṭicca kalaho ahosi, kathaṃ:

Tesaṃ[5] kira ubhinnam pi Kapilapura-Koḷiyapurānaṃ antare[6] Rohiṇī nāma nadī pavattati. Sā kadāci appodikā hoti, kadāci mahodikā; appodikakāle setuṃ katvā Sākiyā pi Koḷiyā pi attano attano sassapāyanatthaṃ udakaṃ ānenti. Tesaṃ manussā ekadivasaṃ setuṃ karontā aññamaññaṃ [7]bhaṇḍantā[7] "are tumhākaṃ rājakulaṃ bhaginīhi saddhiṃ saṃvāsaṃ kappesi kukkuṭasoṇasigālāditiracchānā viya"— "tumhākaṃ rājakulaṃ susirarukkhe vāsaṃ kappesi pisācillikā[8] viyā" ti evaṃ jātivādena khuṃsetvā attano attano rājūnaṃ ārocesuṃ. Te kuddhā yuddhasajjā hutvā Rohiṇīnadītīraṃ sampattā. [9]Evan taṃ sāgarasadisaṃ[9] balaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Atha Bhagavā 'ñātakā kalahaṃ karonti; handa ne våremī' ti ākāsenâgantvā[10] dvinnaṃ senānaṃ majjhe[11] aṭṭhāsi—"[12]āvajjitvā Sāvatthito[13] āgato" ti eke†—, ṭhatvā[14]

* J. A. I, 49–51. † J. A. V, 413[18].

[1–1] B[a] Sukkodano Sukkodano, S[s] Sukkhodano *only*, S[kn] Sukkosukkhodano; see Mv. II, 20 (Geiger's translation, p. 274).
[2–2] B[a] Añjanaraññо dhītāya Mahāmāyāya deviyā.
[3] B[a] yathānukkamena.
[4] B[a] °vatthumhi.
[5] B[a] nesaṃ.
[6] B[a] samanantare.
[7–7] B[a] udakaṃ gaṇhantā.
[8] B[a] pisāciḷikā.
[9–9] B[a] Evaṃ vihaṅgasadisaṃ.
[10] B[a] ākāsena gantvā.
[11] B[a] *ad.* ākāse.
[12] B[a] *ins.* taṃ pi.
[13] B[a] *ad.* kira.
[14] B[a] *ad.* ca.

pana Attadaṇḍasuttaṃ* abhāsi. Taṃ sutvā sabbe saṃvegappattā āvudhāni chaḍḍetvā Bhagavantaṃ namassamānā aṭṭhaṃsu mahagghañ ca āsanaṃ paññāpesuṃ. Bhagavā oruyha paññattāsane nisīditvā "kuṭhārihattho puriso" ti ādikaṃ Phandanajātakaṃ†, "vandāmi taṃ kuñjarā" ti ādikaṃ Laṭukikajātakaṃ‡,

"sammodamānā gacchanti jālam ādāya pakkhino;
yadā te vivadissanti, tadā ehinti me vasan" ti

idaṃ Vaṭṭakajātakañ¶ ca kathetvā puna tesaṃ cirakālappavattaṃ ñātibhāvaṃ dassento imaṃ mahāvaṃsaṃ kathesi. Te 'pubbe pi[1] kira mayaṃ ñātakā evā' ti atīva pasīdiṃsu. Tato Sakyā aḍḍhateyyasate kumāre[2] Koḷiyā aḍḍhateyyasate ti pañca kumārasatāni Bhagavato parivāratthāya adaṃsu. Bhagavā tesaṃ pubbahetuṃ disvā "etha bhikkhavo" ti āha. Te sabbe iddhiyā nibbattaaṭṭhaparikkhārayuttā ākāse abbhuggantvā āgamma Bhagavantaṃ vanditvā aṭṭhaṃsu. Bhagavā te ādāya Mahāvanaṃ agamāsi. Tesaṃ pajāpatiyo dūte pāhesuṃ; te tāhi nānappakārehi upalobhiyamānā[3] ukkaṇṭhiṃsu. Bhagavā tesaṃ ukkaṇṭhitabhāvaṃ ñatvā Himavantaṃ dassetvā tattha [4]Kuṇālajātakakathāya|| tesaṃ anabhiratiṃ vinodetukāmo āha: "diṭṭhapubbo vo bhikkhave Himavā" ti. "Na Bhagavā" ti. "Etha bhikkhave pekkhathā" ti attano iddhiyā te ākāsena nento "ayaṃ Suvaṇṇapabbato, ayaṃ Rajatapabbato, ayaṃ Maṇipabbato" ti nānappakāre pabbate dassetvā Kuṇāladahe manosilātale paccuṭṭhāsi. Tato 'Himavante[5] sabbe catuppadabahuppadādibhedā[6] tiracchānagatā pāṇā āgacchantu sabbesañ ca[1] pacchato kuṇālasakuṇo' ti adhiṭṭhāsi, āgacchante ca te jātināmaniruttivasena vaṇṇento "ete bhikkhave haṃsā, ete

* S.N. 935–954. † J. A. IV, 207–211.
‡ J. A. III, 174–177 (*see, however, the* paccuppannavatthu).
¶ J. A. I, 208–210 (*vide* J. A. V, 414[27]).
|| J. A. V, 416[18]–456[12].

[1] Ba *om.* [2] Ba aḍḍhateyyakumārasate.
[3] Ba p a l o b h i y a m ā n ā. [4] Ba Kuṇāḷakakathāya.
[5] Ba pabbate. [6] Sk Ba catuppādabahuppādādibhedā.

koñcā, ete cakkavākā, karavīkā, hatthisoṇḍakā, pokkharasātakā " ti tesaṃ dassesi; te vimhitahadayā passantā sabbapacchato āgacchantaṃ dvīhi dvijakaññāhi[1] tuṇḍena ḍasitvā gahitakaṭṭhavemajjhe[2] nisinnaṃ sahassadijakaññāparivāraṃ kuṇālasakuṇaṃ disvā acchariyabbhutacittajātā Bhagavantaṃ āhaṃsu: " kacci bhante Bhagavā pi idha kuṇālarājā bhūtapubbo " ti. " Āma bhikkhave mayā c' esa[3] kuṇālavaṃso kato, atīte hi mayaṃ cattāro janā idha vasimha: Nārado Devalo isi, Ānando gijjharājā, Puṇṇamukho phussakokilo, ahaṃ kuṇālo sakuṇo "* ti sabbaṃ Mahākuṇālajātakaṃ kathesi. Sutvā tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ purāṇadutiyikāyo ārabbha uppannā anabhirati vūpasantā. Tato tesaṃ Bhagavā saccakathaṃ kathesi; kathāpariyosāne sabbapacchimako sotāpanno sabbauparimo anāgāmī ahosi, eko pi[4] puthujjano vā arahā vā n' atthi. Tato Bhagavā te ādāya punad eva Mahāvane oruhi[5]. Āgacchamānā ca te bhikkhū attano va iddhiyā āgacchiṃsu. Atha nesaṃ Bhagavā uparimaggatthāya puna dhammaṃ desesi; te pañcasatā pi vipassanaṃ ārabhitvā arahatte patiṭṭhahiṃsu, paṭhamaṃ patto[6] paṭhamam eva āgamāsi, ' Bhagavato ārocessāmī ' ti āgantvā ca[4] " abhiramām' ahaṃ Bhagavā, na ukkaṇṭhāmī " ti vatvā Bhagavantaṃ vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Evan te sabbe pi anukkamena āgantvā Bhagavantaṃ parivāretvā nisīdiṃsu, Jeṭṭhamāsauposathadivase sāyaṇhasamaye.

Tato pañcasatakhīṇāsavaparivutaṃ varabuddhāsane nisinnaṃ Bhagavantaṃ ṭhapetvā Asaññasatte ca arūpibrahmāno ca sakaladasasahassacakkavāḷe avasesadevatāyo Maṅgalasuttavaṇṇanāyaṃ† vuttanayena[7] sukhumattabhāve nimminitvā samparivāresuṃ: ' vicitrapaṭibhānaṃ[8] dhammadesanaṃ sossāmā ' ti. Tattha cattāro[9] khīṇāsavabrahmāno samāpat-

* *Cf.* J. A. V, 456[10]. † Pj. I, 124[5–11].

[1] B[a] dija°. [2] B[a] gahitakaṭṭham-eva-majjhe.
[3] S[ks] m a y ā v ' e s a (S[n] *om.* 359[6–9]).
[4] B[a] *om.* [5] B[a] °vanaṃ orū.
[6] B[a] paṭhamappatto. [7] B[a] °nayen' eva.
[8] B[a] °paṭibhāgaṃ. [9] B[a] *ad.* Suddhāvāsakāyikā.

tito vuṭṭhāya brahmagaṇaṃ apassantā 'kuhiṃ gatā' ti āvajjitvā tam atthaṃ ñatvā pacchâgantvā[1] okāsaṃ alabhamānā cakkavāḷamuddhani ṭhatvā paccekagāthāyo abhāsiṃsu, yathâha: "atha kho catunnaṃ Suddhāvāsakāyikānaṃ devatānaṃ etad ahosi: 'ayaṃ kho Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Mahāvane mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi sabbeh' eva arahantehi, dasahi ca lokadhātūhi devatāyo yebhuyyena sannipatitā[2] Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya bhikkhusaṃghañ ca; yan nūna mayam pi yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkameyyāma, upasaṃkamitvā ca pana paccekagāthāyo[3] bhāseyyāmā"* ti sabbaṃ Sagāthavagge[4] vuttanayen' eva veditabbaṃ. Evaṃ gantvā ca tattha eko brahmā puratthimacakkavāḷamuddhani okāsaṃ labhitvā tattha ṭhito imaṃ gātham abhāsi: "mahāsamayo pavanasmiṃ . . . pe . . . dakkhitāye[5] aparājitasaṃghan" ti, imañ c' assa gāthaṃ bhāsamānassa pacchimacakkavāḷapabbate ṭhitā saddaṃ assosuṃ[6]. Dutiyo pacchimacakkavāḷamuddhani okāsaṃ labhitvā tattha ṭhito taṃ gāthaṃ sutvā imaṃ gātham abhāsi: "tatra bhikkhavo samādahaṃsu . . . pe . . . indriyāni rakkhanti paṇḍitā" ti. Tatiyo dakkhiṇacakkavāḷamuddhani okāsaṃ labhitvā tattha ṭhito taṃ gāthaṃ sutvā imaṃ gātham abhāsi: "chetvā khilaṃ chetvā palighaṃ . . . pe . . . [7]susunāgā" ti. Catuttho uttaracakkavāḷamuddhani okāsaṃ labhitvā tattha ṭhito taṃ gāthaṃ sutvā imaṃ gātham abhāsi: "ye keci buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatāse . . . pe . . . devakāyaṃ paripūressantī" ti. Tassa pi taṃ saddaṃ dakkhiṇacakkavāḷe ṭhito assosi. Evaṃ tadā ime[8] cattāro brahmāno parisaṃ thometvā ṭhitā ahesuṃ, Mahābrahmā ekaṃ cakkavāḷaṃ chādetvā aṭṭhāsi.

Atha Bhagavā devaparisaṃ ulloketvā[9] bhikkhūnaṃ āro-

* S. I, 26[7–14] (*codd.* SS.) = D. II, 253[8–17] (*etc.*).

[1] B[a] pacchā āg°. [2] B[a] *ad.* ca.
[3] B[a] paccekagāthaṃ. [4] B[a] Mahāvagge.
[5] B[a] dakkhitāse.
[6] B[a] ṭhito saddaṃ assosi (*cf.* 360[27]).
[7] B[a] *ins.* sudantā. [8] B[a] te. [9] B[a] oloketvā.

cesi: "ye pi te bhikkhave ahesuṃ atītam addhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā, tesam pi bhagavantānaṃ etaparamā yeva devatā sannipatitā ahesuṃ, seyyathā pi mayhaṃ etarahi; ye pi te bhikkhave bhavissanti anāgatam addhānaṃ arahanto . . . pe . . . sannipatitā bhavissanti, seyyathā pi mayhaṃ etarahī"* ti. Tato taṃ devaparisaṃ bhavyābhavyavasena[1] dvidhā vibhaji: 'ettakā bhavyā, ettakā abhavyā' ti. Tattha 'abhabbaparisā buddhasate pi dhammaṃ desente na bujjhati, bhabbaparisā sakkā bodhetun' ti ñatvā puna bhabbapuggalaṃ cariyavasena chadhā vibhaji: "ettakā rāgacaritā, ettakā dosa-moha-vitakka-saddhā-buddhicaritā" ti. Evaṃ cariyavasena pariggahetvā 'assā parisāya kīdisā[2] dhammadesanā sappāyā' ti dhammakathaṃ[3] vicinitvā puna taṃ parisaṃ manasâkāsi: 'attajjhāsayena nu kho jāneyya parajjhāsayena aṭṭhuppattivasena pucchāvasenā' ti. Tato 'pucchāvasena jāneyyā' ti ñatvā 'pañhaṃ pucchituṃ samattho[4] atthi n' atthī' ti puna sakalaparisaṃ āvajjitvā 'n' atthi kocī' ti ñatvā 'sace aham eva pucchitvā aham eva vissajjeyyaṃ, etam assā parisāya sappāyaṃ na hoti; yan nūnâhaṃ nimmitabuddhaṃ māpeyyan' ti pādakajjhānaṃ samāpajjitvā vuṭṭhāya manomayiddhiyā abhisaṃkharitvā nimmitabuddhaṃ māpesi; 'sabbaṅgapaccaṅgī[5] lakkhaṇasampanno[6] pattacīvaradharo ālokitavilokitādisampanno hotū' ti adhiṭṭhānacittena saha pātur ahosi. So pācīnalokadhātuto[7] Bhagavato samam[8] eva āsane nisinno eva āgantvā, yāni Bhagavatā imamhi samāgame cariyavasena cha suttāni kathitāni, seyyathîdaṃ: Purābhedasuttaṃ Kalahavivādasuttaṃ Cūḷavyūhaṃ Mahāvyūhaṃ Tuvaṭakaṃ idam eva Sammāparibbājaniyan ti, tesu rāgacaritadevatānaṃ sappāyavasena kathetabbassa imassa suttassa pavattanatthaṃ pañhaṃ pucchanto pucchāmi muniṃ pahūtapañ-

---

* D. II, 255^9–15.

---

[1] B^a *always* bhabba°.
[2] B^a kīdisī.
[3] S^kn °kathā.
[4] B^a samatthā.
[5] S^kn °aṅgi; B^a °aṅga-.
[6] B^a *ad.* āgantvā.
[7] B^a *ad.* āgantvā (!).
[8] *So* S^kŝn; B^a sayam.

359. ñan ti imaṃ gātham āha. Tattha *pahūtapaññan* ti mahāpañ-
ñaṃ; *tiṇṇan* ti caturoghatiṇṇaṃ; *pāragatan* ti nibbānappat-
taṃ; *parinibbutan* ti [1]saupādisesanibbānavasena[1]; *ṭhitattan*
ti lokadhammehi[2] akampaneyyacittaṃ; *nikkhamma gharā
panujja kāme* ti vatthukāme panuditvā gharāvāsā nik-
khamma; *kathaṃ bhikkhu sammā so loke paribbajeyyā* ti so
bhikkhu kathaṃ loke sammā paribbajeyya[3] vihareyya anu-
palitto lokena hutvā, lokaṃ atikkameyyā ti vuttaṃ hoti.
Sesam ettha vuttanayam[4] eva.

Atha Bhagavā, yasmā āsavakkhayaṃ appatvā[5] loke
sammā paribbajanto nāma n' atthi, tasmā tasmiṃ rāgacari-
tavasena pariggahīte bhabbapuggalasamūhe taṃ taṃ tesaṃ
samānadosānaṃ devatāgaṇānaṃ āciṇṇadosappahānatthaṃ
"yassa maṅgalā" ti ārabhitvā arahattanikūṭen' eva khīṇāsava-
360. paṭipadaṃ pakāsento pannarasa gāthāyo abhāsi. Tattha
paṭhamagāthāya tāva *maṅgalā* ti Maṅgalasutte vuttānaṃ
diṭṭhamaṅgalādīnam* etaṃ adhivacanaṃ; *samūhatā* ti suṭṭhu
ūhatā[6] paññāsatthena samucchinnā; *uppādā* ti 'ukkāpāta-
disāḍāhādayo evaṃvipākā hontī' ti evaṃ pavattā uppādā-
bhinivesā; *supinā* ti 'pubbaṇhasamaye supinaṃ disvā
idaṃ nāma hoti, majjhantikādisu idaṃ[7]; vāmapassena
sayatā diṭṭhe idaṃ nāma hoti, dakkhiṇapassādīhi idaṃ;
supinante candaṃ disvā idaṃ nāma hoti, suriyādayo disvā
idan' ti evaṃ pavattā supinābhinivesā; *lakkhaṇā* ti daṇ-
ḍalakkhaṇavatthalakkhaṇādipāṭhaṃ paṭhitvā 'iminā idaṃ[7]
hotī' ti evaṃ pavattā lakkhaṇābhinivesā, te sabbe pi Brah-
majāle vuttanayen' eva veditabbā†; *sa*[8] *maṅgaladosavippa-
hīno* ti aṭṭhatiṃsa mahāmaṅgalāni‡ ṭhapetvā avasesā maṅ-

* (Pj. I, 118⁹–119³⁰).

† D. I, 9(1-13), 13-27. (Sum. I, 92-94). ‡ Pj. I, 154[10].

1—1 Ba saupādisesa-parinibbānavasena parinibbutaṃ.

2 Ba lokadhammavasena.

3 Ba *ad.* gaccheyya. 4 Skm vuttānam.

5 Ba yasmā yasmiṃ āsavakkhayam appatto.

6 Ba suṭṭhu samūhatā. 7 Ba *ad.* nāma.

8 Ba *om.*

galadosā nāma, yassa pan' ete[1] maṅgalādayo samūhatā, sa[2] maṅgaladosavippahīno hoti; a t h a v ā maṅgalānañ ca[2] uppādādidosānañ ca pahīnattā[3] maṅgaladosavippahīno hoti, na maṅgalādīhi suddhiṃ pacceti ariyamaggena adhigatattā, tasmā *sammā so loke paribbajeyya* so khīṇāsavo[4] loke paribbajeyya anupalitto lokenā ti. Dutiyagāthāya *rāgaṃ vina-* 361.
yetha mānusesu dibbesu kāmesu câpi bhikkhū ti mānusesu ca dibbesu ca kāmaguṇesu anāgāmimaggena anuppattidhammataṃ nento rāgaṃ vinayetha; *atikkamma bhavaṃ samecca dhamman* ti evaṃ rāgaṃ vinetvā tato paraṃ arahattamaggena sabbappakārato pariññābhisamayādayo sādhento catusaccabhedam pi samecca dhammaṃ, imāya paṭipadāya tividham pi atikkamma bhavaṃ; *sammā so* ti so pi[2] bhikkhu sammā loke paribbajeyya. Tatiyagāthāya *anurodhaviro-* 362.
dhavippahīno ti sabbavatthusu pahīnarāgadoso. Sesaṃ vuttanayam eva; sabbagāthāsu ca 'so pi bhikkhu sammā loke paribbajeyyā' ti yojetabbaṃ, ito paraṃ hi yojanam pi avatvā avuttanayam eva vaṇṇayissāma. Catutthagāthāya satta- 363.
saṃkhāravasena duvidhaṃ *piyañ ca appiyañ ca* veditabbaṃ, tattha chandarāgapaṭighappahānena *hitvā; anupādāyā* ti *catuhi upādānehi kañci dhammaṃ agahetvā; *anissito kuhiñci* ti aṭṭhasatabhedena taṇhānissayena dvāsaṭṭhibhedena diṭṭhinissayena ca kuhiñci rūpādidhamme bhave vā anissito; *saṃyojaniyehi vippamutto* ti sabbe pi tebhūmakadhammā dasavidhasaṃyojanassa visayattā saṃyojaniyā, tehi sabbappakārato maggabhāvanāya pariññātattā ca vippamutto ti attho. Paṭhamapādena[5] c' ettha rāgadosappahānaṃ vuttaṃ, dutiyena upādānanissayābhāvo, tatiyena sesākusalehi akusalavatthūhi ca vippamokkho; paṭhamena v ā rāgadosappahānaṃ, dutiyena tadupāyo, tatiyena tesaṃ pahīnattā saṃyojaniyehi vippamokkho ti veditabbo. Pañ- 364.
camagāthāya *upadhīsū* ti khandhūpadhīsu, *ādānan* ti pi

* D. III, 230[21], *etc.*

[1] B[a] pana te. [2] B[a] *om.*
[3] B[a] *ad.* s a. [4] B[a] *ad.* sammā.
[5] S[k] B[a] °padena (364[10], 332[20], 343[7, 8]).

ādātabbaṭṭhena te yeva vuccanti; *anaññaneyyo* ti aniccādīnaṃ suddiṭṭhattā 'idaṃ seyyo' ti kenaci na netabbo[1]. Sesaṃ uttānapadattham[2] eva. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: ādānesu catutthamaggena sabbaso chandarāgaṃ vinetvā *so* vinītachandarāgo tesu *upadhīsu na sāram eti* sabbe upadhī asārakatten' eva passati, tato tesu duvidhena pi nissayena[3] *anissito* aññena vā[4] kenaci 'idaṃ seyyo' ti anetabbo khīṇāsavo
365. bhikkhu sammā so[5] loke paribbajeyya. Chaṭṭhagāthāya *aviruddho* ti *etesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ duccaritānaṃ pahīnattā sucaritehi[6] saddhiṃ aviruddho; *viditvā dhamman* ti maggena[7] catusaccadhammaṃ; *nibbānapadâbhipatthayāno* ti anupādisesaṃ khandhanibbānapadaṃ patthayamāno. Sesam uttā-
366. nattham eva. Sattamagāthāya *akkuṭṭho* ti dasahi akkosavatthūhi abhisatto; *na sandhiyethā* ti na upanayhetha na kuppeyya; *laddhā parabhojanaṃ na majje* ti parehi dinnaṃ saddhādeyyaṃ labhitvā 'ahaṃ ñāto yasassī lābhī' ti na maj-
367. jeyya. Sesam uttānattham eva. Aṭṭhamagāthāya *lobhan* ti visamalobhaṃ[8], *bhavan* ti kāmabhavādibhavaṃ[9], evaṃ dvīhi padehi bhavabhogataṇhā vuttā, purimena vā sabbā pi taṇhā pacchimena kāmabhavo; *virato chedanabandhanato*[10] ti evam etesaṃ kammakilesānaṃ pahīnattā parasattachedanā bandhanā ca virato ti. Sesaṃ vuttanayam eva.
368. Navamagāthāya *sāruppam attano viditvā* ti attano bhikkhubhāvass' appatirūpaṃ anesanādiṃ pahāya sammāesanādiṃ ājīvasuddhiṃ[11] aññañ ca sammāpaṭipattiṃ tattha patiṭṭhahanena viditvā, na hi ñāṇamatten' eva[12] kiñci hoti; *yathātathiyan* ti yathātathaṃ yathābhūtaṃ; *dhamman* ti khan-

* D. III, 214[23], *etc.*

---

[1] B^a kenaci ānetabbo ti (ɔ: an°, 364[7]).
[2] B^a uttānattham. [3] B^a duvidhesu pi nissayesu.
[4] Sk^n *om.* [5] B^a *om.* [6] B^a sucaritena.
[7] B^a vegena. [8] Sk visayalobhaṃ.
[9] B^a (S^n) *om.* -bhavaṃ.
[10] Sk *perhaps* > °bandhanāto; B^a °bandharato.
[11] B^a ājīvaparisuddhi.
[12] B^a ñātamatten' eva.

dhāyatanādibhedaṃ yathābhūtañāṇena, catusaccadhammaṃ
v ā[1] maggena viditvā. Sesam uttānattham eva. Dasama- 369.
gāthāya *yo nirāsayo anāsayāno*[2] ti, *yassa* ariyamaggena vinā-
sitattā *anusayā* ca *na santi akusalamūlā* ca *samūhatā*, so nir-
āso nittaṇho hoti, tato āsāya abhāvena kañci rūpādidham-
maṃ nâsiṃsati, tenâha: nirāsayo anāsayāno[2] ti. Sesaṃ vut-
tanayam eva. Ekādasamagāthāya *āsavakhīṇo* ti khīṇaca- 370.
turāsavo; *pahīnamāno* ti pahīnanavavidhamāno; *rāgapathan*
ti rāgavisayabhūtaṃ taṃ tebhūmakadhammajātaṃ; *upāti-
vatto* ti pariññāpahānehi atikkanto; *danto* ti sabbadvāravi-
sevanaṃ[3] hitvā ariyena damathena dantabhūmiṃ patto;
parinibbuto ti kilesaggivūpasamena sītibhūto. Sesaṃ vut-
tanayam eva. Dvādasamagāthāya *saddho* ti buddhādi- 371.
guṇesu parappaccayavirahitattā sabbākārasampannena[4]
aveccappasādena samannāgato na parassa saddhāya paṭi-
pattiyaṃ gamanabhāvena, yathâha "na khv āhaṃ ettha
bhante Bhagavato saddhāya gacchāmī"* ti; *sutavā* ti vosi-
tasutakiccattā paramatthikasutasamannāgato[5]; *niyāmadassī*
ti saṃsārakantāramūḷhe loke amatapuragāmino sammattani-
yāmabhūtassa maggassa [6]dassāvī, diṭṭhamaggo ti vuttaṃ
hoti; *vaggagatesu na vaggasārī* ti vaggagatā nāma dvāsaṭṭhi-
diṭṭhigatikā aññamaññaṃ paṭilomattā, evaṃ vaggāhi [7]diṭ-
ṭhīhi gatesu[7] sattesu na vaggasārī 'idaṃ ucchijjissati, idaṃ
tath' eva bhavissatī' ti evaṃ diṭṭhivasena agamanato;
paṭighan ti paṭighātakaṃ, cittaghaṭṭakan[8] ti vuttaṃ hoti,
dosavisesanam ev' etaṃ[9]; *vineyyā* ti vinetvā. Sesaṃ vut-
tanayam eva. Terasamagāthāya *saṃsuddhajino* ti saṃsud- 372.
dhena arahattamaggena vijitakileso; *vivattachaddo* ti viva-
ṭarāgadosamohachadano; *dhammesu vasī* ti catusaccadham-

---

* S. IV, 298[15].

---

[1] B[a] tathattaṃ *in lieu of* vā. [2] B[a] nirāso a n ā s a s ā n o.
[3] B[a] sabbadvāravirodhanaṃ. [4] S[ken] saddhākāras°.
[5] B[a] desitasutakiccattā paramatthakasuta°.
[6] B[a] *ins.* phala-. [7–7] B[a] diṭṭhigatesu.
[8] B[a] cittasāṭakan.
[9] B[a] dosavisesananāmam c' etam.

mesu vasippatto, na hi 'ssa sakkā[1] te dhammā tathā ñātā kenaci aññātā[2] kātuṃ, tena khīṇāsavo dhammesu vasī ti vuccati; *pāragū* ti pāraṃ vuccati nibbānaṃ, taṃ gato, saupādisesavasena adhigato ti vuttaṃ hoti; *anejo* ti apagatataṇhācalano; *saṃkhāranirodhañāṇakusalo* ti saṃkhāranirodho vuccati nibbānaṃ, tamhi ñāṇaṃ ariyamaggapaññā, tattha kusalo, catukkhattuṃ bhāvitattā[3] cheko ti vuttaṃ hoti.

373. Cuddasamagāthāya *atītesū* ti pavattiṃ patvā atikkantesu pañcakkhandhesu; *anāgatesū* ti pavattiṃ appattesu pañcakkhandhesu eva; *kappātīto* ti 'aham, maman' ti kappanaṃ sabbam pi v ā taṇhādiṭṭhikappaṃ atīto; *aticca suddhipañño* ti atīva[4] suddhipañño atikkamitvā v ā suddhipañño, kiṃ atikkamitvā: addhattayaṃ, arahā hi, y v ā y a ṃ avijjāsaṃkhārasaṃkhāto atīto addhā, jātijarāmaraṇasaṃkhāto anāgato addhā, viññāṇādibhavapariyanto[5] paccuppanno ca[6] addhā, t a ṃ sabbam pi atikkamma kaṃkhaṃ[7] vitaritvā paramasuddhippattapañño hutvā ṭhito, tena vuccati aticca suddhipañño ti; *sabbāyatanehī* ti dvādasah' āyatanehi[8], arahā hi evaṃ kappātīto kappātītattā aticca-suddhipaññattā ca āyatiṃ na kiñci āyatanaṃ upeti, tenâha: sabbāyatanehi vip-

374. pamutto[9] ti. Pannarasamagāthāya *aññāya padan* ti ye te "saccānaṃ caturo padā"* ti vuttā, tesu ekekaṃ padaṃ pubbabhāgasaccavavatthāpanapaññāya ñatvā; *samecca dhamman* ti tato paraṃ catuhi ariyamaggehi catusaccadhammaṃ samecca; *vivaṭaṃ disvāna pahānam āsavānan* ti atha paccavekkhaṇañāṇena āsavakkhayasaññitaṃ nibbānaṃ vivaṭaṃ pākaṭam anāvaṭan disvā; *sabbūpadhīnaṃ parikkhayā* ti sabbesaṃ khandhakāmaguṇakilesābhisaṃkhārabhedānaṃ upadhīnaṃ parikkhīṇattā katthaci asajjamāno bhikkhu sammā so[10] loke paribbajeyya vihareyya anallīyanto lokaṃ gaccheyyā ti desanaṃ niṭṭhapesi.

---

* Dhp. 273ᵇ.

---

[1] Bᵃ na hi sakkā. [2] Bᵃ aññā. [3] Bᵃ chekattā.
[4] Bᵃ atīta-. [5] Bᵃ viññāṇātibhavap°. [6] Bᵃ va.
[7] Bᵃ s a ṅ k h a t a ṃ. [8] Bᵃ *ad.* vippamutto.
[9] Bᵃ *ad.* arahā. [10] Bᵃ *om.*

Tato so nimmito dhammadesanaṃ thomento addhā hi 375
Bhagavā ti imaṃ gātham āha. Tattha *yo so evaṃvihārī* ti yo so maṅgalādīni samūhanitvā sabbamaṅgaladosappahānavihārī, yo pi so dibbamānusesu[1] kāmesu rāgavinaya-bhavātikkama-dhammābhisamayavihārī ti evaṃ tāya[2] tāya gāthāya nidditthaṃ bhikkhuṃ dassento āha. Sesam uttānam eva, ayam pana yojanā: *addhā hi Bhagavā tath' eva etaṃ*, yan tvaṃ "yassa maṅgalā samūhatā" ti ādīni vatvā tassā[2] tassā gāthāya pariyosāne "sammā so loke paribbajeyyā" ti avaca, kiṃkāraṇaṃ: *yo so evaṃvihārī bhikkhu*, so uttamena damathena *danto* s a b b ā n i ca dasa pi *saṃyojanāni* caturo ca yoge vītivatto hoti, tasmā *sammā so*[2] *loke paribbajeyya*, n' atthi me ettha vicikicchā ti iti desana[m]thomanagātham pi[3] arahattanikūṭen' eva[4] niṭṭhapesi; suttapariyosāne koṭisatasahassadevānaṃ aggaphalappatti[5] ahosi, sotāpattisakadāgāmianāgāmiphalappattā[6] pana gaṇanato asaṃkheyyā ti

SAMMĀPARIBBĀJANIYASUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

14.

Evam me sutan ti Dhammikasuttaṃ. Kā uppatti: Tiṭ- (376).
ṭhamāne kira Bhagavati lokanāthe Dhammiko nāma upāsako ahosi, nāmena ca paṭipattiyā ca: so kira saraṇasampanno sīlasampanno bahussuto piṭakattayadharo anāgāmī abhiññālābhī ākāsacārī ahosi, tassa parivārā pañcasatā upāsakā, te pi tādisā eva ahesuṃ. Tass' ekadivasaṃ uposathikassa rahogatassa patisallīnassa majjhimayāmāvasānasamaye evaṃ parivitakko udapādi: 'yan nūnâhaṃ āgāriyaanagāriyānaṃ paṭipadaṃ[7] puccheyyan' ti. So pañcahi upāsakasatehi parivuto Bhagavantaṃ upasaṃkamitvā tam atthaṃ pucchi, Bhagavā c' assa vyākāsi.

---

[1] B^a dibbamānussakesu. [2] B^a *om.*
[3] B^a vatvā *in lieu of* pi.
[4] B^a *ad.* dassanaṃ (ɔ: desanaṃ, *cf. note* 3).
[5] B^a aggaphalasampatti. [6] B^a °phalaṃ pattā.
[7] B^a *ad.* Bhagavantaṃ.

[1]Tattha pubbe vaṇṇitasadisaṃ pubbanayen' eva veditabbaṃ, apubbaṃ vaṇṇayissāma[1].

376. Tattha paṭhamagāthāya tāva *kathaṃkaro* ti kathaṃ karonto kathaṃ paṭipajjanto; *sādhu hotī* ti sundaro anavajjo atthasādhano hoti; *upāsakāse* ti upāsakā icc eva vuttaṃ hoti. Sesaṃ atthato pākaṭam eva, ayaṃ pana yojanā: *yo vā agārā anagāram eti* pabbajati *ye vā agārino upāsakā*, etesu dvividhesu[2] pi sāvakesu kathaṃkaro sāvako sādhu hotī ti. Idāni evaṃ puṭṭhassa[3] Bhagavato vyākaraṇasamat-
377. thataṃ dīpento tuvaṃ hī ti gāthādvayam āha. Tattha *gatin* ti ajjhāsayagatiṃ, *parāyanan* ti nipphattiṃ, atha vā gatin ti nirayādipañcappabhedaṃ, parāyanan ti gatito param āyanaṃ[4] gativippamokkhaṃ parinibbānaṃ[5]; *na c*
378. *atthi tulyo* ti tayā sadiso n' atthi. *Sabbaṃ tuvaṃ ñāṇam avecca dhammaṃ pakāsesi satte anukampamāno* ti tvaṃ Bhagavā, yad atthi ñeyyaṃ nāma, taṃ anavasesaṃ avecca paṭivijjhitvā satte anukampamāno sabbaṃ ñāṇañ ca dhammañ ca pakāsesi, yaṃ yaṃ yassa hitaṃ hoti taṃ taṃ[6] āvikāsi yeva desesi yeva, na te atthi ācariyamuṭṭhī ti vuttaṃ hoti; *virocasi vimalo* ti dhūmarajādivirahito viya cando rāgādimalābhāvena vimalo virocasi. Sesam ettha uttānattham eva. Idāni, yesaṃ tadā Bhagavā dhammaṃ desesi, te devaputte kittetvā[7] Bhagavantaṃ pasaṃsanto[8] āgañchi
379. te[9] ti gāthādvayam āha. Tattha *nāgarājā Erāvaṇo nāmā* ti, ayaṃ kira Erāvaṇo nāma devaputto kāmarūpī[10] dibbe vimāne vasati. So, yadā Sakko uyyānakīḷanaṃ[11] gacchati, tadā diyaḍḍhasatayojanaṃ kāyaṃ abhinimminitvā tettiṃsa kumbhe māpetvā Erāvaṇo nāma hatthī hoti. Tassa ekekasmiṃ kumbhe dve dve dantā honti, ekekasmiṃ dante satta

1-1 B^a Tattha yaṃ pubbe vaṇṇitaṃ, taṃ sabbaṃ pubbanayen' eva veditabbaṃ. Ito paraṃ, yaṃ apubbaṃ, taṃ vaṇṇayissāma.
2 B^a duvidhesu. 3 B^a buddhassa.
4 *So* S^kan (ɔ: paraṃ ay°); B^a gatito parây°.
5 S^kan °vippamokkhapari°.
6 B^a *ad.* tassa tassa. 7 B^a pakittento.
8 B^a *ad.* ca (*cf. note* 7). 9 S^kan *ad.* santike.
10 B^a kāmarūpe. 11 B^a uyyānakīḷaṃ (354[25], 356[21]).

satta pokkharaṇiyo, ekekissā pokkharaṇiyā satta satta paduminiyo, ekekissā paduminiyā satta satta pupphāni, ekekasmiṃ pupphe satta satta pattāni, ekekasmiṃ patte satta satta accharāyo naccanti Padumaccharāyo tv eva vissutā Sakkassa nāṭakiniyo[1], yā[va] Vimānavatthusmim pi "bhamanti kaññā padume susikkhitā"* ti āgatā. Tesaṃ pana tettiṃsakumbhānaṃ majjhe Sudassanakumbho nāma tiṃsayojanamatto hoti, tattha yojanappamāṇo maṇipallaṃko tiyojanubbedhe pupphamaṇḍape atthariyati, tattha Sakko devānam indo accharāsaṃghaparivuto dibbasampattiṃ paccanubhoti. Sakke pana devānam inde uyyānakīḷato paṭinivatte puna taṃ rūpaṃ saṃharitvāna devaputto va[2] hoti. Taṃ sandhāyâha: āgañchi te santike nāgarājā Erāvaṇo nāma. *Jino ti sutvā* ti "vijitapāpadhammo esa Bhagavā" ti evaṃ sutvā; *so pi tayā mantayitvā* ti tayā saddhiṃ mantetvā, pañhaṃ pucchitvā ti adhippāyo; *ajjhagamā* ti adhiagamā[3], gato[4] ti vuttaṃ hoti; "*sādhū*" *ti sutvāna*[5] *patītarūpo* ti, taṃ pañhaṃ sutvā "sādhu bhante" ti abhinanditvā tuṭṭharūpo gato ti attho. *Rājā pi taṃ Vessavaṇo Kuvero* ti ettha so yakkho 380.
rañjanaṭṭhena rājā, †Visāṇāya rājadhāniyā rajjaṃ kāretī ti Vessavaṇo, purimanāmena Kuvero ti veditabbo. So kira Kuvero nāma brāhmaṇamahāsālo hutvā dānādīni puññāni katvā Visāṇāya rājadhāniyā adhipati hutvā nibbatto, tasmā Kuvero ti vuccati; vuttañ c' etaṃ Āṭānāṭiyasutte: "Kuverassa kho pana mārisā[6] mahārājassa Visāṇā nāma rājadhānī, tasmā Kuvero mahārājā Vessavaṇo ti pavuccatī"‡ ti[7]. Sesam ettha pākaṭam eva. Tattha siyā: 'kasmā pana dūratare Tāvatiṃsabhavane vasanto Erāvaṇo paṭhamaṃ āgato, Vessavaṇo pacchā, ekana-

* V. V. (A.) 274[8].
† J. A. VI, 270[8], D. III, 201[8] (Sum. *ad loc.*).
‡ D. III, 201[6-10].

[1] Ba nāṭakitthiyo.
[2] Ba s a ṃ h a r i t v ā p u n a (*but cf. note* 5) devaputto, *om.* va.
[3] Ba adhigamā. [4] Ba adhigato. [5] Ba sutvā pana.
[6] Ba mārisa; Skm *om.* [7] Ba v u c c a t ī t i.

gare ca vasanto ayaṃ upāsako sabbapacchā; kathañ ca so tesaṃ āgamanam aññāsi, yena evam āhā' ti, vuccate: Vessavaṇo[1] kira tadā 'anekasahassapavāḷapallaṃkaṃ dvādasayojanaṃ nārivāhanaṃ abhiruyha pavāḷakuntaṃ uccāretvā dasasahassakoṭiyakkhehi parivārito[2] Bhagavantaṃ pañhaṃ pucchissāmī' ti[3] ākāsaṭṭhavimānāni pariharitvā maggena maggaṃ āgacchanto *Veḷukaṇḍakanagare Nandamātāya upāsikāya nivesanassa uparibhāgaṃ sampatto. Upāsikāya[4] ayam ānubhāvo: parisuddhasīlā hoti niccaṃ vikālabhojanā paṭiviratā piṭakattayadhārinī anāgāmiphale patiṭṭhitā. Sā tamhi samaye sīhapañjaraṃ ugghāṭetvā utugahaṇatthāya māluteritokāse ṭhatvā Aṭṭhaka-Pārāyanavagge parimaṇḍalehi padavyañjanehi madhurena sarena bhāsati. Vessavaṇo tatth' eva yānaṃ[5] ṭhapetvā, yāva upāsikā "idam avoca Bhagavā Magadhesu viharanto Pāsāṇakacetiye[6] paricārakasoḷasannaṃ brāhmaṇānan" † ti nigamanaṃ abhāsi, tāva sabbaṃ sutvā vaggapariyosāne suvaṇṇamurajasadisaṃ mahakkhandhaṃ[7] paggahetvā "sādhu sādhu bhaginī" ti sādhukāram adāsi. Sā "ko etthā" ti āha. "Ahaṃ bhagini Vessavaṇo" ti. Upāsikā kira paṭhamaṃ sotāpannā ahosi, pacchā Vessavaṇo, [8]taṃ so dhammato sahodarabhāvaṃ[8] sandhāya upāsikaṃ bhaginivādena samudācarati. Upāsikāya ca[9] "bhātika bhadramukha, yassa dāni kālaṃ maññasī" ti vutto "ahaṃ bhagini tayi pasanno, pasannākāraṃ karomī" ti āha. "Tena hi bhadramukha, mama khette nipphannaṃ sāliṃ kammakarā āharituṃ na sakkonti,—taṃ tava parisāya āṇāpehī" ti. So[10] "sādhu bhaginī" ti yakkhe āṇāpesi; te aḍḍhaterasa koṭṭhāgārasatāni pūresuṃ. Tato pabhuti "koṭ-

---

* A. IV, 63[8]; Mp. p. 264 *ad* A. I, 26[21]. † S.N[1]. p. 205[8].

---

[1] Skm Vessavaṇassa. [2] Ba parivuto.
[3] Ba pucchissāmā ti. [4] Ba *ad.* ca.
[5] Ba yānāni. [6] Ba P ā s ā ṇ a k e c e t i y e.
[7] Ba mahantaṃ (!) gīvaṃ (*which points to a reading* °kaṇṭhaṃ). [8-8] Ba taṃ yeva dhammasotaanubhāvaṃ.
[9] Ba *om.* ca; Skm *ad.* v i k ā l o . [10] Skm *om.*

ṭhāgāraṃ [1]na ūnam ahosi[1] Nandamātu koṭṭhāgāraṃ viyā" ti loke nidassanaṃ ahosi. Vessavaṇo koṭṭhāgārāni pūretvā Bhagavantaṃ upasaṃkami; Bhagavā "vikāle āgato 'sī" ti āha. "Āma Bhagavā" ti sabbaṃ ārocesi. Iminā kāraṇena āsannatare pi Cātummahārājikabhavane[2] vasanto Vessavaṇo pacchā āgato, Erāvaṇassa pana na kiñci antarā karaṇīyaṃ ahosi; tena so paṭhamaṃ āgato[3]. Ayaṃ pan' upāsako, kiñcâpi anāgāmī pakatiyā va ekabhattiko, tathā pi tadā 'uposathadivaso' ti katvā uposathaṅgāni adhiṭṭhāya sāyaṇhasamayaṃ sunivattho supāruto pañcasataupāsakaparivuto Jetavanaṃ gantvā dhammadesanaṃ sutvā attano gharaṃ āgamma tesaṃ upāsakānaṃ saraṇasīlauposathānisaṃsādibhedaṃ upāsakadhammaṃ[4] kathetvā te upāsake uyyojesi. Tesañ ca tass' eva ghare muṭṭhihatthappamāṇapādakāni pañca kappiyamañcasatāni pāṭekkovarakesu paññattāni honti. Te attano attano ovarakaṃ pavisitvā samāpattiṃ appetvā nisīdiṃsu, upāsako pi tath' evâkāsi. Tena ca samayena Sāvatthinagare sattapaññāsa kulasatasahassāni vasanti[5], manussagaṇanāya aṭṭhārasakoṭimanussā. Tena paṭhamayāme hatthiassamanussabherisaddādinā[6] Sāvatthinagaraṃ mahāsamuddo viya ekasaddaṃ hoti, majjhimayāmasamanantare so saddo paṭippassambhati[7]. Tamhi kāle upāsako samāpattito vuṭṭhāya attano guṇe āvajjitvā 'yenâhaṃ maggasukhena phalasukhena sukhito viharāmi, idaṃ sukhaṃ kaṃ[8] nissāya laddhan' ti cintetvā 'Bhagavantaṃ nissāyā' ti Bhagavati cittam pasādetvā 'Bhagavā etarahi katamena vihārena viharatī' ti āvajjanto[9] dibbena cakkhunā Erāvaṇa-Vessavaṇe [10]disvā, dibbāya sotadhātuyā dhammadesanaṃ sutvā[10], cetopariyāyañāṇena tesaṃ pasan-

---

1—1 Ba unna nāma (ɔ: ūnan nāma) nâhosi.
2 Ba Catumahārājikānaṃ bhavane.
3 Ba pathamataraṃ āgato ti.
4 Ba s a r a ṇ a s ī l a u p o s a t h a ṅ g ā n i s a ṃ s ā d i b h e d a ṃ uposathakammaṃ.
5 Ba kusalasahassāni h o n t i. 6 Ba °saddādīhi.
7 Ba paṭipassanam pi (ɔ: paṭipassambhi).
8 Sm Ba kiṃ. 9 Skm āvejjanto. 10—10 Ba *om.*

nacittataṃ ñatvā 'yan nūnâham pi Bhagavantaṃ ubhayahitaṃ paṭipadaṃ puccheyyan' ti vitakkesi[1]. Tasmā so ekanagare vasanto pi sabbapacchā āgato, evañ ca nesaṃ āgamanam aññāsi. Tenâha: "āgañchi te santike nāgarājā . . . pe . . . so câpi sutvāna patītarūpo" ti.

Idāni ito bahiddhā lokasammatehi samaṇabrāhmaṇehi ukkaṭṭhabhāvena[2] Bhagavantaṃ pasaṃsanto ye kec' ime ti
381. gāthādvayam āha. Tattha *titthiyā* ti Nanda-Vaccha-Saṃkiccehi[3] ādipuggalehi tīhi titthakarehi kate diṭṭhititthe jātā, tesaṃ sāsane pabbajitā Pūraṇakassapādayo[4] cha satthāro, tattha Nāthaputto *Nigaṇṭho*, avasesā *ājīvikā*[5], te sabbe dassento āha: *ye kec' ime titthiyā*[6] *vādasīlā* ti "mayaṃ sammā paṭipannā, aññe micchā paṭipannā" ti evaṃ vādakaraṇasīlā lokaṃ[7] mukhasattīhi vitudantā vicaranti, *ājīvikā*[5] *vā* ti te ekajjham uddiṭṭhe diṭṭhiṃ[8] bhinditvā dasseti; *nâtitarantī* ti nâtikkamanti; *sabbe* ti, aññe pi ye keci titthiyasāvakādayo[9], te pi pariggahento[10] āha; *ṭhito vajantaṃ viyā* ti yathā koci ṭhito gativikalo *sīghagāmi*nam purisaṃ gacchantaṃ nâtitareyya, evan te paññāgatiyā abhāvena te te atthappabhede bujjhituṃ asakkontā ṭhitā atijavanapaññaṃ Bhaga-
382. vantaṃ nâtitarantī ti attho. *Brāhmaṇā vādasīlā vuddhā*[11] ti ettāvatā Caṃki-Tārukkha-Pokkharasāti-Jāṇussoṇiādayo dasseti; *api brāhmaṇā santi kecī* ti iminā majjhimā pi daharā pi kevalaṃ brāhmaṇā santi atthi upalabbhanti, *kecī* ti evaṃ Assalāyana-Vāsiṭṭha-Ambaṭṭha-Uttaramāṇavakādayo[12] dasseti; [13]*atthabaddhā* ti[13] 'api nu kho imaṃ pañhaṃ vyākareyya, imaṃ kaṃkhaṃ[14] chindeyyā' ti evaṃ atthabaddhā[15] bhavanti; *ye vā pi c' aññe* ti aññe pi ye '*mayaṃ vādino*' ti evaṃ

---

[1] B^a c i n t e s i.
[2] S^kgn °bhāvaṃ.
[3] S^s B^a -Saṃkicchehi.
[4] S^kgn Pūraṇādayo.
[5] B^a ājīvakā.
[6] S^kgn *om.*
[7] B^a loke.
[8] B^a uddiṭṭha-diṭṭhi.
[9] B^a *ad.* ca.
[10] B^a pariggahanto.
[11] S^kgn *ad.* vā.
[12] B^a °māṇavādayo.
[13–13] B^a atthabandhā ti attaṃbandhanā.
[14] S^kgn kathaṃ; B^a *has* bhindeyya (?).
[15] B^a atthabandhā.

maññamānā caranti[1] khattiyapaṇḍitabrāhmaṇabrahmadeva-
yakkhādayo aparimāṇā, te pi sabbe tayi [2]atthabaddhā bha-
vantī ti dasseti[2]. Evaṃ nānappakārehi Bhagavantaṃ pa-
saṃsitvā idāni dhammen' eva naṃ[3] pasaṃsitvā dhamma-
kathaṃ yācanto ayaṃ hi dhammo ti gāthādvayam āha.
Tattha *ayaṃ hi dhammo* ti sattatiṃsa bodhapakkhiyadhamme 383.
sandhāyâha; *nipuṇo* ti saṇho duppaṭivijjho[4]; *sukho* ti paṭi-
viddho samāno lokuttarasukhaṃ āvahati, tasmā sukhā-
vahattā sukho ti vuccati; *suppavutto* ti sudesito; *sussūsa-
mānā* ti sotukām' amhā ti attho; *tan no vadā* ti taṃ dham-
maṃ amhākaṃ vada; *tvan no* ti pi pāṭho, tvaṃ amhākaṃ
vadā ti attho. *Sabbe v' ime*[5] *bhikkhavo* ti taṃ khaṇaṃ nisin- 384.
nāni kira pañca bhikkhusatāni honti, tāni dassento[6] yācati;
upāsakā câpī ti attano parivāre aññe ca dasseti. Sesam
ettha pākaṭam eva.

Atha Bhagavā anāgāriyapaṭipadaṃ tāva dassetuṃ bhik- 385.
khū āmantetvā *suṇātha me bhikkhavo* ti ādim āha. Tattha
dhammaṃ dhutaṃ tañ ca dharātha[7] *sabbe* ti kilese dhunātī ti
dhuto, evarūpaṃ kilesadhunanakaṃ paṭipadādhammaṃ *sā-
vayāmi vo*, tañ ca mayā sāvitaṃ sabbe dharātha[8] paṭipaj-
jatha, mā pamāditthā ti vuttaṃ hoti; *iriyāpathan* ti gamanā-
dicatubbidhaṃ; *pabbajitānulomikan* ti samaṇasāruppaṃ sati-
sampajaññayuttaṃ, araññe kammaṭṭhānānuyogavasena pa-
vattam evā ti apare; *sevetha nan* ti taṃ iriyāpathaṃ bhajey-
ya; *atthadasso* ti hitānupassī; mutīmā[9] ti buddhimā. Sesam
ettha gāthāya pākaṭam eva. *Na ve*[10] *vikāle* ti, evaṃ pab- 386.
bajitānulomikaṃ iriyāpathaṃ sevamāno ca divā majjhanti-
kavītikkamaṃ upādāya vikāle na careyya, bhikkhuyutta*kāle*
eva pana *gāmaṃ piṇḍāya careyya*, kiṃkāraṇaṃ: *akālacāriṃ
hi sajanti saṅgā*[11] akālacāriṃ puggalaṃ rāgasaṅgādayo aneke
saṅgā[12] sajanti parissajanti upagūhanti allīyanti, *tasmā vikāle*

---

[1] Bª vicaranti.
[2–2] Bª attabandhā (< °bandhanā) ti dasseti.
[3] Bª (Sᵏ) taṃ. [4] Bª °viddho. [5] Sᵏ c' ime, Bª p' ime.
[6] Bª passanto. [7] Bª dhammaṃ dhutaṅgañ ca c a r ā t h a.
[8] Bª c a r a t h a, Sⁿ daratha. [9] Sᵏⁿ Bª mutimā.
[10] Bª No ce. [11] Bª *ad.* ti. [12] Bª anekasaṅgā.

na caranti buddhā[1] tasmā, ye[2] catusaccabuddhā ariyapuggalā, na te pi[3] vikāle piṇḍāya carantī ti; tena kira samayena vikālabhojanasikkhāpadaṃ* appaññattaṃ hoti, tasmā dhammadesanāvasen' ev' ettha[4] puthujjanānaṃ ādīnavaṃ dassento imaṃ gātham āha, ariyā pana saha maggapaṭilābhā eva tato
387. paṭiviratā honti, esā dhammatā. Evaṃ vikālacariyaṃ paṭisedhetvā kāle carantenâpi evaṃ caritabban ti dassento āha: *rūpā ca saddā cā* ti. Tass' attho: ye te rūpādayo nānappakārakaṃ madaṃ janentā *satte sammadayanti*, tesu Piṇḍapātapārisuddhisuttādisu† vuttanayena *chandaṃ vine*tvā[5] yutta*kālen'* eva *pātarāsaṃ pavise*yyā ti. Ettha ca pāto asitabbo ti pātarāso, piṇḍapātass' etaṃ nāmaṃ; so yattha labbhati, so padeso pi taṃyogena pātarāso ti idha vutto, [6]yato piṇḍapātalabhanokāsaṃ[6] gaccheyyā ti evam ettha
388. attho veditabbo. Evaṃ paviṭṭho piṇḍañ ca bhikkhu . . . pe . . . saṅgahītattabhāvo. Tattha *piṇḍan* ti missakabhattabhikkhaṃ[7], sā hi tato tato samodhānetvā sampiṇḍitaṭṭhena[8] piṇḍo ti vuccati; *samayenā* ti anto-majjhantikakālena; *eko paṭikkammā* ti kāyavivekaṃ sampādento adutiyo nivattitvā; *ajjhattacintī* ti tilakkhaṇaṃ āropetvā khandhasantānaṃ cintento; *na mano bahiddhā nicchāraye* ti bahiddhā rūpādisu rāgādivasena[9] cittaṃ na nīhare; *saṅgahītattabhāvo*
389. ti suṭṭhugatacitto. Evaṃ viharanto pana[10] sace pi so . . . pe . . . parūpavādaṃ[1]. Kiṃ vuttaṃ hoti: *so* yogāvacaro kiñcid eva sotukamyatāya upagatena *sāvakena* vā *kenaci* aññatitthiyagahaṭṭhādinā *vā* idh' eva pabbajitena *bhikkhunā vā* saddhiṃ *sace pi sallape*, atha, yv āyaṃ maggaphalādipaṭi-

* Vin. IV, 85–86.
† M. III, 293–297.

[1] Ba *ad.* ti. [2] Ba yasmā, *om.* ye.
[3] *So* Sk (Skm jī); Ba *om.* [4] Ba °desanavasena c' ettha.
[5] Ba vinodetvā.
[6–6] Ba yato piṇḍapātaṃ labhati, taṃ okāsaṃ.
[7] Skm Ba °b h i k k h ā.
[8] Ba sampiṇḍatthena; Sks *ad.* pi. [9] Ba rāgavasena.
[10] Ba c a.

saṃyutto dasakathāvatthubhedo vā anappakaṭṭhena paṇīto
dhammo, *dhammaṃ paṇītaṃ taṃ*[1] *udāhareyya*, aññaṃ pana
pisuṇavācaṃ vā *parūpavādaṃ*[2] vā appamattakam pi na
udāhareyyā ti. Idāni tasmiṃ parūpavāde dosaṃ dassento 390.
āha: vādaṃ hi eke ti. Tass' attho: idh' ekacce moghapurisā
parūpavādasaññitaṃ nānappakāraṃ viggāhikakathābhedaṃ
vādaṃ paṭiseniyanti virujjhanti yujjhitukāmā hutvā senāya
paṭimukhaṃ gacchantā viya honti, *te* mayaṃ lāmaka*pañño*
na ppasaṃsāma, kiṃkāraṇaṃ: *tato tato ne pasajanti saṅgā*
yasmā te tādisake puggale tato tato vacanapathato samuṭ-
ṭhāya vivādasaṅgā pasajanti allīyanti, kiṃ pana[1] kāraṇaṃ
pasajantī ti: *cittaṃ hi te*[3] *tattha gamenti dūre* yasmā te paṭi-
seniyantā cittaṃ tattha gamenti[4], yattha gataṃ samatha-
vipassanānaṃ[5] dūre hotī ti. Evaṃ parittapaññānaṃ pa- 391.
vattiṃ dassetvā idāni mahāpaññānaṃ pavattiṃ dassento
āha: piṇḍaṃ vihāraṃ ... pe ... varapaññasāvako ti. Tattha
vihārena patissayo *sayanāsanena* mañcapīṭhan ti tīhi pi
padehi senāsanam eva vuttaṃ; *āpan* ti udakaṃ, *saṃghā-*
ṭirajūpavāhanan ti paṃsumalādino saṃghāṭirajassa dhova-
naṃ; *sutvāna dhammaṃ Sugatena desitan* ti Pabbāsavā-
disu[6] "paṭisaṃkhā yoniso cīvaraṃ paṭisevati[7] sītassa
paṭighātāyā"* ti ādinā nayena Bhagavatā desitaṃ dham-
maṃ sutvā *saṃkhāya seve varapaññasāvako.* Evaṃ[8] idha
piṇḍan ti vuttaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ, vihārādīhi vuttaṃ senāsanaṃ,
āpamukhena dassitaṃ gilānapaccayaṃ, saṃghāṭiyā cīvaran
ti catubbidham pi paccayaṃ saṃkhāya "yāvad eva imassa
kāyassa ṭhitiyā"† ti ādinā nayena paccavekkhitvā seve[9]
varapaññasāvako sevituṃ sakkuṇeyya varapaññassa Tathā-
gatassa sāvako sekho vā puthujjano vā, nippariyāyena vā[10]
arahā, so hi caturāpasseno[11] "saṃkhāy' ekaṃ paṭisevati,

---

* *Cf.* M. I, 10[6], A. III, 388[15]. † M. I, 10[10], *etc.*

---

[1] B[a] *om.* [2] B[a] *here* paropavādaṃ.
[3] B[a] cittañ h' ete. [4] S[k] gāmenti. [5] B[a] °vipassanaṃ.
[6] S[kn] sabbāsam(sa)varād° (*cf.* M. I, 6[31]), B[a] sabbāsu cīva-
rādīsu. [7] B[a] paṭisevāmi. [8] S[kn] etaṃ.
[9] B[a] sevetha. [10] B[a] ca. [11] B[a] caturāseno.

saṃkhāy' ekaṃ adhivāseti, saṃkhāy' ekaṃ parivajjeti,
392. saṃkhāy' ekaṃ vinodetī "* ti vutto. Yasmā ca saṃkhāya seve[1] varapaññasāvako[2], *tasmā hi piṇḍe* . . . pe . . . *pokkhare vāribindu*, tathā[3] hotī ti veditabbo.

393. Evaṃ khīṇāsavapaṭipattiṃ dassento arahattanikūṭena anagāriyapaṭipadaṃ niṭṭhapetvā idāni agāriyapaṭipadaṃ dassetuṃ *gahaṭṭhavattaṃ pana vo* ti ādim āha. Tattha paṭhamagāthāya tāva *sāvako* ti agāriyasāvako. Sesam uttānattham eva, ayam pana yojanā: *yo* mayā ito pubbe *kevalo* avyāmisso sakalo paripuṇṇo *bhikkhudhammo* kathito, *esa* khettavatthuādipariggahehi *sapariggahena na labbhā phas-*
394. *setuṃ* na sakkā adhigantun ti. Evaṃ tassa bhikkhudhammaṃ paṭisedhetvā gahaṭṭhadhammam eva dassento āha: *pāṇaṃ na hane* ti. Tattha purimaddhena[4] tikoṭiparisuddhā pāṇātipātā-veramaṇī vuttā, pacchimaddhena[4] sattesu hitapaṭipatti; tatiyapādo c' ettha Khaggavisāṇasutte†, catutthapāde thāvaratasabhedo Mettasuttavaṇṇanāya‡ sabbappakārato vaṇṇito. Sesam uttānattham eva, uppaṭipāṭiyā pana yojanā kātabbā: tasathāvaresu bhūtesu nidhāya daṇḍaṃ na hane na ghātayeyya nânujaññā ti; "nidhāya daṇḍan" ti ito v ā paraṃ "vatteyyā" ti pāṭhaseso āharitabbo, ita-
395. rathā hi na pubbenâparaṃ sandhīyatī ti. Evaṃ paṭhamasikkhāpadaṃ dassetvā idāni dutiyasikkhāpadaṃ dassento āha: *tato adinnan* ti. Tattha *kiñcī* ti appaṃ vā bahuṃ vā, *kvacī* ti gāme vā araññe vā; *sāvako* ti agāriyasāvako; *bujjhamāno* ti 'parasantakam idan' ti jānamāno; *sabbaṃ adinnaṃ parivajjayeyyā* ti evaṃ hi paṭipajjamāno sabbaṃ adinnaṃ parivajjayeyya no aññathā ti dīpeti. Sesam ettha vut-
396. tanayañ ca pākaṭañ cā ti. Evaṃ dutiyasikkhāpadam pi tikoṭiparisuddhaṃ dassetvā[5] ukkaṭṭhaparicchedato pabhuti tatiyaṃ dassento āha: *abrahmacariyan* ti. Tattha *asam-*
397. *bhuṇanto* ti asakkonto. Idāni catutthasikkhāpadaṃ das-

---

* *Cf.* D. III, 270[2]. † 63[23]. ‡ Pj. I, 245[18].

---

[1] Ba s a ṃ k h ā y a - s e v i. [2] Ba *ad.* va. [3] Ba yathā.
[4] Ba purimapadena . . . pacchimapadena.
[5] Ba °parisuddhaṃ tattha dassetvā idāni.

sento āha: sabhaggato vā ti. Tattha *sabhaggato* ti santhāgārādigato, *parisaggato* ti pūgamajjhagato. Sesam ettha vuttanayañ ca pākaṭañ cā ti. Evaṃ catutthasikkhāpadam 398.
pi tikoṭiparisuddhaṃ dassetvā pañcamaṃ dassento āha: majjañ ca pānan ti. Tattha *majjañ ca pānan* ti gāthābandhasukhatthaṃ evaṃ vuttaṃ, ayam pan' attho: majjapānañ ca *na*[1] *samācareyyā* ti; *dhammaṃ iman* ti majjapānaveramaṇīdhammam; *ummādanantan* ti taṃ ummādapariyosānaṃ, yo hi sabbalahuso[2] majjapānassa vipāko, so manussabhūtassa ummattakasaṃvattaniko hoti; *iti naṃ viditvā* ti iti taṃ[3] majjapānaṃ ñatvā. Sesam ettha vuttanayañ ca pākaṭañ cā ti. Evaṃ pañcamasikkhāpadam pi tikoṭipari- 399.
suddhaṃ dassetvā idāni purimasikkhāpadānam pi majjapānam eva saṃkilesakarañ ca bhedakarañ ca[4] dassetvā daḷhataraṃ tato veramaṇiyaṃ niyojento āha: madā hi pāpāni karontī ti. Tattha *madā* ti madahetu; *hi*-kāro nipāto padapūraṇamatto; *pāpāni karontī* ti pāṇātipātādīni sabbākusalāni karonti; *ummādanaṃ mohanan* ti paraloke ummādanaṃ idhaloke mohanaṃ. Sesam uttānattham eva.

Ettāvatā agāriyasāvakassa niccasīlaṃ dassetvā idāni uposathaṅgāni dassento pāṇaṃ na hane ti gāthādvayam āha. Tattha *abrahmacariyā* ti aseṭṭhacariyabhūtā, *methunā* ti me- 400.
thunadhammasamāpattito; *rattiṃ na bhuñjeyya vikālabhojanan* ti rattim pi na bhuñjeyya, divā pi kālātikkantabhojanaṃ na bhuñjeyya. *Na ca gandhan* ti ettha gandhagaha- 401.
ṇena vilepanacuṇṇādīni pi gahitān' evā ti veditabbāni; *mañce* ti kappiyamañce; [5]*santhate* ti taṭṭikādīhi kappiyattharaṇehi atthate[5]; *chamāyam* pana goṇakādisanthatāyam pi[6] vaṭṭati; *aṭṭhaṅgikan* ti pañcaṅgikaṃ viya turiyaṃ na aṅgavinimmuttaṃ; *dukkhantagunā* ti vaṭṭadukkhassa antagatena. Sesam ettha pākaṭam eva; pacchimaddhaṃ pana saṅgītikārehi vuttan ti pi āhu. Evaṃ uposathaṅgāni dassetvā idāni upo- 402.
sathakālaṃ dassento āha: tato ca pakkhassā ti. Tattha

---

[1] Ba n a c a. [2] (*Cf.* Pj. I, 33[9], *etc.*) Ba °lahuko.
[3] Ba naṃ. [4] Ba v e r a k a r a ñ c a.
[5-5] Ba saṇṭhate ti kappiyattharaṇe atthate p i.
[6] Sksn *ad.* n a.

tato ti padapūraṇamatte nipāto; *pakkhass' upavass' uposathan* ti evaṃ parapadena yojetabbaṃ: *pakkhassa cātuddasī pañcadasī aṭṭhamī* ti ete tayo divase upavassa uposathaṃ, etaṃ[1] aṭṭhaṅgikauposathaṃ[2] upagamma vasitvā ti; *pāṭihāriyapakkhañ cā* ti ettha pana vassūpanāyikāya purimabhāge Āsāḷhamāso, anto-vasse tayo māsā, Kattikamāso[3] ti ime pañca māsā pāṭihāriyapakkho ti vuccanti, "Āsāḷha-Kattika-Phaggunamāsā tayo evā" ti a p a r e, "pakkhūposathadivasānaṃ purimapacchimadivasavasena pakkhe pakkhe terasī-pāṭipada-sattamī-navamīsaṃkhātā cattāro[4] cattāro divasā" ti a p a r e, yaṃ ruccati, taṃ gahetabbaṃ, [5]na puññena bhāsitabbaṃ[5]; evam etaṃ pāṭihāriyapakkhañ ca *pasannamānaso susamattarūpaṃ* suparipuṇṇarūpam ekam pi divasaṃ apariccajanto *aṭṭhaṅgupetaṃ* uposathaṃ upavassā ti sambandhitabbaṃ.

403. Evaṃ uposathakālaṃ dassetvā idāni etesu[6] kālesu etaṃ uposathaṃ upavassa[ṃ] kātabbataṃ dassento āha: tato ca pāto ti. Etthâpi *tato* ti padapūraṇamatte nipāto, [7]anantaratthe v ā, athā ti vuttaṃ hoti; *pāto* ti aparajjudivase[8] pubbabhāge; *upavutthuposatho* ti upavasitauposatho; *annenā* ti yāgubhattādinā, *pānenā* ti aṭṭhavidhapānakena; *anumodamāno* ti anupamodamāno[9], nirantaraṃ modamāno ti attho; *yathārahan* ti attano anurūpena, yathāsattiṃ yathābalan ti vuttaṃ hoti; *saṃvibhajethā* ti bhojeyya[10] patimāneyya. Sesaṃ pākaṭam eva.

404. Evaṃ upavutthūposathassa kiccaṃ dassetvā idāni 'ssa[11] yāvajīvikaṃ guruvattaṃ[12] ājīvapārisuddhiñ ca kathetvā tāya paṭipadāya adhigantabbaṭṭhānaṃ dassento āha: dhammena mātāpitaro ti. Tattha *dhammenā* ti dhammaladdhena bho-

---

[1] Ba evaṃ hi. [2] Ba aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ up°.
[3] Skn Kattiyamāso. [4] Ba *om.*
[5—5] *So* Skn (*or* hāyitabbaṃ?); Ba sa bbaṃ vā pana puññakāminaṃ (ɔ: °kāminā) kātabbaṃ (< bhāsitabbaṃ).
[6] Ba tesu, Skn etāni.
[7] Ba *ins.* tato ti. [8] Ba °d i v a s a-.
[9] *So* Ba (ɔ: anupa(daṃ) mod°?); Skn anumodamāno.
[10] Ba bhareyya. [11] Ba *om.* 'ssa. [12] Ba *ad.* ājīvavattaṃ.

gena, *bhareyyā* ti poseyya; *dhammikaṃ so vaṇijjan* ti [1]satthavaṇijjā sattavaṇijjā maṃsavaṇijjā surāvaṇijjā visavaṇijjā ti imā pañca adhammavaṇijjā[1] vajjetvā avasesā dhammikā vaṇijjā[2], vaṇijjāmukhena c' ettha kasigorakkhādi aparo pi dhammiko vohāro saṅgahīto. Sesam uttānattham eva. Ayaṃ pana yojanā: yo niccasīlauposathasīladānadhammasamannāgato ariyasāvako *payojaye* dhammikaṃ vaṇijjaṃ tato laddhena ca dhammato anapetattā dhammena bhogena mātāpitaro bhareyya, atha so *gihī* evaṃ *appamatto* ādito pabhuti vuttaṃ imaṃ vattaṃ *vattayaṃ*[3] kāyassa bhedā, ye te attano ābhāya andhakāraṃ vidhamitvā ālokakaraṇena Sayampabhā ti laddhanāmā cha-kāmāvacaradevā, te *Sayampabhe nāma deve upeti* bhajati allīyati tesaṃ nibbattiṭṭhāne[4] nibbattatī ti

DHAMMIKASUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ

Niṭṭhito ca vaggo dutiyo nāmena Cūḷavaggo ti.

1–1 B^a sattavānijaṃ maṃsavānijaṃ manussavānijaṃ surāvānijaṃ visavānijan ti ime pañca adhammavānije.

2 B^a vānijā (*throughout*). 3 B^a vattayanto.

4 B^a n i b b a t t a ṭ ṭ h ā n e.

